





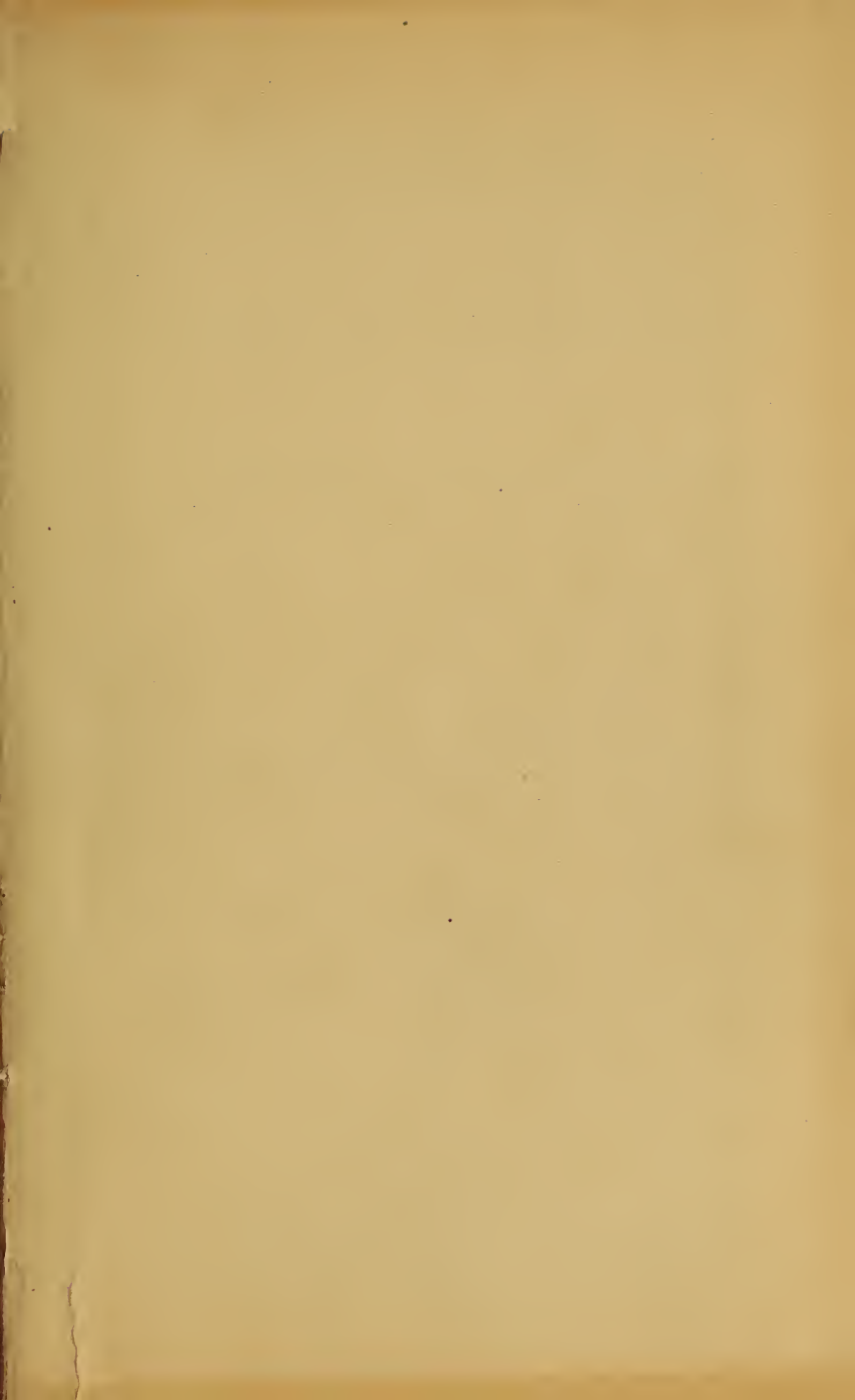
Class PS92

Book H4

Copyright N<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT**







9341, C-

A

MANUAL OF

293  
3092

AMERICAN LITERATURE:

A Text-Book for Schools and Colleges.

BY

JOHN S. HART, LL.D.,

PROFESSOR OF RHETORIC AND OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE  
COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY, AND LATE PRINCIPAL OF THE NEW JERSEY  
STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.



PHILADELPHIA:  
ELDREDGE & BROTHER,  
No. 17 North Seventh Street.  
1873.

# STANDARD EDUCATIONAL WORKS.

BY

JOHN S. HART, LL.D.

First Lessons in Composition.

Composition and Rhetoric.

English Literature.

American Literature.

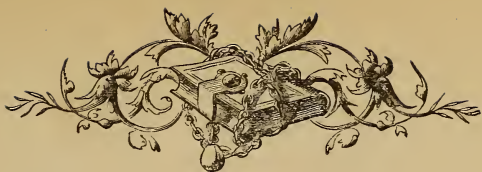
A Short Course in Literature. In Preparation.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1872, by  
ELDREDGE & BROTHER,  
in the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

J. FAGAN & SON,  
ELECTROTYPERS, PHILAD'A.



CAXTON PRESS OF SHERMAN & CO.



PREFACE.

THE systematic study of English Literature, as part of the course of ordinary English education, has been introduced almost entirely within the last thirty years.

The reader who will take the trouble to look over the old catalogues of our Colleges and Schools, will find no vestige of such a study prior to 1844. The Class Book of Poetry and the Class Book of Prose, issued in 1844, by the author of the present volume, were a feeble beginning in this line. Though intended primarily for reading-books, they were to some extent studies in literature. The selections from the various authors were in each case prefixed by a brief critical and biographical notice of the author, and were arranged in chronological order, so as to furnish the teacher and the scholar with something like an outline of the general course of English Literature.

In the works of Prof. Cleveland which followed, a few years later (1848-1858), this feature became more marked. The books were still in the main reading-books, but the space allotted to literary history and criticism was considerably enlarged.

Other works have followed, from time to time, approaching more and more to the character of a simple text-book on the subject, until now, when selections are for the most part remanded to the reading-book, and the text-book is occupied almost exclusively with criticism and literary history.

Any one who will compare the Class Books of Poetry and Prose of 1844, already referred to, with the present volumes on English and American Literature, by the same author, will have a means of measuring the growth of this study in a single generation. A comparison of the School cata-

logues of 1844 and 1872 will show a like result. Hardly a school of any standing is now to be found that does not include the systematic study of English Literature in its ordinary curriculum. The study has come to be considered almost as necessary as that of Grammar and Geography, and fully as necessary as that of History. The study of Literature is in fact a part of the study of History.

The latest step in this onward movement is that which recognizes the propriety of giving a full and adequate treatment to the literature of our own country. The volume now in the hands of the reader furnishes ample proof, if any were needed, that American Literature is abundant in materials, and that it is growing with unexampled rapidity.

In preparing this work the author has been indebted, at every step, to those who have gone before him. No one can write intelligently on the subject, without a feeling of thankfulness for the labors of Dr. Allibone, Dr. Griswold, and the brothers Duyckinck. Besides these general sources of information, the author acknowledges with pleasure his obligations to "Southland Writers," by Mrs. Mary T. Tardy ("Ida Raymond") of Mobile, Ala., and to "Living Writers of the South," by Prof. James Wood Davidson of Washington.

The work, however, is not a mere compilation. It is not only original in its conception, form, and structure, but it has, in its materials also, to a much greater extent than is usual in such works, the character of originality. Fully one-third of the matter here presented has been gathered by the author himself, and is an original contribution to the subject of which he has undertaken to treat.

J. S. H.

COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY, Princeton, August, 1872.



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE, . . . . .	7
TO TEACHERS, . . . . .	23

## CHAPTER I.

### The Early Colonial Period.

Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	25
Whitaker's Good Newes, Sandys's Ovid, . . . . .	26
Vaughan's Golden Fleece, . . . . .	27
Morrell's Nova Anglia, Wood's New England's Prospect, . . . . .	28
The First Printing Press, The Bay Psalm Book, . . . . .	29
Nathaniel Ward, "The Cobbler of Agawam," . . . . .	30
John Cotton, . . . . .	31
Thomas Hooker, Samuel Stone, . . . . .	32
John Norton, Thomas Shepard, . . . . .	33
Governor Winthrop, Governor Bradford, Thomas Martin, . . . . .	34
Nathaniel Martin, . . . . .	35
Governor Winslow, Roger Williams, . . . . .	36
President Chauncy, John Clark, John Davenport, . . . . .	37
John Eliot, The Indian Bible, . . . . .	38
Richard Mather, Daniel Gookin, Roger Clap, Edward Johnson, William Hubbard, . . . . .	39
Anne Bradstreet, . . . . .	40
Peter Folger, Michael Wigglesworth, . . . . .	41
Samuel Willard, Joshua Mather, . . . . .	42
Cotton Mather, . . . . .	43
Minor Authors, . . . . .	45
President Blair, Colonel William Byrd, . . . . .	46
James Logan, Robert Beverly, . . . . .	48
Thomas Chalkley, . . . . .	49
John Woolman, Aquila Rose, . . . . .	50
Samuel Keimer, Cadwallader Colden, Thomas Prince, Samuel Mather, Solomon Stoddard, . . . . .	51
Samuel Johnson, John Seccomb, Father Abbey's Will, . . . . .	52
President Clap, John Callender, James and Ebenezer Farrell, C. Chauncy, . . . . .	53
Presidents Dickinson, Burr, and Edwards, . . . . .	54
Presidents Davies and Finley, . . . . .	56

## CHAPTER II.

## The Revolutionary Period.

	PAGE
Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	57
Benjamin Franklin, . . . . .	58
Apothegms from Franklin, . . . . .	60
George Washington, James Otis, . . . . .	62
John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, . . . . .	63
Madison, . . . . .	65
Monroe, . . . . .	66
Alexander Hamilton, . . . . .	67
John Jay, Dr. Witherspoon, . . . . .	69
Rivington, . . . . .	70
Freneau — The Sabbath-Day Class, . . . . .	71
Freneau's May to April, . . . . .	73
Brackenridge, . . . . .	74
Francis Hopkinson, . . . . .	75
The Battle of the Kegs, . . . . .	76
John Trumbull, Joel Barlow, . . . . .	77
Presidents Stiles and Dwight, . . . . .	78
Mather Byles, Jacob Duché, Samuel Curwen, . . . . .	80
Joseph Green, . . . . .	81
Samuel Peters, . . . . .	82
The Frogs of Windam, B. Young Prince, . . . . .	83
Governors Livingston and Hutchinson, Charles Thomson, . . . . .	84
Fisher Ames, John Winthrop, Benjamin Rush, . . . . .	85
John Dickinson, Anthony Benezet, Thomas Godfrey, Pelatiah Webster, . . . . .	86
David Ramsey, Joseph Reed, W. H. Drayton, J. Drayton, . . . . .	87
Henry Lee, Arthur Lee, Josiah Quincy, James Sullivan, David Humphreys, Bishop White, . . . . .	88
Jonathan Mayhew, Bishop Seabury, William Smith, . . . . .	89
Samuel Hopkins, Jeremiah Leaming, Nathan Strong, Jonathan Edwards, Jr., . . . . .	90
Phillis Wheatly, J. Belknap, Isaac Backus, E. Winchester, J. Heckelwelder, Mrs. Ferguson, . . . . .	91
Susanna Rowson, Mercy Warren, St. George Tucker, . . . . .	92
J. McClurg, The Belles of Williamsburg, . . . . .	93
J. M. Sewell, E. Fitch, N. Evans, B. Church, J. and W. Bartram, . . . . .	94
Elias Boudinot, W. Linn, G. R. Minot, J. Bellamy, . . . . .	95

## CHAPTER III.

## From 1800 to 1830.

Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	96
---------------------------------	----

## SECTION 1.—The Poets.

Robert Treat Paine, . . . . .	97
Adams and Liberty—A Song, . . . . .	98
Fessenden, . . . . .	99
J. Hopkinson, J. B. Linn, C. P. Sumner, Francis S. Key, Wm. Mumford, . . . . .	100
W. Allston, C. C. Moore, . . . . .	101
A Visit from St. Nicholas, . . . . .	102



	PAGE
Dinsmore, R. Alsop, . . . . .	103
Levi Frisbie, Samuel Woodworth, . . . . .	104
Old Oaken Bucket, Hillhouse, R. Waln, . . . . .	105
J. Rodman Drake, R. Dabney, J. M. Harvey, . . . . .	106
The American Flag, . . . . .	107
Robert C. Sands, C. Wilcox, J. G. C. Brainard, G. Mellen, . . . . .	108
Maria del Occidente (Mrs. Brooks), J. W. Eastburn, M. P. Flint, J. A. Stone, F. E. Brooks, . . . . .	109
Lucretia and Margaret Davidson, . . . . .	110

## SECTION 2.—Miscellaneous Prose Writers.

Charles Brockden Brown, . . . . .	111
Robert Walsh, Joseph Dennie, . . . . .	112
William Wirt, W. Duane, Mrs. E. Hall, P. H. Nicklin, . . . . .	113
The Blind Preacher, . . . . .	114
William Dunlap, W. Crafts, W. Elliott, S. L. Mitchill, A. Greene, . . . . .	115
Irving Brothers, Mrs. T. Tenney, Lucy Hooper, R. Tyler, H. E. Dwight, E. Wood, G. Watterston, E. B. English, . . . . .	116
Timothy Flint, Captain Symmes, . . . . .	117

## SECTION 3.—Scientific Writers.

Wilson the Ornithologist, . . . . .	117
The Mocking Bird, . . . . .	118
The Bald Eagle, . . . . .	119
Audubon, . . . . .	120
The Humming Bird, . . . . .	121
Duponceau, Noah Webster, . . . . .	122
Pickering, Leverett, Godman, . . . . .	123

## SECTION IV.—Writers on Political Economy.

Matthew Carey, . . . . .	123
Albert Gallatin, T. Coxe, W. M. Gouge, C. Raguett, R. Vaux, C. W. Peale, . . . . .	124
Dr. Cooper, Alex. R. Johnson, . . . . .	125

## SECTION V.—Legal and Political Writers.

Chancellor Kent, . . . . .	125
Judge Story, . . . . .	126
H. G. Otis, J. Sullivan, T. A. Emmet, W. Rawle, A. J. Dallas, H. N. Brackinridge, J. Taylor, . . . . .	127

## SECTION VI.—Biography and History.

Chief Justice Marshall, Weems, Aaron Bancroft, Abdiel Holmes, . . . . .	128
Hannah Adams, S. L. Knapp, T. M. Harris, . . . . .	129
T. Pitkins, A. Bradford, J. B. Felt, A. Graydon, C. Miner, J. Armstrong, J. L. Bosman, . . . . .	130
Isaiah Thomas, J. Morse, W. C. Woodbridge, R. C. Smith, . . . . .	131

## SECTION VII.—Theological Writers.

Samuel Stanhope Smith, . . . . .	131
Ashbel Green, H. Kollock, S. Kollock, . . . . .	132
Dr. John Mason, Dr. J. H. Rice, . . . . .	133
Dr. Nott, T. C. Henry, A. M. Proudfit, A. McLeod, S. B. Wylie, . . . . .	134
President Day, J. P. Wilson, S. Whelpley, J. Mitchell, L. Withington, Dr. Emmons, . . . . .	135
Leonard Woods, S. West, S. Williston, E. Porter, . . . . .	136
Bishop Hobart, Bishop Griswold, N. Worcester, S. Worcester, Dr. Payson, . . . . .	137

	PAGE
Dr. Ware, J. Bowden, G. F. Bedell, T. Dehon, F. Dalcho, J. Sherman, S. C. Thacher, J. Tuckerman, . . . . .	138
Dr. Bangs, B. Whitman, W. Austin, A. Abbot, J. Summerfield, E. Hicks, D. Wheeler, . . . . .	139

## CHAPTER IV.

## From 1830 to 1850.

Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	140
---------------------------------	-----

## SECTION I.—The Poets.

Poe, . . . . .	140
The Bells, . . . . .	142
Halleck, . . . . .	144
Marco Bozzaris, . . . . .	145
Richard Henry Dana, . . . . .	147
Edmund Kean's Lear, . . . . .	148
Pierpont, . . . . .	149
Percival, J. Howard Payne, . . . . .	151
Charles Sprague, . . . . .	152
Fairfield, J. H. Bryant, . . . . .	153
Gallagher, McDonald Clarke, Finley, Cranch, Eastman, J. Brown, . . . . .	154
Hosmer, C. W. Everett, H. B. Hirst, George Lunt, . . . . .	155
J. McClellan, J. Nack, R. Hoyt, J. M. Legaré, Coates Kinney, . . . . .	156
T. H. Stockton, T. Ward, J. W. Ward, . . . . .	157
Mrs. Osgood, To My Pen, . . . . .	158
Hannah F. Gould, The Snow Flake, . . . . .	160
Elizabeth Bogart, . . . . .	161
Anna Drinker, "Edith May," . . . . .	162
Mrs. Esling, Mary A. H. Dodd, Mrs. L. J. Hall, . . . . .	164
Amelia Welby, Mrs. Jane L. Gray, Mrs. Nichols, Mrs. Gage, Mrs. E. Lee, . . . . .	165
Mrs. Shindler (late Mrs. Dana), . . . . .	166

## SECTION II.—Writers of Novels, Tales, etc.

Cooper, . . . . .	168
The Panther Scene, . . . . .	169
Miss Sedgwick, Susan Fenimore Cooper, . . . . .	170
Miss McIntosh, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Sedgwick, John P. Kennedy, . . . . .	174
James K. Paulding, . . . . .	175
Randolph of Roanoke, . . . . .	176
Quarrel of Bull and Jonathan, . . . . .	177
John Sanderson, . . . . .	178
Joseph C. Neal, . . . . .	180
John Neal, . . . . .	183
Charles Fenno Hoffman, . . . . .	184
Willis, . . . . .	185
George P. Morris, . . . . .	187
P. M. Wetmore, T. S. Fay, . . . . .	189
J. Hall, F. S. Cozzens, R. P. Smith, R. T. Conrad, . . . . .	190
J. R. Orton, W. S. Mayo, L. Osborne, R. H. Wilde, . . . . .	191
H. W. Herbert, C. W. Webber, . . . . .	192
B. Tefft, A. W. Thatcher, A. Pike, P. Miles, E. Flagg, J. H. Ingraham, J. B. Jones, . . . . .	193

J. Judd, J. A. Scoville, H. Wikoff, W. C. Wallace, C. W. Thompson, W. J. Snelling, E. Maturin, C. Matthews, . . . . .	194
G. Lippard, W. A. Carruthers, G. H. Calvert, W. E. Burton, C. Burdett, A. S. Roe, J. Very, F. W. Thomas, . . . . .	195
L. F. Thomas, M. M. Thomas, E. S. Thomas, T. H. Shreve, F. C. Woodworth, L. M. Sargent, S. M. Schmucker, . . . . .	196
Daniel P. Thompson, Miss Leslie, . . . . .	197
Mrs. Kirkland, . . . . .	200
Lydia Maria Child, . . . . .	203
Mrs. Emily Judson, "Fanny Forrester," . . . . .	205
Mrs. Alice B. Haven, . . . . .	207
Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz, Mrs. Embury, . . . . .	208
Mrs. F. M. Whitaker, Mrs. Horsford, Mrs. S. C. Mayo, Mrs. J. H. Scott, Mrs. M. E. Hewitt, Susan Pindar, Mrs. L. Payson, Mrs. E. H. Whitman, . . . . .	209
Mrs. L. J. Pierson, Mrs. S. L. Little, Mrs. J. L. Dumont, Mrs. H. F. Lee, Mrs. Eliza Lee, . . . . .	210

### SECTION III.—History and Biography.

Washington Irving, . . . . .	210
Jared Sparks, . . . . .	212
J. G. Palfrey, Miss Palfrey, Rev. C. Francis, John W. Francis, C. S. Henry, . . . . .	213
William L. Stone, W. L. Stone, Jr., F. Hunt, M. L. Davis, . . . . .	214
G. Thorburn, C. J. Iugersoll, H. D. Gilpin, R. S. Field, . . . . .	215
W. C. Rives, S. M. Janney, A. S. MacKenzie, J. C. Fremont, C. S. Eastman, Mrs. Eastman, . . . . .	216
L. Sabine, G. W. Kendall, C. E. A. Guyarré, B. Mayer, P. Oliver, . . . . .	217
E. R. Potter, R. Robbins, E. Robbins, J. D. Rupp, J. Savage, S. Swett, B. R. Thatcher, E. Thompson, . . . . .	218
R. Webster, J. W. Barber, S. Hazard, J. S. Jenkins, W. Allen, J. L. Blake, . . . . .	219
W. Grimshaw, J. Frost, J. W. Thornton, J. F. Watson, S. Willard, J. Willard, . . . . .	220
W. Willis, R. C. Winthrop, S. Spooner, J. McMackie, C. A. Goodrich, B. Drake, G. Copway, C. Campbell, . . . . .	221
Louis and Willis Gaylord Clark, C. A. Logan, R. Dawes, C. G. Lester, . . . . .	222

### SECTION IV.—Writers on Literature and Criticism.

Ralph Waldo Emerson, . . . . .	222
Margaret Fuller, Marchioness D'Ossoli, . . . . .	227
Horace Binney Wallace, Henry Reed, . . . . .	228
W. B. Reed, Verplanck, . . . . .	229
R. W. Griswold, W. A. Jones, . . . . .	230
Park Benjamin, C. D. Cleveland, . . . . .	231

### SECTION V.—Political Writers.

Alexander H. Everett, . . . . .	231
Edward Everett, . . . . .	232
Daniel Webster, . . . . .	234
John Quincy Adams, . . . . .	236
Benton, Clay, . . . . .	237
Calhoun, Legaré, . . . . .	238
Choate, Mrs. McCord, T. R. Dew, B. Tucker, . . . . .	239
E. Tucker, De Bow, Wheaton, . . . . .	240
W. B. Lawrence, . . . . .	241
W. Whitney, W. Jay, . . . . .	242

	PAGE
F. L. Olmsted, J. Parker, F. Lieber, C. Cushing, . . . . .	243
L. Spooner, H. A. S. Dearborn, T. Dwight, T. Lyman, W. J. Duane, S. Colwell, G. M. Dallas, J. R. Tyson, . . . . .	244
D. P. Brown, D. B. Warden, . . . . .	245

## SECTION VI.—Scientific Writers.

Benjamin Silliman, Denison Olmsted, . . . . .	245
Joseph Henry, Alexander Dallas Bache, . . . . .	246
F. Bache, R. Dunglison, O. M. Mitchel, . . . . .	247
Robert Dale Owen, D. D. Owen, Richard Owen, S. G. Morton, G. R. Gliddon, . . . . .	248
J. C. Nott, J. Bachman, E. Hitchcock, D. Drake, J. Cassin, . . . . .	249
J. Espy, J. K. Townsend, W. S. W. Ruschenberger, J. L. D. Comstock, J. Renwick, J. Bell, J. Thacher, T. Sewell, . . . . .	250
J. Bigelow, W. Hooker, W. F. Lynch, Dr. Kane, S. W. Williams, . . . . .	251
S. Tyler, H. Vethake, C. Davies, J. B. Thompson, T. Ewbank, J. E. Worcester, . . . . .	252
C. A. Goodrich, . . . . .	253
Prof. Marsh, W. C. Fowler, C. C. Felton, J. W. Gibbs, . . . . .	254
Dr. Taylor, C. Anthon, E. A. Andrews, . . . . .	255
J. J. Owen, Prof. Follen, Mrs. Follen, P. Bullions, G. Brown, J. Rush, W. Russell, . . . . .	256
A. Comstock, R. G. Parker, . . . . .	257

## SECTION VII.—Theological Writers.

Archibald Alexander, . . . . .	257
James Alexander, . . . . .	258
Addison Alexander, . . . . .	259
S. D. Alexander, Samuel Miller, . . . . .	264
President Carnahan, . . . . .	265
Albert Barnes, . . . . .	266
Robert J. Breckinridge, . . . . .	267
J. Breckinridge, S. H. Cox, . . . . .	268
T. H. Skinner, G. Duffield, . . . . .	269
J. Parker, Dr. Thornwell, Dr. Junkin, G. Bush, J. W. Yeomans, . . . . .	270
E. D. Yeomans, J. Janeway, . . . . .	271
J. Wood, Dr. Sprague, Dr. Spring, N. Murray, S. G. Winchester, J. B. Waterbury, . . . . .	272
L. Coleman, J. M. Olmstead, Joel Jones, J. H. James, . . . . .	273
C. C. James, I. S. Spencer, J. M. Krebs, R. W. Dickinson, L. W. Green, H. Reed, J. G. Wilson, J. L. Wilson, . . . . .	274
Lyman Beecher, N. S. Prince, J. B. Walker, W. M. Lowrie, W. M. Thomson, . . . . .	275
Moses Stuart, L. A. Sawyer, F. D. W. Ward, H. P. Tappan, . . . . .	276
Edward Robinson, I. W. Stuart, . . . . .	277
Bela B. Edwards, Eli Smith, . . . . .	278
Prof. Upham, C. C. Upham, L. Woods, . . . . .	279
N. W. Taylor, J. Murdock, H. A. Roland, H. Newcomb, I. N. Tarbox, W. B. Tappan, . . . . .	280
President Woolsey, Myron and Hubbard Winslow, T. T. Stone, J. Hawes, J. O. Dwight, . . . . .	281
H. G. O. Dwight, J. B. Dods, A. B. Chapin, H. Humphrey, A. Nettleton, B. Tyler, G. B. Cheever, H. T. Cheever, . . . . .	282
Dr. Bethune, C. G. Finney, . . . . .	283
W. C. Brownlee, J. F. Berg, D. Abeel, J. Scudder, C. P. Kranth, . . . . .	285
J. G. Schmuckér, S. S. Schmucker, B. Kurtz, L. Mayer, P. F. Mayer, T. Stork, H. Harbaugh, . . . . .	286
J. W. Nevin, W. G. Channing, W. F. Channing, W. H. Channing, E. T. Channing, . . . . .	287

# CONTENTS.

XV

PAGE

W. Channing, W. E. Channing, Jr., N. N. Frothingham, A. Norton, G. B. Noyes, W. H. Furness, . . . . .	288
O. Dewey, G. W. Burnap, S. G. Bulfinch, A. A. Livermore, W. Mountford, . . . . .	289
J. Whitman, T. R. Sullivan, C. Robbins, T. B. Thayer, T. Parker, . . . . .	290
Bishops Hopkins, Onderdonk, and Potter, . . . . .	291
Bishops Meade, Brownell, and Doane, . . . . .	292
F. Beasley, J. M. Wainwright, . . . . .	293
Dr. Hawks, J. A. Clark, B. Dorr, H. Hooker, H. D. Evans, S. F. Jarvis, . . . . .	294
W. D. Wilson, W. Berrian, S. H. Turner, S. Seabury, . . . . .	295
Dr. Wayland, B. Stow, H. Malcom, E. L. Magoon, J. G. Pike, W. Hague, . . . . .	296
J. S. C. Frey, J. O. Choules, I. Chase, J. N. Brown, . . . . .	297
J. Belcher, J. P. Durbin, S. Olin, H. B. Bascom, Le Roy Sunderland, . . . . .	298
Dr. Raphall, J. Leaser, H. Ballou, . . . . .	299
Alexander Campbell, Thomas Whittemore, . . . . .	300

## SECTION VII. — Miscellaneous Writers.

Mrs. Sigourney, . . . . .	302
Mrs. Willard, . . . . .	304
Mrs. Phelps, . . . . .	306
Mrs. Gilman, Mrs. Farrar, Madame D'Arusmont (Fanny Wright), . . . . .	307
Anne Royall, . . . . .	308
Mrs. Hale, Mrs. Farnham, . . . . .	309
Mrs. Tuthill, Mrs. Green, Harriet Farley, . . . . .	310
President Quincy, Henry and William Ware, . . . . .	311
Horace Mann, O. W. B. and W. B. O. Peabody, G. B. Emerson, F. C. Gray, S. M. Worcester, . . . . .	312
D. P. Page, D. M. Reese, C. C. Jewett, F. Saunders, H. R. Schoolcraft, . . . . .	314
G. Catlin, C. Wilkes, J. L. Stephens, J. Stryker, T. H. Pefkins, T. B. Thorpe, . . . . .	315
M. M. Noah, R. A. Wilson, J. T. Buckingham, C. F. Briggs, J. A. Dix, . . . . .	316
J. G. Cogswell, J. R. Bartlett, W. A. Alcott, A. J. Downing, J. Bristed, . . . . .	317
J. F. Schroeder, F. W. Taylor, C. Colton, W. Colton, S. Robinson, T. P. Hunt, D. Hoffman, R. Baird, . . . . .	318
C. S. Stewart, T. H. Gallaudet, H. P. Peet, . . . . .	319
J. Wilson, J. K. Mitchell, F. A. Packard, R. Peale, . . . . .	320
J. D. Nourse, J. C. Passmore, N. Biddle, J. R. Chandler, R. Sears, E. Williams, . . . . .	321
S. S. Goodrich (Peter Parley), F. B. Goodrich, . . . . .	322

## CHAPTER V.

### From 1850 to the Present Time.

Introductory Remarks, . . . . .	323
---------------------------------	-----

## SECTION I. — The Poets.

Longfellow, . . . . .	323
Whittier, . . . . .	329
Bryant, . . . . .	333
Boker, . . . . .	336
Buchanan Read, . . . . .	339
Saxe, . . . . .	340
Holland, Aldrich, . . . . .	343
Fields, C. T. Brooks, W. A. Butler, . . . . .	346
W. H. Burleigh, A. J. Duganne, T. D. English, C. Gayler, T. Powell, A. B. Street, . . . . .	347



	PAGE
Sydney Dyer, . . . . .	348
R. H. Stoddard, Mrs. E. D. Stoddard, S. D. Phelps, S. W. Duffield, . . . . .	349
E. S. Miller, S. M. Hagerman, Ray Palmer, F. W. Shelton, . . . . .	350
M. F. Bigney, H. M. Clarkson, L. Fontaine, . . . . .	351
H. L. Flash, . . . . .	352
Mrs. M. E. Tucker, Mrs. M. S. Homes, Mrs. J. P. Creswell, Mrs. M. J. Preston, . . . . .	353
Mrs. A. P. Dinnies, Mrs. R. V. Jeffrey, . . . . .	356
Agnes Leonard, Mrs. F. M. Downing, . . . . .	357
Mrs. L. V. French, Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan, Mrs. M. B. Clark, Mrs. C. O. Donnelly, Mrs. C. Cole, Miss M. E. Moore, . . . . .	358
Miss A. R. Blount, Miss S. A. Brock, Mrs. M. E. Bryan, Mrs. C. A. Ball, . . . . .	359
Miss S. A. Talley, Miss C. B. Sinclair, Miss A. C. Ketchum, Alice and Phoebe Cary, . . . . .	360
Mrs. E. C. Kinney, . . . . .	364
E. C. Stedman, . . . . .	366
Mrs. E. S. Smith, Mrs. A. C. Botta, Mrs. T. Bolton, . . . . .	367
Miss Pollard, Mrs. (Akers) Allen, . . . . .	368
Mrs. M. S. Sangster, T. MacKellar, W. Baxter, . . . . .	369
E. D. Smith, R. Furman, T. H. Hill, J. B. Hope, A. M. Keiley, S. Y. Levy, H. R. Jackson, E. Marks, P. H. Hayne, . . . . .	370
G. H. Miles, J. D. Bryant, E. Young, J. T. Humphreys, . . . . .	371
A. J. Reqnier, B. Shipp, J. R. Randall, A. D. F. Randolph, . . . . .	372
E. W. Ellsworth, . . . . .	373
R. W. Wright, . . . . .	374
Walt Whitman, . . . . .	376
Bret Harte, . . . . .	378
Joaquin Miller, . . . . .	382
American Hymnody, Psalm and Hymn Writers, . . . . .	383
Psalm and Hymn Books, . . . . .	385

## SECTION II.—Writers on Literature and Criticism.

Lowell, . . . . .	386
Tuckerman, Whipple, . . . . .	389
Kate Field, Mrs. Putnam, Delia Bacon, M. C. Tyler, . . . . .	390
E. S. Gould, F. J. Child, R. G. White, . . . . .	391
H. N. Hudson, J. P. Quincy, H. Corson, . . . . .	392
A. Gilman, Duyckinck brothers, . . . . .	393
S. A. Allibone, J. W. Davidson, . . . . .	394
Mrs. M. T. Tardy, . . . . .	395

## SECTION III.—Magazinists.

Holmes, . . . . .	395
Parton, . . . . .	397
Fanny Fern, . . . . .	398
Gail Hamilton, G. W. Curtis, . . . . .	400
Howells, . . . . .	401
Higginson, . . . . .	402
Trowbridge, . . . . .	403
J. W. Palmer, Mrs. Palmer, Gen. Hill, . . . . .	406

## SECTION IV.—Journalists.

Bennett, . . . . .	407
Greeley, Raymond, . . . . .	409

# CONTENTS.

xvii

	PAGE
Hurlbut, . . . . .	411
Godkin, . . . . .	413
Parke Godwin, . . . . .	414
John R. Thompson, . . . . .	416
Prentice, Ripley, Dana, Bowles, . . . . .	417
J. Bigelow, H. C. Watson, C. H. Sweetser, C. Nordhoff, C. J. Biddle, . . . . .	418
McMichael, Forney, Mackenzie, . . . . .	419
Albert D. Richardson, . . . . .	420
George Alfred Townsend, . . . . .	421
Alexander Wilson, Whitelaw Reid, . . . . .	423
James W. Simonton, . . . . .	425
New York Associated Press, . . . . .	426
C. C. Coffin, . . . . .	428
R. B. Coffin, I. Pray, . . . . .	429
Curtis Guild, . . . . .	430
E. Eggleston, S. I. Prime, . . . . .	431
E. D. G. Prime, W. C. Prime, T. Tilton, Mrs. Swisshelm, . . . . .	432

## SECTION V.—The Humorists.

C. F. Browne,—"Artemus Ward," . . . . .	433
S. L. Clemens,—"Mark Twain," . . . . .	437
C. H. Webb,—"John Paul," . . . . .	442
B. P. Shillaber,—"Mrs. Partington," . . . . .	444
H. W. Shaw,—"Josh Billings," . . . . .	446
Charles G. Leland,—"Hans Breitmann," . . . . .	447
H. P. Leland, M. H. Thompson—"Doesticks," G. H. Derby—"John Phoenix," . . . . .	449
Seba Smith,—"Major Jack Downing," . . . . .	450
G. W. Bagby,—"Mozis Addums," . . . . .	451
Judge Longstreet, W. T. Thompson, . . . . .	454

## SECTION VI.—Miscellaneous Writers.

Bayard Taylor, . . . . .	456
D. H. Strother,—"Porte Crayon," . . . . .	457
J. R. Browne, J. J. Jarves, J. C. Fletcher, . . . . .	459
R. Semmes, E. J. Lewis, R. Roosevelt, . . . . .	460
C. A. Bristed, E. S. Gould, H. H. Weld, W. Elder, E. Sargent, . . . . .	461
Henry Giles, . . . . .	462
S. S. Cox, . . . . .	463
T. S. Kirkbride, E. C. Wines, J. B. Gough, . . . . .	464
R. G. Pardee, E. Parrish, Mrs. C. H. Dall, C. L. Brace, W. W. Story, . . . . .	465
W. C. Dana, A. G. Mackey, Madame Le Vert, W. W. Hillard, . . . . .	466
Prof. La Borde, S. T. Wallis, Holcombe Brothers, . . . . .	467
H. Barnard, F. A. Barnard, . . . . .	468
C. Northend, C. H. Wiley, . . . . .	469
John Ogden, . . . . .	470
I. Mayhew, J. P. Wickersham, . . . . .	471
S. S. Randall, W. Swinton, . . . . .	472
Joseph Alden, . . . . .	473
John S. Hart, . . . . .	474
A. Holbrook, . . . . .	475

## SECTION VII.—Novels and Tales.

	PAGE
Hawthorne, . . . . .	475
Theodore Winthrop, . . . . .	476
Thoreau, R. H. Dana, . . . . .	477
Donald Mitchell, R. B. Kimball, . . . . .	478
J. R. Gilmore,—"Edmund Kirke," . . . . .	479
Henry Morford, . . . . .	480
W. H. Peck, W. G. Simms, . . . . .	481
C. A. Lanier, J. S. Holt, W. W. Turner, F. R. Goulding, C. Dimitry, J. Esten Cooke, . . . . .	482
Philip Pendleton Cooke, . . . . .	483
R. M. Bird, C. J. Peterson, . . . . .	485
H. Peterson, H. Melville, J. V. Huntingdon, . . . . .	486
C. Barnard, E. E. Hale, . . . . .	487
J. De Mille, E. Kellogg, T. S. Arthur, . . . . .	488
H. A. Wise, F. Ludlow, J. L. McConnel, J. H. Robinson, H. E. Scudder, E. Bennett, J. Brougham, W. M. Turner, . . . . .	489
F. H. Stauffer, S. Cobb, G. M. Baker, W. T. Adams, . . . . .	490
W. I. Bradley, P. Carter, W. M. Thayer, . . . . .	491
Z. A. Mudge, J. Abbott, J. S. C. Abbott, . . . . .	492
Abbott Brothers, R. J. Parvin, Mrs. H. B. Stowe, . . . . .	493
The Warners, Mrs. A. S. Stephens, . . . . .	495
Mrs. Southworth, . . . . .	496
Mrs. Cora Mowatt Ritchie, . . . . .	497
Mrs. S. J. Lippincott, Mrs. A. P. Spofford, Mrs. L. C. Moulton, . . . . .	498
Miss Alcott, . . . . .	499
Olive Logan, Anna Dickinson, . . . . .	500
Mrs. E. Oakes Smith, . . . . .	501
Caroline Chesebro, . . . . .	502
Mrs. M. J. Holmes, Mrs. Terhune,—"Marion Harland," . . . . .	503
Mrs. S. P. King, Mrs. M. E. Whitaker, Mrs. C. H. Jervev, Mrs. R. M. Murphy, Miss C. V. Dargan, Miss Louise Elenjay, . . . . .	504
Mrs. M. H. Robinson, Miss S. J. C. Whittlesey, Mrs. L. P. Cutler, Miss M. J. Upshur, Miss M. T. Magill, Mrs. A. E. Wilson, . . . . .	505
Mrs. E. W. Bellamy, Miss M. A. Cruse, Miss C. W. Barber, Mrs. C. A. Warfield, Mrs. E. P. Lee, Mrs. M. L. Clack, . . . . .	506
Mrs. E. M. Wynne, Mrs. E. L. Pugh, Mrs. S. A. Dorsey, Mrs. K. A. Dubose, Miss E. A. Dupuy, . . . . .	507
Mrs. Georgiana McLeod, Mrs. Anne M. Seemuller, Miss Nellie Marshall, Mrs. Sallie R. Ford, Mrs. Jane T. Cross, . . . . .	508
Mrs. Julia C. R. Dorr, Maria Cummings, Mr. and Mrs. Denison, . . . . .	509
Maria J. B. Browne, Sara H. Browne, Mrs. Julia McNair Wright, . . . . .	510
Mrs. Metta Victoria Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller Barritt, Miss Lucy Larcom, . . . . .	511
Amanda Douglas, Mrs. A. D. T. Whitney, Estelle Anna Lewis, Adeline Trafton, Mrs. J. E. McConaughy, . . . . .	512
Mrs. H. M. Baker,—"Madeline Leslie," . . . . .	513
A. R. Baker, D. D., Mrs. Vienna G. Ranisay, . . . . .	515
Mrs. Mary H. Seymour, Mrs. Sarah T. Martyn, Rev. W. Carlos Martyn, . . . . .	516
Mrs. Sadlier, . . . . .	517
C. F. Orne, Mrs. Caroline Orne, Lucy Ellen Guernsey, . . . . .	518
Clara G. Guernsey, Kate Hamilton, Mrs. A. K. Dunning, . . . . .	519
Catherine M. Trowbridge, Mary Halloway, Harriet B. McKeever, Mrs. A. C. Chaplin, . . . . .	520



# CONTENTS.

xix

PAGE

Mrs. Jane D. C. Chaplin, Mrs. Anna Bache, Mrs. C. E. K. Davis, Mrs. Margaret Hosmer, Mrs. Helen Conant, . . . . .	521
Mrs. M. L. Peebles, Mrs. Mary J. Hildeburn, Mrs. Sarah A. Myers, Mrs. Mattie D. Britts, . . . . .	522
Julia A. and Joanna H. Matthews, Martha Finley, Mrs. Jenny M. Parker, Mrs. Mary H. Pike, Margaret M. Robertson, . . . . .	523
Julia C. Thompson, Mrs. Frances J. B. Smith, Annie M. Mitchell, Mrs. H. V. Cheney, Mrs. Cushing, Mrs. Foster, Mrs. A. L. Wister, Mrs. M. L. Clark, Mrs. M. C. Weston, . . . . .	524

## SECTION VIII.—Historical.

Prescott, Hildreth, . . . . .	525
Bancroft, . . . . .	526
Ticknor, . . . . .	527
Motley, J. E. Wilson, . . . . .	528
J. F. Kirk, G. M. Towle, W. D. Willard, C. Campbell, . . . . .	529
J. F. H. Claiborne, J. H. Logan, J. D. McCabe, E. A. Pollard, J. H. Wheeler, W. Allan, F. H. Alfriend, . . . . .	530
Mrs. J. P. McGuire, R. H. Howiston, W. J. Rivers, F. Vincent, J. G. Shea, . . . . .	531
J. A. Shea, R. McSherry, J. McSherry, . . . . .	532
W. H. Foote, J. B. Dillon, W. J. Tenney, . . . . .	533
G. S. Hillard, A. D. White, . . . . .	534
Francis Parkman, Winthrop Sargent, . . . . .	535
John D. Baldwin, Henry C. Lea, . . . . .	536
Vincenzo Botta, John R. Brodhead, William A. Whitehead, M. T. Walworth, . . . . .	537
B. F. DeCosta, T. Buckingham Smith, . . . . .	538
S. G. Drake, Francis S. Drake, Samuel A. Drake, Joseph Thomas, Reuben A. Guild, . . . . .	539
John Savage, Henry Stevens, W. H. Whitmore, J. T. Headley, George G. Ellis, . . . . .	540
S. Eliot, B. Perley Poore, Mrs. Ellet, Frank Moore, . . . . .	541
J. O. Noyes, R. Tones, J. W. De Peyster, B. J. Lossing, S. P. Bates, . . . . .	542
J. R. Sypher, . . . . .	543
J. J. Anderson, . . . . .	544

## SECTION IX.—Writers on Political Economy.

Henry C. Carey, F. Sheppard, . . . . .	544
E. J. Morris, J. W. Webb, C. F. Adams, Charles Sumner, . . . . .	545
George Sumner, Wendell Phillips, . . . . .	546
Charles Lanman, . . . . .	547
Alex. H. Stephens, Geo. Fitzhugh, H. Middleton, . . . . .	548
W. H. Prescott, H. R. Helper, . . . . .	549

## SECTION X.—Scientific Writers.

Agassiz, . . . . .	549
Mrs. Agassiz, Isaac Lea, . . . . .	550
S. D. Gross, A. Winchell, S. H. Dickson, J. W. Draper, A. Gray, . . . . .	551
J. D. Dana, R. Pumpelly, Com. Maury, . . . . .	552
E. G. Squier, J. Brockelsby, W. J. Rolfe, J. Johnston, . . . . .	553
Le Roy C. Cooley, J. Dorman Steele, Sanborn Tenney, . . . . .	554
S. A. Norton, J. C. Dalton, H. J. Osborn, D. A. Wells, W. H. Wells, . . . . .	555
B. Sears, E. A. Sheldon, Dio Lewis, W. W. Hall, E. Burritt, E. Bowen, A. L. Gihon, . . . . .	556
Catherine E. Beecher, H. M. Bouvier, Elizabeth P. Peabody, Elizabeth Blackwell, . . . . .	557
Benjamin Greenleaf, J. Dodd, H. N. Robinson, A. Schuyler, Edward Brooks, . . . . .	558

	PAGE
E. E. White, J. Ray, . . . . .	559
W. D. Whitney, M. Schele De Vere, . . . . .	560
Horatio Hale, Prof. March, President Hill, . . . . .	561
Prof. McIlvaine, J. Bascom, J. R. Boyd, . . . . .	562
Prof. Bledsoe, Prof. H. N. Day, . . . . .	563
H. Coppée, R. H. Tyler, W. A. Wheeler, F. Bowen, . . . . .	564
R. H. Rivers, T. Wharton Collens, B. L. Gildersleeve, Thomas Chase, George Stuart, . . . . .	565
Howard Crosby, Alpheus Crosby, W. S. Tyler, J. H. Hanson, . . . . .	566
George R. Crooks, N. C. Brooks, W. Bingham, M. Willson, . . . . .	567
Prof. McGuffey, J. M. Watson, Miss Berard, . . . . .	568
R. Sterling, Profs. Newell and Creery, G. P. Quackenbos, G. Vandenhoff, S. P. Andrews, . . . . .	569

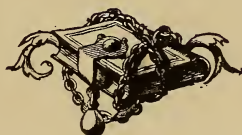
## SECTION XII.—Theological and Religious.

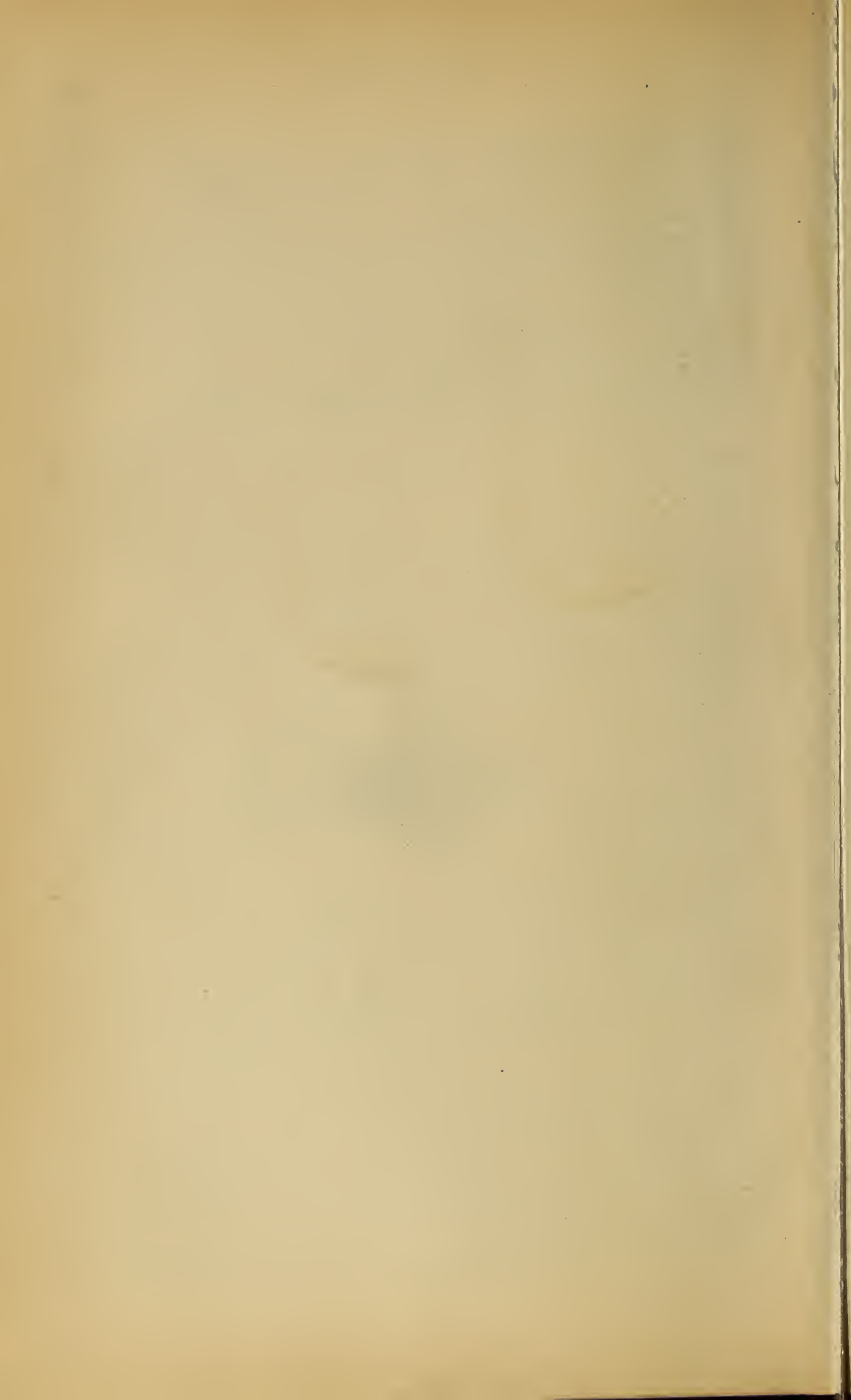
Charles Hodge, . . . . .	570
A. A. Hodge, W. H. Green, J. C. Moffat, John Maclean, . . . . .	571
James McCosh, L. H. Atwater, . . . . .	572
C. W. Shields, H. A. Boardman, T. Edwards, . . . . .	573
R. Davidson, J. M. Macdonald, J. Hall, S. J. Baird, W. E. Schenck, . . . . .	574
J. W. Dulles, M. W. Jacobus, G. Burrowes, . . . . .	575
J. A. Collier, R. F. Sample, J. E. Rockwell, Dr. Shedd, H. B. Smith, . . . . .	576
A. D. Smith, N. L. Rice, W. Adams, T. L. Cuyler, . . . . .	577
T. DeWitt Talmage, A. Taylor, Tayler Lewis, . . . . .	578
M. Hopkins, J. Haven, E. N. Kirk, . . . . .	579
D. X. Junkin, W. P. Breed, W. M. Blackburn, D. Baker, . . . . .	580
W. M. Baker, W. S. Plumer, . . . . .	581
T. V. Moore, R. L. Dabney, H. Ruffner, W. H. Ruffner, . . . . .	582
G. D. Armstrong, T. Smyth, J. Leyburn, . . . . .	583
Stuart Robinson, W. A. Scott, . . . . .	584
C. P. Krauth, M. L. Stoever, E. A. Schweinitz, . . . . .	585
S. Philips, J. H. Seiss, C. F. Schaeffer, C. W. Schaeffer, P. Schaff, . . . . .	586
J. P. Thompson, A. C. Thompson, N. G. Clark, I. P. Warren, M. H. Smith, G. P. Fisher, . . . . .	587
B. W. Dwight, W. A. Hallock, . . . . .	588
Mrs. M. A. Hallock, . . . . .	589
Henry Ward Beecher, Edward Beecher, Charles Beecher, Calvin E. Stowe, . . . . .	590
R. S. Storrs, H. Bushnell, L. Bacon, H. C. Trumbull, . . . . .	591
E. Pond, N. Adams, P. A. Chadbourne, E. F. Burr, H. M. Dexter, . . . . .	592
Prof. Park, Austin Phelps, Mrs. Phelps, . . . . .	593
Miss Phelps, J. Todd, A. Mahan, J. H. Fairchild, . . . . .	594
H. W. Bellows, F. H. Hedge, A. P. Peabody, C. C. Everett, W. R. Alger, John Weiss, . . . . .	595
E. H. Chapin, R. Collyer, Theophilus Parsons, Henry James, A. J. Davis, . . . . .	596
H. J. Ripley, H. B. Hackett, A. Hovey, J. T. Champlin, . . . . .	597
J. Chaplin, G. W. Samson, T. J. Conant, . . . . .	598
W. R. Williams, H. C. Fish, J. Dowling, D. C. Eddy, W. W. Everts, P. Church, . . . . .	599
Robert Turnbull, John J. Butler, Joseph Banvard, James M. Pendleton, . . . . .	600
J. B. Jeter, John L. Dagg, P. H. Mell, Robert Fuller, John McClintock, James Strong, . . . . .	601
George Peck, William Nast, J. T. Crane, Abel Stevens, . . . . .	602
Daniel Wise, J. H. Vincent, W. P. Strickland, R. S. Foster, D. P. Kidder, . . . . .	603
D. D. Whedon, J. Cross, C. F. Deems, D. W. Clark, C. Collins, L. M. Lee, . . . . .	604
D. R. McAnally, E. O. Haven, H. N. McTyeire, R. Abbey, S. D. Baldwin, J. O. Andrew, . . . . .	605
T. O. Summers, . . . . .	605
L. Rosser, J. Challen, W. J. Barbee, W. T. Moore, Isaac Errett, . . . . .	606

# CONTENTS.

xxi

	PAGE
Robert Milligan, J. T. Barclay, . . . . .	607
S. Barclay Johnson, R. Richardson, Bishops McIlvaine, Eastburn, and Kip, . . . . .	608
Bishops Williams, Lee, Odenheimer, Stevens, Huntington, Coxe, Southgate, . . . . .	609
John S. Stone, . . . . .	610
F. Wharton, R. Newton, W. R. Huntington, J. A. Spencer, E. E. Beardsley, . . . . .	611
S. H. Tyng, Dudley A. Tyng, S. Osgood, . . . . .	612
George Jones, N. S. Richardson, J. Swett, W. M. Reynolds, R. A. Hallam, R. Lowell, . . . . .	613
Archbishop Kenrick, . . . . .	614
Archbishops Hughes, and Spalding, . . . . .	615
Archbishop Purcell, Bishop England, . . . . .	616
Archbishop Bayley, Bishop Ives, Xavier D. McLeod, . . . . .	617
Fathers Preston, Hecker, Hewitt, Stone, . . . . .	618
C. C. Pise, P. Fredet, O. A. Brownson, J. McGill, R. H. Clarke, J. M. Finotti, . . . . .	619







## TO TEACHERS.

---

THE author of these volumes, on English and American Literature, ventures to make a suggestion as to the method of using them as text-books.

It is obvious, on a bare inspection of the pages, or of the table of Contents, that much of the matter here contained is not meant to be studied for the purpose of recitation. Such a use of the books would be to mistake entirely the design of the author, and to waste unwarrantably the time of the scholar. It is important, indeed, that the scholar should have by him, in cheap and convenient form for reference, information, so far as practicable, in regard to all those writers who have contributed in any considerable degree to the body of our literature, and to have this information properly classified and brought together under suitable heads. Besides the convenience of having these details in this form for reference, there is another consideration not to be overlooked. The mere inspection of the authors thus epitomized and classified, gives the student general ideas which he can get in no other way, in regard both to the magnitude and comprehensiveness of the subject as a whole, and to the proportions and relations of the several parts. But it by no means follows that all these minutiae are to be regularly studied.

A proper use of either of these books in the class-room would include attention to the following particulars:

1. Study carefully the Introductions of the several Chapters, including the subdivisions into Sections.
2. Study carefully, in full, one leading author, in each Chapter or Section, either taking the author who is named in the book as standing at the

head of that Section, or selecting some other, at the discretion of the teacher.

3. In connection with this exhaustive study of one author in each Section, learn the portion in coarse print in regard to the other associated authors in that Section.

4. Name merely, without giving any other particulars, some of those authors who are presented in fine print. How many of these minor authors should be named, must be left to the judgment of the teacher. The better way is to require only a few, and leave the selection to each student.

By observing these four conditions, the teacher may take a class intelligently and profitably through the entire book, in the shortest time allotted to the study in any school that makes a pretence of studying the subject at all.

Having given this general survey of the whole subject, if more time is allowed, the process may be repeated, again and again, taking each time one additional author in each Section for special study, and a few additional minor authors for mere mention.

Scholars, while passing through the book, should be advised and encouraged to read all the matter in its connection. Curiosity of itself will lead them in many cases to read about authors in whom they are interested. But in no case is it deemed advisable that a larger amount than that already indicated should be required for recitation.







# AMERICAN LITERATURE.



## CHAPTER I.

### THE EARLY COLONIAL PERIOD.

AMERICAN LITERATURE, strictly speaking, is that part of English Literature which has been produced upon American soil.

*Note.*—A Literature is denominated from the language in which it is written. As Latin Literature is that written in the Latin language, and Greek Literature is that written in Greek, so English Literature is that written in the English language. It includes works written by Americans, as well as those written by Englishmen. It includes the works of foreigners even, provided those works are written in the English tongue. For convenience of treatment, however, the subject is divided into two parts. The works in English written in England have been considered in a separate volume, under the title of English Literature; those works in English written in the United States are now to be considered, under the title of American Literature.

American Literature dates from the first settlement of the American Colonies.

Nearly all the leaders in these enterprises were men of education, graduates of the English Universities. They came to the New World quite as much in defence of opinions as in quest of fortune. The pen and the printing-press shared from the first with the musket, the axe, and the plough, in the work which the early American colonists set before them.

The first period of this literature is distinctly marked. It includes all that was produced in the Colonies down to the time when the political ferment began which ended in the separation from the mother country.

The works of this period, though from the first racy of the soil, are yet not so distinctly American as those produced afterwards. Those early colonists were still Englishmen at heart, and most of what they wrote saw the light first in England. The types, the printing-presses, the paper were still mostly there; the audience to which they appealed was quite as much English as American.

The first works in English written on American soil came from Virginia.

### Whitaker's Good Newes.

Good Newes from Virginia, published in 1613, was the work of Alexander Whitaker, one of the settlers of the town of Henrico, on the James River.

Whitaker was of good English family, his father being the distinguished theologian, Dr. William Whitaker, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge. Young Whitaker came to America in a truly missionary spirit, and engaged earnestly in his vocation as a Christian minister. It was he who baptized Pocahontas, and who also married her to Rolfe.

The exact title of Whitaker's work was "Good Newes from Virginia, Sent to the Council and Company of Virginia resident in England." The dedication by W. Crashawe contains the following eulogium upon the author: "I hereby let all men know that a scholar, a graduate, a preacher, well born and friended in England; not in debt nor disgrace, but competently provided for, and liked and beloved where he lived; not in want, but (for a scholar as these days be) rich in possession, and more in possibility; of himself, without any persuasion (but God's and his own heart), did voluntarily leave his warm nest; and to the wonder of his kindred and amazement of those who knew him, undertook this hard, but, in my judgment, heroical resolution to go to Virginia, and help to bear the name of God unto the Gentiles."

WILLIAM STRACHEY, the first Secretary of the Virginia Colony, wrote a work called *History of Travaile into Virginia Britannia*. It is not certain, however, that this work was written in America, though sometimes so credited. Strachey resided in the colony three years, 1610-1612, and then returned to England. The earliest date assigned to his work is 1618.

### Sandys's Ovid.

The first purely literary work produced on American soil was the Translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, by George Sandys, in 1621. Sandys was, at the time, Treasurer to the Virginia Colony, and the work referred to was penned on the banks of the James River.

Though written in America, this work was printed in London, being issued there in folio, with a dedication to King Charles I. In the dedication, Sandys apologizes for any want of scholarly finish in his poetry by referring to the rude and unsettled kind of life in which his verses had been produced. He tells the king that the poem "had been liumed by that imperfect light which was snatched from the hours of night and repose. For the day was not his own, but dedicated to the service of his father and himself; and had that service proved as fortunate, as it was faithful in him, as well as [in] others more worthy, they had hoped, before the revolution of many years, to have presented his Majesty with a rich and well-peopled kingdom. But as things had turned, he had only been able to bring from thence himself and that composition, which needed more than a single denization. For it was doubly a stranger, being sprung from an ancient Roman stock, and bred up in the New World, of the rudeness whereof it could not but participate; especially as it was produced among wars and tumults, instead of under the kindly and peaceful influence of the muses."



For further particulars in regard to Sandys, see "English Literature," p. 107.

Sandys's poem was held in high respect by Dryden and Pope. Dryden pronounced him the best versifier of his age. A few lines from the description of the Golden Age are quoted as "a pleasing memorial of this classic theme, pursued amidst the perils and trials of the early colonial settlement."—*Duyckinck*.

. . . . In firm content  
And harmless ease their days were spent,  
The yet-free Earth did of her own accord  
(Untorn with ploughs) all sorts of fruit afford.  
Content with nature's unenforced food,  
They gather wildings, strawb'ries of the wood,  
Some cornels, what upon the bramble grows,  
And acorns which Jove's spreading oak bestows.  
'Twas always Spring; warm Zephyrs sweetly blew  
On smiling flowers, which without setting grew.  
Forthwith the earth corn unmanured bears;  
And every year renews her golden ears:  
With milk and nectar were the rivers filled;  
And yellow honey from green elms distilled.

### Vaughan's Golden Fleece.

Another work written about the same time, but in a remote northeastern settlement, was *The Golden Fleece*, by Sir William Vaughan.

The *Golden Fleece* was a small quarto, partly in prose and partly in verse, humorous and satirical, intended to set forth the general degeneracy of manners in England and the advantages of emigrating to America.

The *Golden Fleece* was written at Cambriolk, the author's plantation in the southern part of Newfoundland, and was sent to London for publication, with a view of inducing other settlers to join him. The author himself was a native of Wales, a physician and a poet, who had emigrated to America and had purchased a tract of land in Newfoundland. He signs himself Orpheus, Jr. The work is a curious specimen of Puritan thought mixed up with the old classic machinery of Apollo and the Muses. Parts of it are an irreverent parody of the litany, put into the mouth of Florio, a pedantic Italian then much in vogue in London. The following specimen will give some idea of the author's manner in this part of his work:

From blaspheming of God's name,  
From recanting words with shame,  
From damnation eternal,  
From a rich soul internal,  
From a sinner will not mend,  
From a friend that will not lend,  
.  
From such sins as do delight us,  
As from dreams that do affright us,  
From parasites that stroke us,  
From morsels that will choke us,  
From false sycophants that soothe us,  
As from those in sin do smooth us,  
From all profane discourses,  
From all ungodly courses,  
Sweet angel free  
Deliver me.

The full title of this work is as follows: "The Golden Fleece, divided into three parts, under which are discovered the errors of religion, the vices and decay of the kingdom, and, lastly, the way to get wealth and to restore trading, so much complained of. Transported from Cambrioll Colchos, out of the southernmost part of this Island, commonly called The New Found Land, by Orpheus Junior, for the general and perpetual good of Great Britain. 1626."

Vaughan was the author of several other works, written in England.

### Morell's Nova Anglia.

Another literary production of this early period was a poem by Rev. William Morell, entitled *Nova Anglia*, or New England.

The *Nova Anglia* was composed in Latin hexameters, and afterwards translated by the author into English heroics. It is occupied mainly with a description of the aborigines and of the animals of the country. The author came to America in 1623, and after spending a year in Plymouth, returned to England. The poem was published in England after his return. It is not clear whether the poem was written in America or in England.

### Wood's New England's Prospect.

New England's Prospect was the title of a descriptive work by William Wood, and was printed in London in 1634.

Wood was a resident of the Plymouth Colony. After spending four years there, he went to London and published the work just named. The full title is: "NEW ENGLAND'S PROSPECT; a true, lively, and experimental description of that part of America commonly called New England — discovering the state of that country, both as it stands to our new-come English planters, and to the old native inhabitants — laying down that which may both enrich the knowledge of the mind-travelling reader, or benefit the future voyager. By William Wood, London, 1634." In his preface, he says, "I have laid down the nature of the country without any partial respect unto it, as being my dwelling-place, where I have lived these four years, and intend, God willing, to return shortly again."

The work is written in a cheerful strain, and some parts of it are in verse, in the common heroic couplet. The author's poetry, though giving frequent reminders of his English birth and training, has an unmistakable American flavor. In the lines quoted below, the imitation of Spenser is too obvious to escape notice, and yet no one could have written the description who was not personally familiar with the American forest-trees:

Trees, both in hills and plains, in plenty be,  
The long-liv'd oak, and mournful cypris tree,  
Sky-tow'ring pines, and chesnuts coated rough,  
The lasting cedar, with the walnut tough:  
The rosin-dropping fir, for masts in use,  
The boatmen seek for oares light, neat, growne sprowse,  
The brittle ash, the ever-trembling aspes,  
The broad-spread elm, whose concave harbours wasps,  
The water-spungie alder, good for nought,  
Small elderne, by the Indian fletchers \* sought,  
The knottie maples, pallid birch, hawthornes,  
The horne-bound tree that to be cloven scornes;  
Which from the tender vine oft takes his spouse,  
Who twines embracing arms about his boughs.

\* Makers of bows and arrows.

Mr. Wood, after returning to Massachusetts, represented the town of Lynn in the General Court in 1636; he was the principal founder and the Town Clerk of Sandwich, in the Plymouth Colony, in 1637; and he died there in 1639.

**The First Printing-Press.**—The first printing-press in America was at Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts. It was set up in the President's house, in 1639.

**The First Printed Book.**—The first book printed was the celebrated Bay Psalm Book, Cambridge, 1640.

*Note.*—Some small pamphlets had appeared before, as the Freeman's Oath, and an Almanac, but the Bay Psalm Book was the first *book* issued.

**The Bay Psalm Book.**—Before coming to New England the colonists had been accustomed to use the version by Sternhold and Hopkins, and that by Henry Ainsworth. (See English Literature, pp. 132, 184.) Ainsworth's Book of Psalms was published in Amsterdam in 1612. The Puritans brought it with them to New England. But neither this version nor that of Sternhold and Hopkins was sufficiently literal to satisfy the scruples of the colonists. They had doubts, not only whether anything should be sung in public worship except the very words of Scripture, but also whether any one except "church members" should join in the service, it being an act of religion. Even of the church members, women were supposed by some to be excluded from the service, on the ground that it is forbidden to a woman to speak in church. To meet these scruples, a number of the ministers undertook the preparation of a new version, which accordingly was extremely literal, and the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, a man of great influence and authority, published a treatise, "The Singing of Psalms a Gospel Ordinance," to show the propriety of this part of public worship.

The men who were chiefly engaged in preparing the new version were the Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, the progenitor of a race of great scholars, and himself a scholar and a leading man in the colony; the Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, of world-wide celebrity as the "apostle to the Indians;" and the Rev. Thomas Welde, also of Roxbury, and a man of influence and standing. They were selected with reference, evidently, to their authority in church matters and their reputation as theologians, rather than for their poetical abilities. Under some apprehension, apparently, that the work might be found wanting in its literary character, the Rev. Thomas Shepard, a brilliant preacher of Cambridge, addressed them a note of warning in the following significant rhymes:

You Roxbury poets, keep clear of the crime  
Of missing to give us a very good rhyme,  
And you of Dorchester your verses lengthen,  
And with the text's own word your verses strengthen.

The work was begun in 1639, and was completed and published in 1640, with the following title: "The Whole Book of Psalms, faithfully translated into English Metre. Whereunto is prefixed a Discourse declaring not only the Lawfulness, but also the Necessity of the Heavenly Ordinance of singing Scripture Psalms in the Churches of God."

It being found necessary to employ "a little more art" upon the work, it was committed a few years later to the Rev. Henry Dunster, the first President of Harvard College, to be revised. Thus revised, the book found its way into general use. It was adopted and used almost exclusively in all the New England colonies, down to the period of the Revolution. Twenty-seven editions of it had been printed before 1750. It was also reprinted several times in England and Scotland, in both of which countries it was much used in dissenting congregations.

The following specimen is from Dunster's revision:

## PSALM CXXXVII.

The rivers on of Babilon,  
 There when wee did sit downe,  
 Yea, even then, wee mourned when  
 Wee remembered Sion.

Our harp wee did hang it amid,  
 Upon the willow tree,  
 Because there they that us away  
 Led in captivitee,

Requir'd of us a song, and thus  
 Askt mirth us waste who laid,  
 Sing us among a Sion's song,  
 Unto us then they said.

The Lord's song sing, can wee, being  
 In stranger's land? then let  
 Lose her skill my right hand if I  
 Jerusalem forget.

Let cleave my tongue my pallate on  
 If mind thee doe not I,  
 If chiefe joyes o'er I prize not more  
 Jerusalem my joy.

Remember, Lord, Edom's sons' word;  
 Unto the ground, said they,  
 It rase, it rase, when as it was  
 Jerusalem her day.

Blest shall he be that payeth thee,  
 Daughter of Babilon,  
 Who must be waste, that which thou hast  
 Rewarded us upon.

O happie hee shall surely bee  
 That taketh up, that eke  
 Thy little ones against the stones  
 Doth into pieces breake.

Nathaniel Ward.

NATHANIEL WARD, 1570-1653, acquired considerable notoriety, both in the Colonies and in England, by a work called *The Simple Cobler of Agawam*.

Ward was born and educated in England, and was one of those clergymen who were silenced by Laud for non-conformity. He thereupon emigrated to Massachusetts, and in 1634 became pastor of Ipswich, or Agawam, as it was then called. He returned to England in 1645, and remained there until his death. While in Massachusetts he published the piece already named, which was written in a very conceited, pedantic style, but contains some home thrusts at the way in which colonial matters were managed. The full title of the piece is: "The Simple Cobler of Agawam, in America, Willing to help Mend his Native Country, lamentably tattered, both in the Upper-leather and the Sole, with all the honest

stitches he can take," etc. After returning to England, he wrote another piece of a similar kind, *Mercurius Anti-Mechanicus*, or *The Simple Cöbler's Boy* with his Lap-full of Caveats, etc.

Ward, though a preacher, was originally bred to the law, had travelled considerably, and was well versed in political affairs. He prepared the first code of laws established in New England, that, namely, which was adopted in 1641, and which was called *The Body of Liberties*.

Ward was an inveterate punster, and remarkable for his coinage of new words. A few extracts are given in illustration of his peculiarities:

"Many men, woodcock-like, live by their long bills."

"Too much diet-bread will bring a man to a diet-drink; mack-roones will make room for (no good) luxury. Marmalade may mar my lady, me it shall not. March pane shall not be my arch-bane."

"It is a most toilsome task to run the wild-goose chase after a well-breath'd opinionist; they delight in vitilification: it is an itch that loves a life to be scrub'd; they desire not satisfaction, but satisdiction, whereof themselves must be judges."

"I honour the woman that can honour herself with her attire; a good text always deserves a fair margin: I am not much offended if I see a trim far trimmer than she that wears it: in a word, whatever Christianity or civility will allow, I can afford with London measure; but when I hear a nugiperous gentledame inquire what dress the Queen is in this week; what the nudiuertian fashion of the Court, I mean the very newest; with egg to be in it in all haste, whatever it be; I look at her as the very gizzard of a trifle, the product of a quarter of a cypher, fitter to be kickt, if she were of a kickable substance, than either honour'd or humour'd."

### John Cotton.

REV. JOHN COTTON, 1585-1652, is known by his *Bloody Tenent Washed*, in reply to Roger Williams, *Milk for Babes*, *Meat for Strong Men*, and sundry other publications suited to the times.

Cotton was a native of Derby, in England, and a graduate of Cambridge. He was a zealous Puritan, and a man of great and varied learning. He emigrated to America in 1633, and settled in Boston, where he exercised his ministry until his death, in 1652. He had a sharp controversy with Roger Williams, on the subject of the interference of the civil magistrate in the support of religious truth, Cotton contending for such interference, and Williams protesting against it. Pamphlets flew thick and fast between them, that being the mode of civil warfare in those days. He is known in the early colonial history as "the great Cotton." His learning, pastoral fidelity, and general amiability of character gave him great and deserved political influence in the young theocratic commonwealth. He was appointed by the General Court, in 1636, to prepare a scheme of laws for the government of the colony. His work, made in pursuance of this appointment, and called *An Abstract of the Laws of New England*, though printed, was not adopted, the General Court preferring the *Body of Liberties*, prepared for the same purpose by Nathaniel Ward of Agawam, already noticed. Cotton's theocratical views of government were indeed of the strictest kind.

Among his other publications are the following: *Set Forms of Prayer*; *Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven and the Power thereof*, giving his views of church government; *Meat for Strong Men*, containing his views of civil government; *Milk for Babes*, being a catechism for instructing young children in the elements of Christian doctrine. The piece last named, though small, was of great influence and importance. It was one of the documents which composed the famous *New England Primer*, and as such was for many generations stored in the memory of almost every New England child.



The general New England custom of beginning the Sabbath on Saturday evening originated with Mr. Cotton. He published arguments, before leaving England, in favor of such an observance, and his authority in Boston and throughout the colony was such that his view of the matter obtained general acquiescence. Cotton Mather gives the following characteristic anecdote of Mr. Cotton. "At another time, when Mr. Cotton had modestly replied unto one that would much talk and crack of his insight into The Revelation, 'Brother, I must confess myself to want *light* in those mysteries,' the man went home and sent him a pound of *candles*; upon which action this good man only bestowed a silent smile. He would not set the beacon of his great soul on fire at the landing of such a little cock-boat."

### Thomas Hooker.

REV. THOMAS HOOKER, 1586-1647, better known in his own day as "Minister Hooker," was another of the great lights of the early colonial settlements in New England.

Hooker was a zealous Non-conformist preacher in London, and being silenced by Laud, went to Delft, Holland, where he preached for some time to the English Puritans who had taken refuge there. In 1633 he emigrated with a large number of others to New England, and with his fellow-emigrants founded New Town, now Cambridge. A few years later, with a part of his congregation, he went to Connecticut and settled Hartford, where he ended his days.

Hooker was an exceedingly zealous preacher, and a man of untiring energy, and he exerted a controlling influence in the colony. Nearly one hundred of his sermons were published after his death. His principal works are: A Survey of the Sum of Church Discipline; The Soul's Implantation; The Application of Redemption by the Effectual Work of the Word and Spirit of Christ, a small quarto of seven hundred pages, containing a system of practical divinity; The Poor Doubting Christian drawn to Christ, of which the seventh edition was published in Boston in 1743.

Hooker, Cotton, and Stone, all ministers of note, came over in 1633, in the same ship, and were the means of drawing many other colonists. "Such multitudes," says Cotton Mather, "flocked over to New England after them that the plantation at Newtown [Cambridge] became too strait for them." In another place, he speaks of "Mr. Cotton, Mr. Hooker, and Mr. Stone, which glorious triumvirate coming together made the poor people in the wilderness, at their coming, to say, that the God of heaven had supplied them with what would in some sort answer their then great necessities: Cotton for their *clothing*, Hooker for their *fishing*, and Stone for their *building*."

### Samuel Stone.

REV. SAMUEL STONE, — 1663, was born at Hartford, England, and educated at Cambridge. He came over in the same ship with Hooker and Cotton, and was associate pastor with Hooker, first at New Town or Cambridge, and then at Hartford. Mr. Stone published, A Congregational Church is a Catholic Visible Church, and some other things, and left in manuscript A Confutation of the Antinomians, and A Body of Divinity. Bancroft the historian says, "We know of no cardinals of that day so worthy of reverence as Hooker and Stone."

The following lines on the occasion of his death are worthy of note, both as a specimen of the literature of the times, and as an evidence of the estimation in which Mr. Stone was held.

A stone more than the Ebenezer fam'd;  
 Stone splendid diamond, right orient named;  
 A cordial stone, that often cheered hearts  
 With pleasant wit, which Gospel rich imparts;  
 Whetstone, that edgify'd th' obtusest mind;  
 Loadstone, that drew the iron heart unkind;  
 A pond'rous stone, that would the bottom sound  
 Of Scripture depths, and bring out Arcan's found;  
 A stone for kingly David's use to fit,  
 As would not fail Goliah's front to hit;  
 A stone, an antidote, that brake the course  
 Of gangrene error, by convincing force;  
 A stone acute, fit to divide and square;  
 A squared stone became Christ's building rare.

### John Norton.

REV. JOHN NORTON, 1606-1663, a colleague of Ward in the church at Agawam or Ipswich, was the author of several works both in English and Latin.

Norton was a graduate of the University of Cambridge, in England, and came to America in 1635. When the churches in Zealand sent over to the clergy in New England, through Apollonius, various questions on church government, Norton wrote a reply in Latin, which gained him great applause. Fuller the church historian says of it: "Of all the authors that I have perused concerning the opinions of those Dissenting Brethren, none to me was more informative than Mr. John Norton (one of no less learning than modesty), minister in New England, in his answer to Apollonius."

Of his English works, the best known is his *Life of John Cotton*. The titles of some of his other works are: *The Doctrine of Godliness*; *The Sufferings of Christ*; *The Orthodox Evangelist*; *The Heart of New England Rent* (about the Tuckers), etc. He also left in manuscript *A Body of Divinity*.

### Thomas Shepard.

REV. THOMAS SHEPARD, 1605-1649, was one of the shining lights of the Massachusetts Colony. His best known work is *The Parable of the Ten Virgins Opened*.

Mr. Shepard was educated at Cambridge, and took orders in the Church of England, but being silenced by Laud for non-conformity, emigrated to Boston, Mass., in 1635, and succeeded Rev. Thomas Hooker as pastor at New Town, now Cambridge, where he remained until death. He was in high repute in the colony for his learning and piety. His Works, and a Memoir of his life, were published in Boston, in 1853, in 3 vols. The following are the titles of some of his treatises: *New England's Lamentation for Old England's Errors*; *Some Secret Cases Resolved*; *The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel Breaking forth upon the Indians of New England*; *Parable of the Ten Virgins Opened and Applied*; *Liturgical Considerator Considered*; *First Principles of the Oracles of God*, etc. "Various testimonials have been tendered, on both sides of the Atlantic, to Mr. Shepard's excellence as a writer. President Edwards's estimate of him in this respect may be gathered from the fact that out of one hundred and thirty-two quotations which he makes from various authors, in his *Work on the Affections*, more than seventy-five are from Mr. Shepard."—*Sprague's Annals*.

## Governor Winthrop.

JOHN WINTHROP, 1588-1649, the first Governor of Massachusetts, found time amid the exacting cares of office to make some valuable contributions to the literature of his period.

Winthrop was chosen as leader of the Massachusetts colonists before they left England. No one man probably did more towards strengthening and moulding and giving character to the infant colony. He was of good family, son of Adam Winthrop, a lawyer of some distinction, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was the author of two works: *A Model of Christian Charity*, written on board the *Arabella*, on the Atlantic Ocean; and *A Journal of the Public Occurrences in the Massachusetts Colony*. The latter, after lying a long time in manuscript, has been carefully printed by Mr. James Savage, the antiquary, with annotations, under the title of *The History of New England, from 1630 to 1649*. Its value as an original historical document is extremely great. It is entitled to consideration also for its literary merits.

"For years, Winthrop, the leader of this first great enterprise, was the chief magistrate of this infant metropolis. His prudence guided its councils. His valor directed its strength. His life and fortune were spent in fixing its character or improving its destinies. A bolder spirit never dwelt, a truer heart never beat, in any man. Had Boston, like Rome, a consecrated calendar, there is no name better entitled than that of Winthrop to be registered as its patron saint."—*President Quincy*.

## Governor Bradford.

WILLIAM BRADFORD, 1590-1657, the second Governor of the Plymouth Colony, though not having the advantage of a university education, as most of the colonial leaders had, was yet not wanting in culture or in literary productiveness. He published nothing of any moment, but left some valuable manuscripts, which, after many narrow escapes from destruction, have at length been brought to light by the persevering vigilance of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and have been printed. His chief work was *A History of the Plymouth Colony, from the formation of their church, in 1602, to 1647*. Bradford was himself one of the original band that came over in the *Mayflower*, in 1620, and on the death of Carver was elected the second Governor.

## Thomas Morton.

THOMAS MORTON, — 1646, published, in 1632, a book called *The New English Canaan*, describing that country and its inhabitants.

This Morton, who signs himself "of Clifford's Inn, Gent.," was not in sympathy with the Puritan notions, either on social or on religious questions. He was a free liver, a lover of sports and public carousals. In company with a set of roistering fellows like himself, he established a settlement at Mount Wollaston, which he named "*Ma-re Mount*." There they set up a May-pole, brewed a barrel of beer, besides obtaining a case of other liquors, and had a grand carouse, with singing of songs and other revels. Morton was arrested for these scandalous proceedings, and sent out of the colony, but returned, and persisted for many years in his irregularities, to the great annoyance of the other colonists, who regarded him as a "troubler of Israel." His book is written with decided ability, and has many fine touches of humor. An extract is given:

"The inhabitants of Pasonagessit (having translated the name of their habitation from that ancient savage name to *Ma-re Mount*; and having resolved to have the name confirmed



for a memorial to after ages), did devise amongst themselves to have it performed in a solemn manner with Revels, and merriment after the old English custom, and prepared to set up a May-pole upon the festival day of Philip and Jacob; and therefore brewed a barrel of excellent beer, and provided a case of bottles to be spent, with other good cheer, for all comers to that day. And because they would have it in a complete form, they had prepared a song fitting to the time and present occasion. And upon May-day they brought the May-pole to the place appointed, with drums, guns, pistols, and other fitting instruments, for that purpose; and there erected it with the help of savages, that came thither of purpose to see the manner of our Revels. A goodly pine-tree of 80 feet long, was reared up, with a pair of buck-horns nailed on, somewhat near the top of it; where it stood as a fair sea-mark for directions, how to find out the way to mine Host of Ma-re Mount. . . . .

"There was likewise a merry song made, which (to make their Revels more fashionable) was sung with a corus, every man bearing his part; which they performed in a dance, hand in hand about the May-pole, whiles one of the company sung, and filled out the good liquor like Gammedes and Jupiter.

#### THE SONG.

Drink and be merry, merry, merry boys,  
 Let all your delight be in Hymen's joys,  
 If to Hymen now the day is come,  
 About the merry May-pole take a roome.  
 Make green garlons, bring bottles out;  
 And fill sweet nectar freely about.  
 Uncover thy head, and fear no harm,  
 For here's good liquor to keep it warm.

"This harmless mirth made by young men (that lived in hope to have wives brought over to them, that would save them a labour to make a voyage to fetch any over) was much distasted of the precise Separatists; that keep much ado, about the tithe of mint and cummin, troubling their brains more than reason would require about things that are indifferent; and from that time sought occasion against my honest Host of Ma-re Mount to overthrow his undertakings, and to destroy his plantation quite and clear."

#### Nathaniel Morton.

NATHANIEL MORTON, 1612-1685, Clerk of the Colonial Court of Plymouth, made a valuable contribution to the literature of the period by his *New England's Memorial*.

Morton with the rest of his father's family emigrated to America and settled in Plymouth in 1623. He was Clerk of the Colonial Court from 1645 to his death in 1685. His work was the first regular history, that was published, of the New England Colonies. It was in the form of annals, beginning with the departure of the Pilgrims from England, and coming down to the date of its publication, 1669. Much of the materials was drawn from Governor Bradford's manuscript, already described. The full title of his book is: "New England's Memorial; or, a brief Relation of the most memorable and remarkable Passages of the Providence of God, manifested to the Planters of New England in America; with special reference to the First Colony thereof, called New Plymouth, published for the use and benefit of present and future generations." The work is one of extreme value on historical grounds, and is not wanting in literary merit. He gives, among other things, a minute narrative of the irregular proceedings of that "lord of misrule," Thomas Morton, already noticed. A short extract is given:

"After this, they fell to great licentiousness of life, in all profaneness; and the said Morton became lord of misrule, and maintained, as it were, a school of atheism; and after they had got some goods into their hands, and got much by trading with the Indians, they spent it

as vainly in quaffing and drinking both wine and strong liquors in great excess, as some have reported ten pounds within a morning, setting up a May-pole, drinking and dancing about it, and frisking about it like so many fairies, or furies rather, yea, and worse practices, as if they had anew revived and celebrated the feast of the Roman goddess Flora, or the beastly practices of the mad Bacchanalians."

### Governor Winslow.

EDWARD WINSLOW, 1595-1655, who in 1633 succeeded Bradford as Governor of the Plymouth Colony, was the author of *Good News from New England* and of several other publications, historical and controversial.

Governor Winslow was born in Worcestershire, and emigrated in the first band of pilgrims in 1620. Like most of the sturdy race of settlers to which he belonged, he could wield with equal vigor the axe, the sword, or the pen. His publications are *Hypocrisy Unmasked*, a true relation of the proceedings of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts against Samuel Gorton; *New England's Salamander*, a continuation of the sharp controversy begun by "*Hypocrisy Unmasked*"; *Good News from New England*, a true relation of things very remarkable at the Plantation of Plymouth; *The Glorious Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New England*.

### Roger Williams.

ROGER WILLIAMS, 1606-1683, famous as the apostle of civil and religious liberty, and as the founder of a State established on that principle, is favorably known also by his writings, especially by his *Bloody Tenent of Persecution*, and other pieces growing out of it, in his controversy with John Cotton on that subject.

Williams was a native of Wales. He was educated at Oxford, and was ordained as a minister of the Church of England. In 1631 he emigrated to Massachusetts, in search of religious liberty, and preached for a time at Salem, but was banished from the colony in 1635 on account of his doctrines in regard to religious liberty. In 1636 he laid the foundations of the city of Providence, in which men of all creeds might enjoy full religious liberty; and going to England in 1643, he obtained a charter for the Province of Rhode Island, of which he was himself afterwards President. He lived at peace with the Indians, and exerted a great and beneficial influence over them.

The main feature of Roger Williams's system was the doctrine that the State ought not to punish for breaches of the first table of the law. In this he was in advance of all his contemporaries, being the first bold advocate of entire and absolute toleration in matters of religion. He wrote the following works: *The Bloody Tenent of Persecution for Cause of Conscience Discussed*; *The Hireling Ministry None of Christ's*; *George Fox digged out of his Burrows*, being an attack upon the Quakers; *Letters from Roger Williams to John Winthrop*; *Key into the Language of America*, containing much curious information in regard to the Indian languages, customs, etc.

"Roger Williams asserted the great doctrine of intellectual liberty. It became his glory to found a State upon that principle, and to stamp himself upon its rising institutions in characters so deep that the impress has remained to the present day, and can never be erased without the total destruction of the work. He was the first person in modern Christendom to assert, in its plenitude, the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law; and in its defence he was the harbinger of Milton, the precursor and superior of Jeremy Taylor." — *Bancroft*.

"If ever a Welsh Fuller should write the Worthies of Wales, Roger Williams will deserve, if not the first place, a place among the first; for he began the first civil government upon earth that gave equal liberty of conscience. His history belongs to America rather than England; but we must not even casually mention his name without an expression of respect and reverence, for he was one of the best men who ever set foot upon the New World,—a man of genius and of virtue, in whom enthusiasm took the happiest direction and produced the best fruits." —*Southey, Lon. Quar. Review.*

JOHN CLARKE, 1609–1676, was a friend of Roger Williams, and one of the founders of Rhode Island. Clarke was educated a physician, but after his settlement in New England, he became a preacher, and the pastor of the Baptist Church at Newport. Visiting his friends at Lynn in 1651, and preaching there, he was arrested and imprisoned. His principal work was *Ill News from New England*, published in London in 1652. It contains an account of the discussion going on in the Colonies in regard to the question of toleration.

### President Chauncy.

CHARLES CHAUNCY, 1589–1672, second President of Harvard College, was a man of extensive literary and theological attainments, and of good repute as a writer.

Chauncy was educated at the Westminster School, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a man of learning, and was for a time Professor of Hebrew and Greek in Cambridge, but left England for the New World on account of the persecutions under Laud. He was sixty years old when appointed President. He published a volume on *Justification; Antisynodalia*, against the proceedings of the Synod held in Boston, in 1662; and some occasional Sermons.

JOHN DAVENPORT, 1597–1670, the first minister of New Haven, celebrated as a pulpit orator, had some reputation also as an author. He published *A Discourse about Civil Government in a New Plantation*, and *The Saints' Anchor Hold*. Davenport was educated at Oxford. Becoming a Non-conformist, he went in 1633 to Holland, where he preached for some years to an English congregation. In 1637, he emigrated to Boston, and in 1638 was one of the company that settled New Haven. He was minister of the church in New Haven for thirty years, and was mainly instrumental in the passage of the rigid laws on church-membership which prevailed in that colony. In 1661, he concealed the regicides, Whalley and Goffe, in his own house, and when their pursuers were expected in New Haven, he preached from the text, Isa. xvi. 3, 4, "Hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth. Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler."

### John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians.

JOHN ELIOT, 1604–1690, distinctively known in colonial annals as The Apostle to the Indians, has a place in literature by numerous religious works written in English, but chiefly by his translation of the Scriptures into the Indian tongue.

There is no more beautiful picture in New England colonial history than that of John Eliot, the saintly apostle to the Indians. Eliot, like most of the Massachusetts leaders, was educated at Cambridge. Before leaving England, he was for a time engaged as usher in a classical school under Hooker, already noticed, who became so famous afterwards in the annals of Connecticut. Eliot emigrated in 1631, and formed in Roxbury a settlement and church consisting of persons to whom he had preached before leaving England. His labors

in behalf of the Indians were conducted in connection with his duties as pastor of the church at Roxbury. He was first led to take a special interest in the Indians from a belief that they were the long lost Ten Tribes of Israel. He began preaching to the Indians in the neighborhood as early as 1646, and with such good effect that several settlements of "praying Indians" were established, and the greatest hopes were entertained of converting and civilizing the entire body of the natives. But the outbreak of King Philip's war interrupted the good work, and brought it nearly to an end.

Eliot lived to the age of eighty-six, and continued his pious and self-denying labors to the end. Among his latest efforts was an attempt to promote education among the negroes who had been imported into the colony.

Eliot's labors in behalf of the Indians led to the formation of the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, in the maintenance of which the Hon. Robert Boyle took a prominent part.

The works which Eliot prepared in the Indian tongue, a dialect of the Mohegan, were an Indian Grammar, and translations of The Bible, The Bay Psalm Book, two Catechisms (one for children and one for adults), Baxter's Call, The Sincere Convert, The Sacred Believer (two tracts by Thomas Shepard), and The Practice of Piety.

Eliot's works in English were, The Christian Commonwealth, a treatise on government, framed for the Indian converts; The Communion of Churches; and The Harmony of the Gospels. He was also one of the three ministers who prepared the Bay Psalm Book.

Eliot's Indian Bible was printed in 1658-1663, on the press which had been set up in the President's house at Cambridge in 1639, and was the first Bible printed in the New World.

Cotton Mather gives the following specimen of Eliot's style of preaching. It is on the text, "Our conversation is in heaven:"

"Behold, said he, the ancient and excellent character of a true Christian; 'tis that which Peter calls 'holiness in all manner of conversation;' you shall not find a Christian out of the way of godly conversation. For, first, a seventh part of our time is all spent in heaven, when we are duly zealous for, and zealous on the Sabbath of God. Besides, God has written on the head of the Sabbath, Remember, which looks both forwards and backwards, and thus a good part of the week will be spent in Sabbatizing. Well, but for the rest of our time! Why, we shall have that spent in heaven, ere we shall have done. For, secondly, we have many days for both fasting and thanksgiving in our pilgrimage; and here are so many Sabbaths more. Moreover, thirdly, we have our lectures every week; and pious people won't miss them, if they can help it. Furthermore, fourthly, we have our private meetings, wherein we pray, and sing, and repeat sermons, and confer together about the things of God; and being now come thus far, we are in heaven almost every day. But a little further, fifthly, we perform family duties every day; we have our morning and evening sacrifices, wherein having read the Scriptures to our families, we call upon the name of God, and ever now and then carefully catechize those that are under our charge. Sixthly, we shall also have our daily devotions in our closets; wherein unto supplications before the Lord, we shall add some serious meditation upon his word: a Daniel will be at this work no less than thrice a day. Seventhly, we have likewise many scores of ejaculations in a day; and these we have, like Nehemiah, in whatever place we come into. Eighthly, we have our occasional thoughts and our occasional talks upon spiritual matters; and we have our occasional acts of clarity, wherein we do like the inhabitants of heaven every day. Ninthly, in our callings, in our *civil* callings, we keep up heavenly frames; we buy and sell, and toil, yea, we eat and drink, with some eye both to the command and honor of God in all. Behold, I have not now left an inch of time to be carnal; it is all engrossed for heaven. And yet, lest there should not be enough, lastly, we have our spiritual warfare. We are always encountering the enemies



of our souls, which continually raises our hearts unto our Helper and Leader in the heavens. Let no man say, 'Tis impossible to live at this rate;' for we have known some live thus; and others that have written of such a life have but spun a web out of their own blessed experiences. New England has examples of this life; though, alas! 'tis to be lamented that the distractions of the world, in too many professors, do becloud the beauty of an heavenly conversation. In fine, our employment lies in heaven. In the morning, if we ask, 'Where am I to be to-day?' our souls must answer, 'In heaven.' In the evening, if we ask, 'Where have I been to-day?' our souls may answer, 'In heaven.' If thou art a believer, thou art no stranger to heaven while thou livest; and when thou diest, heaven will be no strange place to thee; no, thou hast been there a thousand times."

DANIEL GOOKIN, 1612-1687, wrote a valuable work, *Historical Collections of the Indians in New England*. Gookin settled originally in Virginia, but finding himself more in sympathy with the Puritans, he removed to Massachusetts, and settled in Cambridge. He held several important civil offices, but is chiefly known by his services as Superintendent of all the Indians who acknowledged the authority of Massachusetts. He was in warm sympathy with Eliot in the movements for Christianizing the natives.

### Richard Mather.

RICHARD MATHER, 1596-1669, eminent as a religious leader in the infant settlement, published several controversial treatises, and was one of the three ministers who prepared the famous Bay Psalm Book.

Mather studied at Oxford, and took orders in the Church of England. Being silenced for Non-conformity, he emigrated to Massachusetts in 1635, and became pastor of the new church at Dorchester. He was the father of the celebrated Increase Mather, and grandfather of the still more celebrated Cotton Mather.

CAPT. ROGER CLAP, 1609-1691, who emigrated in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, wrote an interesting volume of *Memoirs*. It was intended primarily for the benefit of his children, but has been found to be of public value, and has been five times reprinted. It has considerable literary merit, and being a record of events in which the writer was himself an actor and an eye-witness, has special historical value.

EDWARD JOHNSON, — 1682, wrote a work called *The Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Saviour, in New England*, being a history of the country "from the English planting in the year 1628 until the year 1652." Johnson was one of the emigrants who came over with Gov. Winthrop in 1630. He was a prominent man in the settlement of the town and church of Woburn. Johnson begins his book in the following pithy style: "Good Reader: As large gates to small edifices, so are long prefaces to little books; therefore I will briefly inform thee that here thou shalt find the time *when*, the manner *how*, the cause *why*, and the great success *which* it hath pleased the Lord to give to this handful of his praising saints in New England."

WILLIAM HUBBARD, 1621-1704, a member of the first graduating class of Harvard, 1642, wrote *A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians*, and *A History of New England*.

Mr. Hubbard was minister of the church at Ipswich. The "Narrative" and several Sermons were published during his life. The State paid him £50 for his "History," which was used by Mather, Hutchinson, and others, and was printed by the Mass. Historical Society in 1815.

## Anne Bradstreet.

MRS. ANNE BRADSTREET, 1612-1672, daughter of one and wife of another Governor of Massachusetts, published in 1640 a volume of poems which were for the time in high repute, and won for her in England the title of the Tenth Muse.

If a critic at this day finds it difficult to become enthusiastic over the poems of this lady, he can without trouble place her at the head of the American poets of her own time. The most distinguished men in the Colonies were her friends and the admirers of her genius. The title of her volume is worthy of being quoted, in illustration of the fashion of the time in such matters. Nowadays it would have been called *The Four Elements and Other Poems*, or some such fancy name. But in those stately days, a title-page was a serious matter. Mrs. Bradstreet's volume begins thus: "Several Poems, Compiled with great variety of Wit and Learning, full of Delight; wherein especially is contained a Complete Discourse and Description of the Four Elements, Constitutions, Ages of Moons and Seasons of the Year, together with an Exact Epitome of the Three First Monarchies, viz., The Assyrian, Persian, and Grecian: and the Beginning of the Roman Commonwealth to the end of their last King; with Divers Other Pleasant and Serious Poems: By a Gentlewoman of New England."

Mrs. Bradstreet worthily stands at the head of the women writers of America. One of the descendants of Mrs. Bradstreet is Richard H. Dana, the well-known author.

"The formal natural history and historical topics, which compose the greater part of her writings, are treated with doughty resolution, but without much regard to poetical equality. The plan is simple. The elements of the world, fire, air, earth, and water; the humors of the constitution, the choleric, the sanguine, the melancholy, and phlegmatic; childhood, youth, manhood, and age; spring, summer, autumn, and winter, severally come up and say what they can of themselves, of their powers and opportunities, good and evil, with the utmost fairness. The four ancient monarchies are catalogued in a similar way. It is not to be denied, that, if there is not much poetry in these productions, there is considerable information. For the readers of those times they contained a respectable digest of the old historians, and a fair proportion of medical and scientific knowledge."—*Duyckinck*.

The specimens quoted by Mr. Duyckinck fully sustain his rather disparaging judgment. Yet passages of a more pleasing kind are not wanting.

## FROM THE PROLOGUE TO "THE FOUR ELEMENTS."

I am obnoxious to each carping tongue  
That says my hand a needle better fits;  
A Poet's pen all scorn I should thus wrong,  
For such despite they cast on female wits;  
If what I do prove well, it won't advance—  
They'll say, It's stolen, or else it was by chance.  
  
But sure, the antique Greeks were far more mild,  
Else of our sex why feigned they those Nine,  
And Poesy made Calliope's own child?  
So, 'mongst the rest, they placed the arts divine.  
But this weak knot they will full soon untie—  
The Greeks did naught but play the fool and lie.  
  
Let Greeks be Greeks, and women what they are;  
Men have precedency, and still excel;  
It is but vain unjustly to wage war,  
Men can do best, and women know it well;

Pre-eminence in each and all is yours,  
Yet grant some small acknowledgment of ours.

And oh, ye high-flown quills that soar the skies,  
And even with your prey still catch your praise,  
If e'er you deign these lowly lines your eyes,  
Give thyme or parsley wreath: I ask no bays;  
This mean and unrefined ore of mine  
Will make your glistening gold but more to shine.

### Peter Folger.

PETER FOLGER, 1618-1690, one of the settlers of Nantucket, wrote a poem called *A Looking-Glass for the Times*, which has acquired some celebrity.

Folger came to America in 1635, and settled first at Martha's Vineyard, but finally in Nantucket. He made himself proficient in the language of the Indians, and was serviceable to the missionary Mayhew, both as an interpreter and a catechist. He acquired considerable knowledge also of surveying, and was one of the commissioners for laying out land. His chief distinction, however, is that he was grandfather on the mother's side to Benjamin Franklin. Franklin thus refers to this fact in his *Autobiography*:

"I was born in Boston, in New England. My mother, the second wife, was Abiah Folger, daughter of Peter Folger, one of the first colonists of New England, of whom Cotton Mather makes honourable mention in his *Ecclesiastical History* of that province, as a pious and learned Englishman, if I rightly recollect his expressions. I have been told of his having written a variety of little pieces: but there appears to be only one in print, which I met with many years ago. It was published in the year 1675, and is in familiar verse, agreeably to the tastes of the times and the country. The author addresses himself to the governors for the time being, speaks for liberty of conscience, and in favour of the Anabaptists, Quakers, and other sectaries, who had suffered persecution. To this persecution he attributes the wars with the natives, and other calamities which afflicted the country, regarding them as the judgments of God in punishment of so odious an offence, and he exhorts the government to the repeal of laws so contrary to charity. The poem appeared to be written with a manly freedom and a pleasing simplicity."—*Franklin's Autobiography*.

### Michael Wigglesworth.

MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH, 1631-1705, was the author of two poems,—*The Day of Doom*, and *Meat out of the Eater*.

Wigglesworth was graduated at Harvard in 1651, and was for nearly fifty years pastor of the church at Malden. He was always in delicate health, "a little feeble shadow of a man," and his poems were written at times when by reason of bodily weakness he was obliged temporarily to discontinue his pastoral labors. The "*Day of Doom*" is a poetical description of the last Judgment; "*Meat out of the Eater*" is a series of meditations showing the benefits of afflictions. Both poems went through several editions.



### Samuel Willard.

SAMUEL WILLARD, 1640-1707, who held a conspicuous position in the Boston churches and in the affairs of Harvard College, was the author of sundry religious works, including a Complete Body of Divinity.

Willard was born at Concord, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1659. He was one of the co-pastors of the Old South Church, Boston. On the retirement of Increase Mather from the presidency of Harvard, in 1701, Willard succeeded to the government of the institution, being nominally Vice-President, but virtually President, from 1701 to 1707.

Willard displayed much boldness in stemming the torrent of persecution during the witchcraft delusions. His published works are numerous. The following are a portion: A Complete Body of Divinity, in two hundred and fifty lectures on the Assembly's Shorter Catechism, folio, 914 pp.; Ne Sutor Ultra Crepidam, animadversions upon a publication of the Anabaptists; Peril of the Times Displayed; Covenant Keeping the Way of Blessedness; The Mourner's Cordial against Excessive Sorrow.

Willard's Body of Divinity was the first regular and full treatise on theology, as well as the first folio volume, published in America. Willard was twice married, and he had twenty children.

Willard was celebrated for his tact, accompanied occasionally with a touch of humor. The following instance is given. His son-in-law, Mr. Neal, on one occasion preached for him. The sermon was so poor that several of the congregation asked Willard not to invite the man to preach again. Willard some time afterwards borrowed the sermon and preached it himself, giving it the benefit of his fine delivery. The same persons who had asked that Mr. Neal should not preach to them, were so delighted with Mr. Willard's sermon that they asked a copy for publication!

### Increase Mather.

INCREASE MATHER, D. D., 1639-1723, one of the most prominent figures in the early history of Massachusetts, was the author of a large number of works, among which may particularly be named that on Remarkable Providences, and A History of the Wars with the Indians.

Dr. Mather was born at Dorchester. He graduated at Harvard in 1656, and became preacher in the old North Church in Boston. He died in his eighty-fifth year, and in the sixty-sixth of his ministry. He was President of Harvard during sixteen years of that time, 1685-1701, and he exerted a commanding influence both in Church and State. Though mingling much in affairs, he was indefatigable as a student, passing two-thirds of the day among his books, and he left behind him no less than eighty-five publications, mostly religious and theological. The Essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences, sometimes quoted by its other title of Remarkable Providences, is a collection of remarkable cases bearing upon witchcraft, demonology, marvellous escapes at sea, etc. The phenomena therein described are attributed to the agency of the Devil. The work is interesting from its showing that many of the phenomena of spirit-rapping and the like were known and studied before their reappearance two centuries later.

The latest work from his hand was Agathangelus, a preface to the Coelestinus by his son Cotton Mather. The following passage will be read with interest:

"The landscape of heaven here exhibited is drawn by one who, for two-and-forty years, has, as a son with a father, served me in the gospel. It will be much if these forty-two

periods do not finish our peregrinations together through the wilderness. For my own part, I am every hour looking and longing for the pleasant land, where I am sure I shall not find things as I do here this day. And having been somewhat comforted and strengthened by the prospect, which is here, as from the top of Mount Pisgah, taken of it, and entirely satisfied in it, I commend it as one of my legacies to the people of God, which I must leave behind me in a world which has things come and coming upon it, which blessed are they that are escaped from."

### Cotton Mather.

Cotton Mather, D. D., 1663-1728, the greatest of the famous Mather family, is also in some respects the most conspicuous figure in the early history of New England; and the *Magnalia Christi Americana* is, on the whole, the greatest, and the best known, of his almost interminable list of works.

If there is anything in blood and breeding, Cotton Mather would seem to have had an hereditary right to be, as in fact he was, a theologian and a scholar. His father, Dr. Increase Mather, preacher of the Old North Church in Boston, and for sixteen years President of Harvard, while a sturdy champion of church prerogative and an ever busy manager of public affairs, was yet evidently a man of books, spending usually two-thirds of the day in his library. The grandfather, old Richard Mather, the founder of the family in New England, though less conspicuous than some of his descendants, was yet a man of mark for his scholarly habits and attainments. The same is true, but in a still higher degree, of the grandfather on the mother's side, the "great John Cotton" of the infant colony.

Cotton Mather was fitted for College with special care by Ezekiel Cheever, a pedagogue famous in New England annals, and was so precocious in his studies that at the age of twelve he "had read Cicero, Terence, and Virgil, the Greek Testament, and had entered upon Socrates [qr. Xenophon's *Memorabilia*] and Homer, and the Hebrew Grammar." He graduated with distinction at Harvard, at the age of fifteen. After spending some years in teaching, he was ordained at the age of twenty-one, preaching the first Sunday for his grandfather, Richard Mather, at Dorchester, the second Sunday for his father, and the third Sunday for his maternal grandfather, John Cotton, in Boston. Mather is said to have been a divine almost from his cradle, and he early formed a habit, which adhered to him through life, of making a religious "improvement" of all the ordinary incidents of life.

"This quaintness suited the genius of Mather. Every incident in life afforded him a text. He had a special consideration for the winding up of his watch. As he mended his fire, he thought of rectifying his life; the act of paring his nails warned him to lay aside 'all superfluity of naughtiness;' while drinking a dish of tea 'he was especially invited to fragrant and grateful reflections.' He appropriated the time while he was dressing to particular speculations, parcelling out a different set of questions for every day in the week. On Sunday morning he commented on himself, as pastor; on Monday, as husband and father; on Tuesday he thought of his relations, taking a catalogue which began with his parents and extended as far as the children of his cousin-germans, and by an odd distribution, interchanging them sometimes with his enemies; Wednesday he gave to the consideration of the

church throughout the world; on Thursday he turned over his religious society efforts; Friday he devoted to the poor and suffering, and Saturday he concluded with his own spiritual interests. To these devout associations he added the most humorous turns, not merely improving—a notion readily entertained—such similes of mortal affairs as the striking of a clock or the dying flame of a candle, but pinning his prayers on a tall man, that he might have high attainments in Christianity; on a negro, that he might be washed white by the Spirit; on a very small man, that he might have great blessings; upon a man on horseback, that as the creature served him, so he might serve the Creator.”—*Duyckinck*.

The one great blot in Cotton Mather's character was his infatuation on the subject of witchcraft, and the excessive zeal with which he defended and urged the persecution of those suspected of being witches. The error in his case seems to have grown out of his habit, already described, of carrying to excess the doctrine of a special providence. No one doubts, however, that he was thoroughly sincere and honest in what he wrote on this subject.

Mather gives the following account of his literary and scientific attainments. The statement is fully borne out by what is known of him from other sources. “I am not unable, with a little study, to write in seven languages. I feast myself with the secrets of all the sciences which the more polite part of mankind admiringly pretend unto. I am entertained with all kinds of histories, ancient and modern; I am no stranger to the curiosities which by all sorts of learning are brought to the curious.”

The list of his printed works, given by his son Samuel, numbers three hundred and eighty-two. Even this does not complete the list, several of his publications having been brought to light afterwards. Many of these, of course, were only tracts, or occasional sermons. But a large number of them were elaborate and stately volumes. Besides his published works, he left in manuscript one which has never been printed, and which is now to be seen in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, in six volumes folio, “written in the author's round, exact hand, in double columns.” It is called *Illustrations of the Holy Scriptures*. Portions of his *Diary* also are there, including the torn leaf, from which, according to his declaration, an invisible hand plucked a piece, before his eyes!

Mather's greatest work was his *Magnalia Christi Americana*, purporting to be an ecclesiastical history of New England, from its first planting in 1620 to the year 1698, but including also civil history, an account of Harvard College, of the Indian wars, and the witchcraft troubles, and a large number of biographies.

New England's worthies are indeed largely indebted for their perpetuity of fame to the embalming influence of Cotton Mather's genius and kindness of heart. These pen-portraits of his contemporaries are now among the most precious of all his writings. The poet Halleck thus refers to them:

O Genius! powerful with thy praise or blame,  
 When art thou feigning? when art thou sincere?  
 Mather, who banned his living friends with shame,  
 In funeral sermons blessed them on their bier,  
 And made their death-beds beautiful with fame—  
 Fame true and gracious as a widow's tear  
 To her departed darling husband given;  
 Him whom she scolded up from earth to heaven.  
 Thanks for his funeral sermons, they recall  
 The sunshine smiling through his folio's leaves  
 That makes his readers' hours in bower or hall  
 Joyous as plighted hearts on bridal eves;

Chasing, like music from the soul of Saul,  
 The doubt that darkens, and the ill that grieves;  
 And honoring the author's heart and mind,  
 That beats to bless, and toils to ennoble human kind.

Mather's dying charge to his son Samuel, "Remember only that one word, *Fructuosus*," gives a key-note to an important part of his character. If ever a man was "fruitful," it was Cotton Mather. His industry was prodigious, and was almost continually occupied in something intended to benefit others. His "Essays to do Good" are mentioned by Franklin as among the few books that gave to his own mind its remarkable bent towards the useful. Franklin accompanies the statement with the following characteristic anecdote:

"The last time I saw your father was in the beginning of 1724, when I visited him after my first trip to Pennsylvania; he received me in his library, and on my taking leave, showed me a shorter way out of the house, through a narrow passage, crossed by a beam overhead. We were still talking as I withdrew, he accompanying me behind, and turning partly towards him, when he said hastily, 'Stoop, stoop!' I did not understand him till I felt my head hit against the beam. He was a man who never missed any occasion of giving instruction; and upon this he said to me, 'You are young, and have the world before you; stoop as you go through it, and you will miss many hard thumps.' This advice, thus beat into my head, has frequently been of use to me; and I often think of it when I see pride mortified, and misfortunes brought upon people by their carrying their heads too high."—*Franklin*.

"Mather was always exercising his ingenuity to contribute something useful to the world. He was one of the first to employ the press extensively in the dissemination of tracts; he early lifted his voice in favor of temperance; he preached and wrote for sailors; he instructed negroes; he substituted moral and sagacious intellectual restraints with his children for flogging; conversation he studied and practised as an art; and he was a devoted historiographer of his country for posterity—besides his paramount employment, according to the full measure of his day and generation, of discharging the sacred duties of his profession."—*Duyckinck*.

After the *Magnalia*, Mather's next most important works are *Memorable Providences* relating to Witchcraft; and *The Wonders of the Invisible World*, being an Account of the Trial of Several Witches.

Mather published also a new literal version of the Psalms, in metre, but "without the jingle of rhyme," and intended as an improvement upon the old Bay Psalm Book.

### Minor Authors.

Certain minor authors of this period deserve a brief passing notice.

ROBERT CALEF, — 1719, a Boston merchant, is known chiefly by his book against Cotton Mather and other believers in witchcraft. When Mather published his *Wonders of the Invisible World*, Calef replied by *More Wonders of the Invisible World*. The reply excited great indignation, and was burned in the college-yard of old Harvard, by order of the President. — BENJAMIN THOMPSON, 1640-1714, a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1662, and Master, first of the public school in Boston, and afterwards of that in Cambridge, was, according to the inscription on his tombstone, a "learned schoolmaster" and "the renowned poet of New England." His chief production was a poem entitled "New England's Crisis." — JOHN JOSSELYN, who first visited Boston in 1638 and spent a year there, and afterwards, in 1663-1671, spent eight years and a half there and elsewhere in New England, published several works descriptive of the country and its inhabitants: *New England's Rarities Discovered*;



An Account of Two Voyages to New England; Chronological Observations of America. — JOHN WILLIAMS, 1664-1729, a native of Roxbury and a graduate of Harvard, was pastor of the church at Deerfield at the time that it was burnt by the French and Indians in 1704. Mr. Williams and about one hundred of his people were carried away captive to Montreal in midwinter. On his return from captivity, two or three years later, Mr. Williams published a narrative of the sufferings of himself and his companions. This work, called *The Redeemed Captive*, has been frequently reprinted, and is one of the most graphic pictures of simple-hearted heroism and constancy to be found in the early literature of New England. — ROGER WOLCOTT, 1679-1767, a native of Windsor, Connecticut, had not the advantage of a liberal education, but rose to distinction, and filled various important offices in the colony, being at one time Governor of Connecticut. He wrote a volume of poems, called *Poetical Meditations*, and also a narrative and descriptive poem, being *A Brief Account of the Agency of John Winthrop in obtaining the Charter of Connecticut*. — CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CHURCH, 1639-1718, the leader of the colonists in King Philip's war, dictated in his declining years an account of the memorable transactions in which he had been engaged. This is called *The Entertaining History of King Philip's War*. It is an important historical document, and has been several times reprinted.

### President Blair.

JAMES BLAIR, D. D., 1656-1743, the first President of William and Mary College, Virginia, published in 1722 an extended work with the title, *Our Saviour's Sermon on the Mount*.

This work of President Blair's consisted of one hundred and seventeen sermons, in 5 vols., 8vo, on texts in the Sermon on the Mount. It was reprinted in 1740, in 4 vols., with a preface and high commendation by Dr. Waterland. "Blair's Commentary on Matthew v.-viii. is the best extant. He appears to have been a person of the utmost candor, and has solicitously avoided all unkind and contemptuous reflections on his brethren. He has an excellent way of bringing down criticism to common capacities, and has discovered a vast knowledge of Scripture in the application of them." — *Doddridge*. "The best exposition of this discourse." — *Dickcersteth*.

President Blair was born and educated in Scotland, and took orders in the Scottish Episcopal Church. Going to England, he was persuaded by the Bishop of London to emigrate to Virginia. He appears to have been a man of unusual ability, of great purity of character, and of untiring perseverance. It was mainly by his continued and persistent efforts that the College of William and Mary was established and put on a permanent footing. He raised £2500 by subscription for its endowment, and was sent to England in 1692 by the General Assembly to obtain a charter. He was named as President in the charter itself, and held the office until his death. He died in 1743, in his eighty-eighth year. He was Commissary of the Bishop of London for Virginia and Maryland, and in virtue of this office was a member of the Council of State. He was a clergyman over sixty years, Commissary fifty-four years, and President fifty years. He was buried in the churchyard at Jamestown.

### Col. William Byrd.

WILLIAM BYRD, 1674-1744, a wealthy and accomplished Virginia gentleman, was the author of a number of narratives and descriptive pieces known as *The Westover Manuscripts*.

Col. Byrd, being born to ample fortune, was sent to England to be educated. There he became the intimate friend of Charles Boyle, the Earl of Orrery, and of other eminent persons, and was elected Fellow of the Royal Society. On returning to Virginia, he took an

active part in public affairs, and was one of the leading men in the colony. In 1728, he set out with a party of commissioners to meet a party of commissioners from North Carolina, to survey and settle the boundary between North Carolina and Virginia. The other Virginia commissioners were William Dandridge and Richard Fitz-William. The surveyors were William Mayo and Alexander Irvin, the Mathematical Professor of William and Mary. They had with them, also, Rev. Peter Fountain as chaplain, and seventeen woodsmen and hunters. Col. Byrd took notes of the journey, and from them wrote out a Narrative. He wrote also Sketches of Travel in Old Virginia, on two other occasions.

These important documents remained in manuscript until 1841, when they were printed by Edward Ruffin of Petersburg, under the title of *The Westover Manuscripts*, being so called from the estate of Westover, on the north branch of the James River, where the author lived.

These journals of Col. Byrd are remarkable for the freshness and vividness of their descriptions, the quiet, gentlemanly air that pervades them, showing the author to be one equally at home among books and men, and for a continual undercurrent of good-natured humor worthy of Irving or of Fielding. He is particularly fond of indulging in a bit of fun at the expense of the North Carolinians.

The journals abound in stories illustrative of Natural History. A passage is quoted, giving some of his experiences with Bruin.

#### ABOUT BEARS.

"Our Indian killed a bear, two years old, that was feasting on grapes. He was very fat, as they generally are in that season of the year. In the fall, the flesh of this animal has a high relish, different from that of other creatures, though inclining nearest to that of pork, or rather of wild boar. A true woodsman prefers this sort of meat to that of the fattest venison, not only for the *haut gout*, but also because the fat of it is well tasted, and never rises in the stomach. Another proof of the goodness of this is, that it is less apt to corrupt than any other with which we are acquainted. As agreeable as such rich diet was to the men, yet we who were not accustomed to it, tasted it at first with some sort of squeamishness, that animal being of the dog kind; though a little use soon reconciled us to this American venison. And that its being of the dog kind might give us the less disgust, we had the example of that ancient and polite people, the Chinese, who reckon dog's flesh too good for any under the quality of a Mandarin. This beast is in truth a very clean feeder, living, while the season lasts, upon acorns, chestnuts, and chinquapins, wild honey and wild grapes. They are naturally not carnivorous, unless hunger constrain them to it, after the mast is all gone, and the product of the woods is all exhausted. They are not provident enough to lay up any hoard, like the squirrels; nor can they, after all, live very long upon licking their paws, as Sir John Mandevil and some other travellers tell us, but are forced in the winter months to quit the mountains, and visit the inhabitants. Their errand is then to surprise a poor hog at a pinch, to keep them from starving. And to show that they are not flesh-eaters by trade, they devour their prey very awkwardly. They do not kill it right out, and feast upon its blood and entrails, like other ravenous beasts, but having, after a fair pursuit, seized it with his paws, they begin first upon the rump, and so devour one collop after another till they come to the vitals, the poor animal crying all the while for several minutes together. However, in so doing, Bruin acts a little imprudently; because the dismal outcry of the hog alarms the neighbourhood, and it is odds but he pays the forfeit with his life, before he can secure his retreat. But bears soon grow weary of this unnatural diet, and about January, when there is nothing to be gotten in the woods, they retire into some cave or hollow tree; where they sleep away two or three months very comfortably. But then they quit their holes in March, when the fish begin to run up the rivers, on which they are forced to keep Lent, till some fruit or berry comes in season. But bears are fondest of chestnuts, which grow plentifully towards the mountains, upon very large trees, where the soil happens to be rich. We were curious to know how it happened that

many of the outward branches of those trees came to be broken off in that solitary place, and were informed that the bears are so discreet as not to trust their unwieldy bodies on the smaller limbs of the tree, that would not bear their weight; but after venturing as far as it is safe, which they can judge to an inch, they bite off the end of the branch, which falling down, they are content to finish their repast upon the ground. In the same cautious manner they secure the acorns that grow on the weaker limbs of the oak. And it must be allowed that, in these instances, a bear carries instinct a great way, and acts more reasonably than many of his betters, who indiscreetly venture upon frail projects that will not bear them."—*From The Westover Manuscripts.*

ROBERT BEVERLY, — 1716, was a native of Virginia and clerk of the Council when Andros was Governor. He wrote *A History of the Present State of Virginia*, 1705.

### James Logan.

JAMES LOGAN, 1674–1751, a man of note in the early settlement of Pennsylvania, was the founder of the Loganian Library in Philadelphia, and the author of several valuable works, both literary and scientific.

Logan was an Irishman by birth. He distinguished himself in youth by his attainments in classics and mathematics, and was engaged for a time in teaching. Logan was a member of the Society of Friends, and in 1699 he came to America as Secretary to William Penn, on the occasion of the second visit of the latter to his province. Logan became Chief Justice of the colony and President of the Council. He was held in great respect, both by the colonists and the aborigines. The celebrated Indian chief, Logan, whose speech is given by Jefferson, was so named in honor of this friend of William Penn.

Logan communicated to learned men and societies abroad valuable scientific papers, mostly in Latin, which were published in London, Amsterdam, and Leyden. Besides these, he wrote in English *The Duties of Man* as they may be deduced from Nature; *A Defence of Aristotle and the Ancient Philosophers* (unfinished); *Essays on Languages and the Antiquities of the British Isles*; and several translations from the Greek and Latin classics.

Logan passed the closing years of his life in retirement, at Stanton, his country-seat near Germantown. While there he wrote a translation of Cicero's essay *On Old Age*, with numerous explanatory notes. This was printed in 1744 by Franklin, with the following characteristic preface:

#### THE PRINTER TO THE READER.

"This version of Cicero's tract *De Senectute* was made ten years since, by the honorable and learned Mr. Logan, of this city; undertaken partly for his own amusement (being then in his sixtieth year, which is said to be nearly the age of the author when he wrote it), but principally for the entertainment of a neighbor, then in his grand climacteric; and the notes were drawn up solely on that neighbor's account, who was not so well acquainted as himself with the Roman history and language. Some other friends, however (among whom I had the honor to be ranked), obtained copies of it in MS., and, as I believed it to be in itself equal at least, if not far preferable, to any other translation of the same piece extant in our language, besides the advantage it has of so many valuable notes, which at the same time they clear up the text, are highly instructive and entertaining, I resolved to give it an impression, being confident that the public would not unfavorably receive it.

"A certain freedman of Cicero's is reported to have said of a medicinal well, discovered in his time, wonderful for the virtue of its waters in restoring sight to the aged, that it was a gift of the bountiful gods to man, to the end that all might now have the pleasure of reading his master's works. As that well, if still in being, is at too great a distance for our use, I have, gentle reader, as thou seest, printed this piece of Cicero's in a large and fair char-



acter, that those who begin to think on the subject of Old Age (which seldom happens till their sight is somewhat impaired by its approach), may not, in reading, by the pain small letters give to the eyes, feel the pleasure of the mind in the least allayed.

"I shall add to these few lines my hearty wish, that this first translation of a classic in this Western World may be followed with many others, performed with equal judgment and success; and be a happy omen that Philadelphia shall become the seat of the American muses."

Franklin was mistaken in calling this "the first translation of a classic in this Western World," Sandys's Ovid having been written on the banks of the James River, in Virginia, more than a century before. Logan's work may have been, however, the first translation of a classic *printed* in America. Logan's translation is spoken of in high terms, and is considered the best before that of Melmoth.

### Thomas Chalkley.

THOMAS CHALKLEY, 1675-1749, another eminent Friend, was the author of a series of religious Tracts, and of a Journal containing an account of his experiences as an itinerant preacher.

Chalkley was born in Southwark, London. Coming to America, he made Philadelphia his headquarters, but spent the greater part of his life in travelling through New England, the Southern States, the West Indies, and elsewhere, as a voluntary missionary, preaching the gospel. His writings are remarkable for their unpretending simplicity, and often for an unaffected pathos and beauty.

On one occasion, at sea, provisions became scanty, and there began to be ominous talk among the crew "about eating one another," and Chalkley, to whom the vessel had been consigned, was upbraided for their distress.

"To stop this murmuring," he says, "I told them they should not need to cast lots, which was usual in such cases, which of us should die first, for I would freely offer up my life to do them good. One said, 'God bless you! I will not eat any of you.' Another said, 'He would die before he would eat any of me;' and so said several. I can truly say, on that occasion, at that time, my life was not dear to me, and that I was serious and ingenuous in my proposition: and as I was leaning over the side of the vessel, thoughtfully considering my proposal to the company, and looking in my mind to Him that made me, a very large dolphin came up towards the top or surface of the water, and looked me in the face; and I called the people to put a hook into the sea, and take him, for here is one come to redeem me (I said to them). And they put a hook into the sea, and the fish readily took it; and they caught him. He was longer than myself. I think he was about six feet long, and the largest that ever I saw. This plainly showed us that we ought not to distrust the providence of the Almighty. The people were quieted by this act of Providence, and murmured no more. We caught enough to eat plentifully of till we got into the capes of Delaware."

The following are the titles of some of his Tracts: God's Great Love unto Mankind through Jesus Christ our Lord; Observation on Christ's Sermon on the Mount; Youth Persuaded to Obedience, Gratitude, and Honor to God and their Parents, etc.

The first of these Tracts is introduced with the following lines, which give an idea both of his style and of his true and loving spirit.

"In sincerity and unfeigned love, both to God and man, were these lines penned. I desire thee to peruse them in the same love, and then, peradventure, thou mayst find some sweetness in them. Expect not learned phrases, or florid expressions; for many times heav-

only matter is hid in mean sentences, or wrapped up in mean expressions. It sometimes pleases God to reveal the mysteries of his kingdom (through the grace of his Son our Lord Jesus Christ) to babes and sucklings; and he oftentimes ordains praise out of their mouths; one of which, reader, I desire thou mayst be. My intent in writing these sheets is that they, through the help of God's grace and the good spirit of Christ, may stir up true love in thee; first to God and Christ, and then to man; so thou wilt be fit to be espoused to him, who is altogether lovely, (that is Christ,) which is the desire of him who is thy friend, more in heart than word."

### John Woolman.

JOHN WOOLMAN, 1720-1772, a native of New Jersey, and a noted preacher among the Friends, is favorably known in letters by his Essays and Epistles, but more particularly by his Journal.

Woolman was born in Northampton, Burlington Co., New Jersey. After exercising for some time his craft as a tailor, he travelled on religious visits to various parts of America, and finally died of the small-pox at York, England, where he was attending a Quarterly Meeting of the Friends. He wrote Essays and Epistles on various religious and moral subjects, but is most known by his Journal, which is admirable equally for its spirit and its style. It has lately been republished, being edited with pious and loving care by the poet Whittier. Charles Lamb says, in one of the Essays of Elia, "Get the writings of John Woolman by heart, and learn to love the early Quakers."

### Aquila Rose.

AQUILA ROSE, 1695-1723, who was Clerk of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, was the author of a volume called *Sundry Poems*, and seems to have been a man of more than ordinary promise.

Rose was born and educated in England. Although he died when only twenty-eight, he seems to have made a profound impression upon the Philadelphians of that day, by his poetical abilities and his scholarly attainments. The following lines by Rose, written "for the boys who carried out the weekly newspaper," and bearing date 1720, give some evidence of his style, and also show that the American custom of Carriers' Addresses on New Year's day goes back to a very respectable antiquity.

Full fifty times have rould their changes on,  
And all the year's transactions now are done;  
Full fifty times I've trod with eager haste,  
To bring you weekly news of all things past.  
Some grateful thing is due for such a task,  
Tho' modesty itself forbids to ask;  
A silver thought, expressed in ill-shaped ore,  
Is all I wish; nor would I ask for more.  
To grace our work, swift Mercury stands in view  
I've been a *Living Merc'ry* still to you.

The happy day, *Dear Sir*, appears ag'in,  
When human nature lodg'd a God within.

Yet whilst with gen'rous breath, you hail the day,  
 And like the shepherds, sacred homage pay,  
 Let gen'rous thought some kindly grace infuse,  
 To him who brings, with careful speed, your News.

### Samuel Keimer.

SAMUEL KEIMER, who flourished in Philadelphia about the years 1720-1730, wrote several pieces, half poetical, half doggerel, which are noteworthy as a feature in the literature of the day.

Keimer came from England to Philadelphia, and was about establishing himself as a printer there at the time of Franklin's arrival on the same errand. Keimer was an odd genius, with more ability than discretion. After plying his trade for some time in Philadelphia, he went to the West Indies, where he is found in 1734 as the printer of *The Barbadoes Gazette*. He got himself into hot water among the planters, and finally returned to England.

### Cadwallader Colden.

CADWALLADER COLDEN, M. D., 1688-1776, was the earliest author of note in the city of New York, of those at least who wrote in English.

Colden was a Scotchman by birth. He was graduated in 1705 at the University of Edinburgh, and then spent three years in studying medicine. He emigrated to America in 1708, and settled in Philadelphia, where he practised medicine with success for several years. In 1715, he visited London, where he made the acquaintance of Halley the astronomer, who read before the Royal Society a paper of Colden's with great applause. In 1718, he settled in New York, and quitting his profession gave himself up to public affairs, holding at different times various important offices. He was lieutenant-governor from 1760 until his death in 1776.

Colden's chief work was *A History of the Five Indian Nations*, which has been several times reprinted, both in England and America. He wrote also a philosophical treatise, *On the Principles of Action in Matter*, and numerous scientific papers. He was much devoted to Botany, and was a correspondent of Linnaeus, Buffon, and other eminent scientists. He took an active part in the formation of the American Philosophical Society.

THOMAS PRINCE, 1687-1758, was a native of Sandwich, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1707. He was one of the pastors of the Old South Church, Boston. He made a valuable collection of documents in regard to the early history of New England. The manuscripts, which were deposited in the tower of the Old South Church, were destroyed by the British during the revolutionary war. Prince wrote *A Chronological History of New England in the Form of Annals*. It was not completed, coming down only to 1633.

SAMUEL MATHER, D. D., 1706-1785, a son of Cotton Mather, was educated at Harvard, and was pastor of the Old North Church in Boston. He published a number of sermons, tracts, etc. The most curious of his works is *An Attempt to Show that America was known to the Ancients*, maintaining that the posterity of Japhet by Magog were the primary inhabitants of the continent. He was also the author of a *Life of Cotton Mather*.

SOLOMON STODDARD, 1643-1729, was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1662. He was a divine of high repute, and was settled for many years at Northampton, Mass. He wrote a work, *The Doctrine of Instituted Churches*, intended to show that the Lord's Supper is a converting ordinance. Some of his other pieces were, *An Appeal to the*

Learned; A Guide to Christ; Answer to Cases of Conscience; Questions on the Conversion of the Indians, etc.

SAMUEL JOHNSON, D. D., 1696-1722, is styled by Dwight the father of Episcopacy in Connecticut.

Johnson was a native of Guilford, in Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale College, in the class of 1714. Becoming a convert to Episcopacy, he went to England for Episcopal ordination in 1722, and returned the next year as a Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, at Stratford. Here he was instrumental not only in building up a parish, but in extending Episcopacy throughout the colony.

He was a man of distinguished attainments and ability, and upon the establishment of King's (now Columbia) College, New York, he was chosen President,—but retired finally to his original charge in Stratford. He published several works, among them, A System of Morality; a Compendium of Logic; an English and a Hebrew Grammar; and various controversial tracts in favor of Episcopacy.

### John Seccomb.

JOHN SECCOMB, 1708-1792, gained considerable notoriety by a witty poem, called Father Abbey's Will.

Seccomb was a native of Medford, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1728. He was minister of the town of Harvard for more than twenty years. In 1757, he became minister of a congregation in Nova Scotia, where he remained until his death, at the age of eighty-four.

Father Abbey's Will was published in 1732, soon after the author's graduation. Governor Belcher sent a copy of the poem to England, where it was published in the Gentleman's Magazine. It has been often reprinted, and is one of the best comic poems of that day. The real name of the hero was Matthew Abdy, who was for many years "Bedmaker and Sweeper" to Harvard College, and whose wife succeeded him in that vocation. She died in 1762, at the advanced age of ninety-three. Besides this poem, part of which we quote, Seccomb wrote another of the same sort, purporting to be a letter from the "Bedmaker and Sweeper" of Yale to the heiress, the widow Abbey, and begging her to unite her fortunes with his.

#### FATHER ABBEY'S WILL.

CAMBRIDGE, December, 1730.

Some time since died here, Mr. Matthew Abbey, in very advanced age. He had for a great number of years served the College in quality of Bedmaker and Sweeper. Having no child, his wife inherits his whole estate, which he bequeathed to her by his last will and testament, as follows, viz.:

To my dear wife,  
My joy and life,  
I freely now do give her  
My whole estate,  
With all my plate,  
Being just about to leave her.

My tub of soap,  
A long cart rope,  
A frying-pan and kettle,  
An ashes pail,  
A threshing-flail,  
An iron wedge and beetle.

Two painted chairs,  
Nine warden pears,  
A large old dripping platter,  
This bed of hay,  
On which I lay,  
An old saucepan of batter.

A little mug,  
A two-quart jug,  
A bottle full of brandy,  
A looking glass,  
To see your face,  
You'll find it very handy.

A musket true  
As ever flew,  
A pound of shot and wallet,  
A leather sash,  
My calabash,  
My powder-horn and bullet.

This is my store,  
I have no more,  
I heartily do give it;  
My years are spun,  
My days are done,  
And so I think to leave it.

Thus Father Abbey left his spouse  
As rich as church or college mouse,  
Which is sufficient invitation  
To serve the college in his station.

CHARLES CHAUNCEY, D. D., 1705-1787, a great-grandson of the Charles Chauncy who was the second President of Harvard, was a native of Boston, and was for sixty years minister to the first church in that city. He entered college at twelve, and graduated with high honor at sixteen. Dr. Chauncy had a great reputation as a theologian, but was opposed to all ornament in writing or speaking. He bitterly opposed the preaching of Whitefield, as being what would now be called "sensational," and wished some one would translate *Paradise Lost* into prose, that he might understand it. He was a man of the most uncompromising integrity and independence, and made no hesitation in openly rebuking the General Court, for its political delinquencies. His principal publications were: *On the Various Gifts of Ministers*; *On Enthusiasm*; *On the Outpourings of the Holy Ghost*; *An Account of the French Prophets*; *Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in New England*; *The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination*; *Remarks on a Sermon of the Bishop of Llandaff*; *The Mystery Hid from the Ages*; *The Fall of Man and its Consequences*, etc.

JOHN CALLENDER, 1706-1748, is a man of some note, as being the first historian of Rhode Island. He published in 1739 *A Centennial Discourse*, giving a history of the civil and religious affairs of Rhode Island, from its first settlement, in 1638, to 1738, or the end of the first century. Callender was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. He was a Baptist minister, and a man of fine literary tastes. He was connected with Berkeley in the formation of a literary and philosophical society at Newport.

MRS. JANE TURELL, 1708-1735, who was noted for her extraordinary precocity of intellect, left in manuscript a number of poems, which were collected and published by her husband. These pieces show a refined taste and varied reading, and no little of genuine poetic fire. — REV. EBENEZER TURELL, 1702-1778, husband of the lady just named, and pastor of Medford for over fifty years, published *Memoirs of Mrs. Turell*, *A Life of Benjamin Coleman, D. D.*, Mrs. Turell's father, and left in manuscript an ingenious work on witchcraft.

### President Clap.

REV. THOMAS CLAP, 1703-1767, one of the early Presidents of Yale College, eminent for his attainments in science and letters, was the author of several valuable works.

President Clap entered upon the Presidency in 1739, and continued to discharge its duties with signal ability for twenty-seven years, resigning the office in 1766, a few months before his death. His published works are *An Essay on the Religious Condition of Colleges*; *A Vindication of the Doctrines of New England Churches*; *An Essay on the Nature and Foundation of Moral Virtue and Obligation*; *A History of Yale College*; *Conjectures on the Nature and Motion of Meteors above the Atmosphere*, etc.



## President Dickinson.

REV. JONATHAN DICKINSON, 1688-1747, first President of the College of New Jersey, was an eloquent preacher and a writer of acknowledged ability.

President Dickinson was for forty years pastor of the first Presbyterian Church in Elizabethtown, which place was then the chief town in New Jersey. The College was first chartered in 1746, and was organized and opened at Elizabethtown in 1747. Dickinson was a leading man in getting the charter, and in the movement which led to the establishment of the College. He was a native of Hatfield, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Yale, in the class of 1706. He published many sermons and theological treatises, and a volume of Familiar Letters upon Important Subjects in Religion.

## President Burr.

AARON BURR, 1716-1757, second President of the College of New Jersey, was a man of no little note as a writer.

President Burr's chief publications were A Treatise on the Supreme Deity of Our Lord Jesus Christ; A Fast Sermon on the Encroachments of the French; The Watchman's Answer to the Question, "What of the Night?" A Funeral Sermon on Governor Belcher, and some other occasional sermons.

President Burr was a native of Fairfield, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1735. He was a son-in-law of Jonathan Edwards, and father of the Aaron Burr who figured so largely in political affairs. He was celebrated as a preacher, but was still more distinguished for his executive ability. President Edwards, when elected afterwards to the same office, expressed great reluctance to accept, on account of having to come after a man of such great and varied ability; and Governor Livingstone pronounced a glowing eulogium upon him. All the contemporary accounts show that he was a man of extraordinary abilities.

## President Edwards.

REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, 1703-1758, third President of the College of New Jersey, is considered the greatest metaphysician that America has produced, and one of the greatest that has ever lived. His works are numerous and varied, but that by which he is most known is his essay on The Will.

President Edwards was born in East Windsor, Connecticut; and graduated at Yale, at the age of sixteen, and in the class of 1720. Before completing his nineteenth year he began preaching in New York city, to a congregation of Presbyterians. He was next tutor for two years in Yale, and then settled as pastor in Northampton, Massachusetts. There, after ministering for twenty-three years with great zeal, he was involved in difficulties by attempting to carry out the views which he held in regard to the religious character of those who approached the Communion. At a meeting of his church to decide this question, he was out-voted by a large majority. He went then to Stockbridge, in the western part of the State, and preached as a missionary to the Indians who occupied that part of the country, and to the whites that lived among them. While thus engaged, he was elected President of the College at Princeton, New Jersey, to which place he went in January, 1758. He died there of small-pox, after a residence of about two months.



President Edwards's greatest work, *On the Freedom of the Will*, was written during the time that he was preaching to the Stockbridge Indians. His other works are exceedingly numerous, and several of them are second in value and importance only to that on the Will. Many of them still remain in manuscript. The best edition of those published is in 10 vols., 8vo. Those with which the public are most familiar are: *The Religious Affections*; *The History of Redemption*; *The Doctrine of Original Sin*; *The True Nature of Christian Virtue*; *The End for which God Created the World*; *A Narrative of the Work of God in the Conversion of Many Hundred Souls in Northampton*; *Thoughts on the Revival of Religion*; *Life of David Brainerd*, etc.

The fervor of Edwards's piety was equal to the profoundness of his intellect. Those abstruse speculations of his, on the deepest questions of logic and metaphysics with which the human mind is ever called to grapple, were wrought out in the midst of abounding pastoral labor and the excitements of a great religious revival; and the ablest and subtlest of them all was produced in the midst of a mission among savages, and while so straitened for the means of living that his wife and daughters had to help out his scanty income by sending their delicate handiwork to Boston for sale.

"This remarkable man, the metaphysician of America, was formed among the Calvinists of New England, when their stern doctrine retained its rigorous authority. His power of subtle argument, perhaps unmatched, certainly unsurpassed among men, was joined, as in some of the ancient mystics, with a character which raised his piety to fervor."—*Sir James Mackintosh*.

"I consider Jonathan Edwards the greatest of the sons of men. He ranks with the highest luminaries of the Christian church, not excluding any country, or any age, since the Apostolic."—*Robert Hall*.

"The Inquiry into the Will is a most profound and acute disquisition. The English Calvinists have produced nothing to be put into competition with it."—*Sir James Mackintosh*.

"In all the branches of theology, didactic, polemic, casuistic, experimental, and practical, he had few equals, and perhaps no superior. The number and variety of his works show the intenseness of his industry and the uncommon strength of his intellectual powers. The Inquiry into the Will is a masterly work, which, as a specimen of exact analysis, of profound or perfect abstraction, of conclusive logic, and of calm discussion, will long support its high reputation."—*Lowndes*.

"He was commanding as a pulpit teacher, not for grace of person; he was slender and shy; not for elocution; his voice was thin and weak; not for any trick of style; no man more disdained and trampled on it:—but from his immense preparation, long forethought, sedulous writing of every word, touching earnestness and holy life. He was not a man of company; he seldom visited his hearers. Yet there was no man whose mental power was greater. Common consent set him at the head of his profession. Even in a time of rapture and fiery excitement he lost no influence. The incident is familiar of his being called on a sudden to take the place of Whitefield, the darling of the people, who failed to appear when a multitude were gathered to hear him. Edwards, unknown to most in person, with unfeigned reluctance, such as a vainer man might feel, rose before a disappointed assembly and proceeded with feeble manner to read from his manuscript. In a little time the audience was hushed; but this was not all. Before they were aware, they were attentive and soon enchained. As was then common, one and another in the outskirts would arise and stand; numbers arose and stood; they came forward, they pressed upon the centre; the whole assembly rose; and before he concluded, sobs burst from the convulsed throng. It was the power of fearful argument."—*Dr. James Alexander*.

## President Davies.

REV. SAMUEL DAVIES, 1723-1761, fourth President of the College of New Jersey, was in his day the most famous preacher in America.

The traditions in regard to the power of President Davies as a pulpit orator fully equal those in regard to the popular and forensic eloquence of Patrick Henry. Davies was a native of Newcastle County, Delaware, but his preaching was chiefly in Virginia. A collection of his Sermons was published in London, in 5 vols., 8vo. They have been frequently reprinted. The latest edition, New York, 1851, in 3 vols., contained a Memoir on the Life and Times of the Author, by Albert Barnes. Davies's Sermons are to this day among the most popular to be found in that class of literature. He was only about eighteen months President of the College, being cut off by death in the midst of his career of usefulness, yet even in that short time he did considerable to elevate the standard of scholarship in the College. President Davies was the author of a number of excellent Hymns, some of which hold their place in the hymnals of the present day.

## President Finley.

SAMUEL FINLEY, D. D., 1715-1766, fifth President of the College of New Jersey, did not publish much, but had the reputation of being a man of superior ability, both as a scholar and a writer.

President Finley was a native of Armagh, Ireland. He emigrated to Philadelphia in 1734, and was ordained by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, in 1740. He was actively engaged with Whitefield and Gilbert Tennent in the great revival of that day. After preaching for some time in Philadelphia and in different parts of New Jersey, he was settled for seven years in Nottingham, Maryland, where he established an Academy, and was held in high estimation. From Nottingham, he proceeded to the Presidency in 1761. He published a considerable number of Sermons, one of which, on the character of President Davies, is prefixed to the works of the latter.

THE TENNENTS. — Gilbert Tennent, 1703-1764, was born in Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1718. He was settled from 1726 to 1743 over a Presbyterian church in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and from 1743 to 1764 over the Second Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, the one gathered by the preaching of Whitefield. He published three volumes of Sermons, and some separate discourses. — William Tennent, 1705-1777, a brother of Gilbert, and a native of Ireland, emigrated to America at the same time with his brother. William was settled over the Presbyterian church at Freehold, New Jersey. He published some separate Sermons, but no volume. He is chiefly noted for having been three days in a trance, and for the many speculations among theologians, to which his trance gave rise. Both the Tennents were connected with the revival movements of Whitefield.





## CHAPTER II.

### THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

THE political ferment which ended in the war for independence and the establishment of a separate nationality gave a peculiar type to the literature of the time. The agitation spoken of began as early as 1760, and did not end before the close of the century. This period, therefore, from 1760 to 1800, forms the limits of our Second Chapter.

The battle of the Revolution was fought by the pen as well as by the sword. The leaders in the fight against the mother country had, not only to argue their case before the tribunal of the world, but to educate their own countrymen up to the point of armed resistance, and to hold them there during a long and gloomy contest. After the war was over, there was the not less grave and difficult task of guiding the opinions of the nation and of moulding the political elements into form and symmetry.

In the accomplishment of this great and varied work, the political writers of the period used freely almost every variety of style that could be made available for the purpose. They made grave and formal argument; they employed also warm and patriotic appeal. The philippics of Patrick Henry, Otis, and the elder Adams were ably seconded by wit and song from Freneau, Brackenridge, and Hopkinson. They roused their own side by patriotic ballads, they stung the enemy with squibs. The wit of the revolutionary period, though not perhaps of a very high order of literature, was yet no insignificant part of the moral force by which the war of independence was brought to a successful termination.

In treating of the literature of this period, it is not practicable to divide it into distinct sections, for the reason that most of those who wrote much wrote in a great variety of characters; grave and humorous, "prosing and versing." In the main, however, those writers will be mentioned first who

by their pens engaged actively in the political struggle. After them will come those who during the same period contributed to the general current of literature, but who did not engage directly in political and partisan discussions.

### Benjamin Franklin.

Benjamin Franklin, 1706-1790, may be viewed under three aspects,—as a sage, a statesman, and a man of science; in each aspect, he stands among the first men of all time.

Franklin's writings, which are numerous, filling 10 octavo volumes, consist, 1. Of his Autobiography and of Essays on Moral and Religious Subjects and the Economy of Life; 2. Of Essays on Politics, Commerce, and Political Economy; 3. Of Papers on Electricity and other Scientific and Philosophical Subjects.

The following is a more detailed enumeration of the subjects, as given in the edition of his works by Mr. Sparks: 1. Autobiography; 2. Essays on Moral and Religious Subjects and the Economy of Life; 3. Essays on General Politics, Commerce, and Political Economy; 4. Essays and Tracts, Historical and Political, before the American Revolution; 5. Political Papers during and after the American Revolution; 6. Letters and Papers on Electricity; 7. Letters and Papers on Philosophical Subjects; 8. Correspondence.

Franklin was born in Boston. His schooling was limited to the common English branches. At the age of ten, he was taken from school, and placed in the shop of his father, a tallow-chandler, and set "at cutting wicks for the candles, filling moulds for cast candles, attending the shop, going of errands, etc." The occupation was so distasteful that he formed the design of going to sea. To prevent such a result, he was apprenticed to learn the trade of a printer of an older brother, who had a printing-office in Boston. This employment was congenial to Franklin's tastes, and he acquired a knowledge of the art with great rapidity. The work brought him also into communication with books, and he spent his leisure hours in eagerly reading whatever he could find that was suited to his tastes. Among the books which he thus read, and which exerted a powerful influence over him were Pilgrim's Progress, Plutarch's Lives, an odd volume of *The Spectator*, and Cotton Mather's *Way to Do Good*.

The brother and he not getting on pleasantly together, Benjamin, at the age of seventeen, left Boston and went to Philadelphia. At the latter place he found employment as a journeyman printer. Meeting with some encouragement, he determined, when about twenty-one years of age, to open a printing-office on his own account, and proceeded to London to procure the type and other necessary materials. Not being able to effect the purchase, he remained nearly two years in London, practising his trade as a journeyman printer. While there, he published a *Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity*, which attracted some attention.

On returning to Philadelphia, Franklin, by the aid of some friends, established a printing-office, and at the same time bought out a newspaper, *The Pennsylvania Gazette*, which he continued for many years to publish, and which by his business sagacity and his talents as a writer he made a source both of profit and of influence.

Franklin began about the same time the publication of an annual almanac, purporting to be written by Richard Saunders, and commonly known as *Poor Richard's Almanac*. It contained, besides the matters customary in such publications, a series of pithy sayings in regard to economy and thrift and the minor morals of life. The Almanac was exceedingly popular, and was continued for twenty-six years. Some of the best things that Franklin

ever wrote, and that have since become proverbs among all English-speaking people, appeared first in this Almanac.

By his paper and his other publications, and by his personal character, Franklin acquired a great and constantly growing influence, both social and political. He was mainly instrumental in founding, in 1731, the Philadelphia Library; in 1743, the American Philosophical Society; and in 1749, the Academy out of which grew the University of Pennsylvania.

Franklin held various important public offices, both in Pennsylvania and under the general government, and was one of the leaders of public opinion in all the controversies between the Colonies and the mother country; and he was, on different occasions, sent to England as agent for the colonial Assembly. He was a prominent member of the Continental Congress, and was one of a committee of five to draft the Declaration of Independence; he negotiated the Treaty with France, which contributed largely to the achievement of independence; he was one of the three commissioners who negotiated the Treaty of Peace, in 1783; and, finally, he was a delegate to the Convention by whom the Constitution of the United States was drafted, after the war was over.

During all the time that Franklin was thus engaged in public affairs, he found the leisure to pursue the philosophical investigations which have made his name famous, and also to write those numerous essays on familiar subjects which by their simplicity and wisdom have excited the marvel of mankind.

In his youth, while following his trade as a printer, Franklin one day amused himself by composing the following Epitaph, which has often been quoted:

The Body  
of  
Benjamin Franklin,  
Printer.  
(Like the cover of an old book,  
Its contents torn out,  
And stript of its lettering and gilding,)  
Lies here, food for worms.  
Yet the work itself shall not be lost,  
For it will, as he believed, appear once more,  
In a new  
And more beautiful edition,  
Corrected and amended  
By  
The Author.

During the sessions of the Convention which framed The Constitution of the United States, Franklin made the following brief, but memorable speech, on the propriety of public prayer by bodies engaged in the affairs of state:

#### PRAYER IN PUBLIC COUNCILS.

In the beginning of the contest with Britain, when we were sensible of danger, we had daily prayers in this room for the Divine protection. Our prayers, sir, were heard, and they were graciously answered. All of us who were engaged in this struggle must have observed frequent instances of a



superintending Providence in our favour. To that kind Providence we owe this happy opportunity of consulting in peace on the means of establishing our future national felicity. And have we now forgotten this powerful friend? or do we imagine we no longer need His assistance? I have lived, sir, a long time, (eighty-one years;) and the longer I live the more convincing proofs I see of this truth, that God governs in the affairs of man. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without His aid? We have been assured, sir, in the sacred writings, "that except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it." I firmly believe this; and I also believe that without His concurring aid, we shall succeed in this political building no better than the builders of Babel: we shall be divided by our little partial local interests; our projects will be confounded; and we ourselves shall become a reproach and a byword down to future ages. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter, from this unfortunate instance, despair of establishing government by human wisdom, and leave it to chance, war, or conquest. I therefore beg leave to move that henceforth prayers, imploring the assistance of Heaven, and its blessing on our deliberations, be held in this assembly every morning before we proceed to business; and that one or more of the clergy of this city be requested to officiate in that service.

The following apothegms are culled from Poor Richard's Almanac :

#### APOTHEGMS.

God helps them that help themselves.

Sloth, like rust, consumes faster than labour wears; while the used key is always bright.

Dost thou love life, then do not squander time, for that is the stuff life is made of.

The sleeping fox catches no poultry.

There will be sleeping enough in the grave.

If time be of all things the most precious, wasting time must be the greatest prodigality.

Lost time is never found again; and what we call time enough always proves little enough.

Sloth makes all things difficult, but industry all easy.

He that riseth late must trot all day, and shall scarce overtake his business at night.

Laziness travels so slowly that Poverty soon overtakes him.

Drive thy business, let not that drive thee.

Early to bed, and early to rise, makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise.

Industry need not wish; and he that lives upon hopes will die fasting.

He that hath a trade hath an estate; and he that hath a calling hath an office of profit and honour.

Industry pays debts, while despair increaseth them.

Diligence is the mother of good luck.

God gives all things to industry.

Plough deep while sluggards sleep, and you will have corn to sell and to keep.

One to-day is worth two to-morrows.

Never leave that till to-morrow which you can do to-day.

The cat in gloves catches no mice.

Constant dropping wears away stones.

By diligence and patience the mouse ate in two the cable.

Little strokes fell great oaks.

Employ thy time well, if thou meanest to gain leisure ; and, since thou art not sure of a minute, throw not away an hour.

A life of leisure and a life of laziness are two things.

Three removes are as bad as a fire.

Keep thy shop, and thy shop will keep thee.

If you would have your business done, go ; if not, send.

He that by the plough would thrive,

Himself must either hold or drive.

The eye of a master will do more work than both his hands.

Want of care does us more damage than want of knowledge.

Not to oversee workmen, is to leave them your purse open.

If you would have a faithful servant, and one that you like, serve yourself.

A fat kitchen makes a lean will.

If you would be wealthy, think of saving as well as of getting.

What maintains one vice would bring up two children.

A small leak will sink a great ship.

Fools make feasts, and wise men eat them.

Silks and satins, scarlet and velvets, put out the kitchen fire.

Always taking out of the meal-tub, and never putting in, soon comes to the bottom.

If you would know the value of money, go and try to borrow some ; for he that goes a borrowing goes a sorrowing.

When you have bought one fine thing, you must buy two more, that your appearance may be all of a piece.

It is hard for an empty bag to stand upright.

"Antiquity would have raised altars to this mighty genius, who, to the advantage of mankind, compassing in his mind the heavens and the earth, was able to restrain alike thunderbolts and tyrants."—*Mirabeau*.

"A singular felicity of induction guided all his research, and by very small means he established very grand truths. The style and manner of his publication on electricity are almost as worthy of admiration as the doctrine it contains. He has endeavored to remove all mystery and obscurity from the subject. He has written equally for the uninitiated and for the philosopher ; and he has rendered his details amusing and perspicuous ; elegant as well as simple. Science appears in his language in a dress wonderfully decorous, best adapted to display her native loveliness. He has in no instance exhibited that false dignity by which philosophy is kept aloof from common applications ; and he has sought rather to make her a useful inmate and servant in the common habitations of man, than to preserve her merely as an object of admiration in temples and palaces."—*Sir Humphrey Davy*.

"This self-taught American is the most rational, perhaps, of all philosophers. He never loses sight of common sense in any of his speculations ; and when his philosophy does not consist entirely in its fair and vigorous application, it is always regulated and controlled by it in its application and results. No individual, perhaps, ever possessed a juster understanding, or was so seldom obstructed in the use of it by indolence, enthusiasm, or authority. The distinguished feature of his understanding was great soundness and sagacity, combined with extraordinary quickness of penetration. He possessed also a strong and lively imagination, which gave his speculations, as well as his conduct, a singularly original turn. The peculiar charm of his writings, and his great merit also in action, consisted in the clearness with which he saw his object, and the bold and steady pursuit of it by the surest and the shortest road. He never suffered himself, in conduct, to be turned aside by the seductions of interest or vanity, or to be scared by hesitation and fear, or to be misled by the arts of his adversaries. Neither did he, in discussion, ever go out of his way in search of ornament, or stop short in dread of the consequences. He never could be caught, in short, acting absurdly, or writing nonsensically : at all times, and in everything he undertook, the vigor of an understanding at once original and practical was distinctly perceivable."—*Lord Jeffrey*.

## George Washington.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1732-1799, was so immeasurably great in other respects, that it seems almost a profanation to speak of him as a writer. Yet his writings fill twelve octavo volumes, and are a valuable part of the political literature of the time.

Most of Washington's writings are official papers. Some are diaries or journals, some are agricultural essays, yet all are distinctly Washingtonian. He had formed for himself a style, the unconscious outgrowth of his character, which is as distinctly marked as his handwriting. Even in his Farewell Address, in which he invited the co-operation of Madison, Hamilton, and Jay, the document, in its final form, gives unmistakable evidence of the moulding hand of its original author. "It is unlike any composition of Madison or Hamilton, in a certain considerate moral tone which distinguished all Washington's writings. It is stamped by the position, the character, the very turns of phrase of the great man who gave it to his country."

"The handwriting of Washington, large, liberal, and flowing, might be accepted as . . . a capital index of the style" of the writer, "and may help us to what we would say of its characteristics. It is open, manly, and uniform, with nothing minced, affected, or contracted. It has neither the precise nor the slovenly style which scholars variously fall into; but a certain grandeur of the countenance of the man seems to look through it. Second to its main quality of truthfulness, saying no more than the writer was ready to abide by, is its amenity and considerate courtesy. Washington had, at different times, many unpleasant truths to tell; but he could always convey them in the language of a gentleman. He wrote like a man of large and clear views. His position, which was on an eminence, obliterated minor niceties and shades which might have given a charm to his writings in other walks of life. This should always be remembered, that Washington lived in the eye of the public, and thought, spoke, and wrote under the responsibility of empire. Let his writings be compared with those of other rulers and commanders, and he will be found to hold his rank nobly, as well intellectually as politically. There will be found, too, a variety in his treatment of different topics and occasions. He can compliment a friend in playful happy terms on his marriage, as well as thunder his demands for a proper attention to the interests of the country at the doors of Congress. Never vulgar, he frequently uses colloquial phrases with effect, and, unsuspected of being a poet, is fond of figurative expressions. In fine, a critical examination of the writings of Washington will show that the man here, as in other lights, will suffer nothing by minute inspection." — *Duyckinck*.

## James Otis.

JAMES OTIS, 1725-1783, the Patrick Henry of New England, was one of the earliest, boldest, and most eloquent advocates of the rights of the Colonies, in the dispute with the mother country.

Otis was a native of West Barnstable, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1743. He was a fine classical scholar, and, among other things, published a work on Latin Prosody, and a dissertation on The Power of Harmony in Prosaic Composition. His chief publications, however, were of a political character, namely, *A Vindication of the Conduct of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts Bay*; *The Rights of the British Colonies Asserted and Proved*; *Considerations on behalf of the Colonists*; *A Vindication of the British Colonies*.

As a speaker, Otis was fiery and vehement, and often carried his hearers with him to an almost uncontrollable pitch of enthusiasm. His first great speech was in 1761, when he argued against an application for "writs of assistance." Of this speech, John Adams says: "Otis was a flame of fire; with a promptitude of classical allusions, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities, a prophetic glance of his eyes into futurity, and a rapid torrent of impetuous eloquence, he hurried away all before him. *American independence was then and there born.* Every man of an immense crowded audience appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready to take up arms against writs of assistance."

In 1769, in an altercation in a coffee-house, Otis received a severe blow on the head, which led to insanity, and incapacitated him from taking any further part in public affairs. He passed the remainder of his life in retirement, at Barnstable and Andover. At the latter place, in 1783, while leaning on his cane, in the door of the house, he was struck by lightning, and his soul instantly released from its shattered tenement. "Extraordinary in death, as in life, he has left a character that will never die, while the memory of the American Revolution remains; whose foundations he laid with an energy and with those masterly abilities which no other man possessed." — *John Adams.*

### The Elder Adams.

JOHN ADAMS, 1735–1826, one of the originators and leaders of the American Revolution, and the second President of the United States, was a political writer of great ability, and by his writings contributed largely to the success of the American cause.

Adams embarked in the controversy between the Colonies and Great Britain as early as 1765, and continued to discuss the subjects at issue until the close of the war. His writings have been collected and edited by his grandson, Charles Francis Adams, in 10 vols., 8vo. His Letters to his Wife have also been published in 2 vols. The following are some of his larger works: A Dissertation on the Canon and Feudal Law; Novanglus, A History of the Dispute with America, from its origin in 1754 to the Present Time (1774); Defence of the Constitutions of Government of the United States of America (published in England, in 1787); Discourses on Davila, a Series of Papers on Political History.

Adams was a native of Braintree, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1755. He was a member of the first Continental Congress, in Philadelphia, in 1774; he first nominated George Washington as Commander-in-Chief of the American forces; he was one of the committee of five to draft the Declaration of Independence; he went in 1777 as commissioner to France, and again in 1779, to negotiate a peace; he was one of those who made the treaty of peace in 1783; and in 1785, he became the first American minister to England. He was Vice-President during Washington's two terms, and in 1797 succeeded to the Presidency.

MRS. ABIGAIL ADAMS, 1744–1818, the wife of the preceding, was a woman of fine literary culture. A collection of her Letters has been published by her grandson, Charles Francis Adams.

### Thomas Jefferson.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, 1743–1826, third President of the United States, in addition to all his other merits, won for himself an imperishable name, as the author of the Declaration of Independence.



Jefferson was born at Shadwell, Albemarle County, Virginia, and studied at William and Mary.

He was admitted to the bar in 1767; and soon afterward entered upon political life, not to leave it until his final retirement in 1809. Jefferson was successively a member of the State Legislature, of the Continental Congress, Governor of the State, Secretary of State under Washington, Minister to France, Vice-President and President of the United States.

As a political leader, Jefferson's merits and demerits are too well known to need more than a brief recapitulation. His name is the most conspicuous, next to those of Washington and Franklin, in American history; his services are great and manifold, although less profound perhaps than those of Hamilton.

It was Jefferson who first reduced party strife to a system, and originated, if he did not fully develop, the plan of ejecting office-holders in favor of the victorious political party—a system that has done more to degrade American politics than all other causes combined. Jefferson was also the chief organizer of what was then the Republican (now the Democratic) party, in opposition to the Federalists under the lead of Hamilton. The former sought to weaken, the latter to strengthen the power of the general government.

On the other hand, Jefferson has won for himself an imperishable name through his authorship of the Declaration of Independence. It is now generally conceded that the Declaration, aside from a few slight alterations, was the exclusive work of Jefferson. What the character of the Declaration is, and what its effects upon the political history of the world have been and still are, is known to all. Jefferson is also the author of the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom, and the father of the University of Virginia. In 1784, while residing in Paris, he published his celebrated Notes on the State of Virginia, a work which attracted great attention at the time, and which still has its value as an important collection of facts and statistics. Jefferson is also the author of a Manual of Parliamentary Practice, which is regarded as authority in Washington and elsewhere. Jefferson's Correspondence was published in 1829, and, in 1854 appeared, in 9 vols., 8vo, a complete edition of his letters, autobiography, messages, etc., etc., published from the original manuscripts then in the Department of State at Washington. These papers form a most valuable contribution to the history of the United States, covering, as they do, the most critical military and political period prior to 1860.

Jefferson made no pretensions to oratory, and seldom engaged in debate. But as a skilful writer, he had no superior among his contemporaries and associates. Some of his messages are models of political eloquence. The first of the following extracts reminds us of Franklin; the second will compare favorably with the character-paintings of Brougham.

#### A DECALOGUE.

1. Never put off till to-morrow what you can do to-day.
2. Never trouble another for what you can do yourself.
3. Never spend your money before you have it.
4. Never buy what you do not want, because it is cheap: it will be dear to you.
5. Pride costs us more than hunger, thirst, and cold.
6. We never repent of having eaten too little.
7. Nothing is troublesome that we do willingly.
8. How much pain have cost us the evils that have never happened.
9. Take things always by the smooth handle.
10. When angry, count ten before you speak; if very angry, a hundred.

#### CHARACTER OF WASHINGTON.

I think I knew General Washington intimately and thoroughly; and were I called on to delineate his character, it should be in terms like these:—

His mind was great and powerful, without being of the very first order; his penetration



strong, though not so acute as that of Newton, Bacon, or Locke; and as far as he saw, no judgment was ever sounder. He was slow in operation, being little aided by invention or imagination, but sure in conclusion. Hence the common remark of his officers, of the advantage he derived from councils of war, where, hearing all suggestions, he selected whatever was best; and certainly no general ever planned his battles more judiciously. But if deranged during the course of the action, if any member of his plan was dislocated by sudden circumstances, he was slow in a re-adjustment. The consequence was, that he often failed in the field, but rarely against an enemy in station, as at Boston and York. He was incapable of fear, meeting personal dangers with the calmest unconcern. Perhaps the strongest feature in his character was prudence, never acting until every circumstance, every consideration was maturely weighed; refraining, if he saw a doubt; but, when once decided, going through with his purpose, whatever obstacles opposed. His integrity was the most pure, his justice the most inflexible I have ever known; no motives of interest or consanguinity, of friendship or hatred, being able to bias his decision. He was, indeed, in every sense of the word, a wise, a good, and a great man. His temper was naturally irritable and high-toned; but reflection and resolution had obtained a firm and habitual ascendancy over it. If ever, however, it broke its bonds, he was most tremendous in his wrath. In his expenses he was honorable, but exact; liberal in contributions to whatever promised utility; but frowning and unyielding on all visionary projects and all unworthy calls on his charity. His heart was not warm in its affections; but he exactly calculated every man's value, and gave him a solid esteem proportioned to it. His person, you know, was fine; his stature exactly what one would wish; his deportment easy, erect, and noble; the best horseman of his age, and the most graceful figure that could be seen on horseback. Although in the circle of his friends, where he might be unreserved with safety, he took a free share in conversation, his colloquial talents were not above mediocrity, possessing neither copiousness of ideas nor fluency of words. In public, when called on for a sudden opinion, he was unready, short, and embarrassed. Yet he wrote readily, rather diffusely, in an easy and correct style. This he had acquired by conversation with the world, for his education was merely reading, writing, and common arithmetic, to which he added surveying at a later day. His time was employed in action chiefly, reading little, and that only in agriculture and English history. His correspondence became necessarily extensive, and, with journalizing his agricultural proceedings, occupied most of his leisure hours within doors. On the whole, his character was, in its mass, perfect; in nothing bad, in few points indifferent; and it may truly be said, that never did nature and fortune combine more perfectly to make a man great, and to place him in the same constellation with whatever worthies have merited from man an everlasting remembrance. For his was the singular destiny and merit, of leading the armies of his country successfully through an arduous war for the establishment of its independence; of conducting its councils through the birth of a government, new in its forms and principles, until it had settled down to a quiet and orderly train; and of scrupulously obeying the laws through the whole of his career, civil and military, of which the history of the world furnishes no other example.

### James Madison.

JAMES MADISON, 1751-1836, fourth President of the United States, contributed to the political literature of the country two works of great importance, namely, a considerable portion of *The Federalist*, and *A Report of the Debates of the Convention which framed the Constitution*.

Madison was a native of King George County, Virginia, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1771. He was a diligent student, enjoying in a high degree the confidence of President Witherspoon, and remained in Princeton some time after graduating, engaged in

a course of reading under the President's direction. His health, always delicate, was impaired by excessive study. Though a life-long invalid, yet by care in husbanding his resources he accomplished an unusually large amount of work, and he survived to the age of eighty-five.

Madison was, in 1776, a member of the Convention which framed the first Constitution of Virginia; in 1780, a member of the Continental Congress, many of whose most important State papers were written by him; in 1787, a member of the Convention that framed the Constitution of the United States. He not only contributed largely to the formation of that document, but did the inestimable service of taking notes daily of the debates of the Convention, and writing them out carefully at night. Such a labor, performed by one in his habitually feeble health, shows both his high sense of duty and his clear and prophetic apprehension of the gravity of the labors in which they were engaged.

Madison's character as a statesman is well known. In breadth of view and in depth of character he was surpassed by Jefferson and Hamilton; on the other hand, he was distinguished for his calm good sense and his ready tact in carrying out political measures. Judge Story speaks of him in the following language: "I entirely concur with you in your estimate of Mr. Madison,—his private virtues, his extraordinary talents, his comprehensive and statesmanlike views. To him and Hamilton, I think, we are mainly indebted for the Constitution of the United States; and in wisdom I have long been accustomed to place him before Jefferson."

As a writer, Madison is chiefly known by his contributions to *The Federalist*—twenty-nine in number—and his Reports of the Debates of the Convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. The manuscript of these reports was purchased by Congress and published in 1840, in 3 vols. The great bulk of his manuscripts, however, still remains unpublished, and would probably fill twelve or thirteen volumes. It is to be regretted that this collection is inaccessible to the public. His political writings are second only to those of Hamilton in ability and influence. His style has not the intense nervous energy of Jefferson's, but his argumentation is considered sounder.

### James Monroe.

JAMES MONROE, 1758–1831, fifth President of the United States, though not so distinguished in authorship as some of the early Presidents, was yet a scholarly man, and made some valuable contributions to the political literature of the period.

Monroe was a native of Westmoreland County, Virginia, and a graduate of William and Mary. Though only eighteen at the outbreak of the Revolution, he entered at once and with characteristic earnestness into the service of the country as a soldier. After the war was over, he engaged actively in public affairs, state and national, and rose by degrees through various offices until in 1817 he reached the Presidency. Though much of his political career belongs to the present century, an important part of it is connected with the organization and settlement of the government after the war of the Revolution. For this reason, he is usually classed with the men of that generation.

Monroe wrote some works worthy of note: *A View of the Conduct of the Executive in the Foreign Affairs of the United States*, published by him in London in 1798, in vindication of his public conduct while he was resident minister in Paris; *A Tour of Observation through the North-Eastern and North-Western States* in 1817.

The inscription on the tomb of Monroe, in the Hollywood Cemetery, at Richmond, is singularly beautiful, and deserves to be transcribed as a specimen of good taste in such compositions. The inscription is these simple words: "James Monroe; born in Westmoreland

County, 28th April, 1758; died in the city of New York, 4th July, 1831. By order of the General Assembly, his remains were removed to this cemetery, 5th July, 1858, *as an evidence of the affection of Virginia for her good and honored son.*" I wish I knew the author of this remarkable inscription. Nothing in Greek or Roman letters is more beautiful.

### Alexander Hamilton.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, 1757-1804, was the ablest of all the political writers of the Revolution. The *Federalist*, which was mainly his work, is not only an important national treasure, but an enduring monument of intellectual and literary greatness.

Hamilton was a native of St. Kitts, in the West Indies, being of Scotch blood on the father's side, and of Huguenot blood by his mother. Though his mother died when he was but a child, he cherished her memory "with inexpressible fondness." At twelve years of age he was entered as a clerk in the counting-house of Nicholas Cruger, a West India merchant having dealings with New York. Cruger took a special interest in his young clerk, and the kindness thus shown made a lasting impression on the mind of the susceptible boy. When, on the death of Cruger, his affairs were in litigation, Hamilton, then in the height of his practice as a lawyer, put forth his professional abilities to protect the interests of the family, but steadily refused all compensation for his services; and when, after the death of Hamilton, a compensation was offered to his widow, a paper was found, written by Hamilton, in which he enjoined upon his family "never to receive money from any of the name of Cruger."

Hamilton's father had not been successful in business, but the indications of superior talent shown by the boy induced his friends to make special exertions for his education, and in 1772 he was sent to the United States for this purpose. He studied for a time at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, with Francis Barber, a Princeton man, and while there enjoyed the intimacy of Governor Livingston. He presented himself for admission to the College at Princeton, with a view of passing from class to class as rapidly as his attainments would permit. But Dr. Witherspoon not acceding to this plan, Hamilton went to King's (now Columbia) College, New York. He had already caught the popular enthusiasm in regard to liberty, and he began while in College taking an active part, both by the pen and with the tongue, in the political discussions of the day. He published when only seventeen a series of essays on the Rights of the Colonies. His first attempt to address a popular assembly is thus described by his biographer:

"It has been related to have been his habit to walk several hours each day under the shade of some large trees which stood in Batteau, now Dey street, talking to himself in an under tone of voice, apparently engaged in deep thought, a practice he continued through life. This circumstance attracted the attention of his neighbors, to whom he was known as the "young West Indian," and led them to engage in conversation with him. One of them remarking the vigor and maturity of his thoughts, urged him to address this meeting, to which all the patriots were looking with the greatest interest. From this seeming intrusion he at first recoiled; but after listening attentively to the successive speakers, and finding several points untouched, he presented himself to the assembled multitude. The novelty of the attempt, his youthful countenance, his slender and diminutive form, awakened curiosity and arrested attention. Overawed by the scene before him, he at first hesitated and faltered; but as he proceeded almost unconsciously to utter his accustomed reflections, his mind warmed with the theme, his energies were recovered; and after a discussion clear, cogent, and novel, of the great principles involved in the controversy, he depicted in glowing colors the long-continued and long-endured oppressions of the mother country; he insisted on the duty of resistance, pointed to the means and certainty of success, and described

the waves of rebellion sparkling with fire, and washing back on the shores of England the wrecks of her power, her wealth, and her glory. The breathless silence ceased as he closed; and the whispered murmur, 'It is a collegian! it is a collegian!' was lost in loud expressions of wonder and applause at the extraordinary eloquence of the young stranger."

Hamilton's remarkable powers and services as a writer have rather thrown into the shade his abilities as a soldier. It should not be forgotten, however, that he did conspicuous service in the field. By the advice of Washington, when war with France was threatened, Hamilton was placed second in command, and he became commander-in-chief on the death of Washington.

No one of the great men of those times stands forth more conspicuous than Hamilton, and no one certainly has had a greater influence than he in shaping the destiny of his country. This influence is due, first to his labors as a member of the Constitutional Convention and his essays in *The Federalist*, and next to his success in organizing the national credit and treasury at a time when the finances of the country seemed in a hopeless condition.

Hamilton's fame as a writer and thinker rests chiefly upon his contributions to *The Federalist*. Out of the eighty-five essays contained therein, fifty-one are by him, twenty-nine by James Madison, five by John Jay. These essays appeared in the interval between the publication and the adoption of the Constitution, and were designed to explain its merits to the people at large. Hamilton's contributions are easily distinguished from the others "by their superior comprehensiveness, practicalness, originality, and condensed and polished diction." The leading feature in Hamilton's character was genius, but genius turned unceasingly to useful ends. The precocity of his development, his unerring insight, the ease and the energy with which he labored, as well as his early and tragic death, have all combined to make his name second to that of Washington alone in the annals of his country. To this day the arrangement of the Treasury Office remains substantially as Hamilton left it, and *The Federalist* is still the best manual for the student of the Constitution.

"Hamilton must be classed among the men who have best known the vital principles and fundamental conditions of a government, — not of a government such as this, [France,] but of a government worthy of its mission and its name. There is not in the Constitution of the United States an element of order, of force, or of duration, which he has not powerfully contributed to introduce into it and caused to predominate." — *Guizot*.

"No constitution of government ever received a more masterly and successful vindication. I know not, indeed, of any work on the principles of free government that is to be compared, in instruction and intrinsic value, to this small and unpretending volume of the *Federalist*; not even if we resort to Aristotle, Cicero, Machiavel, Montesquieu, Milton, Locke, or Burke. It is equally admirable in the depth of its wisdom, the comprehensiveness of its views, the sagacity of its reflections, and the fearlessness, patriotism, candor, simplicity, and elegance, with which its truths are uttered and recommended. Mr. Justice Story acted wisely in making *The Federalist* the basis of his *Commentary*." — *Chancellor Kent*.

"He smote the rock of the national resources, and abundant streams of revenue gushed forth. He touched the dead corpse of the Public Credit, and it sprung upon its feet. The fabled birth of Minerva from the brain of Jove was hardly more sudden or more perfect than the financial system of the United States as it burst forth from the conception of Alexander Hamilton." — *Daniel Webster*.

"He was capable of intense and effectual application, as it abundantly proved by his public labours. But he had a rapidity and clearness of conception in which he may not have been equalled. One who knew his habits of study said of him, that when he had a serious object to accomplish, his practice was to reflect on it previously; and, when he had gone through this labour, he retired to sleep, without regard to the hour of night, and, having slept six or seven hours, he rose, and, having taken strong coffee, seated himself at his table, where he would remain six, seven, or eight hours; and the product of his rapid pen required little correction for the press." — *William Sullivan*.



## John Jay.

JOHN JAY, 1745-1829, another conspicuous political writer of the Revolutionary period, was associated with Hamilton and Madison in the production of *The Federalist*.

Jay wrote only five of the papers in *The Federalist*, being prevented from writing others by an injury received in the interim. He is, however, universally accepted as one of the great men who contributed powerfully by his pen to the achievement of national independence and to the organization and settlement of the new government.

Jay was a native of New York city, of Huguenot descent, and a graduate of Columbia College. After filling many important positions, he was appointed by Washington, in 1789, Chief Justice of the United States. Besides his contributions to *The Federalist*, he was the author of a number of State papers, the most celebrated of which is the Address to the People of Great Britain, in 1774. This gained for him the reputation of being one of the most eloquent writers of the times.

## Dr. Witherspoon.

JOHN WITHERSPOON, D. D., LL. D., 1722-1794, sixth in the line of illustrious Presidents of the College of New Jersey, contributed largely to the literature of the period, and was in various ways one of the leaders of public opinion, both political and religious.

Witherspoon's works have been published in numerous editions, and in a variety of forms, chiefly in 4 vols. 8vo, and 9 vols. 12mo. They embrace, among others, the following: Considerations on the Nature and Extent of the Legislative Authority of the British Parliament; An Essay on Money; Thoughts on American Liberty; The Druid, a collection of essays on literary and social topics; Lectures on Moral Philosophy; Lectures on Eloquence; Ecclesiastical Characteristics; The History of a Corporation of Servants; A Serious Enquiry into the Nature and Effects of the Stage; Practical Discourses on the Leading Truths of the Gospel, etc.

Witherspoon was born at Yester, Scotland, a lineal descendant from John Knox, and was educated at the University of Edinburgh. He was a minister at Paisley, at the time of his election to the Presidency of the College. He was President from 1768 to his death, 1794, twenty-six years. He took an active part in Provincial affairs; and represented the Province of New Jersey in the Continental Congress, from 1776 to 1782. He was one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Witherspoon was a ready debater, and carried great weight, both in ecclesiastical and political assemblies. He was remarkable for his wit, and often used it to the discomfiture of his opponents. He was through life active in the use of his pen, and his writings, though less known now than formerly, exerted an important influence upon the men of his generation.

One of the works which he published before leaving Scotland, *Ecclesiastical Characteristics*, created a decided breeze. It was written to expose the character of what was known as the Moderate party in the Church of Scotland, including such men as Blair, Robertson, Campbell, and Gerard, and by its racy wit as well as by its solid argument gained for the author great applause. Under the form of a defence of the worldly spirit and practices of the Moderates, he assailed them with a merciless irony which penetrated between the very joints of the harness. It was a species of attack to which there could be no reply, and from which there was no escape. The following sentence is a specimen:



"Sometimes, indeed, it may happen, by a concurrence of circumstances, that one of us may, at bedtime, be unequally yoked with an orthodox brother, who may propose a little unseasonable devotion between ourselves, before we lie down to sleep: but there are twenty ways of throwing cold water upon such a motion; or, if it should be insisted upon, I could recommend a moderate way of complying with it, from the example of one of our friends, who, on a like occasion, yielded so far, that he stood up at the back of a chair, and said, 'O Lord, we thank thee for Mr. Bayle's Dictionary. Amen.' This was so far from spoiling good company, that it contributed wonderfully to promote social mirth, and sweetened the young men in a most agreeable manner for their rest."

The *Characteristics* passed through five editions.

The *History of a Corporation of Servants* was a disguised narrative of the church history of Great Britain. The essay on the Stage originated in the publication of Home's *Douglas*. Both these were written before he left Scotland.

When the invitation from America came, a rich bachelor friend offered to make Witherspoon heir to a large property if he would remain in Scotland. But he had already imbibed those sentiments on religious and civil affairs which made him feel that America was his true home; and from the day of his entrance into the New World until his death, he embarked with all his wealth of wit and wisdom and eloquence, in the cause of his adopted country. No one thought, or "thinks, of Witherspoon as a Briton, but as an American of the Americans: as the friend of Stockton, the counsellor of Morris, the correspondent of Washington, the rival of Franklin in his sagacity, and of Reed in his resolution; one of the boldest in that Declaration of Independence, and one of the most revered in the debates of Congress."—*Dr. James Alexander*.

During the latter part of his life, Witherspoon lived in a small country-seat, called Tusculum, a little out of Princeton, on the slope of Rocky Hill. For the last two years of his life he was blind. He retained the office of President until his death, but for several years his duties in that connection were merely nominal, his son-in-law and successor, Dr. Smith, being the acting President.

### James Rivington.

JAMES RIVINGTON, 1725–1802, publisher of the *New York Royal Gazette*, though not himself a literary man, occupies a conspicuous but rather unenviable position in our Revolutionary literature.

New York city being, during most of the time, in the possession of the British, Rivington's *Gazette* was the channel through which British officers and partisans carried on the war of squibs against the "rebels." The paper, though noted for lying, was conducted with ability, and the Americans, stung to the quick by Rivington's wasps, replied with equal sarcasm. The literature thus engendered is one of the notable features of the times. Some of the best effusions of Witherspoon, Freneau, and Hopkinson, were caused in this way.

Rivington was originally a bookseller in London, where he amassed a fortune by trade, but lost it by gambling. Failing in business, he came to America in 1760, and settled first in Philadelphia and afterwards in New York. In connection with his paper, he kept a bookstore. He had, before the war, made himself so obnoxious to the Americans, that in 1775 a company of the "Sons of Liberty" broke up his press and converted the type into bullets, and he was at one time held under duress by order of the Continental Congress.

Rivington made himself so obnoxious, both to the Government and the people, that when the British withdrew from New York, it was thought as a matter of course that he would escape. Instead of that, he remained in the city and continued his business unmolested. The circumstance excited some surprise, but the fact leaked out gradually that during the latter days of the war, while Rivington was filling his paper with his most virulent attacks upon the American cause, he was secretly acting as a spy for Washington.

## Philip Freneau.

PHILIP FRENEAU, 1752-1832, was the ablest and most versatile of the political humorists of the Revolutionary period. His contributions, both prose and verse, to the newspapers, during and after the Revolution, were very numerous, and were held in high repute. They included social and literary topics, as well as those which were political; and many of them were reprinted, from time to time, in book form.

Freneau was of French descent, a native of New York, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1771. Being a resident of New York in the years 1774-'75, he wrote poetical satires of the Tory leaders, which were an important aid to the popular cause.

While at Princeton, he was the room-mate and classmate of James Madison, who continued to be his warm friend. He enjoyed also the friendship of Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, and Monroe. In reward for his services as a political writer during the war of Independence, he received an appointment from Jefferson as translator in the Department of State.

In the beginning of the war, Freneau was captured by the British, and suffered in the horrors of one of the infamous prison-ships in New York harbor. After the war he commanded for a time a vessel sailing out of Charleston, and he is often spoken of as Captain Freneau.

As a political writer, after the war, Freneau took sides with Jefferson and the Republican party, and against Hamilton and the Federals. He edited for a time the *Daily Advertiser*, New York; then the *National Gazette*, Philadelphia, 1791-1793. Afterwards, he retired to Mount Pleasant, near Middletown Point, New Jersey, where, in 1795, he started a small paper of his own, the *Jersey Chronicle*, which continued about a year. His next venture was in New York, where, in 1797, he began the *Time-Piece* and *Literary Companion*.

Among Freneau's prose writings may be mentioned *The Philosopher of the Forest*, *Essays* by Robert Slender, etc. Poetry, however, was the chief resource of his pen, and the pieces which he wrote would, if collected, fill several large volumes. Much of this was designed for mere temporary effect, and passed away with the occasion which called it forth. Others of his efforts had the genuine poetic afflatus, and deserve a permanent place in letters.

Several collections have been made at different times: *The Poems of Philip Freneau*, written chiefly during the late war, 12mo, Philadelphia, 1786; *The Miscellaneous Works of Philip Freneau*, containing his *Essays* and *Additional Poems*, 12mo, 429 pp., Philadelphia, 1788; *Poems* written between 1768 and 1794, by Philip Freneau, of New Jersey, 8vo, 456 pp., Middletown Point, N. J., 1795. This was a reprint of the two previous volumes, with additions, and was issued from his own press. A similar reprint, with still further additions, appeared in Philadelphia in 1809, in 2 vols. Another collection appeared in New York, in 1815, in 2 vols., 12mo, being *A Collection of Poems on American Affairs*, and on a *Variety of Other Subjects*, chiefly Moral and Political, written between 1797 and 1815.

Freneau lived to an advanced age, his last years being spent in retirement, at Mount Pleasant, Monmouth County, New Jersey. He perished in a snow storm, near Freehold, in that county, in 1832, in the eightieth year of his life.

## THE NEW ENGLAND SABBATH-DAY CHASE.

On a fine Sunday morning I mounted my steed,  
And southward from Hartford had meant to proceed;  
My baggage was stow'd in a cart very snug,  
Which Ranger, the gelding, was fated to lug;

With his harness and buckles, he loom'd very grand,  
 And was drove by young Darby, a lad of the land —  
 On land or on water, most handy was he;  
 A jockey on shore, and a sailor at sea;  
 He knew all the roads, he was so very keen,  
 And the *Bible* by heart, at the age of fifteen.

As thus I jogg'd on, to my saddle confined,  
 With *Ranger* and *Darby* a distance behind;  
 At last in full view of a steeple we came,  
 With a *cock* on the spire, (I suppose he was game;  
 A dove in the pulpit may suit your grave people,  
 But always remember — a cock in the steeple.)  
 Cries Darby — "Dear master, I beg you to stay;  
 Believe me, there's danger in driving this way;  
 Our deacons on Sundays have power to arrest  
 And lead us to church — if your honour thinks best:  
 Though still I must do them the justice to tell,  
 They would choose you should pay them a fine — full as well."

"The fine (said I), Darby, how much may it be —  
 A shilling or sixpence? Why, now let me see,  
 Three shillings are all the small pence that remain,  
 And to change a half joe would be rather PROFANE.  
 Is it more than three shillings, the fine that you speak on?  
 What say you, good Darby, will that serve the deacon?"

"Three shillings!" (cried Darby) "why, master, you're jesting! —  
 Let us *luff* while we can, and make sure of our *westing* —  
*Forty shillings*, excuse me, is too much to pay.  
 It would take my month's wages — that's all I've to say.  
 By taking *this road* that inclines to the right,  
 The squire and the sexton may bid us good night:  
 If once to old Ranger I give up the rein,  
 The parson himself may pursue us in vain."

"Not I, my good Darby (I answer'd the lad),  
 Leave the church on the left! they would think we were mad  
 I would sooner rely on the heels of my steed,  
 And pass by them all, like a *Jehu* indeed.  
 As long as I'm able to lead in the race,  
 Old Ranger, the gelding, will go a good pace;  
 As the deacon pursues, he will fly like a swallow,  
 And you in the cart must undoubtedly follow."

Then approaching the church, as we pass'd by the door,  
 The sexton peep'd out, with a saint or two more.  
 A deacon came forward and wav'd us his hat,  
 A signal to drop him some money — mind that!  
 "Now, Darby, (I whispered) be ready to skip,  
 Ease off the curb bridle — give Ranger the whip:  
 While you have the rear, and myself lead the way,  
 No doctor or deacon shall catch us to-day."

By this time the deacon had mounted his pony,  
And chased for the sake of our souls and — our money:  
The saint, as he followed, cried — "Stop them, halloo!"  
As swift as he followed, as swiftly we flew.

"Ah, master! (said Darby) I 'ery much fear  
We must drop him some money to check his career;  
He is gaining upon us, and waves with his hat —  
There 's nothing, dear master, will stop him but that.  
Since fortune all hope of escaping denies,  
Better give them a little than lose the whole prize."  
But scarce had he spoke, when we came to a place,  
Whose muddy condition concluded the chase.  
Down settled the cart, and old Ranger stuck fast.  
*Aha! (said the saint,) have I catch'd ye at last!*

The following is in a very different vein:

#### MAY TO APRIL.

##### I.

Without your showers  
I breed no flowers,  
Each field a barren waste appears;  
If you don't weep,  
My blossoms sleep,  
They take such pleasure in your tears.

##### II.

As your decay  
Made room for May,  
So I must part with all that's mine;  
My balmy breeze,  
My blooming trees,  
To torrid suns their sweets resign.

##### III.

For April dead  
My shade I spread,  
To her I owe my dress so gay;  
Of daughters three  
It falls on me  
To close our triumphs on one day.

##### IV.

Thus to repose  
All nature goes;  
Month after month must find its doom;  
Time on the wing,  
May ends the Spring,  
And Summer frolics o'er her tomb.

In his Essays by Robert Slender is one giving Directions for Courtship, another containing Advice to Authors, etc. These various pieces are full of quiet satire, sharp as Wither-spoon and practical as Franklin. Take the following:

"Never make a present of your works to great men. If they do not think them worth purchasing, they will not think them worth reading."

### Hugh Henry Brackenridge.

HUGH HENRY BRACKENRIDGE, 1748-1816, was one of the ablest humorists of the Revolutionary period. His chief work, *Modern Chivalry*, is worthy of a permanent place in literature. Its satire is keen and trenchant, and its sketches of life and manners in Western Pennsylvania give an admirable picture of society in that region at the close of the last century.

Brackenridge was born in Scotland. He came at the age of five to America, and settled with the rest of the family in York County, Pennsylvania, near the border of Maryland. His opportunities for learning were meagre. A clergyman of the neighborhood gave him some help in making his first acquaintance with Latin and Greek. All the rest he had to pick up as he could. Books were few, schools there were none. He thought nothing of a tramp of twenty or thirty miles to secure the loan of a book or a newspaper. By teaching a district school he gained the means of taking himself to Princeton, where he was kindly received by Dr. Witherspoon. While in college he sustained himself in the upper classes by acting as tutor to the lower classes, and he graduated in 1771, in the same class with Madison and Freneau. Among the Commencement exercises, on the occasion, was a poem on the *Rising Glory of America*, the joint work of Brackenridge and Freneau. The poem was in the form of a dialogue, between Acasto and Eugenio, and was afterwards published.

Brackenridge, after graduation, taught an academy for several years in Maryland. While thus engaged, he wrote for his pupils a dramatic piece, called *Bunker's Hill*, in five acts. This was published in Philadelphia, in 1776, with a dedication to Richard Stockton of New Jersey. Appended to this drama are two other patriotic poems, one *An Ode on the Battle of Bunker's Hill*, the other *A Song on Washington's Victorious Entry into Boston*.

In 1776, Brackenridge went to Philadelphia, and supported himself by editing the *United States Magazine*. "At one time the magazine contained some severe strictures on the celebrated General Lee, and censured him for his conduct to Washington. Lee, in a rage, called at the office, in company with one or two of his aids, with the intention of assaulting the editor; he knocked at the door, while Mr. Brackenridge, looking out of the upper story window, inquired what was wanting. 'Come down,' said Lee, 'and I'll give you as good a horse-whipping as any rascal ever received.' 'Excuse me, general,' said the other, 'I would not go down for two such favors.'"

Brackenridge studied for the ministry and was licensed to preach, but was never ordained. He acted as chaplain in the Revolutionary army, and preached political sermons in the camp. Six of these sermons, printed in pamphlet form, had a large circulation. Finding after a time that his inclinations and tastes were for a different kind of life, and not being entirely satisfied on some points of doctrine, he declined ordination, and engaged in the practice of the law. He settled himself, in 1781, in Pittsburg, and took an active part in the politics of Western Pennsylvania. In 1799, he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and he filled the office until his death in 1816.

Brackenridge was mixed up to some extent with what was known as the *Whiskey Insurrection*, in 1794, and he published, in the following year, an account of the affair, under the title of *Incidents of the Insurrection in the Western Parts of Pennsylvania*.

The full title of his chief work was *Modern Chivalry, or the Adventures of Captain Farrago, and Teague O'Regan, his Servant*. The materials of the story are taken from his own political experience. Captain Farrago was the author himself. Teague is a creation of his



own, in which some elements of the Irish character are used as a means of hitting off some of the follies of the day. The first part of *Modern Chivalry* was published at Pittsburg, in 1796. The second part appeared after an interval of ten years. The whole with the author's last corrections was issued in Pittsburg, in 1819, in 2 vols. A Philadelphia edition, with illustrations by Darley, appeared in 1846.

## CAPTAIN FARRAGO'S REPLY TO A CHALLENGE.

Sir: I have two objections to this duel matter. The one is, lest I should hurt you; and the other is, lest you should hurt me. I do not see any good it would do me to put a bullet thro' any part of your body. I could make no use of you when dead for any culinary purpose, as I would a rabbit or turkey. I am no cannibal to feed on the flesh of men. Why then shoot down a human creature, of which I could make no use? A buffaloe would be better meat. For though your flesh may be delicate and tender, yet it wants that firmness and consistency which takes and retains salt. At any rate, it would not be fit for long sea-voyages. You might make a good barbecue, it is true, being of the nature of a raccoon or an opossum; but people are not in the habit of barbecuing anything human now. As to your hide, it is not worth taking off, being little better than that of a year old colt.

It would seem to me a strange thing to shoot at a man that would stand still to be shot at, inasmuch as I have been heretofore used to shoot at things flying, or running, or jumping. Were you on a tree now, like a squirrel, endeavouring to hide yourself in the branches, or like a raccoon, that after much eyeing and spying, I observe at length in the crutch of a tall oak, with boughs and leaves intervening, so that I could just get a sight of his hinder parts, I should think it pleasurable enough to take a shot at you. But as it is, there is no skill or judgment requisite either to discover or take you down.

As to myself, I do not like to stand in the way of anything harmful. I am under apprehensions you might hit me. That being the case, I think it most advisable to stay at some distance. If you want to try your pistols, take some object, a tree or a barn-door, about my dimensions. If you hit that, send me word, and I shall acknowledge that if I had been in the same place you might also have hit me.

J. F.

## Francis Hopkinson.

FRANCIS HOPKINSON, 1737-1791, was the author of many humorous pieces, both prose and verse, which did good service to the popular cause. Some of his productions, like *The Battle of the Kegs*, and his squibs on Rivington, set the whole country in a roar.

Hopkinson was born in Philadelphia, and educated at the University of Pennsylvania. After graduating, he spent two years in England. On returning to America, he settled in Bordentown, New Jersey, and married there. He represented New Jersey in 1776 in the Continental Congress, and was one of the signers of the Declaration. He was made Judge of the Admiralty of Pennsylvania in 1779, and a Judge of the United States District Court in 1790.

The best known of Hopkinson's poems are: *The Battle of the Kegs*, *The Treaty*, *A Camp Ballad*, *The New Roof*; of his satirical pieces, *The Typographical Method of Conducting a Quarrel*, *Essay on Whitewashing*, *Modern Learning*; of his political pieces, *The Pretty Story*, *The Prophecy*, *The Political Catechism*. Hopkinson's wit and audacity made him one of the chief agents in educating the minds of the American people for independence.

"A poet, a wit, a patriot, a chemist, a mathematician, and a judge of the admiralty; his character was composed of a happy union of qualities and endowments commonly supposed to be discordant; and, with the humor of Swift and Rabelais, he was always found on the side of virtue and social order." — *Thomas J. Wharton*.

The following extract from the Political Catechism will give some idea of Hopkinson's style in serious prose:

#### FROM THE POLITICAL CATECHISM.

"Who has the chief command of the American army?—His Excellency General Washington.

"What is his character?—To him the title of Excellency is applied with peculiar propriety. He is the best and the greatest man the world ever knew. In private life he wins the hearts and wears the love of all who are so happy as to fall within the circle of his acquaintance. In his public character he commands universal respect and admiration. Conscious that the principles on which he acts are indeed founded in virtue and truth, he steadily pursues the arduous work with a mind neither depressed by disappointment and difficulties, nor elated with temporary successes. He retreats like a General, and attacks like a Hero. Had he lived in the days of idolatry, he had been worshipped as a God."

The humorous ballad of *The Battle of the Kegs* originated in the following incident. Certain machines, in the form of kegs, charged with gunpowder, were sent down the river to annoy the British shipping then at Philadelphia. The danger of these machines being discovered, the British manned the wharves and shipping, and discharged their small arms and cannon at everything they saw floating in the river during the ebb tide.

#### THE BATTLE OF THE KEGS.

Gallants attend and hear a friend  
Trill forth harmonious ditty,  
Strange things I'll tell which late befell  
In Philadelphia city.

'T was early day, as poets say,  
Just when the sun was rising,  
A soldier stood on a log of wood,  
And saw a thing surprising.

As in amaze he stood to gaze,  
The truth can't be denied, sir,  
He spied a score of kegs or more  
Come floating down the tide, sir.

A sailor, too, in jerkin blue,  
This strange appearance viewing,  
First damn'd his eyes, in great surprise,  
Then said, "Some mischief's brewing.

"Those kegs, I'm told, the rebels hold,  
Pack'd up like pickled herring;  
And they're come down t' attack the town,  
In this new way of ferrying."

The soldiers flew, the sailors too,  
And scar'd almost to death, sir,  
Wore out their shoes to spread the news,  
And ran till out of breath, sir.

Now up and down throughout the town  
Most frantic scenes were acted;  
And some ran here, and others there,  
Like men almost distracted.

Some fire cry'd, which some denied,  
But said the earth had quaked;  
And girls and boys, with hideous noise,  
Ran thro' the streets half naked.

Sir William he, snug as a flea,  
Lay all this time a snoring,  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.

Now in a fright he starts upright,  
Awak'd by such a clatter;  
He rubs both eyes, and boldly cries,  
"For God's sake, what's the matter?"

At his bed-side he then espy'd  
Sir Erskine at command, sir,  
Upon one foot he had one boot,  
And th' other in his hand, sir.

"Arise, arise!" Sir Erskine cries,  
"The rebels—more's the pity,  
Without a boat are all afloat,  
And rang'd before the city.

"The motley crew, in vessels new,  
With Satan for their guide, sir,  
Pack'd up in bags, or wooden kegs,  
Come driving down the tide, sir.

"Therefore prepare for bloody war,  
These kegs must all be routed,  
Or surely we despised shall be,  
And British courage doubted."

The royal band now ready stand,  
All rang'd in dread array, sir,  
With stomach stout to see it out,  
And make a bloody day, sir.

The cannons roar from shore to shore,  
The small arms make a rattle;  
Since wars began I'm sure no man  
E'er saw so strange a battle.

The rebel dales, the rebel vales,  
With rebel trees surrounded;  
The distant woods, the hills and floods,  
With rebels echoes sounded.

The fish below swam to and fro,  
Attack'd from every quarter;  
Why sure, thought they, the devil 's to pay  
'Mongst folks above the water.

The kegs, 't is said, tho' strongly made  
Of rebel staves and hoops, sir,  
Could not oppose their powerful foes,  
The conqu'ring British troops, sir.

From morn to night those men of might  
Display'd amazing courage;  
And when the sun was fairly down,  
Retir'd to sup their porrage.

An hundred men, with each a pen  
Or more, upon my word, sir,  
It is most true, would be too few  
Their valor to record, sir.

Such feats did they perform that day,  
Against those wicked kegs, sir,  
That years to come, if they get home,  
They'll make their boasts and brags, sir.

### John Trumbull.

JOHN TRUMBULL, LL. D., 1750-1831, the author of numerous works, is chiefly known by his poem of *McFingal*, a work in the style of *Hudibras*, and intended to hold the British up to ridicule.

Trumbull was born in Woodbury, Ct., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1767. He studied law for a time with John Adams, in Boston, and afterwards returned to Connecticut to practise. In 1781 he settled in Hartford. He was a member of the Legislature in 1800, and a Judge of the Superior Court from 1801 to 1819. He went to Detroit in 1825, and died there. He published many humorous articles, prose and verse, and three extended works of humor, *The Progress of Dulness*, a satire on the prevailing mode of education; *An Elegy on the Times*; and *McFingal*, an Epic Poem. The work last named is his chief poem. It is Hudibrastic in metre and style, and is intended to lash the Tories. *McFingal* was published in 1775, and was immensely popular. More than thirty editions of it were published. John Adams predicted that it would "live as long as *Hudibras*." Its popularity, however, has proved to be temporary. "It owes its decadence, not to a deficiency in genuine wit and humor of the Hudibrastic school, but to the lack of picturesqueness in the story, and of all elements of permanent interest in its heroes." — *Dr. Peabody, in the N. A. Review.*

### Joel Barlow.

JOEL BARLOW, 1755-1812, gained a rather unenviable notoriety by his ambitious attempt at a great American epic, *The Columbiad*.

Barlow was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1778. He engaged actively in the war of Independence, part of the time as a soldier and part of the time as chaplain. At the close of the war he engaged in the profession of the law, and edited for a time a weekly newspaper, *The American Mercury*, at Hartford. He was employed, in 1785, by the General Association of Connecticut to revise and supplement Watts's version of the Psalms, adapting them for the use of the churches. He was afterwards employed by the general government in various foreign negotiations; and in 1811 was minister plenipotentiary to the French Court.

Barlow was the author of several literary works, but his chief performance was *The Co-*

lumbiad, an epic poem of great length. It is composed of a series of Visions, in which Hesper, the genius of the western continent, reveals to Columbus in prison the future history of the new world. The work was published in 1808, in a style of great elegance, and ushered into notice with due heralding; but it failed to live. Its merits were so far short of its pretensions that it only provoked ridicule. "In sketching the history of America from the days of Manco Capac down to the present day, and a few thousand years lower, the author, of course, cannot spare time to make us acquainted with any one individual. The most important personages, therefore, appear but once upon the scene, and then fall away and are forgotten. Mr. Barlow's exhibition accordingly partakes more of the nature of a procession, than of a drama. River gods, sachems, majors of militia, all enter at one side of his stage, and go off at the other, never to return. Rocha and Oella take up as much room as Greene and Washington; and the rivers Potowmack and Delaware, those fluent and venerable personages, both act and talk a great deal more than Jefferson and Franklin." — *Jeffrey, in Edinburgh Review*.

The most popular of Barlow's works was a poem, called *Hasty Pudding*, written while he was abroad, and containing a good deal of genuine humor.

### President Stiles.

EZRA STILES, D. D., LL. D., 1727–1795, President of Yale College, published among other things *A History of Three of the Judges of King Charles I.* — Whalley, Goffe, and Dixwell.

President Stiles was a man of extraordinary intellectual activity, as well as of great purity of character, and his administration of Yale College was one of distinguished success. He was born at North Haven, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1746. He became President in 1777. Besides the work in regard to the three regicide Judges, he published numerous Discourses, both English and Latin, and he left unfinished an Ecclesiastical History of New England, and a great many other manuscripts. "Take him for all in all, this extraordinary man was undoubtedly one of the purest and best-gifted men of his age." — *Chancellor Kent*.

### President Dwight.

TIMOTHY DWIGHT, D. D., 1752–1817, President of Yale College, was almost equally distinguished as a theologian and a man of letters, while for skill and ability in the administration of the affairs of the College, he is justly regarded as a model President.

Dr. Dwight seems to be on the border line between the last century and the present. But as the larger part of his intellectual activity is connected with the affairs of the last century, he has been included in the present chapter.

Dwight was a native of Northampton, Mass., and a grandson, on the mother's side, of the famous Dr. Jonathan Edwards. He entered Yale College at the age of thirteen, and graduated with distinction in the class of 1769. He was a chaplain in the army during the war of Independence, and after several years of pastoral service, became President of Yale College. He continued in that office from 1795 till the time of his death; and by his learning and his abilities as a preacher, a lecturer, and an administrator, acquired a reputation coextensive almost with the civilized world.

Dwight's principal work is his *Theology*, 5 vols., 8vo. He published *Travels in New England and New York*, 4 vols., containing notes of things which he had observed during a course of years in his summer vacations. He published also *Sermons and Addresses on Special Occasions*, 2 vols. In addition to his theological works, Dr. Dwight published sev-



eral poems: America, a poem in the style of Pope's Windsor Forest; The Conquest of Canaan, an epic in eleven books; Greenfield Hill, a poem; The Triumph of Infidelity, a satire.

Among his literary labors should be mentioned his revision of Watts's Psalms. The revision by Barlow not being satisfactory, the General Association committed the work of further revision to Dr. Dwight. In this work, he added translations of his own, of such Psalms as Watts had not attempted, and annexed a selection of Hymns. The work was approved and adopted, not only by the Association, but also by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. Dwight's version of the 139th Psalm, beginning with the words,

I love thy kingdom, Lord,

has been a general favorite.

Dwight's satirical poem, *The Triumph of Infidelity*, 1788, was occasioned by the rampant infidelity then prevalent, particularly in France. It is dedicated very appropriately to the arch infidel of that age.

#### DEDICATION TO VOLTAIRE.

"Sir, your Creator endued you with shining talents, and cast your lot in the field of action where they might be most happily employed. In the progress of a long and industrious life, you devoted them to a single purpose, the elevation of your character above His. For the accomplishment of this purpose, with a diligence and uniformity which would have adorned the most virtuous pursuits, you opposed truth, religion, and their authors, with sophistry, contempt, and obloquy: and taught, as far as your example or sentiments extended their influence, that the chief end of man was, to slander his God, and abuse him forever. To whom could such an effort as the following be dedicated with more propriety than to you?"

The following passage from this satire would make a good companion picture to some of the sketches in Witherspoon's *Ecclesiastical Characteristics*:

#### THE SMOOTH DIVINE.

There smil'd the smooth Divine, unus'd to wound  
The sinner's heart with hell's alarming sound.  
No terrors on his gentle tongue attend;  
No grating truths the nicest ear offend.  
That strange new-birth, that methodistic grace,  
Nor in his heart nor sermons found a place.  
Plato's fine tales he clumsily retold,  
Trite, fireside, moral seesaws dull as old;  
His Christ, and Bible, plac'd at good remove,  
Guilt hell-deserving, and forgiving love.  
'Twas best, he said, mankind should cease to sin;  
Good fame requir'd it; so did peace within:  
Their honours, well he knew, would ne'er be driven,  
But hop'd they still would please to go to heaven.  
Each week he paid his visitation dues;  
Coax'd, jested, laugh'd; rehears'd the private news;  
Smok'd with each goody, thought her cheese excell'd;  
Her pipe he lighted, and her baby held.  
Or plac'd in some great town, with lacquer'd shoes,  
Trim wig, and trimmer gown, and glistening hose,  
He bow'd, talk'd politics, learn'd manners mild;  
Most meekly question'd, and most smoothly smil'd;  
At rich men's jests laugh'd loud, their stories prais'd;  
Their wives' new patterns gaz'd, and gaz'd, and gaz'd;



Most daintily on pampers'd turkies din'd;  
 Nor shrunk with fasting, nor with study pin'd;  
 Yet from their churches saw his brethren driven,  
 Who thunder'd truth, and spoke the voice of heaven,  
 Chill'd trembling guilt in Satan's headlong path,  
 Charm'd the feet back, and roused the ear of death.  
 "Let fools," he cried, "starve on, while prudent I  
 Snug in my nest shall live, and snug shall die."

JACOB DUCHÉ, D. D., 1739-1798, was a native of Philadelphia, and rector of Christ's Church and of St. Peter's in that city. His pulpit oratory was greatly admired, and two volumes of his Sermons have been printed. He deserted the cause of Independence, and wrote a Letter to Washington urging him to do likewise. He went over to England during the war, but returned to Philadelphia afterwards.

SAMUEL CURWEN, 1715-1802, was a native of Salem, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1735. He became Judge of the Admiralty. Not sympathizing with the popular cause, he was obliged to take refuge in England, but returned after the war and lived unmolested in his native town until his death. While in England, he kept a journal, giving an account of his experiences. He appears to have been something of a gossip, seeing with insatiable curiosity whatever was to be seen, and recording with diligence what he saw. Besides chatty interviews with the facetious Joseph Green, ex-Governor Hutchinson, and other refugees, we have lively sketches of "John Wesley's Preachment," of Charles James Fox, and various other English celebrities. His work, sent in detached pieces to his nieces, was printed in 1842, with the title, *Journal and Letters of the late Samuel Curwen, Judge of Admiralty, an American Refugee in England, from 1775 to 1784*.

### Mather Byles.

MATHER BYLES, D. D., 1706-1788, an eloquent preacher of Boston, had a great reputation as a wit and a poet.

Byles was descended on the mother's side from old Richard Mather and John Cotton. He was a man of rare eloquence as a preacher, and some of his sermons have gone through repeated editions. In the earlier part of his life, he published several poems, which were well received, and he was throughout life celebrated for his wit. In punning and lively repartee, he especially excelled.

Byles was a loyalist, but does not seem to have been active on the Tory side. Neutrality, however, was not tolerated in those times, and Byles was obliged to give up his church. He was put under arrest, and ordered to go to England. The order, however, was not carried out, and Byles died in Boston in retirement.

Byles was well known in England in his day, among his correspondents being Pope, Watts, and others. He received from Pope a handsome copy of his *Odyssey* in quarto.

He published the following poems: *On the Death of Lady Belcher*; *On the Death of the Queen*; *An Elegy on the Death of Daniel Oliver*; *The Comet*; *The Conflagration*; *The God of Tempest*, etc.

Some contemporary verses by one of the wags of the day show Byles's reputation for punning and repartee.

There's punning Byles provokes our smiles,  
 A man of stately parts;  
 He visits folks to crack his jokes,  
 Which never mend their hearts.

With strutting gait and wig so great,  
 He walks along the streets;  
 And throws out wit, or what's like it,  
 To every one he meets.

In 1780 occurred a day known as "the dark day." A lady sent her son into his house to inquire the cause of the darkness. "My dear," said the Doctor, "tell your mother that I am as much in the dark as she is."

When the British troops, or "red coats," marched into Boston, "Ah," said Byles, "now our grievances will be red-dressed."

### Joseph Green.

JOSEPH GREEN, 1706-1780, is associated with Byles, as one of the humorists of the day. Green was a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard. He was a distiller by trade, and amassed a large fortune. He did not engage actively in politics, but used his pen freely on social subjects, for the amusement of the town. His writings were mostly in verse, and of the humorous kind. His satire, so far as it touched on political affairs, was used on the side of freedom, but he was disinclined to turmoil, and in 1775, when it was evident that hostilities were about to begin, he went to England for repose, and remained there until his death.

Some brother wag, in 1743, wrote a humorous epitaph on Green, which shows the popular estimate of him:

Siste, Viator: here lies one  
 Whose life was whim, whose soul was pun,  
 And if you go too near his hearse,  
 He'll joke you, both in prose and verse.

Byles and Green had many a friendly tilt. One of Green's best essays in this line was a mock heroic poem on the death of Byles's favorite cat. This pet of the good Doctor's was called his Muse, and it was said he never felt the inspiration of song unless Pussy was somewhere about his chair.

#### THE POET'S LAMENTATION FOR THE LOSS OF HIS CAT, WHICH HE USED TO CALL HIS MUSE.

*Felis quædam delictum erat cujusdam Adolescentis. — Æsop.*

Oppress'd with grief, in heavy strains I mourn  
 The partner of my studies from me torn.  
 How shall I sing? what numbers shall I chuse?  
 For in my fav'rite cat I've lost my muse.  
 No more I feel my mind with raptures fir'd,  
 I want those airs that Puss so oft inspir'd;  
 No crowding thoughts my ready fancy fill,  
 Nor words run fluent from my easy quill;  
 Yet shall my verse deplore her cruel fate,  
 And celebrate the virtues of my cat.

She never thirsted for the chickens' blood;  
 Her teeth she only used to chew her food;  
 Harmless as satires which her master writes,  
 A foe to scratching, and unused to bites,  
 She in the study was my constant mate;  
 There we together many evenings sate.  
 Whene'er I felt my tow'ring fancy fail,  
 I stroked her head, her ears, her back, her tail;  
 And as I stroked improv'd my dying song  
 From the sweet notes of her melodious tongue:  
 Her purrs and mews so evenly kept time,  
 She purr'd in metre, and she mew'd in rhyme.  
 But when my dulness has too stubborn prov'd,  
 Nor could by Puss's music be remov'd,  
 Oft to the well-known volumes have I gone,  
 And stole a line from Pope or Addison.  
 Ofttimes when lost amidst poetic heat,  
 She leaping on my knee has took her seat:  
 There saw the throes that rock'd my lab'ring brain,  
 And lick'd and claw'd me to myself again.

Then, friends, indulge my grief, and let me mourn,  
 My cat is gone, ah! never to return.  
 Now in my study all the tedious night  
 Alone I sit, and unassisted write;  
 Look often round (O greatest cause of pain),  
 And view the num'rous labors of my brain;  
 Those quires of words array'd in pompous rhyme,  
 Which brave the jaws of all-devouring time,  
 Now undefended and unwatch'd by cats,  
 Are doom'd a victim to the teeth of rats.

### Samuel Peters.

SAMUEL PETERS, 1735-1826, a clergyman of Connecticut who was obliged to leave the country on account of his Tory opinions, retaliated on his persecutors by publishing a pretended General History of Connecticut.

Peters is the man referred to in McFingal as "Parson Peters." His work has all the appearance of a veritable history, and by many was received as such. It is not certain, indeed, whether he intended it as a piece of wagery, like Knickerbocker's History of New York, or whether it was written in a fit of spleen. If the latter, his misrepresentations are so patent as to have no effect except to turn the laugh upon himself. The work altogether is a curiosity. Two short extracts are given. The first is a scrap of physical geography that will probably be new even to Prof. Guyot.

#### NARROWS IN THE CONNECTICUT RIVER.

"Two hundred miles from the Sound is a narrow of five yards only, formed by two shelving mountains of solid rock, whose tops intercept the clouds. Through this chasm are compelled to pass all the waters which in the time of the floods bury the northern country. At

the upper cohes the river then spreads several miles wide, and for five or six weeks ships of war might sail over lands that afterwards produce the greatest crops of hay and grain in all America. People who can bear the sight, the groans, the tremblings, and surly motion of water, trees, and ice through this awful passage, view with astonishment one of the greatest phenomena in nature. Here water is consolidated, without frost, by pressure, by swift-ness, between the pinching, sturdy rocks, to such a degree of induration that an iron crow floats smoothly down its current:—here iron, lead, and cork have one common weight:—here, steady as time, and harder than marble, the stream passes, irresistible, if not swift as lightning:—the electric fire rends trees in pieces with no greater ease than does this mighty water. The passage is about four hundred yards in length, and of a zigzag form, with obtuse corners.”

The following piece of natural history is equally remarkable:

#### THE FROGS OF WINDHAM.

“Strangers are very much terrified at the hideous noise made on summer evenings by the vast number of frogs in the brooks and ponds. There are about thirty different voices among them; some of which resemble the bellowing of a bull. The owls and whippoor-wills complete the rough concert, which may be heard several miles. Persons accustomed to such serenades are not disturbed by them at their proper stations; but one night in July, 1758, the frogs of an artificial pond, three miles square, and about five from Windham, finding the water dried up, left the place in a body, and marched, or rather hopped towards Winnomantic River. They were under the necessity of taking the road and going through the town, which they entered about midnight. The bull frogs were the leaders, and the pipers followed without number. They filled a road forty yards wide for four miles in length, and were for several hours in passing through the town, unusually clamorous. The inhabitants were equally perplexed and frightened; some expected to find an army of French and Indians; others feared an earthquake, and dissolution of nature. The consternation was universal: old and young, male and female, fled naked from their beds with worse shrieking than those of the frogs. The event was fatal to several women. The men, after a flight of half a mile, in which they met with many broken shins, finding no enemies in pursuit of them, made a halt, and summoned resolution enough to venture back to their wives and children; when they distinctly heard from the enemy's camp these words: *Wiglit, Hilderken, Dier, Tete*. The last they thought meant *treaty*, and plucking up courage, they sent a triumvirate to capitulate with the supposed French and Indians. Those three men approached in their shirts, and begged to speak to the general; but it being dark, and no answer given, they were sorely agitated for some time betwixt hope and fear; at length, however, they discovered that the dreaded inimical army was an army of thirsty frogs going to the river for a little water.”

Peters was a native of Hebron, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1757. He was ordained in England, and returning to Connecticut, preached in Hebron and other places. As he was opposed to the Revolution, and was suspected of being in correspondence with the enemy, he was obliged to flee to England. He returned to America in 1805, and settled in New York, where he lived until his death, in his ninety-first year. He was an odd genius, and he wrote many things, both in England and America. But the History of Connecticut, whatever may have been his design, was the most remarkable.

BENJAMIN YOUNG PRIME, M. D., 1733–1791, was a native of Huntington, Long Island, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1751. He studied medicine at Leyden, and was versed in French and Spanish, as well as in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He had the pen of a ready writer, and during the Revolutionary period helped to uphold his country's cause by patriotic songs and ballads. Dr. Prime's first poetical works were produced before the war of Independence. The Patriot Muse, published in London in 1764, is a collection containing

poems on Braddock's Defeat, on the taking of Quebec, on Gov. Belcher of New Jersey, and on President Burr of Princeton, etc. The ode on the capture of Quebec is called *Britain's Glory, or Gallia's Pride Humbled*. In 1791, he published a long poem of 1441 lines, intended in part as a parody of this, and called *Columbia's Glory, or British Pride Humbled*.

Dr. Prime was the grandfather of the gentlemen of that name who publish the *New York Observer*. The men of that family for five generations have been college-bred men, and nearly all of them have been ministers.

### Governor Livingston.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, LL. D., 1723-1790, Governor of New Jersey, was one of the most effective writers of the times. He wrote a poem, called *Philosophic Solitude*, and several series of *Essays on political and social questions*.

These *Essays* were modelled in some respects after *The Spectator*. One series bore the name of *The Independent Reflector*; another was called *The Watch Tower*; another, *The Sentinel*; another, *The American Whig*; still another, *The Primitive Whig*.

Livingston was born in Albany, and was graduated at Yale, in 1741, at the head of his class. He studied law in the city of New York, and remained there until 1772, when he retired to a country-seat at Elizabethtown, New Jersey. During his long residence in New York, he took an active part in nearly all public measures. He published, in 1757, *A Review of the Military Operations in North America*, being intended as a defence of Gov. Shirley. He published in the same year *A Funeral Eulogium on Aaron Burr*, President of the College of New Jersey. One of his essays that made some stir was entitled *A New Sermon on an Old Text, "Touch not Mine Anointed."* Livingston undertook to show that the "anointed" spoken of are not monarchs, but the people.

When the Jerseymen had sent Governor Franklin out of the State, Livingston was in 1776 elected Governor of New Jersey, and continued to be elected annually until the time of his death. He was a brother of the Philip Livingston who signed the Declaration of Independence as a delegate from New York.

### Governor Hutchinson.

THOMAS HUTCHINSON, 1711-1780, royal Governor of Massachusetts at the time of the outbreak of the Revolution, contributed to the literature of the day *A History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*.

Hutchinson's *History* begins with "the first settlement in 1628," and is brought down to the year 1774. It is in 3 vols., of which two were published during his life, and the third, left in manuscript and containing the history from 1750 to 1774, was printed in England, in 1828.

Hutchinson was a descendant from the celebrated Ann Hutchinson. He was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1727. He took an active part in all colonial affairs, rising gradually to the office of Governor. In consequence of his leaning to the English side, in the controversy between the Colonies and the mother country, he became very unpopular, and was obliged finally to take refuge in England, where he received a pension, but was treated otherwise with neglect.

CHARLES THOMSON, 1729-1824, the patriot Secretary of the Continental Congress, was born in Ireland. He emigrated to America at the age of eleven and settled in Philadelphia. He was educated by Rev. Francis Alison, and afterwards taught the *Friends' Academy*, in Phila-



delphia. He was Secretary to the Continental Congress from 1774 to 1789. He died in Lower Merion, near Philadelphia, in the ninety-fifth year of his age. He wrote *A Translation of the Bible*, 4 vols., 8vo, the Old Testament being translated from the Septuagint; *An Inquiry into the Cause of the Alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians*.

### Fisher Ames.

FISHER AMES, 1758-1808, contributed much, by his writings and speeches, towards the consolidation of the Government, after the war of Independence.

Ames was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1774. He was a fine classical scholar and a brilliant writer, as well as an impressive speaker. He belonged to the Federal party, and was an active and influential statesman during the administration of Washington. His works have been published in 2 vols., 8vo. They consist mainly of speeches and essays, and are models of style.

In all the writings of this period, there are none that exceed those of Fisher Ames in vigor of thought and expression. He was remarkable for the aptness of his classical allusions and for the frequency and beauty of his comparisons. These are so numerous, indeed, that the reader would weary of them as needless ornament, were it not for the intense earnestness that everywhere breathes through the glowing periods.

Fisher Ames was a devout admirer of Alexander Hamilton, and deplored his untimely loss in terms of almost passionate eloquence. "It is not as Apollo, enchanting the shepherds with his lyre, that we deplore him; it is as Hercules, treacherously slain in the midst of his unfinished labors, leaving the world overrun with monsters." "The tears that flow on this fond recital will never dry up. My heart, penetrated with the remembrance of the man, grows liquid as I write, and I could pour it out like water. I could weep, too, for my country, which, mournful as it is, does not know the half of its loss. It deeply laments, when it turns its eyes back and sees what Hamilton was; but my soul stiffens with despair when I think what Hamilton would have been."

JOHN WINTHROP, LL.D., 1714-1779, a descendant in the fourth generation from the first Governor of Massachusetts, old John Winthrop, was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1732. From 1738 to 1779 he was Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and he twice declined the Presidency of the College. He published *A Lecture on Earthquakes*; *Two Lectures on Comets*; *A Voyage to Newfoundland to observe the Transit of Venus*, in 1761; *Two Lectures on the Parallax and Distance of the Sun*, as deducible from the Transit of Venus, etc. He took an active part in the struggle for Independence.

### Benjamin Rush.

BENJAMIN RUSH, M.D., 1745-1813, besides his medical writings, which placed him in the front rank in his profession, wrote much on popular subjects, and took an active part in various ways in the struggle for national independence.

Dr. Rush was born near Philadelphia, and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1760. He studied medicine afterwards at Edinburgh, Paris, and London, and in 1769 was appointed a professor in the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania. During the war of the Revolution, Dr. Rush was appointed Surgeon and Physician General for the Hospitals of the Middle States. He took a prominent part in politics, being an ardent supporter of the Revolution and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was also a member

of the State Convention that adopted the Constitution of the United States. During the last fourteen years of his life he was Treasurer of the U. S. Mint.

In 1793, while Philadelphia was visited with the yellow fever, Dr. Rush distinguished himself by his successful practice and his spirit of devotion. For this and for other medical services, he was honored with presents from the King of Prussia and the Emperor of Russia.

Dr. Rush's works have been collected and published in 7 vols., 8vo. The first six are upon topics of medicine or hygiene. Volume seven contains his *Essays, Literary, Moral, and Philosophical*. Besides these original works, Dr. Rush also edited the works of Sydenham, and numerous detached medical treatises. It is estimated that more than two thousand medical pupils were instructed by him in the University of Pennsylvania.

ANTHONY BENEZET, 1713-1784, a member of the Society of Friends, was born in France, but was mainly resident in Philadelphia, to which he came in 1731, and in which he taught school. He published *A Caution to Great Britain and her Colonies*, on the subject of slavery, in 1767, and an *Historical Account of Guinea*, in 1772, giving the rise and progress of the slave-trade. The works of this philanthropist are said to have first awakened the attention of Clarkson and Wilberforce to this subject. Some interesting anecdotes of this good man were published by Dr. Rush.

THOMAS GODFREY, 1736-1763, a native of Philadelphia and a son of the Godfrey who invented the "Quadrant," was the author of several poems of some note. Among these were *The Prince of Parthia*, a drama; *The Court of Fancy*, a poem modelled after Chaucer's *House of Fame*; and other smaller pieces.

### John Dickinson.

JOHN DICKINSON, 1732-1808, was one of the leading publicists in Pennsylvania in the controversy between the Colonies and the mother country, before and during the war of Independence. Many of the state papers of that period which elicited such glowing eulogy from Chatham, were written by Dickinson.

Dickinson was born in Maryland, but lived chiefly in Delaware. He studied law in Philadelphia, and afterwards in London.

Among the papers written by Dickinson were the celebrated *Petition to the King*; *The Second Petition to the King*; *Letters from a Pennsylvania Farmer to the Inhabitants of the British Colonies*, written in 1767-8; *Letters of Fabius*, 1788, intended to promote the adoption of the Constitution; *Letters of Fabius*, 1797, intended to promote a friendly feeling towards France. His political writings were collected and published in 2 vols., 8vo.

"The *Petition to the King* won the highest admiration on both sides of the Atlantic, and will remain an imperishable monument to the glory of its author, and of the assembly of which he was a member, so long as fervid and manly eloquence, and chaste and elegant composition shall be appreciated." — *Thomas A. Budd*.

"Mr. Dickinson's style was distinguished by perspicuity, vigor, and a flowing eloquence admirably suited to the exciting topics which commanded his pen." — *Allibone*.

PELATIAH WEBSTER, 1725-1797, was born at Lebanon, Ct., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1746. He preached for some years in Massachusetts. In 1755, he went to Philadelphia, embarked in business, and amassed a fortune. Being an active patriot, he was thrown into prison by the British when they had possession of Philadelphia. He wrote several

essays on public affairs: On the Redemption of the Continental Money; On Free Trade and Finance; On Credit, explaining the theory on which banks are founded; On the Restoration of the Charter to the Bank of North America; On the Political Union of the Thirteen States, etc.

GEN. JOSEPH REED, 1741-1785, was a native of Trenton, N. J., and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1757. General Reed was in active service in the war of Independence; was a Member of Congress in 1777; and President of Pennsylvania from 1778 to 1781. He published several pamphlets of a controversial character: Remarks on Gov. Johnstone's Speech in Parliament; Remarks on a Late Publication in the Independent Gazetteer, etc. His Life and Correspondence, in 2 vols., 8vo, has been published by his grandson, Wm. B. Reed.

### David Ramsay.

DAVID RAMSAY, M. D., 1749-1815, was the earliest American historian of note. His chief works are A History of the United States, and A History of South Carolina.

Ramsay was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1765. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, and in 1773 went to Charleston, South Carolina, to practise, and continued to reside there the remainder of his days. He was an accomplished scholar, and was universally esteemed for the purity of his life, and for his patriotic and benevolent labors. He was for many years a member of the South Carolina Legislature, and for three years, 1782-5, a member of the National Congress, and a part of the time its President. He married first a daughter of President Witherspoon, of Princeton College, and afterwards a daughter of Henry Laurens, of South Carolina. He was shot by a lunatic in the streets of Charleston.

Dr. Ramsay's works are the following: A History of the Revolution of South Carolina; A History of South Carolina, from its Settlement in 1670 to the Year 1808, 2 vols., 8vo; A History of the American Revolution, 2 vols., 8vo; A History of the United States, from 1607 to 1808, 3 vols., 8vo; Universal History Americanized, or An Historical View of the World from the Earliest Records to the Nineteenth Century, 12 vols., 8vo, the first three volumes of the collection being the History of the United States just mentioned. This work sprang from a desire to give an abridgment of the old Universal History, in 65 vols. The project was a failure. Besides these Histories, Dr. Ramsay wrote A Life of Washington, which was in the main an abridgment of Marshall's; Memoirs of Mrs. Martha Laurens Ramsay; A History of the Congregational Church in Charleston, and numerous Orations, Addresses, and Pamphlets of various kinds.

Dr. Ramsay did not rise to the dignity of a classical historian. His works are wanting in artistic treatment. But they are eminently truthful and accurate, and they can never be safely ignored by those who wish to be well acquainted with the history of the United States. He had the advantage of living in close relationship to the affairs which he describes, and in many of them he was an eye-witness and an actor; and he has withal, like John Marshall, that character for entire honesty and for sobriety of judgment, which makes his testimony, and in most cases also his opinions, authoritative and final.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON, 1742-1779, was a native of South Carolina, and one of the leading men who brought about the struggle for American Independence, and was a member of the Continental Congress at the time of his death. He compiled a History of the American Revolution.—JOHN DRAYTON, 1760-1822, son of William Henry Drayton and Governor of South Carolina. He wrote A View of South Carolina; and also edited the History of the American Revolution, left in MS. by his father.

## Henry Lee.

HENRY LEE, 1756-1818, the celebrated partisan leader in the war of Independence, wrote a valuable historical work, *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States*.

Lee was a native of Virginia, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1773. He was appointed by Congress to pronounce the Funeral Oration on the Death of Washington. In this oration occurs the phrase, which originated with Lee, "First in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen."

HENRY LEE, 1787-1837, son of the preceding, and a native of Virginia, was educated at William and Mary. He wrote *The Campaign of 1761 in the Carolinas*; *Observations on the Writings of Thomas Jefferson*; *The Life of the Emperor Napoleon*, etc.

ARTHUR LEE, M.D., 1740-1782, a native of Virginia, and a brother of Richard Henry Lee, took an active part in the political discussions which resulted in the separation of the American Colonies from England. He wrote *Letters by Monitor*; *Letters by Junius Americanus*; *Observations on Certain Commercial Transactions in France*, etc.

JOSIAH QUINCY, JR., 1744-1775, was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1763. He took an active part in the political discussions which led to the war of Independence. He published, in the *Boston Gazette*, in 1767, *Essays on the Oppressive Measures of the British Parliament*; in 1771-2, another series of *Essays of a like tenor*; in 1774, *Observations on the Act of Parliament commonly called the Boston Port Bill*.

JAMES SULLIVAN, LL.D., 1744-1808, was born at Berwick, Maine; was Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut in 1776; Member of Congress in 1782-3; Attorney-General from 1790 to 1807; and Governor of Massachusetts in 1807 and 1808. He published *Strictures on Mr. Thacher's Observations on the New England Clergy*; *Observations on the Government of the United States*; *The Path to Riches*; *Biography of Governor Hancock*; *The Altar of Baal thrown Down, or the French Nation Defeated*; *History of the District of Maine*; *History of Land Tillers in Massachusetts*; *Dissertation on the Constitutional Freedom of the Press*.

DAVID HUMPHREYS, LL.D., 1753-1818, was a native of Derby, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1771. He was a colonel in the army of the Revolution, and aide-de-camp to Washington. He was the author of a number of pieces in prose and verse, among which are: *A Poem on the Happiness of America*; *The Widow of Malabar*; and a *Life of General Putnam*.

## Bishop White.

RT. REV. WILLIAM WHITE, D.D., 1748-1836, for fifty years Bishop of Pennsylvania, and for the last forty years of that time presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the United States, though not a voluminous author, yet wrote several valuable works, and exercised in various ways an important influence on public opinion.

Bishop White was born in Philadelphia, and resided there all his life. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in 1765, and was ordained in England, as deacon in 1770, as priest in 1772, and as bishop in 1787. He was assistant of Christ Church and of St. Peter's, Philadelphia, from 1772 to 1779, and rector of both from 1779 to his death in 1836. He was



elected Bishop of Pennsylvania in 1786, and became senior Bishop on the death of Bishop Seabury, in 1796. He was chaplain to the Continental Congress during its sessions in Philadelphia in 1777.

Bishop White published the following works: *The Case of the Episcopal Church in the United States Considered*; *Lectures on the Catechism of the Episcopal Church*; *Comparative View of the Controversy between the Calvinists and the Arminians*; *Memoir of the Episcopal Church in the United States*; *Commentary on the Offices for the Ordaining of Priests and Deacons*.

Bishop White was a man of great moderation and good sense, and was revered by men of all denominations.

SAMUEL SEABURY, D.D., 1729-1796, was consecrated as Bishop of Connecticut in 1784, and was the first Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States. He published two volumes of Sermons, besides occasional Discourses. "Seabury was a man of strong native powers, of cultivated intellect, and extensive influence, and ardent in the cause of Episcopacy." — *Dr. John W. Francis*.

WILLIAM SMITH, D.D., 1727-1803, was a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, and a graduate of the University of that place, in the class of 1747. He emigrated to America soon after, and in 1754 became Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. His Works were printed in 2 vols., 8vo, in 1803, with a preface by Bishop White. They consisted chiefly of Addresses, Orations, Sermons, and Letters.

### Jonathan Mayhew.

REV. JONATHAN MAYHEW, 1720-1766, was one of those clergymen whose stirring eloquence helped to quicken the pulse of patriotic feeling.

Mayhew was a native of Martha's Vineyard, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1744. He was pastor of the West Church, Boston, from 1747 to his death in 1766. He preached, as early as 1750, a sermon in reference to the execution of Charles I., showing bold and independent views in regard to the extent of allegiance. He took an active part in the discussion upon the conduct of The Society for the Propagation of Christianity in Foreign Parts, on account of its alleged attempts to introduce Episcopacy into New England. The most striking and vigorous of his published discourses was *A Sermon on the Repeal of the Stamp Act*, in 1766.

#### ON THE REPEAL OF THE STAMP ACT.

"We have never known so quick and general a transition from the depth of sorrow to the height of joy, as on this occasion; nor, indeed, so great and universal a flow of either, on any other occasion whatever. It is very true, we have heretofore seen times of great adversity. We have known seasons of drought, dearth, and spreading mortal diseases; the pestilence walking in darkness, and the destruction wasting at noonday. We have seen wide devastations made by fire; and amazing tempests, the heavens on flame, the winds and waves roaring. We have known repeated earthquakes, threatening us with speedy destruction. We have been under great apprehensions by reason of formidable fleets of an enemy on our coasts, menacing fire and sword to all maritime towns. We have known times when the French and Savage armies made terrible havock on our frontiers, carrying all before them for a while; when we were not without fear that some capital towns in the colonies would fall into their merciless hands. Such times as these we have known: at some of which almost every 'face gathered paleness,' and the knees of all but the good and brave waxed feeble. But never have we known a season of such universal consternation and anx-



iety among the people of all ranks and ages, in these colonies, as was occasioned by that parliamentary procedure, which threatened us and our posterity with perpetual bondage and slavery. For they, as we generally suppose, are really slaves to all intents and purposes, who are obliged to labor and toil only for the benefit of others; or, which comes to the same thing, the fruit of whose labor and industry may be lawfully taken from them without their consent, and they justly punished if they refuse to surrender it on demand, or apply it to other purposes than those which their masters, of their mere grace and pleasure, see fit to allow. Nor are there many *American* understandings acute enough to distinguish any material difference between this being done by a *single* person, under the title of an absolute monarch, and done by a far-distant legislature consisting of *many* persons, in which they are not represented; and the members whereof, instead of feeling and sharing equally with them in the burden thus imposed, are eased by their own in proportion to the greatness and weight of it. It may be questioned, whether the ancient Greeks or Romans, or any other nation in which slavery was allowed, carried their idea of it much farther than this. So that our late apprehensions, and universal consternation, on account of ourselves and posterity, were far, very far indeed, from being groundless. For what is there in this world more wretched than for those who were born free, and have a right to continue so, to be made slaves themselves, and to think of leaving a race of slaves behind them; even though it be to masters confessedly the most humane and generous in the world! Or what wonder is it, if after groaning with a low voice for a while to no purpose, we at length groaned so loudly as to be heard more than three thousand miles; and to be pitied throughout Europe, wherever it is not hazardous to mention even the name of liberty, unless it be to reproach it, as only another name for sedition, faction, or rebellion?"

JEREMIAH LEAMING, D. D., 1719-1804, was a native of Middletown, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He was a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and was held in high estimation. He wrote *A Defence of the Episcopal Government of the Church; Evidences of the Truth of Christianity*, etc.

NATHAN STRONG, D. D., 1748-1816, was born at Coventry, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1769. He was pastor of the First Church, in Hartford. Publications: *The Doctrine of Eternal Misery Consistent with the Infinite Benevolence of God*; two volumes of *Sermons*; a large number of single *Discourses*. Dr. Strong contributed to the Hartford Collection of *Hymns*, and originated and edited *The Connecticut Evangelical Magazine*.

### Samuel Hopkins.

SAMUEL HOPKINS, D. D., 1721-1803, is celebrated in theological annals as the founder of the Hopkinsian scheme of divinity.

Hopkins was a native of Waterbury, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He studied theology under Jonathan Edwards, and preached at Great Barrington, Mass., at Newport, R. I., and other places. He published various works, but his chief performance was *The System of Doctrines contained in Divine Revelation*. "Hopkins sought to add to the five points of Calvinism the rather heterogeneous ingredient that holiness consists in pure, disinterested benevolence, and that all regard for self is necessarily sinful." — *Hildreth*.

JONATHAN EDWARDS, JR., D. D., 1745-1801, a son of the first President Edwards, was a graduate and a tutor of the College of New Jersey, and President of Union College, Schenectady. He published a number of *Sermons* and theological *Essays*, and was a contributor to the *New York Theological Magazine*.

REV. JEREMY BELKNAP, 1744-1798, a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. Chiefly known by his *History of New Hampshire*, 4 vols., and by his *American Biography*, 3 vols. He also wrote *Foresters*, a work descriptive of American manners, and marked by wit and humor. The strictly historical part of his work on New Hampshire is more valuable than that relating to its natural history, his attainments in such subjects being limited even for those times.

REV. ISAAC BACKUS, 1724-1806, a native of Connecticut, was a distinguished Baptist minister. He wrote *A History of New England with Particular Reference to the Baptists*.

ELHANAN WINCHESTER, 1751-1797, one of the earliest Universalist preachers of the United States, was born at Brookline, Massachusetts. He was at first a Baptist, preaching at Newton, Massachusetts, and on the Pedee River, South Carolina, but in 1781 became a preacher of universal restoration, and labored in Philadelphia and in England. He published *The Universal Restoration; Course of Lectures on the Prophecies; The Three War Trumpets; Progress of the Empire of Christ; Poems and Hymns*.

REV. JOHN HECKWELDER, 1743-1810, a native of Bedford, England, labored for many years as a Moravian missionary among the Delaware Indians, and published a series of papers containing the results of his observations upon their language, habits, and character. The views adopted by Heckwelder have been warmly attacked by General Cass and as warmly defended by Nathan Hale. Upon the whole, we may say that Cass's judgment of Heckwelder, as a man utterly wanting in accuracy of observation and in scientific spirit, has gained the day, although it is generally admitted that the Delawares whom he extols are the best and most docile of all the Indian tribes.

### Phillis Wheatley.

PHILLIS WHEATLEY, 1754-1784, was the negro phenomenon of the last century.

Phillis was a native of Senegal, Africa, brought in a slave-ship to Boston when a child, and bought in the slave-market of that city by Mrs. Wheatley, the wife of a Boston merchant. Mrs. Wheatley, wanting a maid to attend upon her person, and being pleased with the appearance of this child, gave her opportunities for mental culture. Phillis learned rapidly, studying not only the ordinary English branches, but Latin also. Her parts and attainments attracting attention, she was much noticed, and had the advantage of conversation and of social intercourse with the most educated and refined people in Boston. In 1772, she was taken to England, on account of her health, and while there a volume of her Poems was published under the patronage of the Countess of Huntingdon. She returned to Boston in 1773. Her master and mistress both dying soon after, and their son settling in England, Phillis, left without a protector, married a "Doctor" Peters, a man of her own race. The marriage was an unhappy one, and Phillis died in poverty and neglect.

MRS. ELIZABETH (GRAEME) FERGUSON, 1739-1801, was a native of Philadelphia, and a daughter of Dr. Thomas Graeme. She was married to Hugh H. Ferguson, a Scotchman, from whom she separated on the outbreak of the Revolution, because he adhered to the British Government. She was a woman of fine literary culture, and published numerous minor Poems and Letters. She translated also Fenelon's *Telemachus* into English heroic verse.

## Susanna Rowson.

SUSANNA ROWSON, 1761-1824, was famous in her day as the author of *Charlotte Temple*.

Mrs. Rowson was the daughter of Lieutenant William Haswell, of the British navy. At the age of seven she came with her father to New England. While still a child, she, by her precocious talents, won applause from James Otis and others in the highest circles in Boston. In 1784 she went to London, and in 1786 she was married there to William Rowson. About the same time she began authorship, and published in rapid succession several novels, — *Victoria, Mary or The Test of Honor, The Fille de Chambre, The Inquisitor, and Charlotte Temple*. The last-named work had a great success, 25,000 copies being sold, and is the only work by which she is now known. She wrote also *A Trip to Parnassus*, and *A Critique of Authors and Performers*.

In 1793, Mrs. Rowson returned to the United States, and was engaged as an actress for the next three years in Philadelphia and Boston. In 1796, she retired from the stage, and opening a school for young ladies, was very successful, having pupils from the West Indies, from the British provinces, and from all parts of the Union.

Both during her dramatic career and her career as a teacher, Mrs. Rowson kept her pen busy. Among the books which she wrote after her return to America, may be named two novels, *The Trials of the Heart*, and *Reuben and Rachel*; *Slaves in Algiers*, an Opera; *The French Patriot*, a Comedy; *The Volunteers*, a Farce founded on the Pennsylvania Whiskey Insurrection; besides several school-books, poetical addresses, and songs. The song, *America, Commerce, and Freedom*, was very popular.

MRS. MERCY WARREN, 1728-1814, the wife of Mr. James Warren, and a sister of James Otis, was born at Barnstable, Mass. Like the rest of her family, she was a zealous patriot, and exercised her talents in satirizing the royalists. She wrote *The Adulator*, as now acted in Upper Servia; and *The Group*, a satirical tragedy of similar character; *Poems, Dramatic and Miscellaneous*; *History of the Rise, Progress, and Termination of the American Revolution*, 3 vols., 8vo.

ST. GEORGE TUCKER, 1752-1827, was born in Bermuda, West Indies, but was educated in William and Mary College, Virginia, and in 1778 was married to Mrs. Randolph, the mother of John Randolph of Roanoke. Judge Tucker gained distinction as a jurist, and published several essays on professional topics. He is known in general literature by the following short poem only:

## STANZAS.

Days of my youth, ye have glided away;  
Hairs of my youth, ye are frosted and gray;  
Eyes of my youth, your keen sight is no more;  
Cheeks of my youth, ye are furrowed all o'er;  
Strength of my youth, all your vigor is gone;  
Thoughts of my youth, your gay visions are flown.

Days of my youth, I wish not your recall;  
Hairs of my youth, I'm content ye should fall;  
Eyes of my youth, you much evil have seen;  
Cheeks of my youth, bathed in tears have you been;  
Thoughts of my youth, ye have led me astray;  
Strength of my youth, why lament your decay?

Days of my age, ye will shortly be past;  
 Pains of my age, yet awhile ye can last;  
 Joys of my age, in true wisdom delight;  
 Eyes of my age, be religion your light;  
 Thoughts of my age, dread ye not the cold sod;  
 Hopes of my age, be ye fixed on your God.

JAMES MCCLURG, M. D., 1747-1825, was a native of Hampton, Virginia, and a fellow-student with Jefferson at William and Mary. McClurg studied medicine in Edinburgh and Paris. Dr. McClurg attained great eminence in his profession. In addition to his scientific attainments, he was well versed in literature, and occasionally used his pen for the amusement of the public. One of these productions, *The Belles of Williamsburg*, the joint production of Dr. McClurg and his friend Judge Tucker, had considerable notoriety. A few stanzas are quoted:

#### THE BELLES OF WILLIAMSBURG.

Myrtilla's beauties who can paint?  
 The well-turned form, the glowing teint,  
     May deck a common creature;  
 But who can make th' expressive soul  
 With lively sense inform the whole,  
     And light up every feature.

At church Myrtilla lowly kneels,  
 No passion but devotion feels,  
     No smiles her looks environ;  
 But let her thoughts to pleasure fly,  
 The basilisk is in her eye,  
     And on her tongue the Syren.

More vivid beauty—fresher bloom,  
 With tints from nature's richest loom  
     In Sylvia's features glow;  
 Would she Myrtilla's arts apply,  
 And catch the magic of her eye,  
     They'd rule the world below.

See Laura, sprightly nymph, advance,  
 Through all the mazes of the dance,  
     With light fantastic toe;  
 See laughter sparkle in her eyes—  
 At her approach new joys arise,  
     New fires within us glow.

Such sweetness in her looks is seen,  
 Such brilliant elegance of mien,  
     So jauntie and so airy;  
 Her image in our fancy reigns,  
 All night she gallops through our veins,  
     Like little Mab the fairy.

Aspasia next, with kindred soul,  
 Disdains the passions that control

Each gentle pleasing art;  
 Her sportive wit, her frolic lays,  
 And graceful form attract our praise,  
 And steal away the heart.

JONATHAN MITCHEL SEWALL, 1748-1808, was born at Salem, Massachusetts, and educated at Harvard. He published a volume of Poems, of considerable merit, but is chiefly known by his patriotic song, entitled *War and Washington*. It was written at the beginning of the war, and was sung by the army all over the country with great enthusiasm. He was the author of the couplet so much quoted,

No pent-up Utica contracts your powers,  
 But the whole boundless continent is yours.

ELIJAH FITCH, 1745-1788, a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1765, and minister of the church in Hopkinton, Mass., published a long poem in five books, on *The Beauties of Religion*, addressed to youth; and another poem of less extent, but like character, called *The Choice*.

REV. NATHANIEL EVANS, 1742-1767, was born in Philadelphia, and educated in the University of Pennsylvania. He went to England in 1765 for ordination, and returned as a missionary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He was stationed in Gloucester County, New Jersey, and remained there until his death, in 1767. He published a volume entitled *Poems on Several Occasions*. The poems show fine literary taste.

BENJAMIN CHURCH, M. D., 1734-1776, was a native of Newport, Rhode Island, and a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1754. He studied medicine in England, and was married there. On returning to America, he established himself in his profession in Boston. Church had considerable poetical abilities. His first poem was written while a student at college, and was called *The Choice*. It was in smooth, inoffensive heroic couplets, written professedly in imitation of Pomfret's poem of the same name. In 1765, after the passage of the stamp act, he published a satire, called *The Times*; in 1766, an elegy on Dr. Mayhew; in 1769, *An Address to a Provincial Bashaw, by a Son of Liberty*; in 1770, *An Elegy on the Death of Rev. George Whitefield*. In these more mature productions of his muse, Church displayed much poetical ability. His political satires, particularly, were vigorous and keen, and were on the side of liberty. But he was extravagant and irregular in his life, and being led by his necessities into treasonable practices, he was obliged in 1776 to leave for England. The vessel in which he sailed was never heard from.

JOHN BARTRAM, 1701-1777, was the father of American botany. He was born at Marple, Delaware County, Pennsylvania. Having a taste for botany, he established a botanical garden, the first ever attempted in America, and devoted himself to his favorite pursuit with a degree of sagacity and a singleness of purpose that made his name famous in both continents. He made no pretensions to literary skill, but his published observations show great shrewdness.

WILLIAM BARTRAM, 1739-1823, son of John B., inherited the tastes of his father, and devoted himself through life to his favorite pursuit. "*Bartram's Garden*," begun by the father and continued by the son, became famous. It was on the west bank of the Schuylkill, a little below Philadelphia, near where the Gray's Ferry bridge now stands. Bartram never married. He spent five years in traversing the South Atlantic States, studying the natural history of the region, and in 1791 published his observations in an 8vo volume, with a map and plates. The title of his work is *Travels through North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida, the Cherokee Country, etc., containing an Account of the Soil and Natural Productions of those Regions, together with Observations on the Manners of the Indians*. "It is a delightful specimen of the enthusiasm with which the lover of nature, and particularly the botanist, surveys the beautiful and wonderful productions which are



scattered over the face of the earth." Bartram made some other contributions to scientific and to popular literature, but the work just named was his chief production. After returning from his Southern expedition, he lived in quiet seclusion at the old homestead, where he was often visited by scientific travellers. Dunlap, the painter and historian, gives the following sketch of Bartram's appearance, on the occasion of a visit of this kind, in 1797 :

"Arrived at the botanist's garden, we approached an old man, who, with a rake in his hand, was breaking the clods of earth on a tulip bed. His hat was old, and flapped over his face; his coarse shirt was seen near his neck, as he wore no cravat or kerchief; his waistcoat and breeches were both of leather, and his shoes were tied with leather strings. We approached and accosted him. He ceased his work, and entered into conversation with the ease and politeness of nature's nobleman. His countenance was expressive of benignity and happiness. This was the botanist, traveller, and philosopher we had come to see. He pointed out many curious plants."

ELIAS BOUDINOT, 1740-1821, a native of Philadelphia, but resident for the most part in New Jersey, espoused actively the cause of the Revolution. He was at one time President of the Congress, and was for ten years Director of the Mint. He was the first President of the American Bible Society, and a liberal benefactor of benevolent and literary institutions. He wrote some works which attracted very general attention. The *Second Advent of the Messiah*; *The Age of Revelation*, a reply to Paine; *The Star in the West*, a work intended to prove that the American Indians are the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel.

REV. WILLIAM LINN, 1752-1808, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1772. He was a Presbyterian minister, and served as chaplain in the American army. He enjoyed a high reputation as a pulpit orator. Besides numerous Sermons on special occasions, he published in 1791 a volume of *Discourses on the Leading Personages of Scripture History*, and in 1794 another, entitled *The Signs of the Times*. Of his special sermons, the one published in 1800, on the Death of Washington, is the most noted. An extract is given :

#### WASHINGTON.

"There was in him that assemblage of qualities which constitutes real greatness; and these qualities were remarkably adapted to the conspicuous part which he was called to perform. He was not tinsel, but gold; not a pebble, but a diamond; not a meteor, but a sun. Were he compared with the sages and the heroes of antiquity, he would gain by the comparison, or rather, he would be found to be free from the blemishes, and to unite the excellencies of them all. Like Fabius, he was prudent; like Hannibal, he was unappalled by difficulties; like Cyrus, he conciliated affection; like Cimon, he was frugal; like Philopemon, he was humble; and like Pompey, he was successful. If we compare him with characters in the Sacred Records, he combined the exploits of Moses and of Joshua, not only by conducting us safely across the Red Sea, and through the wilderness, but by bringing us into the promised land; like David, he conquered an insulting Goliath, and rose to the highest honors from an humble station; like Hezekiah, he ruled; and like Josiah, at his death there is a mourning 'as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon.'"

GEORGE R. MINOT, 1758-1802, was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1778. He studied law in the same office with Fisher Ames, and became a Judge. He wrote two historical works which are held in high repute, *A History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay*, from 1748 to 1765, and *The Rebellion in Massachusetts* in 1786.

JOSEPH BELLAMY, D. D., 1719-1790, a learned and able theologian of the Edwards school, born in Connecticut and educated at Yale. His works have been published in 3 vols., Svo. The principal are *The True Religion Delineated*; *The Nature and Glory of the Gospel*; *Letters and Dialogues on Love to God, Faith in Christ, and Assurance of a Title to Eternal Life*.



## CHAPTER III.

FROM 1800 TO 1830.

THE famous taunt of the *Edinburgh Review*, "Who reads an American book?" had its sting in the fact that in those days there was a real dearth of authorship in the United States.

The earlier colonial literature was already among the things of the past. The literary activity of the Revolutionary period had subsided with the subsidence of the political ferment in which that special activity originated. After the achievement of Independence and the establishment of a national Government, the American people were too busy in the work of material progress to give much attention to literature and science. There were, indeed, some honorable exceptions to this remark. But on the whole, the growth of the nation in this direction was by no means equal to its progress in other respects.

The time since the year 1800 may be conveniently divided, so far as literature is concerned, into three periods, the first ending in 1830, the second in 1850, and the last coming down to the present time. These periods constitute, accordingly, our Third, Fourth, and Fifth Chapters.

Chapter Third, 1800-1830, represents the national literature in its incipient, formative condition, under the new order of things, and is comparatively weak and meagre.

Chapter Fourth, 1830-1850, is much more abundant in materials and strength.

Chapter Fifth, 1850-1873, far exceeds all the preceding in the abundance and quality of its materials, and shows the nation to be, at length, in its intellectual activity, thoroughly self-reliant, and nearly, if not quite, abreast of its older transatlantic neighbors.

The period constituting Chapter Third, though confessedly weak, would

appear stronger than it now does, were it not that many writers who acquired celebrity in that period continued their literary activity far on towards the middle of the century, and that some, who, like the veteran Bryant, were famous as far back as 1825, still live to add yearly to their laurels.

Among the writers who gave lustre to the period now under consideration, but who, happily for us, were spared to swell the treasures of a later day, may be named Bryant, Halleck, Paulding, Verplanck, Irving, Cooper, Kennedy, Percival, Pierpont, John Howard Payne, Miss Leslie, Miss Sedgwick, Mrs. Sigourney, Mrs. Hale, Mrs. Willard, Mrs. Phelps, the veteran magazinist John Neal, and the eminent theologians, Dr. Samuel Miller and Dr. Archibald Alexander, all of whom had become writers of note before the year 1830.

In some instances it has been difficult to determine to which of these periods a particular writer should be assigned. The rule which it has been intended to observe has been to consider a man as belonging to that period in which his literary productiveness has been greatest, and in which he may fairly be said to have culminated.

The writers included in Chapter III. are divided into seven sections: 1. The Poets, beginning with Robert Treat Paine; 2. Miscellaneous Prose Writers, beginning with Charles Brockden Brown; 3. Scientific Writers, beginning with Wilson the Ornithologist; 4. Writers on Political Economy, beginning with Matthew Carey; 5. Legal and Political Writers, beginning with Chancellor Kent; 6. Writers of Biography and History, beginning with Chief-Justice Marshall; 7. Theological Writers, beginning with Samuel Stanhope Smith.

#### I. THE POETS.

##### Robert Treat Paine, Jr.

ROBERT TREAT PAINE, JR., 1773-1811, was the author of several poems which had a temporary notoriety, but he is now almost exclusively known, so far as he is known at all, by a patriotic song, called *Adams and Liberty*.

Mr. Paine was a son of the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, Robert Treat Paine, and was named originally *Thomas Paine*. But on his own application, his name was changed by the Legislature to that of his father.

Paine was born at Taunton, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1792. He began writing poetry early in life, and nearly all his college exercises were in verse. About the time of his graduation, the players made their first appearance in Boston. Theatrical life and people suited Paine's tastes, and most of his brief career after this was connected with the dramatic profession. He became fascinated with one of the actresses, and married her. He wrote theatrical criticisms and prologues, and engaged in various

other literary projects, but became dissipated, and died prematurely, with a reputation for shining abilities, but without having achieved any permanent success.

His two chief poems, after the patriotic song already named, were *The Invention of Letters*, and *The Ruling Passion*.

After his death, Mr. Paine's poetry gradually declined in popular estimation. It was pronounced tawdry, stilted, and conventional, the poetry of books and not of the heart. There has been, however, some reaction from this sweeping condemnation, and he is now generally allowed, by those familiar with the subject, to have possessed talents of a very high order.

#### ADAMS AND LIBERTY.

Ye sons of Columbia, who bravely have fought  
For those rights, which unstained from your sires had descended,  
May you long taste the blessings your valour has bought,  
And your sons reap the soil which your fathers defended;

'Mid the reign of mild peace,

May your nation increase,

With the glory of Rome and the wisdom of Greece;  
And ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,  
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves.

In a clime whose rich vales feed the marts of the world,  
Whose shores are unshaken by Europe's commotion,  
The trident of commerce should never be hurl'd,

To increase the legitimate powers of the ocean,

But should pirates invade,

Though in thunder array'd,

Let your cannon declare the free charter of trade.

While France her huge limbs bathes recumbent in blood,  
And society's base threats with wide dissolution;  
May peace, like the dove who return'd from the flood,  
Find an ark of abode in our mild constitution.

But though peace is our aim,

Yet the boon we disclaim,

If bought by our sovereignty, justice, or fame.

'Tis the fire of the flint each American warms:

Let Rome's haughty victors beware of collision;

Let them bring all the vassals of Europe in arms,

We're a world by ourselves, and disdain a provision.

While, with patriot pride,

To our laws we're allied,

No foe can subdue us, no faction divide.

Our mountains are crowned with imperial oak,

Whose roots, like our liberties, ages have nourished,

But long ere our nation submits to the yoke,

Not a tree shall be left on the field where it flourish'd.

Should invasion impend,

Every grove would descend

From the hill-tops they shaded, our shores to defend.

Should the tempest of war overshadow our land,

Its bolts could ne'er rend Freedom's temple asunder;



For, unmov'd, at its portal would Washington stand,  
 And repulse, with his breast, the assaults of the thunder!  
     His sword from the sleep  
     Of its scabbard would leap,  
 And conduct, with its point, every flash to the deep.

Let fame to the world sound America's voice;  
 No intrigues can her sons from their government sever;  
 Her pride are her statesmen — their laws are her choice;  
 And shall flourish till Liberty slumbers forever.  
     Then unite heart and hand,  
     Like Leonidas' band,  
 That ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,  
 While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves.

### Fessenden.

THOMAS GREEN FESSENDEN, 1771-1837, gained much notoriety as a humorous and satirical writer, under the name of Christopher Caustic. His two chief poems were *Terrible Tractoration*, and *The Country Lovers*.

Fessenden was a native of Walpole, New Hampshire, and a graduate of Dartmouth, of the class of 1796. He went to England in 1801, to introduce some mechanical invention. The machine failed, and its inventor fell into want. To relieve himself from his pecuniary troubles, he made a literary venture which was as successful as his mechanical ones had been disastrous. A man by the name of Perkins was at that time making a great noise by employing galvanism in the cure of disease. He used for this purpose what he called "metallic tractors." Fessenden seized the occasion to write his best known poem. Its full title is: "Terrible Tractoration, a Poetical Petition against Galvanizing Trumpery and the Perkinistic Institution, in four Cantos, most respectfully addressed to the Royal College of Physicians, by Christopher Caustic, M. D., LL. D., A. S. S., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Aberdeen, and Member of no less than nineteen very learned Societies." The poem is written professedly in the interest of the faculty and against Perkins, but is in fact a satire upon the medical profession. The poem made a decided hit, and gained the author both money and fame.

On returning to America, Fessenden engaged in several literary and political enterprises, with varying success, and finally settled down as a writer on agricultural subjects. He edited for some years the *New England Farmer*, the *Horticultural Register*, and the *Silk Manual*. Hawthorne gives the following picture of Fessenden near the close of his career:

"In January, 1836, I became, and continued for a few months, an inmate of Mr. Fessenden's family. It was my first acquaintance with him. His image is before my mind's eye at this moment; slowly approaching me with a lamp in his hand, his hair gray, his face solemn and pale, his tall and portly figure bent with heavier infirmity than befitted his years. His dress — though he had improved in this particular since middle life — was marked by a truly scholastic negligence. He greeted me kindly, and with plain, old-fashioned courtesy; though I fancied that he somewhat regretted the interruption of his evening studies. After a few moments' talk, he invited me to accompany him to his study, and give my opinion on some passages of satirical verse, which were to be inserted in a new edition of '*Terrible Tractoration*.' Years before I had lighted on an illustrated copy of this poem, bestrewn with venerable dust, in a corner of a college library; and it seemed strange and whimsical that I should find it still in progress of composition, and be consulted about it by Doctor Caustic himself. While Mr. Fessenden read, I had leisure to glance



around at his study, which was very characteristic of the man and his occupations. The table, and great part of the floor, was covered with books and pamphlets on agricultural subjects, newspapers from all quarters, manuscript articles for the *New England Farmer*, and manuscript stanzas for 'Terrible Tractoration.' There was such a litter as always gathers around a literary man. It bespoke, at once, Mr. Fessenden's amiable temper and abstracted habits, that several members of the family, old and young, were sitting in the room, and engaged in conversation, apparently without giving him the least disturbance. A specimen of Doctor Caustic's inventive genius was seen in the 'Patent Steam and Hot-water Stove' which heated the apartment, and kept up a pleasant singing sound, like that of a tea-kettle,—thereby making the fireside more cheerful. It appears to me, that, having no children of flesh and blood, Mr. Fessenden had contracted a fatherly fondness for this stove, as being his mental progeny; and it must be owned that the stove well deserved his affection, and repaid it with much warmth."

### Joseph Hopkinson.

JOSEPH HOPKINSON, LL.D., 1770-1842, is known in literature by a single brief production only, the patriotic song of *Hail Columbia*.

Hopkinson was a Philadelphian, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, was a member of Congress, and, in 1828, was appointed United States District Judge. He delivered and published several addresses before literary societies, but is now known almost exclusively by the popular song already named. He was a son of the Francis Hopkinson, of Revolutionary memory, who is described in the preceding chapter.

JOHN BLAIR LINN, 1777-1804, a native of Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and an assistant minister to Dr. Ewing, in the First Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, was the author of *The Gallic Orphan*, a drama, acted in New York; *The Power of Genius*, a Poem; *Valerian*, a Poem in blank verse; and 2 volumes of *Miscellania*, prose and verse.

CHARLES PINCKNEY SUMNER, 1766-1839, the father of Charles Sumner, was born at Milton, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1796. He studied law under Josiah Quincy, was appointed High-Sheriff of the County of Suffolk in 1825, and retained the office until 1839. He published *The Compass*, a poetical performance; *Eulogy on Washington*; *Letters on Speculative Masonry*, etc.

### Francis S. Key.

FRANCIS SCOTT KEY, 1779-1843, is, like Hopkinson, indebted for literary celebrity to the composition of a single patriotic song, *The Star-Spangled Banner*.

Mr. Key was born in Frederick County, Maryland, and educated at St. John's College, Annapolis. He practised law first in Fredericktown, and afterwards in Washington, where he became District Attorney. After his death, his poems were collected by H. V. D. Johns and published in Baltimore. The only one of any celebrity is *The Star-Spangled Banner*, already named. It was composed in 1814, on the occasion of the bombardment of Fort McHenry, when the author was a prisoner in the hands of the attacking British.

WILLIAM MUNFORD, 1775-1825, was a native of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and a graduate of William and Mary College. He studied law; was a member of the House of Delegates, 1797-1801; Senator, 1801-1805; Member of the Privy Council, 1805-1811; and Clerk of the House of Delegates, 1811-1825. Besides several volumes of *Law Reports*, he published

a volume of Poems and Prose articles, containing versifications of Ossian, Homer, etc. His chief literary performance was a translation of the Iliad into blank verse. This work was reviewed at length by Felton in the North American Review, by C. A. Bristed in the American Whig Review, and by Frothingham in the Christian Examiner. It is by general consent an accurate and scholarly version, and is entitled to an honorable place in the long line of illustrious attempts to give to the world an English Homer.

### Washington Allston.

WASHINGTON ALLSTON, 1779-1843, a native of South Carolina, is known chiefly as a painter. He wrote, however, with great ease and no little ability, both in prose and verse. His principal publications are The Sylphs of the Seasons and Other Poems, The Romance of Monaldi, and Lectures on Art. Mr. Allston was greatly distinguished also for his conversational powers. "His tongue wrought on his associates and acquaintances like an enchanter's spell, preventing them taking any note of time; and the small hours would be close upon them before they had thought of retiring." A short passage is quoted from the romance of Monaldi. The scene is one in which Landi, the father, is trying to persuade his daughter to marry a man whom she does not love:

#### LOVE MATCHES.

"My dear father," said Rosalie, "I would that I could reason on this subject, but — indeed I cannot."

"Strange! You hint not even an objection, and yet — Do you think I overrate him?"

"No; he deserves all you say of him; but yet —"

"You would still reject him?"

Rosalie was silent.

"If you esteem, you may certainly love; nay, it will follow of course."

"Did you always think so, sir?"

"Perhaps not. When I was young, I was no doubt fanciful, like others."

"And yet you did not marry until past thirty."

"Well, child?"

"My mother died when I was too young to know her; but I have heard her character so often from yourself and others, that I have it now as fresh before me as if she had never been taken from us. Was she not mild and gentle?"

"As the dew of heaven."

"And her mind?"

"The seat of every grace and virtue."

"And her person too was beautiful?"

"Except yourself, I have not seen a creature so lovely."

"And did she make you a *good* wife?"

Landi turned pale. "Rosalie — my child — why remind me, by these cruel questions, of a loss which the whole world cannot repair?"

"She was then all you wished; and yet I have heard that yours was a *love match*."

"No more," cried Landi, averting his face. "You have conquered."

### Clement C. Moore.

CLEMENT C. MOORE, LL. D., 1779-1863, son of the late Bishop Moore, was a native of New York city and a graduate of Columbia College. He was for a long time Professor of Oriental and Greek Literature in the Episcopal Theological Seminary, New York. He published a Hebrew and Greek Lexicon, a volume of Poems, and some other works; but will long be gratefully remembered as the author of those sprightly lines:

## A VISIT FROM ST. NICHOLAS.

'Twas the night before Christmas, when all through the house  
Not a creature was stirring, not even a mouse;  
The stockings were hung by the chimney with care,  
In hopes that St. NICHOLAS soon would be there;  
The children were nestled all snug in their beds,  
While visions of sugar-plums danced in their heads:  
And mamma in her 'kerchief, and I in my cap,  
Had just settled our brains for a long winter's nap:  
When out on the lawn there arose such a clatter,  
I sprang from the bed to see what was the matter.  
Away to the window I flew like a flash,  
Tore open the shutters and threw up the sash.  
The moon, on the breast of the new fallen snow,  
Gave the lustre of mid-day to objects below,  
When, what to my wandering eyes should appear,  
But a miniature sleigh, and eight tiny reindeer,  
With a little old driver, so lively and quick,  
I knew in a moment it must be St. Nick.  
More rapid than eagles his coursers they came,  
And he whistled, and shouted, and called them by name:  
"Now, *Dasher!* now, *Dancer!* now, *Prancer,* and *Vixen!*  
On, *Comet!* on, *Cupid!* on, *Donder* and *Blitzen!*  
To the top of the porch! to the top of the wall!  
Now dash away! dash away! dash away all!"  
As dry leaves that before the wild hurricane fly,  
When they meet with an obstacle, mount to the sky:  
So up to the housetop the coursers they flew,  
With the sleigh full of toys, and St. Nicholas too.  
And then, in a twinkling, I heard on the roof  
The prancing and pawing of each little hoof—  
As I drew in my head, and was turning around,  
Down the chimney St. Nicholas came with a bound;  
He was dressed all in fur, from his head to his foot,  
And his clothes were all tarnished with ashes and soot;  
A bundle of toys he had flung on his back,  
And he looked like a pedlar just opening his pack.  
His eyes—how they twinkled! his dimples how merry!  
His cheeks were like roses, his nose like a cherry!  
His droll little mouth was drawn up like a bow,  
And the beard of his chin was as white as the snow;  
The stump of a pipe he held tight in his teeth,  
And the smoke it encircled his head like a wreath;  
He had a broad face and a little round belly,  
That shook when he laughed, like a bowlful of jelly.  
He was chubby and plump, a right jolly old elf,  
And I laughed when I saw him, in spite of myself;  
A wink of his eye and a twist of his head,  
Soon gave me to know I had nothing to dread;  
He spoke not a word, but went straight to his work,  
And filled all the stockings; then turned with a jerk,

And laying his finger aside of his nose,  
 And giving a nod, up the chimney he rose;  
 He sprang to his sleigh, to his team gave a whistle,  
 And away they all flew like the down of a thistle.  
 But I heard him exclaim, ere he drove out of sight,  
*"Happy Christmas to all, and to all a good-night."*

RICHARD ALSOP, 1761-1815, was a native of Middletown, Connecticut. He studied for a while at Yale, but did not graduate, preferring to devote himself to the study of languages. He was familiar not only with the Latin and Greek, but also with the French, Spanish, and Italian. In connection with Theodore Dwight, he published in Hartford, in 1791, a series of humorous papers called *The Echo*. These were clever travesties and exaggerations of current publications, — scientific twaddle, spread-eagle orations, pompous state-papers, — whatever seemed to offer a target for the shafts of ridicule. Citizen Genet's processions, Governor Hancock's messages, Jefferson's inaugurals are among the topics thus put into polished pentameters. Among the other works of Alsop were *A Poem to the Memory of Washington*, *The Enchanted Lake of the Fairy Morgana*, *The Charms of Fancy*.

### Robert Dinsmoor.

ROBERT DINSMOOR, 1757-1836, commonly known as the "Rustic Bard," published in 1828 a volume called *Incidental Poems*.

Dinsmoor belonged to one of the old Scotch-Irish Presbyterian families who settled the town of Londonderry, New Hampshire. His education was very limited, and he continued to the last a sturdy country farmer. But he had drunk inspiration from Robert Burns, and had much of the same doric humor. Whittier, in his charming book, *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches*, has given a genial picture of Dinsmoor, in his old age.

"The last time I saw him he was chaffering in the market-place of my native village (Haverhill), swapping potatoes, and onions, and pumpkins, for tea, coffee, molasses, and, if the truth be told, New England rum. Threescore years and ten "hung o'er his back," yet he stood stoutly and sturdily in his thick shoes of cowhide, like one accustomed to tread independently the soil of his own acres—his broad, honest face seamed by care and darkened by exposure to 'all the airts that blow,' and his white hair flowing in patriarchal glory beneath his felt hat. A genial, jovial, large-hearted old man, simple as a child, and betraying neither in look nor manner that he was accustomed to

'Feed on thoughts which voluntarily make  
 Harmonious numbers.'"

Dinsmoor wrote sometimes in plain English, but more frequently in the Scottish dialect. The following is a favorable specimen of his style, and is remarkable as being written at the age of seventeen. The piece is called *Skip's Last Advice*, and is in commemoration of a favorite old dog "who had survived his fifteenth year."

#### SKIP'S LAST ADVICE.

Tent weel! for 'tis SKIP's last advice!  
 He warns ye a' now to be wise;  
 Take heed, for he'll no tell you 't twice,  
     For now he's gawin'  
 To lea' the filthy fleas and lice,  
     That us'd to gnaw 'im.

After breakfast he lay down;  
 Quoth he, "I fear I shall die soon,

- Because I canna sing my tune;  
     I used to sing,  
 Till a' the hills an' vallies round  
     Like bells wad ring.
- "Hear me a' sizes o' my kind,  
 Baith young an' auld, keep this in mind,  
 An' hearken to what I've design'd  
     Now to advise ye:  
 Be guid, an' they'll be hard to find,  
     That will despise ye.
- "Do a' you're able for your bluid,  
 And forward a' your master's guid—  
 You ought to do't since you're allow'd  
     To serve mankind;  
 The best that e'er on four foot stood,  
     This law shall find.
- "Let generations yet to breed,  
 Keep mind o' this, when we are dead!  
 I'm gaun the gate alack wi' speed,  
     O' a' the earth!  
 Wow! but they're simpletons indeed  
     Wha live in mirth.
- "Don't you like those your guid time spend,  
 But aye think on your latter end;  
 If you've done ill, try to amend,  
     An' gi'e aye praise,  
 An' thank the ane wha did you send  
     Sae mony days.
- "I maun hae done, farewell, adien!  
 Farewell to Master Billy too,  
 I hae na breath to name enow;  
     Death's come to plunder—  
 He's taken me for ane I trow,  
     Sae I knock under."

### Levi Frisbie.

LEVI FRISBIE, 1784-1822, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1802. He was Latin Tutor in the College, then Professor of Latin, and from 1817 to 1822 was Professor of Moral Philosophy. An octavo volume was published after his death, containing some of his poems and of his philosophical lectures.

### Samuel Woodworth.

SAMUEL WOODWORTH, 1785-1842, a poet of some note, is the author of the familiar lyric, *The Old Oaken Bucket*.

Woodworth was born in Scituate, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of a printer, and was engaged at different times in a large number of periodicals, of one kind or another. He



published, *Beasts at Law*, or *Zoölogical Jurisprudence*; *Quarter-Day*, or the *Horrors of the First of May*; and many short poems. One of his lyrics, already named, has been a general favorite, and is likely to live.

#### THE OLD OAKEN BUCKET.

How dear to this heart are the scenes of my childhood,  
 When fond recollection presents them to view;  
 The orchard, the meadow, the deep tangled wild wood,  
 And every loved spot which my infancy knew;  
 The wide spreading pond, and the mill which stood by it,  
 The bridge and the rock where the cataract fell;  
 The cot of my father, the dairy-house nigh it,  
 And e'en the rude bucket which hung in the well,  
 The old oaken bucket, the iron-bound bucket,  
 The moss-covered bucket which hung in the well.

That moss-covered vessel I hail as a treasure;  
 For often, at noon, when returned from the field,  
 I found it the source of an exquisite pleasure,  
 The purest and sweetest that nature can yield.  
 How ardent I seized it with hands that were glowing,  
 And quick to the white-pebbled bottom it fell;  
 Then soon, with the emblem of truth overflowing,  
 And dripping with coolness, it rose from the well;  
 The old oaken bucket, the iron-bound bucket,  
 The moss-covered bucket arose from the well.

How sweet from the green mossy brim to receive it,  
 As, pois'd on the curb, it inclined to my lips!  
 Not a full blushing goblet could tempt me to leave it,  
 Though fill'd with the nectar that Jupiter sips.  
 And now, far removed from the loved situation,  
 The tears of regret will intrusively swell,  
 As fancy reverts to my father's plantation,  
 And sighs for the bucket which hangs in the well;  
 The old oaken bucket, the iron-bound bucket,  
 The moss-covered bucket which hangs in his well.

ROBERT WALN, JR., 1797-1824, was a native and resident of Philadelphia, and a member of one of the oldest and most honored families of that city. He received a liberal education, but did not engage in professional life. He published, in 1819, *The Hermit in Philadelphia*, describing the various scenes and incidents of city life. His other publications are *American Bards*, a satire; *Touches at the Times*; *Life of Lafayette*, etc.

#### Hillhouse.

JAMES A. HILLHOUSE, 1789-1841, was a poet of national reputation, his best work being the drama of *Hadad*, published in 1825.

Hillhouse was a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1808. He retired from commercial life in 1824, and passed the remainder of his life in elegant leisure at *Sachem's Wood*, near New Haven. He delivered several able orations, and published a

number of poems that have been warmly commended. These are: *The Judgment*, a Vision; *Percy's Masque*, a drama; *Hadad*, a sacred drama, and one or two shorter pieces. The best of his orations, perhaps, is the Phi Beta Kappa discourse in 1826, *On Some of the Considerations which should influence an Epic or a Tragic Writer in the Choice of an Era*. Hillhouse's poetry, although at one time ranked very high by critics, is now but little read by the public. A collected edition of his works, in 2 vols., 8vo, was published in 1839.

RICHARD DABNEY, 1786-1825, a scholar and a poet of rare excellence, was a native and resident of Virginia, and belonging to an ancient family known in early times in England as Daubeney, and in France as D'Aubigné. Mr. Dabney was one of those who escaped with his life at the burning of the theatre in Richmond, in 1811, though he suffered severely, and died prematurely in consequence. He was specially noted for his elegant scholarship in Greek and Latin, also for his acquaintance with English and Italian literature. He published a volume of Poems, chiefly translations from the Greek of Euripides, Alcaeus, Tyr-tarus, and Sappho, from the Latin of Seneca and Martial, and from the Italian of Petrarch and others, which were marked with fine taste and accurate scholarship.

JOHN M. HARNEY, M. D., 1789-1825, was born in Sussex County, Delaware. In 1791, the family removed to Tennessee, and afterwards to Louisiana. He studied medicine, and settled at Bardstown, Kentucky. After practising for four years, he went abroad and travelled in Great Britain, France, and Spain, and receiving a naval appointment, spent several years in Buenos Ayres. On returning to the United States, he settled at Savannah, Georgia, but losing his health returned to Bardstown, and died there. He published *Crystalina*, a Fairy Tale, in six cantos, and left a number of poems in manuscript, some of which were published afterwards in magazines.

### Joseph Rodman Drake.

JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE, 1795-1820, gave promise of the highest excellence as a poet. His early death caused profound regret. He is chiefly known as the author of *The Culprit Fay*, which is his largest poem, and *The American Flag*, which is the most popular.

Drake was a native of New York. He was a poet almost from the cradle, and he began at a very early age to contribute to the periodicals. He and Fitz Green Halleck, under the name of Croaker & Co., wrote a number of witty sallies, which had much temporary celebrity. His poem, *The American Flag*, appeared originally as one of the Croaker articles. Drake's poetical abilities were of a high order, and had he lived the ordinary term of life, he would probably have produced some great work of art. He died at the age of twenty-five. Drake and Halleck were very intimate. "The Culprit Fay arose out of a conversation in the summer of 1819, in which Drake, De Kay, Cooper, and Halleck were speaking of the Scottish streams and their adaptation to the uses of poetry by their numerous romantic associations. Cooper and Halleck maintained that our own rivers furnished no such capabilities, while Drake, as usual, took the opposite side of the argument; and to make his position good, he produced in three days *The Culprit Fay*."—*Duyckinck*. The scene of the poem is laid in the Highlands of the Hudson, and all the myriad life of field and flood peculiar to that region is transformed by the magic wand of the poet's fancy into a sort of Mid-summer Night's Dream.

## THE AMERICAN FLAG.

Only the first and last stanzas of this familiar piece are given. The last four lines were written by Halleck.

When Freedom, from her mountain height,  
Unfurled her standard to the air,  
She tore the azure robe of night,  
And set the stars of glory there!  
She mingled with its gorgeous dyes  
The milky baldrick of the skies,  
And striped its pure celestial white  
With streakings of the morning light;  
Then, from his mansion in the sun,  
She called her eagle bearer down,  
And gave into his mighty hand  
The symbol of her chosen land!

Flag of the free heart's hope and home,  
By angel hands to valour given;  
Thy stars have lit the welkin dome,  
And all thy hues were born in heaven!  
Forever float that standard sheet!  
Where breathes the foe that falls before us—  
With freedom's soil beneath our feet,  
And freedom's banner streaming o'er us?

The friendship between Halleck and Drake. was of the most beautiful and tender kind. Halleck's tribute to the memory of his friend has become classical.

## ON THE DEATH OF JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE.

Green be the turf above thee,  
Friend of my better days!  
None knew thee but to love thee,  
Nor named thee but to praise.

Tears fell, when thou wert dying,  
From eyes unused to weep,  
And long where thou art lying,  
Will tears the cold turf steep.

When hearts, whose truth was proven,  
Like thine, are laid in earth,  
There should a wreath be woven  
To tell the world their worth.

And I, who woke each morrow  
To clasp thy hand in mine,  
Who shared thy joy and sorrow,  
Whose weal and woe were mine—

It should be mine to braid it  
Around thy faded brow,  
But I've in vain essayed it,  
And feel I cannot now.

REV. CARLOS WILCOX, 1794-1827, was born at Newport, New Hampshire. He was graduated at Middlebury College, and afterwards studied theology at Andover. He had several pastoral charges in Connecticut, but had frequent interruptions in his ministry, as in his studies, on account of ill health. He contemplated an extended Poem in five books, on *The Age of Benevolence*. He published the First Book during his life. After his death, his Remains were published, containing *The Age of Benevolence* (the First Book and portions of the second, third, and fourth), and *The Religion of Taste*, also incomplete. "The poems of Wilcox abound in passages of rural description of remarkable accuracy. The greater portion is, however, occupied with reflections on the power and beneficence of the Deity in the constitution of the material universe and the human mind. His verse always maintains correctness and dignity of expression, and often rises to passages of sublimity." — *Duyckinck*.

JOHN G. C. BRAINARD, 1796-1828, was a poet of some note in the last generation. A volume of his poems, with a biographical memoir, was edited in 1832 by his friend and brother poet, John G. Whittier. Brainard was a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale, and a lawyer by profession.

GRENVILLE MELLEN, LL.D., 1799-1841, was born at Biddeford, Maine. He was graduated at Cambridge; studied law; practised in North Yarmouth from 1823 to 1828; after that spent five years in Boston; then removed to New York, and resided there the rest of his life. He was devoted to literary pursuits, wrote much for the periodicals, and was considered at the time a poet of high order. Time has gradually reversed the verdict, and even now, after the lapse of only thirty years, he is almost unknown. The following are the titles of some of his works: *Our Chronicle of Twenty-six*, a satire; *Glad Tales and Sad Tales*, a collection of prose pieces; *The Martyr's Triumph and Other Poems*; *The Rest of Empire*, etc. "As a poet he enjoyed a higher reputation in his lifetime than his works will preserve. They are without vigor of thought or language, and are often dreamy, mystic, and unintelligible. In his writings there is no evidence of creative genius; no original, clear, manly thought; no spirited and natural descriptions of life and nature; no humor, no pathos, no passion; nothing that appeals to the common sympathies of mankind." — *Griswold*.

### Robert C. Sands.

ROBERT C. SANDS, 1799-1832, was a writer of great promise, whose early death was universally regretted. He wrote, conjointly with his friend Eastburn, a poem of some celebrity, called *Yamoyden*.

Sands was a native of the city of New York, and a graduate of Columbia College, of the class of 1815. He was one of a literary coterie which flourished in New York in the early part of the century, and which included in its membership Bryant, Paulding, Verplauk, Irving, Halleck, Eastburn, and others. Eastburn and Sands both died early. They were young men of great literary promise. They wrote conjointly a poem called *Yamoyden*, which made some noise at the time. Sands was a lawyer by profession, and was gaining a good degree of professional success; but his talents and taste were so decidedly literary that he gradually abandoned the law and gave himself up entirely to literature. He wrote for, or edited, several magazines, and for the last few years of his life was editor of *The Commercial Advertiser*. He had a special fancy for literary copartnerships, and several of his publications were made in this way. Sands, Verplanck, and Bryant wrote in this way *The Talisman*, a sort of illustrated annual, 3 vols. The same party, with the addition of Leggett and Miss Sedgwick, wrote *Tales of Glauber Spa*, 2 vols. Sands wrote also *A Life of John*

Paul Jones. He died at the age of thirty-three, just as he was rising from metropolitan into national fame. From the versatility of his talents and his great mental activity, there is little doubt but that, had his life been spared, he would have filled a large space in American literature.

REV. JAMES WALLIS EASTBURN, 1797-1819, was a college friend and intimate literary associate of Robert C. Sands, and the two poets were writing conjointly the poem of *Yamoyden*, when an early death put an end to Mr. Eastburn's part of the labor. He was a native of New York.

MICAH P. FLINT, 1807-1830, son of Rev. Timothy Flint, was born in Lurenberg, Massachusetts. The father going West as a missionary, the son received his education from his father as tutor, wherever, from time to time, the latter was stationed, St. Louis, New Orleans, New Madrid, and Alexandria. He published in 1826 a volume, *The Hunter and Other Poems*, and contributed a large amount of poetry to *The Western Review*, a monthly magazine begun by his father at Cincinnati in 1827. The father, who was a man of superior abilities and fine tastes, entertained high hopes in regard to Micah, which however were cut off by the early death of the latter. The following lines by the poet in regard to his youthful verses are worthy of quotation, as showing an experience very common among authors in regard to their first ventures:

I was permitted, in my youthful folly,  
To write, and send a book forth, once myself;  
And now it makes me feel right melancholy,  
Whene'er by chance I see it on a shelf:  
Not that I think the book was common trash,  
But that it cost some hundred dollars cash.

JOHN AUGUSTUS STONE, 1801-1834, was born at Concord, Massachusetts. He drowned himself in a fit of temporary insanity, in the Schuylkill River, at Philadelphia. He was a dramatist of good promise. His chief play was *Metamora*, written for Edwin Forrest. He wrote two other plays for Forrest, *The Ancient Briton*, and *Fauntleroy*. Forrest paid him \$500 for *Metamora*, and \$1000 for *The Ancient Briton*. Stone wrote also *La Rogue*, the *Regicide*; *The Demoniac*; *Tancred*, and some other pieces.

JAMES GORDON BROOKS, 1801-1841, and MRS. MARY E. BROOKS, (originally Miss Aiken, and married to Mr. Brooks in 1828,) were both poets. He wrote under the name of Florio; she, under that of Norna. They published, in 1829, a volume with the title, *The Rivals of Este and Other Poems*, by James G. and Mary E. Brooks. Mrs. Brooks's contributions to the volume were considered the most valuable. "The poems of Mr. Brooks are spirited and smoothly versified, but diffuse and carelessly written. He was imaginative, and composed with remarkable ease and rapidity; but was too indifferent in regard to his reputation ever to rewrite or revise his productions." — *Griswold*.

### Mrs. Brooks—*Maria del Occidente*.

MRS. MARIA BROOKS, 1795-1845, surnamed by Southey *Maria del Occidente* (Maria of the West), had a somewhat romantic history, and was regarded for a time as a star of the first magnitude in the poetic firmament. Her chief work was an imaginative poem, founded on Oriental tradition, and called *Zophiel*.



Mrs. Brooks was originally a Miss Gowen, a lady of Welsh descent, born in Massachusetts. On the bankruptcy and death of Miss Gowen's father, her education was completed by Mr. Brooks, a merchant of Boston, who afterwards married her. He too becoming embarrassed and dying, she was again reduced from opulence to poverty, and her first poems were written as a solace to herself. A rich uncle in Cuba invited her to live with him, and on dying left her his estate in that island. With ample means, she spent the remainder of her days in various places, — the United States, England, Europe, and Cuba. She died in Cuba. While in England, she was the guest of Southey, who was a great admirer of her genius, and gave her the name of *Maria del Occidente*, by which she is often known. He superintended an English edition of her principal poem, *Zophiel*, and said, "America has never produced any poem to be compared with it;" and in "The Doctor," he calls her "The most *impassioned* and most *imaginative* of all poetesses." The London Quarterly Review says, in regard to this eulogy: "Without taking into account *quædam ardentiora* [certain rather over-warm passages] scattered here and there throughout her singular poem, there is undoubtedly ground for the first clause, and, with the substitution of 'fanciful' for 'imaginative,' for the whole of the eulogy. It is altogether an extraordinary performance." Charles Lamb, speaking of this poem, writes: "He [Southey] says it is by some Yankee woman; as if there ever had been a woman capable of anything so great!" Mr. Griswold also goes into a very elaborate eulogy of Mrs. Brooks, putting her at the head of all those whose intellectual gifts have thrown lustre upon her sex. A much more sober judgment is that given by Mrs. Hale, in *Woman's Record*: "Mrs. Brooks has displayed much artistic skill, as well as poetic talent, cultivated taste, and literary research, in managing the materials of her poem. It has many beautiful passages; the descriptions are gorgeous and glowing; there is thrilling incident and burning passion; but it lacks nature, simplicity, and true feeling. It excites the fancy, leaving the heart comparatively unmoved; therefore the poem is deficient in that kind of interest which insures popularity: though praised by critics, it will never be read by the people."

The title of this, her chief poem, is *Zophiel, the Bride of Seven*; the plot is taken from the story of Tobit, in the Apocrypha, where the heroine is married successively to seven husbands, who all die on entering the bridal chamber, each being killed by Asmodeus, an evil spirit. Mrs. Brooks published also *Judith, Esther, and Other Poems*; and *Idomea, or the Vale of Yumari*, which was in effect an autobiography.

### Lucretia and Margaret Davidson.

LUCRETIA MARIA DAVIDSON, 1808-1825, and MARGARET MILLER DAVIDSON, 1823-1838, sisters, are the most remarkable instances of precocious intellectual development that American literature presents, and are quite equal in that respect to Chatterton and Kirke White.

Lucretia and Margaret Davidson were born at Plattsburg, New York, daughters of a physician of that place.

Lucretia, when only six years old, had composed a number of poetical pieces, which were found secreted in a closet. The first of her poems that has been preserved was written at the age of nine. Several are found in her published works written at eleven. Before the age of twelve, she had read most of Shakespeare, Goldsmith, and other standard poets. At the age of sixteen, through the kindness of a benevolent gentleman, she was placed in the Seminary of Mrs. Willard, at Troy.

"She at once surprised us by the brilliancy and pathos of her compositions; she evinced a most exquisite sense of the beautiful in the productions of her pencil; always giving to whatever she attempted to copy certain peculiar and original touches which marked the liveliness of her conceptions and the power of her genius to embody those conceptions. But from studies"

which required calm and steady investigation, efforts of memory, judgment, and consecutive thinking, her mind seemed to shrink. She had no confidence in herself, and appeared to regard with dismay any requisitions of this nature."—*Mrs. Emma Willard.*

Lucretia's health soon failed, and she died not quite seventeen years old. Besides one hundred and forty pieces which had been destroyed before her death, she left two hundred and seventy-eight pieces, among them five poems of several cantos each, a number of romances, and a tragedy. A volume, entitled *Amir Khan and Other Poems*, being a collection of her pieces, with a Memoir, was published in 1829, by Mr. S. F. B. Morse. It attracted general attention, not only in this country, but in England, where it was reviewed with high commendation by Southey in the *London Quarterly*.

Margaret, who was about two years old at the time of Lucretia's death, not only had the precocious imaginative character of the elder sister, but growing up in the atmosphere of wondering admiration which surrounded the memory of Lucretia, seemed early to have imbibed the idea that a like career awaited herself. "When only three years old, she would sit on a cushion at her mother's feet, listening to anecdotes of her sister's life, and details of the events which preceded her death; and would often exclaim, while her face beamed with mingled emotions, 'Oh, I will try to fill her place—teach me to be like her.'" At the age of six, she found delight in reading Milton, Cowper, Thomson, and Scott; "her language assumed an elevated tone, and her mind seemed filled with poetic imagery, blended with religious thought." She died even younger than her sister, being at her death but fifteen years and eight months old. She left many things, both prose and verse, which were deemed worthy of publication, and which excited great interest. The largest was a poem called *Leonore*.

Memoirs of these interesting young women were written by Miss Sedgwick and by Washington Irving.

A volume of selections from the writings, chiefly poetical, of Mrs. Margaret M. Davidson, the mother, was published with a preface by Miss Sedgwick. "Mrs. Davidson has some command of language, and a knowledge of versification, . . . but her writings are interesting only as indexes to the early culture of her daughters."—*Griswold.*

## II. MISCELLANEOUS PROSE WRITERS.

### Charles Brockden Brown.

CHARLES BROCKDEN BROWN, 1771-1810, was a novelist of good repute, and was the first American of any considerable note who made literature a profession. Two of his novels, *Arthur Mervyn* and *Edgar Huntley*, have taken a place in Bentley's Library of Standard Romance.

Brown was a native of Philadelphia, and a descendant from those who came over in the same ship with William Penn. His works, as a novelist, though celebrated in their day, were not of the highest order of fictitious writing. His forte was not in the delineation of character, or of actual life, but in creating scenes of thrilling and even horrible interest. In this he had undoubtedly great powers of invention. His novels are no longer read to any extent, and he himself is nearly forgotten, except among those curious in literary history. The following are the names of his novels: *Wieland, or the Transformation*; *Ormond*; *Arthur Mervyn*; *Edgar Huntley*; *Clara Howard*; *Jane Talbot*; *Sky-Walk, or the Man Unknown to himself*. Mr. Brown made several attempts towards establishing a literary magazine, but did not succeed. This was not from want of the literary ability needed for such an enterprise, for he seems to have had special fitness for such work, but there was at that time no adequate demand in America for a literary magazine.

Mr. Brown wrote several political pamphlets, which were well received.

He was eye-witness to the terrible scenes of the yellow fever in Philadelphia in 1793, and afterwards in New York, in 1798, at which time he was a resident in that city. These horrors found expression in one of his novels, *Arthur Mervyn*, where the condition of Philadelphia in the time of the yellow fever is described with a vividness equal to De Foe's description of London in the time of the Great Plague.

JOSEPH DENNIE, 1768-1812, is associated with the early beginnings of a native literature in America, after the war of Independence. He was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. He studied law, but having no taste for the profession, addicted himself to literature. He published for some time, in Boston, *The Tatler*, and then, in New Hampshire, *The Farmer's Museum*, but finally settled in Philadelphia, where he established *The Portfolio*, and enjoyed a great reputation as an elegant writer. "It was natural to overrate him, as in his time we had very few writers with whom he could be compared. For several years after the death of Brockden Brown, I believe he [Dennie] was the only man in the country who made literature a profession." — *Griswold*.

### Robert Walsh.

ROBERT WALSH, LL.D., 1784-1859, after Brown and Dennie, was for a long time the chief representative of Philadelphia in the literary world. Although the author of no great work, he was eminently a man of letters, and he did much towards making Philadelphia a leading literary centre.

Mr. Walsh was born in Baltimore, and educated at St. Mary's College in that city, and at the Jesuit College in Georgetown. After residing for several years in Europe, he settled in Philadelphia, at the age of twenty-four, and was admitted to the bar, but did not practise. His tastes and habits were all literary, and he gave himself at once to the life of a journalist and a man of letters. He began his literary career as a writer for *Dennie's Portfolio*.

In 1809 he published *A Letter on the Genius and Disposition of the French Government*, commenting severely on the measures of Napoleon. The work was received with favor not only in America, but in England, where it passed through four editions and was heartily endorsed in an article in the *Edinburgh Review*. In 1811, he began *The American Review*, the first Quarterly ever attempted in the United States. It survived only two years, nearly all the articles being written by the editor. In 1813, he published *Correspondence with Robert Goodloe Harper respecting Russia*, and *An Essay on the Future State of Europe*. In 1817, he became editor of *The American Register*, a statistical publication which lasted only two years. In 1818, he published, in *Delaplaine's Repository*, *A Memoir of Benjamin Franklin*.

In 1818 appeared Mr. Walsh's largest work, *An Appeal from the Judgments of Great Britain respecting the United States*. It was an 8vo of 512 closely printed pages. The essay was occasioned by the continued and systematic calumnies and disparagements of the British journals, and particularly of the great Quarterly Reviews of both political parties, the *Edinburgh* and the *London Quarterly*, in regard to the American Government and people. Mr. Walsh took up the subject in a dignified and calm, but energetic manner, and brought such an array of facts and reasoning to bear upon it as to produce a marked change of tone in the British manner of treatment of American topics.

In 1821, Mr. Walsh began the publication of the *National Gazette*, which he continued to edit with great ability for fifteen years, and to which he gave more of a literary character than had before been given to daily newspapers. In 1827 he resuscitated *The American Review*, and continued it for ten years.

In 1837, Mr. Walsh retired from the *Gazette*, and published at the same time *Didactics*, 2

vols., consisting of editorials from the paper. From 1837 to the time of his death, he lived in France, being for a part of the time United States consul there, and corresponding on European affairs for the *National Intelligencer* and the *New York Journal of Commerce*.

Although Mr. Walsh survived to so recent a date, yet, his chief literary works having been written in the early part of the century, he is considered as belonging properly to the present chapter.

WILLIAM DUANE, 1760-1835, was born near Lake Champlain, New York, and was bred to the trade of a printer. He passed some years in India and England, when he returned to the United States and settled in Philadelphia, where he published for many years a political paper, *The Aurora*, which exerted great influence. He was a man of marked character and talents. Besides *The Aurora*, he published *A Visit to Colombia*; *An Epitome of the Arts and Sciences*; *The Mississippi Question*; *A Military Dictionary*, etc.

MRS. SARAH HALL, 1761-1830, was a native of Philadelphia, and a daughter of the Rev. John Ewing, D. D., Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. She was married in 1782 to Mr. John Hall, a wealthy planter of Maryland. After a residence of eight years in Maryland, she returned to Philadelphia, and continued to reside there the rest of her life. She early imbibed a keen relish for polite literature, and devoted much time to its pursuit. When the *Portfolio* was established by Mr. Dennie, in 1810, Mrs. Hall was one of the literary circle that gathered round it and gave it celebrity. Elegant literature was then more cultivated in Philadelphia than in any other city of the Union, and to write for the *Portfolio* was no small honor. The magazine afterwards came into the hands of her son, Mr. John E. Hall, who conducted it for ten years. During that time, she was the leading contributor. In addition to her essays in the *Portfolio*, she prepared a work for religious instruction, called *Conversations on the Bible*, which was received with great favor.

PHILIP H. NICKLIN, 1786-1842, a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of Princeton, and widely known as a bookseller, gave considerable attention in his later years to literary pursuits. He wrote *Letters Descriptive of the Virginia Springs*, by Peregrine Prolix; *A Pleasant Peregrination through the Prettiest Parts of Pennsylvania* by Peregrine Prolix (!); *Remarks on Literary Property*; *Papers on Free Trade*, etc.

### William Wirt.

WILLIAM WIRT, LL.D., 1772-1834, though chiefly distinguished for his legal and forensic abilities, has an honored place in literature by his *British Spy* and his *Life of Patrick Henry*.

Mr. Wirt was born at Bladensburg, Maryland, and lost both his parents (one Swiss, and the other German) before he was eight years old. Through the kindness of friends and his own exertions, however, he managed to get an education, and was admitted to the bar in 1792. He practised in various parts of Virginia, chiefly at Richmond, but won his first real distinction in the famous trial of Aaron Burr for high treason, at Richmond, in 1807. His forensic ability and his eloquence, on that occasion, gave him at once a national reputation. He was Attorney-General of the United States during three successive Presidential terms, 1817-1828. After retiring from the office of Attorney-General, in 1823, he removed to Baltimore, where he resided for the remainder of his life, practising in the courts of that city, and in the Supreme Court at Washington.

Few American statesmen of equal standing have shown such decided marks of refined and elegant culture as Mr. Wirt, and had he given himself to a life of letters, he would have won great distinction as a writer. His publications were, *Letters of the British Spy*, published originally in a Richmond paper, and purporting to be written by an Englishman travelling



through Virginia and describing what he saw; *The Rainbow*, a series of essays published originally in the *Richmond Inquirer*; *The Arguments in the Trial of Burr*; *The Old Bachelor*, a collection of essays; *The Life of Patrick Henry*. Mr. Wirt published also numerous Addresses on public occasions. One of these, delivered before Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, was celebrated for its eloquence. *Memoirs of Wirt*, 2 vols., 8vo, were written by John P. Kennedy.

The following extract is from *The British Spy*:

#### THE BLIND PREACHER.

It was one Sunday, as I travelled through the county of Orange, that my eye was caught by a cluster of horses tied near a ruinous, old, wooden house in the forest, not far from the roadside. Having frequently seen such objects before, in travelling through those States, I had no difficulty in understanding that this was a place of religious worship.

Devotion alone should have stopped me, to join in the duties of the congregation; but I must confess, that curiosity to hear the preacher of such a wilderness, was not the least of my motives. On entering, I was struck with his preternatural appearance. He was a tall and very spare old man; his head, which was covered with a white linen cap, his shrivelled hands, and his voice, were all shaking under the influence of a palsy; and a few moments ascertained to me that he was perfectly blind.

The first emotions that touched my breast were those of mingled pity and veneration. But how soon were all my feelings changed! The lips of Plato were never more worthy of a prognostic swarm of bees, than were the lips of this holy man! It was a day of the administration of the Sacrament; and his subject was, of course, the passion of our Saviour. I have heard the subject handled a thousand times: I had thought it exhausted long ago. Little did I suppose that in the wild woods of America, I was to meet with a man whose eloquence would give to this topic a new and more sublime pathos than I had ever before witnessed.

As he descended from the pulpit to distribute the mystic symbols, there was a peculiar, a more than human solemnity in his air and manner, which made my blood run cold, and my whole frame shiver.

He then drew a picture of the sufferings of our Saviour; his trial before Pilate; his ascent up Calvary; his crucifixion; and his death. I knew the whole history; but never until then had I heard the circumstances so selected, so arranged, so colored! It was all new; and I seemed to have heard it for the first time in my life. His enunciation was so deliberate that his voice trembled on every syllable; and every heart in the assembly trembled in unison. His peculiar phrases had the force of description, that the original scene appeared to be at that moment acting before our eyes. We saw the very faces of the Jews; the staring, frightful distortions of malice and rage. We saw the buffet: my soul kindled with a flame of indignation; and my hands were involuntarily and convulsively clinched.

But when he came to touch on the patience, the forgiving meekness of our Saviour; when he drew, to the life, his blessed eyes streaming in tears to heaven; his voice breathing to God a soft and gentle prayer of pardon on his enemies, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do,"—the voice of the preacher, which had all along faltered, grew fainter and fainter, until, his utterance being entirely obstructed by the force of his feelings, he raised his handkerchief to his eyes, and burst into a loud and irrepressible flood of grief. The effect is inconceivable. The whole house resounded with the mingled groans, and sobs, and shrieks of the congregation.

It was some time before the tumult had subsided, so far as to permit him to proceed. Indeed, judging by the usual, but fallacious standard of my own weakness, I began to be very uneasy for the situation of the preacher. For I could not conceive how he would be able to let his audience down from the height to which he had wound them, without impairing the solemnity and dignity of his subject, or perhaps shocking them by the abruptness



of the fall. But—no: the descent was as beautiful and sublime as the elevation had been rapid and enthusiastic.

The first sentence, with which he broke the awful silence, was a quotation from Rousseau: "Socrates died like a philosopher, but Jesus Christ, like a God!"

I despair of giving you any idea of the effect produced by this short sentence, unless you could perfectly conceive the whole manner of the man, as well as the peculiar crisis in the discourse. Never before did I completely understand what Demosthenes meant by laying such stress on delivery. You are to bring before you the venerable figure of the preacher; his blindness, constantly recalling to your recollection old Homer, Ossian, and Milton, and associating with his performance the melancholy grandeur of their geniuses; you are to imagine that you hear his slow, solemn, well-accented enunciation, and his voice of affecting, trembling melody; you are to remember the pitch of passion and enthusiasm to which the congregation were raised; and then the few moments of portentous, deathlike silence which reigned throughout the house: the preacher removing his white handkerchief from his aged face, (even yet wet from the recent torrent of his tears,) and slowly stretching forth the palsied hand which holds it, begins the sentence, "Socrates died like a philosopher,"—then, pausing, raising his other hand, pressing them both, clasped together, with warmth and energy, to his breast, lifting his "sightless balls" to heaven, and pouring his whole soul into his tremulous voice—"but Jesus Christ—like a God!" If it had indeed and in truth been an angel of light, the effect could scarcely have been more divine.

WILLIAM CRAFTS, 1787-1826, was a native of Charleston, South Carolina, and for some time Editor of the Charleston Courier. He was prominent as a lawyer, and was at different times a member of the State Senate and House of Representatives. He wrote numerous Addresses and Speeches for public occasions, and also published some poems.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT, 1788 —, born at Beaufort, South Carolina, and a political writer of some note, wrote *Fiesco*, a tragedy; *Carolina Sports by Land and Water*.

### William Dunlap.

WILLIAM DUNLAP, 1766-1839, acquired considerable note in his day by his various reminiscences and especially by his sketches of American theatrical life.

Dunlap was a native of Perth Amboy, New Jersey. He was a theatre manager and a painter, and also wrote several entertaining books: *Life of George Frederick Cooke*; *The American Theatre*; *History of the Arts of Design in the United States*; *Thirty Years Ago*, a novel; *History of New York*; *Life of Charles Brockden Brown*, etc.

SAMUEL LATHAM MITCHILL, LL. D., 1764-1831, was for many years one of the notabilities in the scientific and literary circles of New York city.

Dr. Mitchill was Professor of Chemistry, Natural History, and Philosophy in Columbia College. He helped to found the Lyceum of Natural History of New York. He took an active part in public and political affairs, and at different times represented the State at Washington, both in the House and the Senate. Among his publications are *A Life of Tammany*, the Indian Chief; *Observations on the Geology of America*; *Picture of New York*; *Discourse before the New York Historical Society*; *Description of Schooley's Mountain*, New Jersey, &c.

ASA GREENE, M. D., — 1837, a humorist of considerable descriptive power, who edited for a while *The Evening Transcript*, of New York. He published *The Life and Adventures of*

Dr. Dodimus Duckworth; The Perils of Pearl Street; The Travels of Ex-Barber Fribbleton; A Yankee among the Nullifiers; A Glance at New York; The Debtors' Prison.

**THE BROTHERS IRVING.** The brothers of Washington Irving were all engaged, more or less, in literary pursuits. — **WILLIAM IRVING**, 1766–1821, contributed the poetry and hints and sketches for some of the essays in *Salmagundi*. — **PETER IRVING**, 1771–1838; edited the *Morning Chronicle*. He projected, with his brother Washington, the sketches which the latter afterwards expanded into the *Knickerbocker History*; also, published a novel called *Giovanni Sbogarro*. — **JOHN TREAT IRVING**, 1778–1838; Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of New York, contributed to the *Morning Chronicle*, a Democratic paper started by his brother Peter Irving. John Irving made himself conspicuous by his poetical attacks upon his political opponents. His son, also named John Treat Irving, is known by his *Sketches of the Pawnee Indians*, and by two novels, *The Attorney*, and *Harry Harson*.

**MRS. TABITHA TENNEY**, 1762–1837, acquired considerable celebrity by the publication of a humorous work, called *Female Quixotism*. In this amusing novel, a young woman, Dorcas Sheldon, acquires ridiculous notions of life by excessive reading of the *Rosa-Matilda* novels of the last century, and the various follies into which this romantic sentimentalism leads her are hit off with much good-natured wit.

Mrs. Tenney was the wife of Hon. Samuel Tenney, a surgeon in the old Continental army, and in 1800 a Member of Congress. She was a native and a life-long resident of Exeter, New Hampshire, and sprang on the father's side from the Gilmans, and on the mother's side from the Robinsons, which two families formed a large part of the early population of that old New England town.

**LUCY HOOPER**, 1816–1841, was a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts, where she lived until her 15th year. Her residence after that was in Brooklyn, New York. She began writing for the public at an early age, and besides numerous contributions to periodicals, published *An Essay on Domestic Happiness*; and *Scenes from Real Life*, a volume of prose sketches. She was a young writer of great promise, who had won high praise from such judges as Whittier, Tuckerman, and Dr. John W. Francis.

**ROYALL TYLER**, 1756–1826, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont, "had few equals, no superiors, among the wits of his day, — a more marked distinction, probably, than he possessed either at the bar or on the bench." He was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1776. He was the author of several Comedies: *The Contract*; *May Day*, or *New York in an Uproar*; *The Georgia Spec.*, or *Land in the Moon*. He wrote also *The Algerine Captive*, or *The Life and Adventures of Dr. Updike Underhill*, *Six Years a Prisoner among the Algerines*, 2 vols., 8vo.

**HENRY E. DWIGHT**, 1796–1831, son of President Dwight, was a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1815, and a resident of New Haven. He published *Travels in the North of Germany in 1825–6*, which was well received.

**GEORGE WOOD**, 1798 —, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and studied law. He was appointed a clerk in the War Department at Washington, in 1819, and was a clerk in the Treasury Department from 1822 to 1845. He has published, *Peter Schlemil in America*; *The Modern Pilgrims*; *Marrying Too Late*; *Future Life*, or *Scenes in Another World*.

**GEORGE WATTERSTON**, —, Librarian of Congress from 1825 to 1829, wrote *Letters from Washington*; *Course of Study Preparatory to the Bar or the Senate*; *The Wanderer in Washington*; *The Lawyer*, or *Man as he ought not to be*; *Memoir on the Tobacco Plant*; *Gallery of American Patriots*.

**GEORGE B. ENGLISH**, 1789–1828, was a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard. He

was licensed to preach the gospel, but abandoned the profession and became a scoffing infidel. He wrote a volume, *Grounds of Christianity Examined*, which was answered at length by Edward Everett, then a young man not quite twenty-one. English published afterwards *Five Smooth Stones out of the Brook*, intended as a reply to Everett; also, *A Letter to Mr. Cary*, and *A Letter to Dr. Channing*, in reply to their strictures on the same subject. His roving disposition showed itself in other things, besides his religious opinions. He entered the service of the Pasha of Egypt, and was reputed to have become a Mussulman.

### Timothy Flint.

REV. TIMOTHY FLINT, 1780-1840, was one of the pioneers of literature in the Western States. His *Valley of the Mississippi* was a work of decided literary merit, and by its attractive pages helped materially to people the region which it describes.

Mr. Flint was a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Harvard. After preaching some time in his native State, he went, in 1815, as a missionary to the West, and spent ten years preaching and teaching in various parts of the Mississippi Valley. On returning to the East, he spent the remaining years of his life chiefly in literary pursuits. Besides some editorial labors on the *Knickerbocker Magazine* and the *Western Monthly*, he published: *Recollections of Ten Years in the Valley of the Mississippi*; *A Condensed Geography and History of the Western States in the Mississippi Valley*; *Francis Berrian, or The Mexican Patriot*, purporting to be the autobiography of a New England adventurer, who acted a conspicuous part in the first Mexican Revolution and in the overthrow of Iturbide; *Indian War in the West*; *Memoir of Daniel Boone*, the first settler of Kentucky; *George Mason, the Young Backwoodsman*; *The Shoshonee Valley, a Romance*; *Arthur Clemming, a Novel*; *The Old Bachelor Reclaimed*, etc.

CAPT. JOHN C. SYMMES, 1788-1829, a native of New Jersey, made himself notorious in the early part of the century by promulgating a theory that the earth was hollow, open at the poles, and habitable within. He collected industriously a great many facts which favored his theory, published a volume on the subject, *Symmes's Theory of Concentric Spheres*, and travelled about the country lecturing on the subject, and trying to get up an expedition for testing the truth of his theory. Some of the facts now used to prove an open polar sea were first observed by Capt. Symmes.

### III. SCIENTIFIC WRITERS.

#### Wilson the Ornithologist.

ALEXANDER WILSON, 1766-1813, was the founder of American Ornithology, and his great work on the birds of the United States was not only the earliest, but in some respects the best that has been written on that subject.

Wilson was born at Paisley, Scotland. He was a weaver by trade, but was by nature of a restless disposition, and spent many years alternately weaving at the loom and travelling about peddling his wares. Before leaving Scotland, he published a volume of poems, humorous, satirical, and serious; also, anonymously, the poem of *Watty and Meg*, of which one hundred thousand copies were sold. In 1794 he emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia. After a brief trial at copperplate engraving, and at weaving and peddling, he turned his hand to school-keeping, first at Frankford, then at Milestown, near Philadel-

phia, then in Bloomfield, New Jersey, and then again at Kingsessing, near Philadelphia. At Kingsessing, he made the acquaintance of William Bartram, the well-known naturalist. That association determined Wilson's future career. Bartram encouraged Wilson's taste for natural history and gave him facilities for its pursuit.

Wilson also fell in with Lawson the engraver, who gave him lessons in drawing and etching, and who finally engraved the greater part of the drawings for the Ornithology.

Wilson's most substantial patron, however, was William Bradford the publisher, who was then reprinting Rees's Cyclopaedia, and who employed Wilson at a liberal salary to superintend the publication. This relieved him from the drudgery and confinement of the school-room, and gave him leisure and means for undertaking the great work on which his heart was now set. Henceforward, to the end of his life, all his leisure and all his available income were directed to this end.

The first of the nine volumes contemplated was completed in 1808, the plates being engraved by Lawson and colored by himself with assistance from Leslie the painter. The edition consisted of only two hundred copies, the subscription for the whole work being \$120 a copy. Wilson courageously set off on a tramp through New England, and through the Southern States, collecting new specimens, and trying to get subscribers. The narrative of his difficulties and adventures is alternately amusing and appalling. But he never faltered, and before his death, in 1813, he saw the seventh volume completed. The eighth volume was nearly through the press when the author died. His friend and biographer, and the companion of many of his rambles, Mr. George Ord, superintended the printing of the remainder. Ord also wrote the letter-press descriptions for the ninth volume. The work made 9 vols. imperial 4to, with plates engraved and colored from original drawings taken from nature. The title was *American Ornithology, or The Natural History of the Birds of the United States*.

Like Audubon, and like every great Ornithologist worthy of the name, Wilson was a poet as well as a man of science. He had an eye to see the beauty of the bird's life as well as of his plumage, and records the doings and the ways of his little friends with the fondness of a lover and the imagination of an artist.

Wilson's intense love for his subject and the intrinsic beauty of the theme itself seem to have had a transforming and educating influence on the man. When writing on some favorite bird he is no longer the mere scientific naturalist, but rises into the region of poetic fancy. There is nothing in Irving or Goldsmith finer, as mere literary efforts, than some of Wilson's descriptions of the birds of his acquaintance.

#### THE MOCKING-BIRD.

The plumage of the Mocking-bird, though none of the homeliest, has nothing gaudy or brilliant in it; and, had he nothing else to recommend him, would scarcely entitle him to notice; but his figure is well proportioned, and even handsome. The ease, elegance, and rapidity of his movements, the animation of his eye, and the intelligence he displays in listening and laying up lessons from every species of the feathered creation within his hearing, are really surprising, and mark the peculiarity of his genius. To these qualities we may add that of a voice full, strong, and musical, and capable of almost every modulation, from the clear, mellow tones of the Wood-Thrush to the savage scream of the Bald Eagle. In measure and accent he faithfully follows his originals. In force and sweetness of expression he greatly improves upon them.

In his native groves, mounted upon the top of a tall bush or half-grown tree, in the dawn of dewy morning, while the woods are already vocal with a multitude of warblers, his admirable song rises pre-eminent over every competitor. The ear can listen to *his* music alone, to which that of all the others seems a mere accompaniment. Neither is this strain altogether



imitative. His own native notes, which are easily distinguishable by such as are well acquainted with those of our various song birds, are bold and full, and varied seemingly beyond all limits. They consist of short expressions of two, three, or at the most five or six syllables; generally interspersed with imitations, and all of them uttered with great emphasis and rapidity; and continued, with undiminished ardor, for half an hour, or an hour at a time.

His expanded wings and tail glistening with white, and the buoyant gayety of his action arresting the eye, as his song most irresistibly does the ear, he sweeps round with enthusiastic ecstasy—he mounts and descends as his song swells or dies away; and, as my friend Mr. Bartram has beautifully expressed it, “He bounds aloft with the celerity of an arrow, as if to recover his very soul, which expired in the last elevated strain.” While thus exerting himself, a bystander, destitute of sight, would suppose that the whole feathered tribes had assembled together, on a trial of skill, each striving to produce his utmost effect, so perfect are his imitations. He many times deceives the sportsman, and sends him in search of birds that perhaps are not within miles of him; but whose notes he exactly imitates. Even birds themselves are frequently imposed upon by this admirable mimic, and are decoyed by the fancied calls of their mates; or dive, with precipitation, into the depths of thickets, at the scream of what they suppose to be the Sparrow Hawk.

The Mocking-bird loses little of the power and energy of his song by confinement. In his domesticated state, when he commences his career of song, it is impossible to stand by uninterested. He whistles for the dog: Cæsar starts up, wags his tail, and runs to meet his master. He squeaks out like a hurt chicken, and the hen hurries about with hanging wings and bristled feathers, clucking to protect her injured brood. He runs over the quiverings of the Canary and the clear whistle of the Virginia Nightingale or Red-bird, with such superior execution and effect, that the mortified songsters feel their own inferiority, and become altogether silent; while he seems to triumph over their defeat by redoubling his exertions.

His excessive fondness for variety, however, in the opinion of some, injures his song. His elevated imitations of the Brown Thrush are frequently interrupted by the crowing of cocks; and the warbling of the Blue-bird, which he exquisitely manages, are mingled with the screaming of Swallows or the cackling of hens; amidst the simple melody of the Robin we are suddenly surprised by the shrill reiterations of the Whippoorwill, while the notes of the Kildeer, Blue Jay, Martin, Baltimore, and twenty others, succeed, with such imposing reality, that we look round for the originals, and discover, with astonishment, that the sole performer in this singular concert is the admirable bird now before us. During this exhibition of his powers, he spreads his wings, expands his tail, and throws himself around the cage in all the ecstasy of enthusiasm, seeming not only to sing, but to dance, keeping measure of his own music. Both in his native and his domesticated state, during the solemn stillness of night, as soon as the moon rises in silent majesty, he begins his delightful solo; and serenades us with a full display of his vocal powers, making the whole neighborhood ring with his inimitable medley.

#### THE BALD EAGLE.

This distinguished bird, as he is the most beautiful of his tribe in this part of the world, and the adopted emblem of our country, is entitled to particular notice. He has been long known to naturalists, being common to both continents, and occasionally met with from a very high northern latitude, to the borders of the torrid zone, but chiefly in the vicinity of the sea, and along the shores and cliffs of our lakes and large rivers. Formed by nature for braving the severest cold; feeding equally on the produce of the sea and of the land; possessing powers of flight capable of outstripping even the tempests themselves; unawed by anything but man; and from the ethereal heights to which he soars, looking abroad, at one glance, on an immeasurable expanse of forests, fields, lakes and ocean, deep below him; he appears indifferent to the little localities of change of seasons; as in a few minutes he can



pass from summer to winter, from the lower to the higher regions of the atmosphere, the abode of eternal cold; and thence descend at will to the torrid or arctic regions of the earth. He is, therefore, found at all seasons in the countries which he inhabits; but prefers such places as have been mentioned above, from the great partiality he has for fish.

In procuring these he displays, in a very singular manner, the genius and energy of his character, which is fierce, contemplative, daring and tyrannical; attributes not exerted but on particular occasions; but when put forth, overpowering all opposition. Elevated upon a high dead limb of some gigantic tree, that commands a wide view of the neighboring shore and ocean, he seems calmly to contemplate the motions of the various feathered tribes that pursue their busy avocations below; the snow-white gulls slowly winnowing the air; the busy *Tringæ* coursing along the sands; trains of ducks streaming over the surface; silent and watchful cranes, intent and wading; clamorous crows, and all the winged multitudes that subsist by the bounty of this vast liquid magazine of nature.

High over all these hovers one whose action instantly arrests all his attention. By his wide curvature of wing, and sudden suspension in air, he knows him to be the Fish-hawk, settling over some devoted victim of the deep. His eye kindles at the sight, and balancing himself, with half-opened wings, on the branch, he watches the result. Down, rapid as an arrow from heaven, descends the distant object of his attention, the roar of its wings reaching the ear as it disappears in the deep, making the surges foam around. At this moment the looks of the Eagle are all ardor; and levelling his neck for flight, he sees the Fish-hawk emerge, struggling with his prey, and mounting into the air with screams of exultation. These are the signals for our hero, who, launching into the air, instantly gives chase, soon gains on the Fish-hawk; each exerts his utmost to mount above the other, displaying in these rencontres the most elegant and sublime aerial evolutions. The uncumbered Eagle rapidly advances, and is just on the point of reaching his opponent, when with a sudden scream, probably of despair and honest execration, the latter drops his fish; the Eagle poisoning himself for a moment, as if to take a more certain aim, descends like a whirlwind, snatches it in his grasp ere it reaches the water, and bears his ill-gotten booty silently away to the woods.

### Audubon.

JOHN JAMES AUDUBON, 1780-1851, was a worthy successor of Wilson, in the walk of Ornithology. Audubon's work, *The Birds of America*, equalled Wilson's in the poetical beauty of the descriptions, and surpassed it in the splendor of the engraving and coloring.

Audubon was a resident of Louisiana, of French descent, the son of an admiral in the French navy. He engaged at first in commercial pursuits, but finding himself strongly drawn towards the study of birds, he concluded to follow the bent of his mind, and gave himself up entirely to his favorite pursuit, travelling in every direction in the collection of materials.

After nearly half a lifetime spent in this manner, Audubon visited Europe to obtain subscribers to his great work, *The Birds of America*. He was everywhere received with applause. The most distinguished men of the time, Brewster, Cuvier, Humboldt, Herschel, Sir Walter Scott, Jeffrey, Wilson, and others of that stamp, shared a warm interest both in him and his work, and he proceeded at once with the publication.

Wilson, of *Blackwood's Magazine*, said of him: "The hearts of all warmed towards Audubon, who were capable of conceiving the difficulties, danger, and sacrifices that must have been encountered, endured, and overcome, before genius could have embodied these, the glory of its innumerable triumphs. The man himself is just what you would expect from his production; full of fine enthusiasm and intelligence, most interesting in his looks and manners, a perfect gentleman, and esteemed by all who know him for the simplicity and frankness of his nature. He is the greatest artist in his own walk that ever lived."

The subscription price of the work was \$1000. It contained 443 plates of birds of the natural size, engraved from his original drawings and beautifully colored. The engravings filled 5 folio volumes, and the descriptions filled 5 volumes more, 8vo.

Audubon published also, in connection with his sons, *Quadrupeds of North America*, in 3 vols., folio, 150 plates, with 3 vols., 8vo, of descriptions.

Audubon's work not only won for himself universal renown but gave to the study of ornithology a new impulse, under which it has since made prodigious advances. It is difficult to say which is most fascinating, his pictures of the birds, which were manifestly drawn with a loving hand, or his description of their habits and of his solitary rambles in studying them.

#### THE RAMBLES OF A NATURALIST.

The life which I have led has been in some respects a singular one. Think of a person, intent on such pursuits as mine have been, aroused at early dawn from his rude couch on the alder-fringed brook of some northern valley, or in the midst of some yet unexplored forest of the West, or perhaps on the soft and warm sands of the Florida shores, and listening to the pleasing melodies of songsters innumerable saluting the magnificent orb, from whose radiant influence the creatures of many worlds receive life and light. Refreshed and reinvigorated by healthful rest, he starts upon his feet, gathers up his store of curiosities, buckles on his knapsack, shoulders his trusty firelock, says a kind word to his faithful dog, and recommences his pursuit of zoölogical knowledge. Now the morning is spent, and a squirrel or a trout affords him repast. Should the day be warm, he reposes for a time under the shade of some tree. The woodland choristers again burst forth into song, and he starts anew to wander wherever his fancy may direct him, or the object of his search may lead him in pursuit. When evening approaches, and the birds are seen betaking themselves to the retreats, he looks for some place of safety, erects his shed of green boughs, kindles his fire, prepares his meal, and as the widgeon or blue-winged teal, or perhaps the breast of a turkey or a steak of vension, sends its delicious perfumes abroad, he enters into his parchment-bound journal the remarkable incidents and facts that have occurred in the course of the day. Darkness has now drawn her sable curtain over the scene; his repast is finished, and kneeling on the earth, he raises his soul to heaven, grateful for the protection that has been granted to him, and the sense of the divine presence in this solitary place. Then wishing a cordial good-night to all the dear friends at home, the American woodsman wraps himself up in his blanket, and closing his eyes, soon falls into the comfortable sleep which never fails him on such occasions.

#### THE HUMMING-BIRD.

Where is the person, who, on observing this glittering fragment of the rainbow, would not pause, admire, and instantly turn his mind with reverence towards the Almighty Creator, the wonders of whose hand we at every step discover, and of whose sublime conceptions we everywhere observe the manifestations in his admirable system of creation? There breathes not such a person; so kindly have we all been blessed with that intuitive and noble feeling—admiration!

No sooner has the returning sun again introduced the vernal season, and caused millions of plants to expand their leaves and blossoms to his genial beams, than the little humming-bird is seen advancing on fairy wings, carefully visiting every opening flower-cup, and, like a curious florist, removing from each the injurious insects that otherwise would ere long cause their beauteous petals to droop and decay. Poised in the air, it is observed peeping cautiously, and with sparkling eye, into their innermost recesses, whilst the ethereal motions of his pinions, so rapid and so light, appear to fan and cool the flower, without injuring its fragile texture, and produce a delightful murmuring sound, well adapted for lulling the insects to repose, . . .

The prairies, the fields, the orchards and gardens, nay, the deepest shades of the forests, are all visited in their turn, and everywhere the little bird meets with pleasure and with food. Its gorgeous throat in beauty and brilliancy baffles all competition. Now it glows with a fiery hue, and again it is changed to the deepest velvety black. The upper parts of its delicate body are of resplendent changing green; and it throws itself through the air with a swiftness and vivacity hardly conceivable. It moves from one flower to another like a gleam of light, upwards, downwards, to the right and to the left. In this manner it searches the extreme northern portions of our country, following with great precaution the advances of the season, and retreats with equal care at the approach of autumn.

### Duponceau.

PETER S. DUPONCEAU, 1760-1844, of Philadelphia, gained for himself a European fame by his *Memoir on the Indian Languages of North America*.

Mr. Duponceau was a native of France. He came to the United States as aid to Baron Steuben, and rose to eminence in civil life. He entered the legal profession, and settled in Philadelphia, where he distinguished himself by his practice as a lawyer, and by his devotion to literary and philosophical pursuits. He became President of the American Philosophical Society, and a Corresponding Member of the French Institute. His *Memoir on the Indian Languages* gained him great applause, and a medal from the Institute of France. His latest work in the department of linguistics was *A Dissertation on the Chinese System of Writing*. He wrote numerous other learned essays.

### Noah Webster.

NOAH WEBSTER, LL. D., 1758-1843, is known the world over by his *Spelling-Book* and his *American Dictionary of the English Language*.

Mr. Webster was born at Hartford, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1778. He taught school and studied law, and in 1781 was admitted to practice. In 1783, he published his first work, called "Grammatical Institute of the English Language," the introductory portion of which became afterwards his well-known "Spelling-Book." In 1785, he travelled in the Southern States; in 1787, he taught an academy in Philadelphia; in 1788, he projected in New York the *American Magazine*, which failed; in 1789-93, he practised law at Hartford; in 1793, he went again to New York and started another paper, advocating Washington's administration; from 1798 to 1812, he lived in New Haven, engaged in philological pursuits; from 1812 to 1822, he lived at Amherst, continuing his studies, and engaging incidentally in the establishment of the College; from 1822 to his death in 1843 he resided in New Haven.

Mr. Webster's early experience as a schoolmaster led no doubt to his making a *Spelling-Book*, and that in turn to the preparation of a *Dictionary*. His first essay in the latter work was a small affair, called "A Compendious Dictionary," published in 1806. By the preparation of these works, however, his mind became fully set in that direction, and henceforth his life labor became that of writing a great, comprehensive work on this subject. Pending the completion of this, he issued a *School Dictionary* in 1817.

Mr. Webster's great work was brought out in 1828, after a continuous labor of more than twenty years. It was published at first in 2 vols., 4to. Under the direction of Professor Goodrich (Dr. Webster's son-in-law), and of Dr. Noah Porter, now President of Yale, with the aid of a large number of fellow laborers, the work was amended and increased, from time to time, until the appearance, in 1864, of what is known as the *Revised Webster*.

Dr. Webster's first publication, in 1783, contained the germ of a Grammar as well as of a Spelling-Book and a Dictionary, and he subsequently, at several different times, put forth a text-book on English Grammar. But his labors in this line did not succeed, and are now little known except as a matter of curious history. He published several essays also on the errors in Johnson's Dictionary, on the errors in the English translation of the Bible, and he attempted a revised version, but did not succeed in bringing the public over to his views. He wrote likewise a considerable number of pieces on political and moral subjects.

The sale of Webster's Spelling-Book, notwithstanding the large number of competitors now in the market, is over a million of copies annually, and the entire sale is supposed to have been over fifty millions. The Dictionary, as finally revised, has also an enormous sale. It is published in a great variety of forms, from the Imperial Quarto, of 1840 pages and 114,000 words, down to the small Primary and Pocket Dictionaries of 320 pages, 16mo.

JOHN PICKERING, LL. D., 1772-1846, son of Colonel Timothy Pickering of Revolutionary memory, was a native of Salem, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1796. Soon after graduating, he was Secretary of Legation to Portugal, and afterwards connected with the American Embassy in London. He practised law in Salem from 1801 to 1829; after that date he resided in Boston and continued his practice there until his death. He was devoted through life to linguistic studies, and was elected to the chair of Hebrew, and then to that of Greek, in Harvard, but declined both positions. He published *A Vocabulary of Words and Phrases which are supposed to be Peculiar to the United States*; *On the Adoption of a Uniform Orthography for the Indian Languages of North America*; *Remarks on the Indian Languages of North America*; *A Comprehensive Lexicon of the Greek Language*, which was at the time of its appearance, 1826, the best work in English on the subject, and which even now has not been superseded by the subsequent labors in the same line.

FREDERICK PERCIVAL LEVERETT, 1803-1836, was a native of Boston, and a distinguished teacher in that city. He compiled a *Latin-English Lexicon*, which is one of the best works extant in English on that subject, and he had in hand, at the time of his death, the preparation of a similar *Greek-English Lexicon*.

JOHN D. GODMAN, 1794-1830, was a native of Annapolis, Maryland. He was at first a printer, then a sailor, but afterwards applied himself to the study of medicine, and rose to high distinction in the profession. He was Professor of Anatomy, first in the Medical College at Cincinnati, then in Rutgers Medical College, New York. Obligated by failing health to give up his professorship, he retired to Germantown, Pennsylvania, where he spent the closing years of his life. Besides some valuable contributions to medical science, of a strictly professional character, he published *American Natural History*, 3 vols.; *Rambles of a Naturalist*; and *Addresses on various occasions*. He also wrote the articles in the *Encyclopædia Americana* to the end of the letter C.

#### IV. WRITERS ON POLITICAL ECONOMY.

MATTHEW CAREY, 1760-1839, was greatly distinguished in his day, as a practical philanthropist and as a writer on questions of social and political economy. He was also at that time the leading bookseller in the United States.

Mr. Carey was an Irishman by birth, but by his liberal publications he gave offence to the English Government and was obliged to leave the country. He came to the United States in 1783, and made his permanent home in Philadelphia. Besides the large book



business which he founded, he published first the *Pennsylvania Herald*, and then the *American Museum*, the latter being a monthly magazine and continuing for thirteen volumes. He wrote also numerous pamphlets on the topics of the day, and always with marked effect on public opinion. Among these, were *Essays on Political Economy*, the subject to which his son Henry C. Carey has given so much attention. "He [Matthew Carey] has given more time, money, and labor to the public than any man I am acquainted with, and in truth he has founded in Philadelphia a school of public spirit."—*John Sargeant*. Among his bookselling enterprises, Mr. Carey, who was himself a Catholic, published, about 1790, the first Catholic Bible issued in the United States, and kept it in the market several years.

TENCH COXE, 1756-1824, was a Philadelphian, and a writer on political economy, commerce, and kindred subjects. Works: *Address on American Manufactures*; *Inquiry into the Principles of a Commercial System for the United States*; *View of the United States of America*; *Thoughts on Naval Powers*, etc.

WILLIAM M. GOUGE, 1796 —, a native of Philadelphia, is the author of several works on banking and currency: *A Short History of Paper Money in the United States*; *The Expediency of Dispensing with Bank Agency and Bank Paper in the Fiscal Concerns of the United States*; *History of the American Banking System*, etc.

CONDY RAGUET, LL. D., 1784-1842, a native and resident of Philadelphia, was a man of varied learning. He was a writer on trade, commerce, and banking, and advocated Free Trade principles. He published *An Inquiry into the Present State of the Circulating Medium of the United States*, 1815; *The Principles of Free Trade*; *Currency and Banking*, etc.

ROBERTS VAUX, 1786-1836, was born, lived, and died, in Philadelphia. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and took an active and leading part in almost every enterprise of a benevolent and philanthropic character in the city of Philadelphia. Institutions for the deaf, blind, and insane, reformatories for the vicious, associations for the relief of the poor, had in him a never-failing friend. More than all else, he took the lead in the efforts to establish a system of Public Schools for the city, and may justly be considered the founder of the system. His publications, consisting mostly of pamphlet Addresses, relate chiefly to the various benevolent enterprises with which he was connected: *Letter on the Penitentiary System of Pennsylvania*; *The Original and Successive Efforts to Improve the Discipline of the Prison at Philadelphia*; *Annual Reports of the Controllers of the Public Schools*, of which he was for many years President; *Memoirs of Benjamin Lay*, Ralph Sandiford, and Anthony Benezet, etc.

CHARLES WILSON PEALE, 1741-1827, widely known as a painter and as the founder of "Peale's Museum," was also a man of literary tastes, and wrote several works worthy of mention: *Introduction to a Course of Lectures on Natural History*; *The Preservation of Health*; *An Essay to Promote Domestic Happiness*; *Economy in Fuel*; *An Essay on Building Wooden Bridges*, etc. Mr. Peale was a native of Maryland, and resided alternately in Philadelphia and London.

### Albert Gallatin.

ALBERT GALLATIN, 1761-1847, an eminent banker of New York, wrote on banking and currency, and other kindred topics.

Mr. Gallatin was a native of Geneva, Switzerland. He came to America in 1780, and took an active and conspicuous part in the affairs of his adopted country. He was Secretary of



the Treasury under Jefferson, and one of the leaders of the Republican (now Democratic) party. He was a warm advocate of internal improvements, and one of the originators of the Coast Survey. He was associated with Adams and Clay in negotiating the Treaty of Peace with Great Britain; was minister to France from 1816 to 1823; and in 1826 was made minister to Great Britain. On returning from these foreign missions he settled in New York, and was connected with the banking system of that city. Besides his financial and political studies, he gave much attention to ethnography, particularly to the languages and antiquities of the Indian tribes.

The following are Mr. Gallatin's principal publications: *Considerations on the Currency and Banking System of the United States*; *Synopsis of the Indian Tribes*; *The Oregon Question*; *Peace with Mexico*, etc.

### Dr. Cooper.

THOMAS COOPER, M. D., LL. D., 1759-1840, of Columbia, South Carolina, wrote much on political economy and kindred topics.

Dr. Cooper was an Englishman by birth, and a graduate of Oxford. He emigrated to the United States with Dr. Priestley in 1792, and settled in Pennsylvania. Governor McKean appointed him Judge. He became Professor of Chemistry in Dickinson College, Carlisle, then in the University of Pennsylvania, and finally in Columbia College, South Carolina, of which institution he became President. He was a man of great mental activity and of very pronounced opinions. He wrote a good deal on political subjects, and exerted a powerful influence in the State which he adopted as his permanent home.

Some of his publications are the following: *The Bankrupt Law of America compared with that of England*; *An English Version of the Institutes of Justinian*; *Lectures on Political Economy*. The last years of his life were spent in revising the Statutes of South Carolina, 10 vols.

ALEXANDER B. JOHNSON, 1786 —, was born at Gosport, England, but settled in 1801 at Utica, New York, where he followed the occupation of banker and lawyer. He has written on banking and on other subjects: *Inquiry into the Nature and Value of Capital*; *A Treatise on Banking*; *The Philosophy of Human Knowledge, or a Treatise on Language*; *The Meaning of Words Analyzed into Words and Unverbal Things*; *Religion in its Relations to the Present Life*; *The Physiology of the Senses*; *Sketches of the Literature of the United States*; *An Encyclopedia of Instruction, on Apologues and Breviats, or Men and Manners*.

## V. LEGAL AND POLITICAL WRITERS.

### Chancellor Kent.

JAMES KENT, LL. D., 1763-1847, the distinguished Chancellor of the State of New York, enriched the literature of his profession by his *Commentaries upon American Law*, — a work commended by the excellence of its style as well as by its legal acumen, and received as a text-book wherever the subject itself is a matter of study.

Chancellor Kent was a native of Putnam County, New York. He graduated at Yale, in the class of 1781. He commenced the practice of law in 1785; was Professor of Law in Columbia College, 1793-1798; was City Recorder; Judge, and subsequently Chief Justice, of the Supreme Court of the State; and Chancellor of the State from 1814 to 1823. Being then sixty years of age, he was, in consequence of the limitation clause of the State Constitution,

obliged to retire from his office, although in the prime of his intellectual and physical life. On retiring from the Chancellorship he reassumed the professorship of law at Columbia College.

The first edition of the Commentaries appeared 1826-1830. Since that time the work has passed through a large number of editions. His decisions in law and in equity are contained chiefly in the State reports of Caines and Johnson.

Chancellor Kent is the most eminent personage in the annals of American jurisprudence, — not excepting such men even as Marshall and Story. No one had so large a share as had Chancellor Kent in creating the American system of Equity. In the language of Judge Duer, "although when he (Kent) was appointed to the office of Chancellor, a Court of Chancery existed, yet a Court of Equity, in the true sense and full significance of the term, was still to be created." Again, in the words of Judge Story, "It required such a mind, at once liberal, comprehensive, exact, and methodical, always reverencing authorities and bound by decisions, true to the spirit yet more to the letter, pursuing principles with a severe and scrupulous logic, yet blending with them the most persuasive equity, — it required such a man, with such a mind, to unfold the doctrines of Chancery in our country, and to settle them upon immovable foundations."

Chancellor Kent has been called, in allusion to his Commentaries, the "American Blackstone." The comparison does the Englishman the greater honor, for Kent surpassed his predecessor in almost every feature that goes to constitute a jurist. Chancellor Kent was profoundly versed in Roman law, and from that knowledge derived his wonderful symmetry and breadth of culture, whereas not one in ten of the allusions to the Roman Law in Blackstone's Commentaries is respectably accurate. The style of the English jurist is inflated and conceited; that of Kent is easy, natural, and vigorous.

Kent's Commentaries upon American Law is the leading text-book of the present day, and has not only made its author famous both in England and on the Continent, but has also obtained universal recognition for the merits of the legal system which it unfolds.

### Judge Story.

JOSEPH STORY, 1779-1845, is considered as ranking next to Kent as a jurist. His great work on the Constitution of the United States contains, from the nature of its subject, much that is not strictly professional, and that brings it to some extent within the range of general literature.

Judge Story was a native of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1798. After rising to eminence in his profession as a lawyer, and serving several terms as a member of the legislature of Massachusetts and of the National House of Representatives, he was appointed in 1811, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. This office he retained until his death. From 1829 he filled the additional office of Dane professor of law at Harvard.

Judge Story's name is among the first that impress themselves upon the attention of the young American student of law, and ranks in importance second only to that of Chancellor Kent. For thirty-four years a prominent member of the highest tribunal in the land, the leading professor of the chief law-school, the author of the most widely read text-books, Story's record is indeed a glorious one in the annals of his profession.

The mere enumeration of his labors is instructive. According to his biography, carefully prepared by his son, Judge Story delivered 13 volumes of Circuit Court decisions, had a large share in 35 volumes of Supreme Court decisions, prepared 13 volumes of legal treatises, besides discourses, essays in the *North American Review*, drew up many important acts of Congress, such as the Judiciary and the Crimes Act, and discharged the duties of law professor with regularity and success. "In quantity, all other authors in the English law, and all judges, must yield to him the palm."

Story's legal text-books, by which chiefly he is known to the public, are Commentaries on the Law of Bailments (largely superseding Sir William Jones's work), on the Constitution of the United States, on the Conflict of Laws (translated into German and French), on Equity Jurisprudence, on the Law of Agency, on the Law of Partnership, of Bills of Exchange, Promissory Notes, etc.

By the breadth of research and the liberality of spirit manifested in these works, especially in the Treatise on the Conflict of Laws, the author earned for himself a lasting reputation not only among his countrymen but also among the jurists of France, Germany, and England. Judge Story's works, however, all suffer from one defect. They are too diffuse. The materials which they contain are very ample, but they are not sufficiently worked up by the author. The young student especially is bewildered oftentimes in a labyrinth of seemingly contradictory decisions and arguments, and feels the want of a few skilful, trenchant words from the compiler.

HARRISON GRAY OTIS, 1765-1845, son of James Otis, was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1783. He was United States Senator from 1817 to 1822, and held various important posts. He was celebrated for his eloquence. He published Letters in Defence of the Hartford Convention, Speech on restricting Slavery in Missouri, Eulogy on Hamilton, and several other orations and addresses.

JAMES SULLIVAN, LL.D., 1774-1839, was born at Saco, Maine, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1792. He studied law, and practised many years in Boston, with great success. He published Political Class-Book; Moral Class-Book; Historical Class-Book; Historical Causes and Effects; Familiar Letters on the Public Men of the Revolution, a defence of the old Federalists against the animadversions in Jefferson's Memorial; also numerous Addresses.

THOMAS ADDIS EMMET, 1764-1827, was an Irish patriot and exile, who settled in New York, and rose to eminence there as a lawyer. He published Pieces of Irish History, in Illustration of the condition of the Catholics in Ireland. He was the brother of the famous Robert Emmet, who was tried and executed for treason in 1803.

WILLIAM RAWLE, 1759-1836, a prominent member of the Philadelphia bar, was distinguished also for his literary attainments. Several of his speeches have been published. He is generally known, however, as the author of a treatise on the Constitution of the United States which was, for a long while, the leading manual on the subject. It has been surpassed, in a measure, but scarcely superseded by later works.

ALEXANDER JAMES DALLAS, 1759-1817, the father of George M. Dallas, was a native of Jamaica, and was educated in London, where he early made the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson and Benjamin Franklin. Mr. Dallas emigrated to the United States in 1783, and settled in Philadelphia. He rose to eminence at the bar, and published several valuable law books. In addition to these, he was a frequent contributor to periodical literature, and conducted for some time The Columbian Magazine. He published also Features of Jay's Treaty; Speeches on the Trial of Blount; Address to the Constitutional Republicans; The Causes and Character of the Late War (that of 1812), etc.

*M*  
HENRY N. BRACKENRIDGE, 1786 —, son of the Brackenridge mentioned in the previous chapter, and a distinguished jurist, was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Besides works on legal subjects, he has written several of a popular character: Views of Louisiana; Voyage to South America; Recollections of Persons and Places in the West; History of the Second War between the United States and Great Britain; A Letter to Mr. Monroe.

JOHN TAYLOR, — 1824, was a native of Virginia, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1790. His writings, chiefly political, were held in high estimation by Jefferson: Inquiry

into the Principles and Policy of the United States; Constitution Construed and Constitution Vindicated; Tyranny Unmasked; New View of the Constitution of the United States; Arator, a series of agricultural essays.

## VI. BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY.

### Chief-Justice Marshall.

JOHN MARSHALL, 1755-1835, long Chief Justice of the United States, connected himself with the general literature of the country by his *Life of Washington*.

Judge Marshall was a native of Virginia, and served in the war of Independence. He was admitted to the bar, and gradually rose to the high position of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, retaining it from 1801 until his death.

Marshall's *Life of Washington* is an able but rather heavy work. It is not so much a life of Washington himself as of the times in which he lived, and the biographer has not succeeded in investing Washington with the attractiveness and the air of individualized reality which such a hero demands. As a depository of valuable facts and researches, Marshall's *Life* will ever retain its utility; but as a biography of Washington, it has been superseded by the works of Sparks and Irving.

Marshall's chief service to his country was rendered in his judicial capacity. For upwards of thirty years Chief Justice of the highest tribunal in the land, at a time when that tribunal was literally in its infancy, Marshall, and his coadjutors animated by his spirit, laid the foundations of American national jurisprudence, and developed the great body of American constitutional law, a system from which his successors have rarely departed, and never to their own or their country's good. Marshall was preëminently of a judicial mind, distinguished for the accuracy and soundness of his judgments.

REV. MASON L. WEEMS, 1759-1825, was an Episcopal clergyman, who officiated, in the time of Washington, in a church near Mount Vernon. Later in life he was a travelling book-agent for Matthew Carey. He died in Beaufort, South Carolina. He wrote a number of popular biographies: *Life of Washington*; *Life of Marion*; *Life of Franklin*; *Life of Penn*; *The Old Bachelor*; *The Drunkard's Looking-Glass*, etc. "Some of Mr. Weems's pamphlets on drunkenness would be most admirable in their effects, but for the fact that you know not what to believe of the narrative. There are passages of deep pathos and great eloquence in them. His histories of Washington and Marion are very popular, but the same must be said of them: you know not how much of fiction there is in them. That of Washington has probably gone through more editions than all others, and has been read by more persons than that of Marshall, Ramsay, Bancroft, and Irving, put together." — *Bishop Meade*.

AARON BANCROFT, D.D., 1755-1840, father of the historian, was himself a writer in good repute. He was the author of a *Life of Washington*, based on Marshall's, and of a volume of *Sermons on the Doctrines of the Gospel*. He was settled for more than half a century as minister at Worcester, and died there in his eighty-fifth year.

ABDIEL HOLMES, D.D., 1763-1837, father of Oliver Wendell Holmes, was a native of Woodstock, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1783. He was a Congregational pastor at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He wrote a *Life of President Ezra Styles*, a *Memoir of the French Protestants*, and a *History of the town of Cambridge*. His great work, however, is his *American Annals*, published in 1805, 2 vols., 8vo, pronounced by Jared Sparks to be "the best repository of historical, chronological, and biographical knowledge respecting America that can be found embodied in one volume."



ELKANAH WATSON, 1758-1842, was born at Plymouth, Massachusetts. In the early part of his life he visited Europe, and while there published in London an account of his travels through the wilderness of New York. He lived many years in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. In 1815, he removed to Albany, and in 1825 to Port Kent, on Lake Champlain, where he remained until his death. His publications are: *A Tour in Holland in 1784*; *History of the Western Canals in New York*; *History of Agricultural Societies*; *Men and Times of the Revolution*, being his Autobiography.

### Hannah Adams.

Mrs. HANNAH ADAMS, 1755-1832, was the first American woman who devoted herself to authorship. Her chief work, *A View of Religions*, though now little known, was once a familiar book among all classes.

Mrs. Adams was a native of Massachusetts. Her principal work was a *View of Religions*, in which she gave a comprehensive survey of the various religions of the world. The work was well received, and had an extensive circulation, but is now little known. She wrote also a *History of New England*, a *History of the Jews*, and *Evidences of Christianity*. She was a woman of varied learning and indomitable perseverance. She died in Brookline, Massachusetts, and was buried in Mount Auburn, — the first person whose body was placed in that beautiful cemetery.

SAMUEL LORENZO KNAPP, 1784-1838, was a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Dartmouth College. He edited the *Boston Gazette* and the *Boston Monthly Magazine*. He also published a number of biographical sketches of distinguished Americans, one or two volumes of travels, a work in defence of Freemasonry, and one volume of short stories.

THADDEUS MASON HARRIS, D.D., 1768-1842, was a native of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1787. He was librarian at Harvard from 1791 to 1793, and pastor of the Congregational Church of Dorchester the last fifty years of his life. Among his published works are the following: *Discourses in favor of Freemasonry*; *The Minor Encyclopedia*, 4 vols.; *Journal of a Tour northwest of the Alleghany Mountains*; *Natural History of the Bible*; *Memorials of the First Church of Dorchester*; *Biographical Memoirs of Oglethorpe*.

At a school exhibition in Dorchester, Edward Everett, then a boy of four years, was called upon to "speak a piece." The verses were written for the young orator by the minister, Mr. Harris. They are an interesting reminiscence of both parties. The "little roan" refers to the color of young Everett's hair:

#### THE LITTLE ORATOR.

Pray how should I, a little lad,  
In speaking make a figure?  
You're only joking, I'm afraid,—  
Do wait till I am bigger.

But, since you wish to hear my part,  
And urge me to begin it,  
I'll strive for praise, with all my heart,  
Though small the hope to win it.

I'll tell a tale how farmer John  
A little roan-colt bred, sir,



And every night and every morn  
He water'd and he fed, sir.

Said neighbour Joe to farmer John,  
"Arn't you a silly dolt, sir,  
To spend such time and care upon,  
A little useless colt, sir?"

Said farmer John to neighbour Joe,  
"I'll bring my little roan up,  
Not for the good he now can do,  
But will do, when he's grown up."

The moral you can well espy,  
To keep the tale from spoiling;  
The little colt, you think, is I,—  
I know it by your smiling:

And now, my friends, please to excuse  
My lisping and my stammers;  
I, for this once, have done my best,  
And so—I'll make my manners.

TIMOTHY PITKINS, LL.D., 1766-1847, was a native of Farmington, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, class of 1785. He was a lawyer and a politician. He wrote *Statistical View of the Commerce of the United States*; and *Political and Civil History of the United States from 1763 to 1797*.

ALDEN BRADFORD, LL.D., 1765-1843, a native of Massachusetts, was the author of a *History of that State*.

REV. JOSEPH B. FELT, 1789 —, is a native of Salem, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Dartmouth. Mr. Felt has cultivated with good results the too much neglected study of local history. His publications are: *Annals of Salem*; *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton*; *Historical Account of Massachusetts Currency*, &c.

ALEXANDER GRAYDON, 1752-1818, published, in 1811, *Memoirs of a Life, Passed chiefly in Pennsylvania, within the Last Sixty Years*. Graydon was a native of Bristol, Pennsylvania, and was educated in Philadelphia. During the revolutionary struggle, he was brought into contact with many of the celebrities of the times. The latter part of his life was spent in and near Harrisburg. His *Memoirs*, written in his old age, are written in a lively, entertaining style, and contain much curious information.

CHARLES MINER, 1800-1865, a man of letters, long a resident of the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania, gathered up the floating traditions of that romantic region. His publications are: *A History of Wyoming*; *Essays from the Desk of Poor Robert the Scribe*; *Ballad of James Bird*. He edited various papers in Wilkesbarre and in West Chester.

JOHN ARMSTRONG, 1758-1843, a native of Pennsylvania, and a general in the United States army. He wrote *War of 1812*, *Treatise upon Gardening*, *Treatise upon Agriculture*, etc.

JOHN LEEDS BOSMAN, 1757-1823, a native of Maryland, and an eminent lawyer, and writer on law. He wrote also on popular subjects, contributing both in prose and verse to *Dennie's Portfolio*. He published a *History of Maryland*, 2 vols., 8vo.

## Isaiah Thomas.

ISAIAH THOMAS, LL. D., 1749–1831, is chiefly known by his *History of Printing*, 2 vols., 8vo, published in 1810.

Thomas's early history connects him with the period of the Revolution. But he lived to be over eighty, and continued his active labors almost to the last, so that his chief doings come within the present century. His first public engagement was in the publication of a newspaper, the *Massachusetts Spy*, in 1770. He began business in Boston, but in 1774 removed to Worcester, where all his subsequent operations were conducted. He remained connected with the *Spy* until 1801. He was concerned also with the *Massachusetts Magazine*, of which eight volumes were issued, 1789–1796, and also with the *Farmer's Museum*. Besides a general book business, he published at Worcester a folio Bible, Watts's *Psalms and Hymns*, and a great variety of other works. His own chief work, the *History of Printing*, is held in high estimation, especially for its notices of the early labors of the press on this continent. Thomas published also a *New England Almanac*, something like the *Poor Richard's Almanac* of Franklin. Thomas's *Almanac* was continued, under some change of titles, for forty-two years.

Thomas made himself a public benefactor by his labors and gifts in founding the *American Antiquarian Society* of Worcester, — a model institution of its kind.

JEDEDIAH MORSE, D. D., 1761–1826, was the father of Geography, in this country. Morse's *Geography* was the first text-book on that subject introduced to any extent into the schools of the United States. Dr. Morse was a native of Woodstock, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He distinguished himself by several geographical and historical works of value: *American Atlas*, a *Geographical Description of the Whole Continent of North America*; *Geography Made Easy*; *Elements of Geography*; *The American Gazetteer*; *Annals of the American Revolution*; *A Compendious History of New England*, etc.

WILLIAM C. WOODBRIDGE, 1795–1845, came next after Morse as a writer of Geographies. Mr. Woodbridge was born in Connecticut, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1811. He studied theology, but was prevented by feeble health from preaching. He became a teacher of the Deaf and Dumb, in Mr. Gallaudet's Institution, at Hartford. He was one of the first in the United States to prepare a text-book on Geography, and his work had a great run. It was published in three forms: *Universal Geography*, *Ancient and Modern*, the ancient part being prepared by Mrs. Emma Willard; *Rudiments of Geography*; *Modern School Geography*.

ROSWELL C. SMITH, 1797 —, was the author of a series of school-books, *Geography*, *Grammar*, and *Arithmetic*, which had an enormous sale. They are still largely used.

## VII. THEOLOGICAL WRITERS.

## Samuel Stanhope Smith.

SAMUEL STANHOPE SMITH, D. D., LL. D., 1750–1819, seventh in the distinguished line of Presidents of the College of New Jersey, was the author of several important philosophical and theological works. One of these, *On the Variety of Complexion and Figure of the Human Species*, attracted great attention in its day.

Dr. Smith was a native of Pequea, Pennsylvania, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1769. He was for a time President of Hampden Sidney in Virginia; then Professor of Moral Philosophy at Princeton; and finally, from 1794 to 1812, President of the College. He married a daughter of his predecessor, Dr. Witherspoon. Dr. Smith was greatly admired for the elegance of his manners and appearance, as well as for his eloquence as a lecturer and preacher. Besides the work already quoted, he published *Lectures on the Evidences of the Christian Religion*; *Lectures on Moral and Political Philosophy*; *A Comprehensive View of the Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion*; and a *Volume of Sermons*.

"Viewing him [Dr. Smith] in his meridian, I have never seen his equal in elegance of person and manners. Dignity and winning grace were remarkably united in his expressive countenance. His large blue eye had a penetration which commanded the respect of all beholders. Notwithstanding the want of health, his cheek had a rosy tint, and his smile lighted up the whole face. The tones of his elocution had a thrilling peculiarity, and this was more remarkable in his preaching, in which, it is well known, he imitated the elaborate polish of the French school." — *Dr. Archibald Alexander*.

HENRY KOLLOCK, D. D., 1778-1819, was a native of New Providence, New Jersey, and a graduate of the College at Princeton. He was for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church in Savannah, Georgia. His *Sermons* were published in 4 vols., 8vo. He was greatly celebrated as a pulpit orator. He is said to have imitated, in his style and delivery, his instructor, Dr. Stanhope Smith.

SHEPPARD K. KOLLOCK, D. D., 1795 —, brother to Dr. Henry Kollock, was a native of Elizabeth, and a graduate of Princeton, New Jersey. After preaching for several years in Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina, he became in 1818 Professor of Rhetoric in the University of North Carolina. In 1825 he became Pastor of the church in Norfolk, Virginia, and continued in it ten years. He afterwards returned to New Jersey, and was for a time Secretary of the Board of Domestic Missions. He published a *Biography of Rev. Henry Kollock*; *Ministerial Character*; *Best Method of Delivering Sermons*; *Treatise on the Perseverance of the Saints*; *Pastoral Reminiscences*, etc.

### Ashbel Green.

ASHBEL GREEN, D.D., 1762-1848, eighth President of the College of New Jersey, was one of the distinguished lights and ornaments of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. He published several separate works, but the great bulk of his writings is contained in the volumes of *The Christian Advocate*, a religious monthly which he edited, and a large part of which he wrote.

Dr. Green was a native of Hanover, New Jersey, and was graduated at Princeton, under the Presidency of Dr. Witherspoon, in the class of 1783. At the time of his graduation, the Congress of the United States was meeting at Princeton, and being present on the platform during the exercises, young Green, who was the valedictorian, made an address to Washington which was long remembered in the traditions of the College on account of its brilliant eloquence. In 1787 he became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, where he greatly distinguished himself as a pulpit orator. From 1792 to 1800 he officiated as chaplain to Congress, which then met in Philadelphia. In 1812, he became President of Princeton College. He resigned the office in 1822, and lived in retirement in Philadelphia the remainder of his days. For twelve years of that time, 1822-1834, he published the religious monthly already mentioned, *The Christian Advocate*, writing a large part of the articles himself. The *Advocate* wielded a powerful influence in the Church, occupying in some respects, though in a less degree, the same position that has since been held

by the Princeton Review. In the discussions between Old and New School, which were then beginning to rise, *The Advocate* held bold and decided ground on the Old School side. Dr. Green took an active and conspicuous part in the later stages of the discussion, and in the final act of disruption. After that, he retired entirely from public life.

Dr. Green's last two years, from the eighty-second to the eighty-fourth, were spent in writing his autobiography.

Besides the 12 volumes of *The Christian Advocate*, a large part of which was from his own pen, he wrote *An Autobiography*, already named; *A History of Presbyterian Missions*; *Lectures on the Shorter Catechism*; *Discourses on the College of New Jersey*, with a *History of the College*, besides numerous pamphlet Sermons and Addresses. A *Memoir of his Life*, large 8vo, was written by Dr. Joseph H. Jones.

"As a writer, his style is not unlike that of his model, Dr. Witherspoon, remarkably perspicuous, showing a clear perception of his subject; it is chaste, wholly free from all that is quaint, affected, foreign, and barbarous. The grand quality of Dr. Green's style may be said to have been strength; by means of which, even when the thought was familiar, it was carried to the mind with unusual condensation and force. His *Lectures on the Shorter Catechism* are probably the most useful and generally popular of all his instructive works." — *Dr. Joseph H. Jones.*

### Dr. Mason.

JOHN M. MASON, D.D., 1770–1829, has the reputation of having been one of the most accomplished pulpit orators that the country has yet produced.

Dr. Mason was a native of New York city and a graduate of Columbia College. He was Provost of Columbia College from 1811 to 1816, and President of Dickinson College, Carlisle, from 1821 to 1824. He returned to New York in 1824, and remained there until his death. His *Sermons* and other writings have been published in 2 vols., 8vo. His *Oration on the Death of Hamilton* was his most celebrated performance.

### CHARACTER OF HAMILTON.

He was born to be great. Whoever was second, Hamilton must be first. To his stupendous and versatile mind no investigation was difficult, no subject presented which he did not illuminate. Superiority, in some particular, belongs to thousands. Pre-eminence, in whatever he chose to undertake, was the prerogative of Hamilton. No fixed criterion could be applied to his talents. Often has their display been supposed to have reached the limit of human effort, and the judgment stood firm till set aside by himself. When a cause of new magnitude required new exertion, he rose, he towered, he soared; surpassing himself as he surpassed others. Then was nature tributary to his eloquence! Then was felt his despotism over the heart! Touching at his pleasure every string of pity or terror, of indignation or grief, he melted, he soothed, he roused, he agitated; alternately gentle as the dews and awful as the thunder. Yet, great as he was in the eyes of the world, he was greater in the eyes of those with whom he was most conversant. The greatness of most men, like objects seen through a mist, diminishes with the distance; but Hamilton, like a tower seen afar off under a clear sky, rose in grandeur and sublimity with every step of approach. Familiarity with him was the parent of veneration. Over these matchless talents probity threw her brightest lustre. Frankness, suavity, tenderness, benevolence, breathed through their exercise. And to his family! — but he is gone — that noble heart beats no more; that eye of fire is dimmed; and sealed are those oracular lips. Americans, the serenest beam of your glory is extinguished in the tomb.

JOHN H. RICE, D.D., 1777–1831, an eminent Presbyterian divine, was born in New London, Virginia. He was for some time Tutor in Hampden Sidney College, during the Presidency



of Archibald Alexander. He preached for several years with great applause in Richmond. In 1823, he was tendered the Presidency of Princeton College, but accepted instead of it a Professorship in the Union Theological Seminary of Virginia. In the latter institution he continued until his death. Dr. Rice was an eloquent speaker, and his labors in that line were abundant. His writings are comparatively few: *A Memoir of President Davies*; *A Memoir of Rev. J. B. Taylor*; *Considerations on Religion*; two articles in the *Princeton Review*, and numerous contributions to *The Virginia Evangelical and Literary Magazine*.

T. CHARLTON HENRY, D.D., 1790-1827, a native of Philadelphia, was the eldest son of Alexander Henry (long known as President of the American Sunday-School Union). Dr. Henry was graduated at Middlebury College, studied theology at Princeton, and became in 1818 pastor of the Presbyterian church in Columbia, South Carolina. After preaching there for five years, he was settled in Charleston, and attracted great applause as a pulpit orator. He died there of the yellow fever, in 1827. His publications are the following: *An Inquiry into the Consistency of Popular Amusements with a Profession of Christianity*; *Moral Etchings for the Religious World*; *Letters to an Anxious Inquirer*.

### Dr. Nott.

ELIPHALET NOTT, D.D., LL.D., 1773-1866, a Presbyterian divine, for sixty-two years President of Union College, was the author of a small work on *Intemperance*, which is worthy of special note.

Dr. Nott was a native of Ashford, Connecticut, and a graduate of Brown University, of the class of 1792. He became President of Union College in 1804, and continued to hold the position until his death. He was an eloquent preacher, and was very celebrated for his wisdom and skill as an administrator of College affairs. He published two works only, both, however, giving evidence of power and of practised skill as a writer, and worthy of his great fame. These were *Counsels to Young Men*, and *Lectures on Temperance*. The work last named had a large sale and was very useful in arresting the evil of drunkenness. Dr. Carnahan, then President of Princeton College, thought so highly of these *Temperance Lectures*, at the time of their first appearance, that he called the students of the College together, in a series of special services, and read to the students the whole of these *Lectures*, saying at the same time that they contained his own sentiments, but expressed more forcibly than he himself could express them.

ALEXANDER M. PROUDFIT, D.D., 1770-1843, was born at Pequea, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Columbia College, New York, class of 1792. He was an eminent clergyman in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. He published *Discourses on the Ruin and Recovery of Man*; *Discourses on the Doctrines and Duties of Christianity*; *Discourses on the Parables*, etc.

ALEXANDER MCLEOD, D.D., 1775-1833, long known as the pastor of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church in the city of New York, was a native of St. Kilda. He came to the United States at the age of eighteen, and studied at Union College. His publications are the following: *The Messiah*; *The Ministry*; *The Book of Revelation*; *The Life and Power of Godliness*; *Negro Slavery Unjustifiable*, &c.

SAMUEL B. WYLIE, D.D., 1773-1852, was born near Ballymena, Ireland, and educated at the University of Glasgow. He emigrated to Philadelphia in 1797; taught for many years with success; and was pastor of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia from 1801 to 1852. He was also, at the same time, Professor of Theology in the Seminary of his church, from 1809 to 1851; and Professor of Ancient Languages in the University of Pennsylvania,



from 1828 to 1845. He published *The Faithful Witness for Magistracy and Ministry upon a Scriptural Basis*; *Covenanting*; *Life of Alexander McLeod*, etc.

JAMES P. WILSON, D. D., 1769-1830, long known as the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia. He was born at Lewes, Delaware, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1788. He published *Lectures on the Parables*; *Common Objections to Christianity*; *Hope of Immortality*; *Primitive Government of Christian Churches*; *Easy Introduction to Hebrew*; *Essay on Grammar*. The work last named contained many ingenious and original reflections.

REV. SAMUEL WHELPLEY, 1766-1817, originally a Baptist, afterwards a Presbyterian minister, is chiefly known by a theological book, called *The Triangle*, being a discussion of three disputed points. Mr. Whelpley also wrote *A Compend of History*. The latter was for a long time much used as a text-book for schools.

### President Day.

JEREMIAH DAY, LL. D., 1773-1867, one of the illustrious Presidents of Yale College, was the author of a popular series of mathematical text-books:

President Day was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He was connected with the institution as Professor and President from 1801 to 1846. He was the author of the following works: *Algebra for the Use of Colleges*; *A Course of Mathematics*; *Inquiry respecting Contingent Volition*; *Examination of Edwards on the Will*. His *Algebra* is marked with great simplicity and clearness of statement, and is one of the most popular works on that subject ever published.

REV. JOHN MITCHELL, 1795 —, was a native of Chester, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1811. He wrote *A Guide to the Principles and Practice of the Congregational Churches of New England*; *Letters to a Disbeliever in Revivals*; *Notes from over the Sea*; *Reminiscences of Scenes and Characters in College*; *My Mother, or Recollections of Maternal Influence*; *Rachel Kell, or the Diamond*, etc.

LEONARD WITHINGTON, D. D., 1789 —, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1814. He was pastor of the First Church at Newbury, Massachusetts, from 1816 to 1858. He has published, *Solomon's Song, Translated and Explained*, a work of great research, giving much information in regard to the laws of Hebrew poetry; *The Puritan*, a series of essays; *Penitential Tears*, etc.

### Dr. Emmons.

NATHANIEL EMMONS, D. D., 1745-1840, was one of the great lights of theology in New England during the latter part of last century and the earlier part of this century. His works have been published in six octavo volumes.

Dr. Emmons was a native of East Haddam, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He lived to his ninety-sixth year, and retained his faculties to the close. He was minister to the church in Franklin, Massachusetts, seventy years.

Dr. Emmons held some peculiar religious views, which led to a good deal of discussion. His style is described as being direct and forcible, but without ornament. One of his aphorisms, in regard to style, is this: "Style is only the frame to hold our thoughts. It is like

the sash of a window; a heavy sash will obscure the light. The object is to have as little sash as will hold the lights, that we may not think of the frame, but have the most light."

One of Dr. Emmons's sermons made a great noise at the time. It was known as his Jeroboam Sermon. It was written on the occasion of Jefferson's inauguration as President, and although Jefferson is not named, the delineation of the character of Jeroboam is such that no one can doubt the personal application intended.

The Doctor was celebrated for his repartees, in this resembling Dr. Witherspoon. He often condensed his thoughts into the form of apothegms. The following are examples: On being asked what was the best system of rhetoric for a clergyman, he gave these two rules, "First, have something to say; secondly, say it." Another of his sayings was "Be short in all religious exercises. Better have people longing than loathing. No conversions after the hour is out."

Professor Park, of Andover, speaking of Dr. Emmons's great age, makes the following statement in regard to the habits of study and the longevity of the old New England divines: "We read of the two Edwardses, Hopkins, Smalley, Stiles, Chauncy, and Dwight, as at their books thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, and sometimes eighteen hours of the day. Dr. Emmons, in this respect, equalled any of them. Mr. Stoddard of Northampton died at eighty-six; Dr. Increase Mather at eighty-four; Dr. Cotton Mather at sixty-five; Dr. Stiles at sixty-eight; Dr. Johnson at seventy-six; Dr. Hopkins at eighty-three; Dr. Bellamy at seventy-two; Dr. Hart at sixty-nine; President Chauncy, of Harvard, and Dr. Chauncy, of Boston, at eighty-two; Dr. Smalley at eighty-six; Dr. West at eighty-four; Dr. Strong at sixty-eight; Dr. Lothrop at ninety."

STEPHEN WEST, D.D., 1735-1819, was born at Tolland, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1755. He was minister to the Congregational church in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, from 1759 to 1818. He published *An Essay on Moral Agency*; *An Essay on the Atonement*; *Evidences of the Divinity of Christ*; *Life of Rev. Samuel Hopkins*, D.D.

SETH WILLISTON, D.D., 1770-1851, was born at Suffield, Connecticut, and graduated at Dartmouth, in the class of 1791. He published *Sermons on Doctrinal and Experimental Religion*; *Discourses on the Sabbath*; *Vindication of the Reformation*; *Sermons on the Incarnation and the Spirit*; *Sermons adapted to Revivals*; *Harmony of Divine Truth*; *Discourses on the Temptation of Christ*; *Lectures on the Moral Imperfections of Christians*; *Millennial Discourses*, etc.

### Leonard Woods.

LEONARD WOODS, D.D., 1774-1854, was a leading Calvinistic divine in New England during all the earlier part of this century.

Dr. Woods was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard, with the first honors of the class of 1796. He was Professor of Theology at Andover, from 1803 to 1846, and then Emeritus Professor until his death in 1854. Dr. Woods was held in great honor throughout the Presbyterian Church, as well as in New England. He published, *Letters to Unitarians*; *Lectures on the Inspiration of the Scriptures*; *Examination of the Doctrine of Perfection*; *Lectures on Church Government*; *Lectures on Swedenborgianism*; *Memoirs of American Missionaries*, etc. His Works are printed in 5 vols., 8vo.

EBENEZER PORTER, D.D., 1772-1834, was a native of Cornwall, Connecticut, and a graduate of Dartmouth, of the class of 1792. After serving for fifteen years in the pastorate, he became, in 1811, Professor of Pulpit Eloquence in the Andover Theological Seminary, and remained in that institution until his death, being at the head of it the last seven years of

his life. He was distinguished as a preacher, and his best known publications are those connected with elocution and delivery. The following are the chief: Analysis of the Vocal Inflections; Analysis of the Principles of Rhetorical Delivery; Rhetorical Reader, which has reached the *three hundredth edition*; The Young Preacher's Manual; Lectures on Eloquence and Style; Lectures on Revivals of Religion; Lectures on the Cultivation of Spiritual Habits and Progress, in Study; Lectures on Homiletics, Preaching, and Public Prayer.

NOAH WORCESTER, D.D., 1758-1837, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire. He preached successively at Thornton and Salisbury, New Hampshire. In 1813 he removed to Brighton, Massachusetts, and remained there till his death in 1837. While there, from 1816 to 1828, he was Secretary of the Massachusetts Peace Society, and edited *The Friend of Peace*. His publications are chiefly on the subject of Peace, or on the Unitarian controversy. The following are some of them: Review of the Custom of War; Review of the Testimonies in favor of the Divinity of the Son of God; Respectful Address to the Unitarian Clergy; The Atoning Sacrifice a Display of Love and not of Wrath, etc.

SAMUEL WORCESTER, D.D., 1770-1821, brother of Noah Worcester, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire, and graduated at Dartmouth, in the class of 1795. He preached first at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and then at Salem, and was Corresponding Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions from 1810 to the time of his death. He published Three Letters to Dr. Channing, on the Unitarian Controversy; Sermons on the Doctrine of Eternal Judgment; Discourse on the Covenant with Abraham; and a Hymn Book, containing Watts's Hymns entire, and a Selection in addition.

EDWARD PAYSON, D.D., 1783-1827, was a native of Rindge, New Hampshire, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1843. He was settled in the Congregational church in Portland, Maine, from 1807 to the time of his death. He was celebrated for the fervor of his piety. His Sermons, with a Memoir, have been printed in 3 vols., and are admirable specimens of that species of composition.

### Bishop Hobart.

JOHN HENRY HOBART, D.D., 1775-1830, Bishop of New York, was in his day the acknowledged leader of Episcopacy in the United States.

Bishop Hobart was a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1793. All the later years of his life were spent in New York city, as Rector of Trinity Church, as Professor in the General Theological Seminary, and finally as Bishop of the Diocese. He was an earnest advocate of the necessity of Episcopal Ordination, and had a controversy on this subject with the celebrated Dr. John Mason. Besides his controversial writings, Bishop Hobart published the following works: Companion for the Altar; Companion for the Fasts and Festivals; The State of Departed Spirits; Communicant's Manual; Clergyman's Companion, etc.

ALEXANDER V. GRISWOLD, D.D., 1766-1843, another eminent Bishop of the Episcopal Church, was born in Simsbury, Connecticut. He was ordained in 1795; was in 1810 elected Bishop of the Eastern Diocese, including Massachusetts, Vermont, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island; and in 1836, on the death of Bishop White, became Senior Bishop in the United States. Bishop Griswold was greatly venerated, and exercised a powerful influence in the communion to which he belonged. His published writings, however, were not numerous: Reformation and the Apostolic Office; Remarks on Social Prayer-Meetings; Sermons; Prayers. His Memoirs, containing many of his letters, have been written by John S. Stone, D.D.

JOHN BOWDEN, D.D., 1752-1817, Professor of Moral Philosophy in Columbia College, wrote a work on *The Apostolic Origin of Episcopacy*, in reply to Dr. Samuel Miller.

GEORGE TOWNSEND BEDELL, D.D., 1793-1834, was an Episcopal clergyman of Philadelphia, of great eminence as a preacher and as a writer. He was a native of Staten Island, New York. His works were all on practical religion, and many of them were written for the American Sunday-School Union. The principal were: *Sermons*, 2 vols.; *Way Marks*; *Ezekiel's Vision*; *Is it well? It is well*; *Christian Progression*; *Pay Thy Vows*.

THEODORE DEHON, D. D., 1776-1817, was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. He took orders in the Episcopal Church; preached in Newport, Rhode Island, then in Charleston, and finally became Bishop of South Carolina. "He was respected as a man of talents, and beloved for his amiable qualities and many virtues."—*Allen's Biog. Dict.* Two volumes of his *Sermons* have been published.

REV. FREDERICK DALCHO, 1769-1836, was a native of London, but came to the United States when a boy, and settled in Charleston, South Carolina. He was a physician at first, but afterwards became an Episcopal minister. He wrote *Evidence of the Divinity of our Saviour*; *Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina*; and *Ahiman Rezon*, for the Freemasons.

### Dr. Ware.

HENRY WARE, D. D., 1764-1845, was the leading preacher and divine of the Unitarians in New England, at the time when the lines were drawn between the Unitarians and the Orthodox.

Dr. Ware was born at Sherbourne, Massachusetts, and educated at Harvard. He was settled over the Congregational church at Hingham in 1787, and remained there for eighteen years, acquiring a high reputation as a preacher. He then, 1805, received the appointment of Hollis Professor of Divinity at Harvard, and his election, being a test of strength between the Unitarians and the Orthodox, and the first decided triumph of the former, led to a heated controversy, in which, however, Dr. Ware took no part.

Dr. Ware resigned the Professorship in 1840, in order to devote himself exclusively to the Divinity School, and in 1842 he retired entirely from public duty. He published, in 1820, *Letters to Trinitarians and Calvinists*, occasioned by Dr. Woods's "Letters to Unitarians." Shortly before his death he published *An Inquiry into the Foundation, Evidences, and Truths of Religion*, being a selection from his course of lectures.

REV. JOHN SHERMAN, 1772-1828, a grandson of Roger Sherman of Revolutionary memory, was born in New Haven, and graduated at Yale, 1792. He was settled as a pastor, first at Mansfield, Connecticut, and afterwards at Trenton Falls, New York. His work, *One God in One Person only*, and *Jesus Christ a Being Distinct from God*, "was the first formal and elaborate defence of Unitarianism that appeared in New England."—*Sprague's Annals*. Sherman published also *Philosophy of Language Illustrated*, being an entirely new system of Grammar; and *A Description of Trenton Falls*.

REV. SAMUEL C. THACHER, 1785-1818, a Unitarian clergyman, was born at Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1804. He was pastor of the New South Church, Boston, from 1811 to 1818. He published *An Apology for Rational and Evangelical Christianity*; *The Unity of God*; *The Evidence Necessary to establish the Doctrine of the Trinity*; and a volume of *Sermons*.

REV. JOSEPH TUCKERMAN, 1778-1840, uncle of the well-known essayist, studied at Harvard,



and was for a number of years Unitarian clergyman in and around Boston. Several of his sermons have been published singly. So also his reports on public charities. For a number of years previous to his death he was minister at large, devoting his time and energy to alleviating the condition of the Boston poor. He was a sound vigorous writer, but his claims upon us in this respect are thrown in the shade by the rare excellencies of his private character, and his unselfish disposition.

BERNARD WHITMAN, 1796-1834, a Unitarian clergyman, was born in East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and educated at Harvard; settled at Waltham. He published *Village Sermons*; *Friendly Letters to a Universalist*; *Discourses on Regeneration*, and on *Denying the Lord Jesus*; and *Two Letters on Religious Liberty*.

WILLIAM AUSTIN, 1778-1841, was a native of Massachusetts, and graduate of Cambridge. His publications are: *Letters from London*, 8vo, 1804; *Essay on the Human Character of Christ*; *Peter Rugg, the Missing Man*; *Oration on the Battle of Bunker Hill*.

ABIEL ABBOT, D.D., 1770-1828, graduated at Harvard, Massachusetts. He was the author of *Letters from Cuba*, and several published sermons.

### Dr. Bangs.

NATHAN BANGS, D.D., 1778-1862, was one of the leaders of Methodism in the United States, being equally eminent as a preacher and prolific with his pen.

Dr. Bangs was early made the editor of the *Christian Advocate and Journal*, and had for a long time the oversight of all the works issued from the Methodist Book Concern. His own publications are the following: *Errors of Hopkinsianism*; *Predestination Examined*; *Reformer Reformed*; *History of Missions*; *An Original Church of Christ*; *Emancipation*; *Life of Freeborn Garretson*; *State, Prospects, and Responsibility of the Methodist Episcopal Church*; *Letters on Sanctification*; *Life of Arminius*; *History of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, 4 vols. Dr. Bangs was a native of Stratford, Connecticut. He was elected in 1841 President of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut, but resigned in 1842.

JOHN SUMMERFIELD, 1798-1825, a Methodist preacher, created a prodigious sensation by his pulpit eloquence. He was a native of Lancashire, England, and emigrated to New York in 1821. After his death, a volume of his *Sermons* appeared, with a *Memoir* by John Holland, and an *Introduction* by James Montgomery, the poet.

ELIAS HICKS, 1748-1830, was a noted preacher of the Society of Friends, and an earnest opponent of slavery. Early in the present century, Hicks's extreme doctrinal views became the ground of a violent controversy in the Society, which ended in a schism. Those who sided with Hicks are called Hicksites. A *Journal of his Life and Religious Labors*, his *Sermons*, and his *Letters* have been published.

DANIEL WHEELER, 1771-1840, greatly respected as a preacher among the Society of Friends, was born in London. He served for six years in the Royal Navy, then entered the Army, and obtained promotion. In 1799, becoming a Friend, he left military life and turned his attention to trade. In 1818, on the invitation of the Emperor Alexander, he removed to Russia to superintend works of drainage and agriculture. He went afterwards to New York, where he died. The last twenty-four years of his life were spent chiefly in ministerial labors in different places. His publications consist of *An Address to Professing Christians*; *An Epistle to Friends of York Quarterly Meeting*; *Letters and Journal*, describing religious visit to the inhabitants of Van Diemen's Land, New South Wales, etc.





## CHAPTER IV.

FROM 1830 TO 1850.

THE period included in the present chapter was one of great and healthy progress. With the increase of material wealth came a corresponding growth in the department of letters. The number of writers was greatly multiplied, and literature itself began to take rank as a regular profession.

The writers included in Chapter IV. are divided into eight sections: 1. The Poets, beginning with Poe; 2. Writers of Novels, Tales, etc., beginning with Cooper; 3. Writers of History and Biography, beginning with Irving; 4. Writers on Literature and Criticism, beginning with Emerson; 5. Writers on Political Affairs, beginning with Alexander and Edward Everett; 6. Scientific Writers, beginning with Silliman; 7. Writers on Religion and Theology, beginning with Archibald Alexander; 8. Miscellaneous Writers, beginning with Mrs. Sigourney.

### I. THE POETS.

Poe.

EDGAR ALLAN POE, 1811-1849, was endowed with poetical gifts of the rarest and most wonderful kind. Had he united with these gifts high moral principle, and a power of will and of persistent labor, such as marks all true greatness, he might have made for himself a name above that of any yet known to American letters. The two short poems by which almost exclusively he is known, *The Raven* and *The Bells*, although not of the

highest order of poetry, and only hints of what the author might have done, are yet unique and unsurpassed in their kind.

Poe was a native of Baltimore. While still very young, he was left an orphan, and adopted by Mr. Allan, a Baltimore merchant. Young Poe was sent successively to the University of Virginia and to West Point, but was dismissed, or advised to leave, in consequence of his dissipation. He also quarrelled with his benefactor, who henceforth abandoned him. Poe resolved thereupon to lead the life of a man of letters. He became editor of several magazines and journals, among them, *The Southern Literary Messenger*, *The Gentleman's Magazine*, and *Graham's Magazine*, besides contributing to many others. After a career of reckless intemperance, in which he estranged himself from many of his friends and harrowed the feelings of all, he died in a fit of delirium tremens in the Baltimore Hospital, at the early age of thirty-eight.

Brief and unhappy as was his career, Poe has left behind him a memorable name in the annals of American literature. He is a remarkable instance of precocity and eccentricity of genius. Some of his earlier poems, written before he was twenty, are still much admired. His genius was cast in a peculiar mould. His writings are thoroughly pervaded with the spirit of melancholy. Poe is pre-eminently the poet of morbid anatomy.

The writings of Poe group themselves naturally into three classes: Poems, Tales, and Literary Criticisms, collected under the heading of *The Literati*. Among the poems, *The Raven* and *The Bells* stand alone. Indeed, there are no similar poems to be compared with them in English literature. Not that they represent poetry in its highest form. *The Raven* is the expression of absolute despair; *The Bells* is the rarest instance of the suggestiveness of rhyme and the power of onomatopoeic words. There is nothing exalted or morally invigorating about them. But taken for just what they are, they must be pronounced unique. The Tales are equally powerful as prose specimens. *The Murder in the Rue Morgue*, *The Gold Bug*, *The Mystery of Mary Roget*, etc., are unrivalled in their word-painting and their power of subtle analysis. And yet, like *The Raven* and *The Bells*, they leave the mind of the reader depressed and desponding. In his Criticisms Poe displays altogether too much acrimony. His remarks are occasionally very just and striking, but there runs through them all a spirit of fault-finding. Moreover, in many instances, his judgment is completely blinded to real merit.

Could Poe have overcome his one besetting sin of intemperance, and disciplined his mind thoroughly by severe and regular study, he might have become a leader of American thought. The genius for such a position was there, but its eccentricities were not toned down or eradicated, and hence his life was what it was—a failure, and his works are what they are—fragmentary and one-sided.

There is a curious bit of literary history in regard to *The Bells*. This poem, as first written by Poe and offered for publication, contained only eighteen lines, as follows:

THE BELLS.—[The original form.]

The bells!—hear the bells!  
The merry wedding bells!  
The little silver bells!

How fairy-like a melody there swells  
From the silver tinkling cells  
Of the bells, bells, bells!  
Of the bells.

The bells!—ah, the bells!  
The heavy iron bells!  
Hear the tolling of the bells!  
Hear the knells!

How horrible a monody there floats  
 From their throats —  
 From their deep-toned throats!  
 How I shudder at the notes  
 From the melancholy throats  
 Of the bells, bells, bells —  
 Of the bells—

The poem in this form came into the hands of the writer of the present volume, who was then editing Sartain's Magazine. Some months after the receipt of the poem, but before its publication, Poe sent the piece altered and enlarged to nearly its present condition. About three months later, and before it actually saw the light, he sent me the finished poem in its present shape. The facts are only another illustration of the gradual development of an idea in the mind of a man of genius.

#### THE BELLS.

Hear the sledges with the bells —  
 Silver bells!  
 What a world of merriment their melody foretells!  
 How they tinkle, tinkle, tinkle,  
 In the icy air of night!  
 While the stars that oversprinkle  
 All the heavens, seem to twinkle  
 With a crystalline delight;  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
 In a sort of Runic rhyme,  
 To the tintinnabulation that so musically wells  
 From the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
 Bells, bells, bells —  
 From the jingling and the tinkling of the bells.

Hear the mellow wedding-bells—  
 Golden bells!  
 What a world of happiness their harmony foretells!  
 Through the balmy air of night,  
 How they ring out their delight!—  
 From the molten-golden notes,  
 And all in tune,  
 What a liquid ditty floats  
 To the turtle-dove that listens, while she gloats  
 On the moon!  
 Oh, from out the sounding cells,  
 What a gush of euphony voluminously wells!  
 How it swells!  
 How it dwells  
 On the future!—how it tells  
 Of the rapture that impels  
 To the swinging and the ringing  
 Of the bells, bells, bells —  
 Of the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
 Bells, bells, bells —  
 To the rhyming and the chiming of the bells!

Hear the loud alarum bells —  
     Brazen bells!  
 What a tale of terror, now, their turbulency tells!  
     In the startled ear of night  
     How they scream out their affright!  
         Too much horrified to speak,  
         They can only shriek, shriek,  
         Out of tune,  
 In a clamorous appealing to the mercy of the fire,  
 In a mad exostulation with the deaf and frantic fire,  
         Leaping higher, higher, higher,  
         With a desperate desire,  
         And a resolute endeavor  
     Now — now to sit, or never,  
 By the side of the pale-faced moon.  
     Oh, the bells, bells, bells!  
     What a tale their terror tells  
         Of despair!  
     How they clang, and clash, and roar!  
     What a horror they outpour  
 On the bosom of the palpitating air!  
         Yet the ear, it fully knows,  
         By the twanging  
         And the clanging,  
         How the danger ebbs and flows;  
     Yet the ear distinctly tells,  
         In the jangling  
         And the wrangling,  
     How the danger sinks and swells,  
 By the sinking or the swelling in the anger of the bells —  
         Of the bells —  
         Of the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
         Bells, bells, bells —  
 In the clamor and the clangor of the bells!  
  
     Hear the tolling of the bells —  
     Iron bells!  
 What a world of solemn thought their monody compels!  
     In the silence of the night,  
     How we shiver with affright  
 At the melancholy menace of their tone!  
     For every sound that floats  
     From the rust within their throats  
         Is a groan.  
     And the people — ah, the people —  
     They that dwell up in the steeple,  
         All alone,  
     And, who, tolling, tolling, tolling,  
         In that muffled monotone,  
     Feel a glory in so rolling  
         On the human heart a stone —  
 They are neither man nor woman —  
 They are neither brute nor human —

They are Ghouls:—  
 And their king it is who tolls:—  
 And he rolls, rolls, rolls,  
     Rolls  
     A pæan from the bells!  
 And his merry bosom swells  
     With the pæan of the bells!  
 And he dances and he yells;  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
 In a sort of Runic rhyme,  
     To the pæan of the bells—  
     Of the bells:—  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
 In a sort of Runic rhyme,  
     To the throbbing of the bells:—  
 Of the bells, bells, bells—  
     To the sobbing of the bells:—  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
     As he knells, knells, knells,  
 In a happy Runic rhyme,  
     To the rolling of the bells—  
 Of the bells, bells, bells:—  
     To the tolling of the bells—  
 Of the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
     Bells, bells, bells—  
 To the moaning and the groaning of the bells.

Among Poe's prose pieces is one on *The Rationale of Verse*, that deserves particular study. One of the curiosities of this essay is that part of it in which he describes minutely the process of his own mind in the creation of *The Raven*.

### Halleck.

FITZ-GREENE HALLECK, 1795-1867, wrote comparatively little, but that little is of such extraordinary excellence as to have made it a matter of general regret that the author produced no more. His *Marco Bozzaris* is probably the best war lyric in the language.

Halleck does not seem to have enjoyed a liberal education. He was clerk in a banking-house, and afterwards confidential adviser to John Jacob Astor. In 1819 he was associated with Joseph Rodman Drake in composing the *Croaker Papers*, published in the *Evening Post*. In 1821 he published "*Fanny*," a satire upon the literature and politics of the day. In 1822 and 1823 he travelled in Europe, and in 1827 published a small volume containing the poems on Burns, Alnwick Castle, Marco Bozzaris and a few others, in all 32 pieces. After that nothing further appeared from his pen.

"The poems of Fitz-Greene Halleck, although limited in quantity, are perhaps the best known and most cherished, especially in the latitude of New York, of all American verses. . . . The school-boy and the old Knickerbocker both know them by heart. In his serious poems he belongs to the same school as Campbell; and in his lighter pieces reminds us of Beppo and the best parts of *Don Juan*. *Fanny*, conceived in the latter vein, has the point of a fine local satire gracefully executed. Burns, and the lines on the death of Drake, have the beautiful impressiveness of the highest elegiac verse. *Marco Bozzaris* is perhaps the



best martial lyric in the language; Red Jacket the most effective Indian portrait; and Twilight an apt piece of contemplative verse; while Alnwick Castle combines his grave and gay style with inimitable art and admirable effect." — *Tuckerman*.

## MARCO BOZZARIS.

At midnight, in his guarded tent,  
The Turk was dreaming of the hour  
When Greece, her knees in suppliance bent,  
Should tremble at his power:  
In dreams, through camp and court, he bore  
The trophies of a conqueror;  
In dreams, his song of triumph heard;  
Then wore his monarch's signet-ring:  
Then pressed that monarch's throne — a king;  
As wild his thoughts, and gay of wing,  
As Eden's garden-bird.

At midnight, in the forest shades,  
Bozzaris ranged his Suliote band,  
True as the steel of their tried blades,  
Heroes in heart and hand.  
There had the Persian's thousands stood,  
There had the glad earth drunk their blood  
On old Plataea's day;  
And now there breathed that haunted air  
The sons of sires who conquered there,  
With arm to strike, and soul to dare,  
As quick, as far, as they.

An hour passed on — the Turk awoke;  
That bright dream was his last;  
He woke — to hear his sentries shriek,  
"To arms! they come! the Greek! the Greek!"  
He woke — to die midst flame, and smoke,  
And shout, and groan, and sabre-stroke,  
And death-shots falling thick and fast  
As lightnings from the mountain-cloud;  
And heard, with voice as trumpet loud,  
Bozzaris cheer his band:  
"Strike — till the last armed foe expires;  
Strike — for your altars and your fires;  
Strike — for the green graves of your sires;  
God — and your native land!"

They fought — like brave men, long and well;  
They piled that ground with Moslem slain;  
They conquered — but Bozzaris fell,  
Bleeding at every vein.  
His few surviving comrades saw  
His smile when rang their proud hurrah,  
And the red field was won:  
Then saw in death his eyelids close  
Calmly, as to a night's repose,  
Like flowers at set of sun.

Come to the bridal chamber, Death!

Come to the mother's, when she feels,  
For the first time, her first-born's breath;

Come when the blessed seals  
That close the pestilence are broke,  
And crowded cities wail its stroke;  
Come in consumption's ghastly form,  
The earthquake shock, the ocean-storm,  
Come when the heart beats high and warm,

With banquet-song, and dance and wine;  
And thou art terrible — the tear,  
The groan, the knell, the pall, the bier,  
And all we know, or dream, or fear  
Of agony, are thine.

But to the hero, when his sword  
Has won the battle for the free,  
Thy voice sounds like a prophet's word;  
And in its hollow tones are heard

The thanks of millions yet to be.  
Come, when his task of fame is wrought —  
Come, with her laurel-leaf, blood-bought —

Come in her crowning hour — and there  
Thy sunken eye's unearthly light  
To him is welcome as the sight

Of sky and stars to prisoned men:  
Thy grasp is welcome as the hand  
Of brother in a foreign land;  
Thy summons welcome as the cry  
That told the Indian isles were nigh

To the world-seeking Genoese,  
When the land-wind, from woods of palm,  
And orange-groves, and fields of balm,  
Blew o'er the Haytian seas.

Bozzaris! with the storied brave  
Greece nurtured in her glory's time,  
Rest thee — there is no prouder grave,  
Even in her own proud clime.  
She wore no funeral weeds for thee,  
Nor bade the dark hearse wave its plume,  
Like torn branch from death's leafless tree,  
In sorrow's pomp and pageantry,  
The heartless luxury of the tomb:  
But she remembers thee as one  
Long loved, and for a season gone;  
For thee her poet's lyre is wreathed,  
Her marble wrought, her music breathed;  
For thee she rings the birthday bells;  
Of thee her babe's first lisping tells;  
For thine her evening prayer is said  
At palace couch, and cottage bed;  
Her soldier, closing with the foe,  
Gives for thy sake a deadlier blow;

His plighted maiden, when she fears  
 For him, the joy of her young years,  
 Thinks of thy fate, and checks her tears:  
 And she, the mother of thy boys,  
 Though in her eye and faded cheek  
 Is read the grief she will not speak,  
 The memory of her buried joys,  
 And even she who gave thee birth,  
 Will, by their pilgrim-circled hearth,  
 Talk of thy doom without a sigh:  
 For thou art Freedom's now, and Fame's,  
 One of the few, the immortal names,  
 That were not born to die.

The stanzas of Halleck on the death of his friend, J. Rodman Drake, have already been given in connection with the notice of that writer.

### Richard Henry Dana.

RICHARD HENRY DANA, 1787 —, although living to a good old age, achieved his principal distinction in letters more than half a century ago. His chief poem is *The Buccaneer*.

Mr. Dana is a native of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and a member of the family that has given so many distinguished persons to the learned profession in that State. He began public life as a lawyer, but his health not being adequate to the labors of the profession, he adopted that of literature. He was associated for a time with Edward T. Channing in editing the *North American Review*, and wrote some valuable articles for it. His chief separate publications are *The Buccaneer*, a poem; *The Dying Raven*; and *Tom Thornton*, a novel. He gave also a course of ten Lectures on Shakespeare, which were received with great enthusiasm.

Mr. Dana is a thoughtful writer, and he requires too much thought on the part of the reader, to be in the ordinary sense popular. His poetry especially must be studied before it can be enjoyed. Two stanzas are given from *Daybreak*:

#### DAYBREAK.

Now, brighter than the host that all night long,  
 In fiery armor, far up in the sky  
 Stood watch, thou comest to wait the morning's song,  
 Thou comest to tell me day again is nigh,  
 Star of the dawning! Cheerful is thine eye;  
 And yet in the broad day it must grow dim,  
 Thou seem'st to look on me, as asking why  
 My mourning eyes with silent tears do swim;  
 Thou bid'st me turn to God, and seek my rest in Him.

How suddenly that straight and glittering shaft  
 Shot 'thwart the earth! In crown of living fire  
 Up comes the day! as if they conscious quaff'd —  
 The sunny flood, hill, forest, city spire

Laugh in the wakening light—Go, vain desire!  
 The dusky lights are gone; go thou thy way!  
 And pining discontent, like them, expire!  
 Be call'd my chamber, PEACE, when ends the day;  
 And let me with the dawn, like PILGRIM, sing and pray.

Mr. Dana is known chiefly as a poet. He has written, however, most admirably in prose. In our judgment, indeed, his prose is much superior to his verse. An extract is given from his Lectures on Shakespeare, which were among his latest contributions to literature.

#### EDMUND KEAN'S LEAR.

It has been so common a saying, that Lear is the most difficult of characters to personate, that we had taken it for granted no man could play it so as to satisfy us. Perhaps it is the hardest to represent. Yet the part which has generally been supposed the most difficult, the insanity of Lear, is scarcely more so than that of the choleric old king. Inefficient rage is almost always ridiculous; and an old man, with a broken-down body and a mind falling in pieces from the violence of its uncontrolled passions, is in constant danger of exciting, along with our pity, a feeling of contempt. It is a chance matter to which we may be most moved, and this it is which makes the opening of Lear so difficult.

We may as well notice here the objection which some make to the abrupt violence with which Kean begins in Lear. If this be a fault, it is Shakespeare, and not Kean, who is to blame; for, no doubt, he has conceived it according to his author. Perhaps, however, the mistake lies in this case, where it does in most others, with those who put themselves into the seat of judgment to pass upon great men.

In most instances, Shakespeare has given us the gradual growth of passion, with such little accompaniments as agree with it, and go to make up the whole man. In Lear, his object being to represent the beginning and course of insanity, he has properly enough gone but a little back of it, and introduced to us an old man of good feelings enough, but one who had lived without any true principle of conduct and whose unrul'd passions had grown strong with age, and were ready, upon a disappointment, to make shipwreck of an intellect never strong. To bring this about, he begins with an abruptness rather unusual; and the old king rushes in before us, with his passions at their height, and tearing him like fiends.

Kean gives this as soon as the fitting occasion offers itself. Had he put more of melancholy and depression, and less of rage into the character, we should have been much puzzled at his so suddenly going mad. It would have required the change to have been slower; and besides, his insanity must have been of another kind. It must have been monotonous and complaining instead of continually varying; at one time full of grief, at another playful, and then wild as the winds that roared about him, and fiery and sharp as the lightning that shot by him. The truth with which he conceived this was not finer than his execution of it. Not for a moment, in his utmost violence, did he suffer the imbecility of the old man's anger to touch upon the ludicrous, when nothing but the justest conception and feeling of the character could have saved him from it.

It has been said that Lear is a study for one who would make himself acquainted with the workings of an insane mind. And it is hardly less true, that the acting of Kean was an embodying of these workings. His eye, when his senses are first forsaking him, giving an inquiring look at what he saw, as if all before him was undergoing a strange and bewildering change which confused his brain,—the wandering, lost motions of his hands, which seemed feeling for something familiar to them, on which they might take hold and be assured of a safe reality,—the under monotone of his voice, as if he was questioning his own being, and what surrounded him,—the continuous, but slight, oscillating motion of the body,—all these expressed, with fearful truth, the bewildered state of a mind fast unsettling, and making vain and weak efforts to find its way back to its wonted reason. There was a childish, feeble gladness in the eye, and a half-piteous smile about the mouth, at times, which one

could scarce look upon without tears. As the derangement increased upon him, his eye lost its notice of objects about him, wandering over things as if he saw them not, and fastening upon the creatures of his crazed brain. The helpless and delighted fondness with which he clings to Edgar as an insane brother, is another instance of the justness of Kean's conceptions. Nor does he lose the air of insanity even in the fine moralizing parts, and where he inveighs against the corruptions of the world: there is a madness even in his reason.

The violent and immediate changes of the passions in *Lear*, so difficult to manage without jarring upon us, are given by Kean with a spirit and with a fitness to nature which we had hardly thought possible. These are equally well done both before and after the loss of reason. The most difficult scene in this respect, is the last interview between *Lear* and his daughters, Goneril and Regan, — (and how wonderfully does Kean carry it through!) — the scene which ends with the horrid shout and cry with which he runs out mad from their presence, as if his very brain had taken fire.

The last scene which we are allowed to have of Shakespeare's *Lear*, for the simply pathetic, was played by Kean with unmatched power. We sink down helpless under the oppressive grief. It lies like a dead weight upon our hearts. We are denied even the relief of tears; and are thankful for the shudder that seizes us when he kneels to his daughter in the exploring weakness of his crazed grief.

It is lamentable that Kean should not be allowed to show his unequalled powers in the last scene of *Lear*, as Shakespeare wrote it; and that this mighty work of genius should be profaned by the miserable, mawkish sort of by-play of Edgar's and Cordelia's loves: nothing can surpass the impertinence of the man who made the change, but the folly of those who sanctioned it.

### Pierpont.

JOHN PIERPONT, 1785–1866, published a volume of sacred verse, called *Airs of Palestine*; also, a large number of short domestic lyrics which had great popularity.

Pierpont was a native of Litchfield, Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, in the class of 1804. After being for some time tutor in the family of Col. William Allston of South Carolina, he studied and began to practise law, but gave it up for merchandise, and finally, in 1816, entered the theological school at Harvard, and prepared himself for the ministry in the Unitarian Church. He preached successively in Boston, in Troy, N. Y., and in Medford, Massachusetts, and he travelled over various parts of Europe and Asia. Besides writing his poems, Pierpont compiled a series of *Readers* which had a good run.

### PASSING AWAY.

Was it the chime of a tiny bell,  
That came so sweet to my dreaming ear,—  
Like the silvery tones of a fairy's shell  
That the winds on the beach, so mellow and clear,  
When the winds and the waves lie together asleep,  
And the moon and the fairy are watching the deep,  
She dispensing her silvery light,  
And he, his notes as silvery quite,  
While the boatman listens and ships his oar,  
To catch the music that comes from the shore?—  
Hark! the notes, on my ear that play,  
Are set to words:—as they float, they say,  
“Passing away! passing away!”



But no; it was not a fairy's shell,  
 Blown on the beach, so mellow and clear;  
 Nor was it the tongue of a silver bell,  
 Striking the hour, that fill'd my ear,  
 As I lay in my dream; yet was it a chime  
 That told of the flow of the stream of time,  
 For a beautiful clock from the ceiling hung,  
 And a plump little girl, for a pendulum swung;  
 (As you've sometimes seen, in a little ring  
 That hangs in his cage, a Canary bird swing;)  
 And she held in her bosom a budding bouquet,  
 And as she enjoy'd it, she seem'd to say,  
 "Passing away! passing away!"

O, how bright were the wheels, that told  
 Of the lapse of time, as they moved round slow!  
 And the hands as they swept o'er the dial of gold,  
 Seemed to point to the girl below.  
 And lo! she had changed!—in a few short hours  
 Her bouquet had become a garland of flowers,  
 That she held in her outstretched hands and flung  
 This way and that, as she dancing swung  
 In the fulness of grace and womanly pride,  
 That told me she soon was to be a bride;—  
 Yet then, when expecting her happiest day,  
 In the same sweet voice I heard her say,  
 "Passing away! passing away!"

While I gazed at that fair one's cheek, a shade  
 Of thought, or care, stole softly over,  
 Like that by a cloud in a summer's day made,  
 Looking down on a field of blossoming clover,  
 The rose yet lay on her cheek, but its flush  
 Had something lost of its brilliant blush;  
 And the light in her eye, and the light on the wheels,  
 That marched so calmly round above her,  
 Was a little dimmed,—as when evening steals  
 Upon noon's hot face:—Yet one could n't but love her,  
 For she look'd like a mother, whose first babe lay  
 Rocked on her breast, as she swung all day;—  
 And she seemed, in the same silver tone to say,  
 "Passing away! passing away!"

While yet I looked, what a change there came!  
 Her eye was quenched and her cheek was wan:  
 Stooping and staffed was her withered frame,  
 Yet, just as busily swung she on;  
 The garland beneath her had fallen to dust;  
 The wheels above her were eaten with rust;  
 The hands that over the dial swept,  
 Grew crooked and tarnished, but on they kept,  
 And still there came that silver tone  
 From the shrivelled lips of the toothless crone,—  
 (Let me never forget till my dying day  
 The tone or the burden of her lay,)—  
 "Passing away! passing away!"

## Percival.

JAMES GATES PERCIVAL, 1795-1856, was once in high repute as a poet. He published three volumes, under the title of *Clio*, containing a miscellany of prose and poetry.

Percival was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale College. His life was passed in devotion alternately to letters and to science. He published *Geological Surveys of Connecticut and Wisconsin*, and translated *Malte Brun's Geography*. He was familiar with Greek, Latin, Sanscrit, and nearly all the languages of modern Europe. One of his hobbies consisted in imitating foreign metres. His poems were highly admired thirty or forty years ago, but, like those of Hillhouse, are now little read. They were first published, collectively, in 1859. In common with that of so many of his contemporaries, much of Percival's verse is crude and extravagant. He preferred the bubble and flash of momentary inspiration to the severer but more enduring labor of correction and rejection.

## TO SENECA LAKE.

On thy fair bosom, silver lake!  
 The wild swan spreads her snowy sail,  
 And round his breast the ripples break,  
 As down he bears before the gale.

On thy fair bosom, waveless stream!  
 The dipping paddle echoes far,  
 And flashes in the moonlight gleam,  
 And bright, reflects the polar star.

The waves along thy pebbly shore,  
 As blows the north-wind heave their foam;  
 And curl around the dashing oar,  
 As late the boatman hies him home.

How sweet, at set of sun, to view  
 Thy golden mirror spreading wide,  
 And see the mist of mantling blue  
 Float round the distant mountain's side.

At midnight hour, as shines the moon,  
 A sheet of silver spreads below,  
 And swift she cuts, at highest noon,  
 Light clouds, like wreaths of purest snow.

On thy fair bosom, silver lake!  
 O! I could ever sweep the oar,  
 When early birds at morning wake,  
 And evening tells us toil is o'er.

## John Howard Payne.

JOHN HOWARD PAYNE, 1792-1852, was the author of several dramatic works, which met with good success, but is chiefly known by his song of *Home, Sweet Home*.

Payne was a native of New York. He became conspicuous very early in life as a writer

and an actor, appearing as Young Norval when only sixteen. He is the author of several plays, Brutus, Virginius, and Charles II., and he translated many others from the French. He engaged in various magazine enterprises in England and in the United States, and was, at the time of his death, United States Consul at Tunis. To the general public, however, Payne is known almost exclusively by the song *Home, Sweet Home*, inserted by him in one of his plays. This song, it is needless to say, has become one of the treasures of the English language. It brought its author both fame and a considerable share of fortune.

#### HOME, SWEET HOME.

'Mid pleasures and palaces though we may roam,  
Be it ever so humble, there's no place like home;  
A charm from the skies seems to hallow it there,  
Which, go through the world, you'll not meet elsewhere.

An exile from home, pleasure dazzles in vain,  
Ah! give me my lowly thatched cottage again;  
The birds singing sweetly, that came to my call—  
Give me them, and that peace of mind, dearer than all.

Home, home,

Sweet home!

There's no place like home—

There's no place like home.

#### Charles Sprague.

CHARLES SPRAGUE, 1791 —, is the author of a number of short poems which have been very popular. His Shakespeare Ode is the one most highly prized, but none is so often quoted as *The Family Meeting*.

Mr. Sprague is a native of Boston. He left school at an early age to enter into business. For a long time he was cashier of the Globe Bank in his native city. He has scarcely traveled beyond the immediate vicinity of Boston, and has devoted all his leisure time to the study of English authors. His practical familiarity with the English poets is remarkable. His Ode to Shakespeare, delivered in 1823, is, according to Griswold, "one of the most vigorous and beautiful lyrics in the language." His long Phi Beta Kappa poem on Curiosity has had the doubtful honor of being plagiarized entire, in Calcutta, as the work of a British officer. Among his other, shorter poems, *The Family Meeting*, *I See Thee Still*, *The Winged Worshippers*, etc., are also much admired.

#### THE FAMILY MEETING.

We are all here!

Father, Mother,

Sister, Brother,

All who hold each other dear.

Each chair is filled—we're all *at home*;

To-night let no cold stranger come:

It is not often thus around

Our old familiar hearth we're found:

Bless, then, the meeting and the spot;

For once be every care forgot;

Let gentle Peace assert her power,

And kind affection rule the hour;

We're all—all here.

We're *not* all here!

Some are away—the dead ones dear,  
Who throng'd with us this ancient hearth,  
And gave the hour to guiltless mirth.  
Fate, with a stern, relentless hand,  
Looked in and thinned our little band:  
Some like a night-flash passed away,  
And some sank, lingering, day by day;  
The quiet graveyard—some lie there—  
And cruel Ocean has his share—

We're *not* all here.

We *are* all here!

Even they—the dead—though dead, so dear;  
Fond memory to her duty true,  
Brings back their faded forms to view.  
How life-like, through the mist of years,  
Each well-remembered face appears!  
We see them as in times long past;  
From each to each kind looks are cast;  
We hear their words, their smiles behold;  
They're round us as they were of old—

We *are* all here.

We are all here!

Father, Mother,

Sister, Brother,

You that I love with love so dear,  
*This* may not long of us be said;  
Soon must we join the gathered dead;  
And by the hearth we now sit round,  
Some other circle will be found.  
O! then, that wisdom may we know,  
Which yields a life of peace below!  
So, in the world to follow this,  
May each repeat, in words of bliss,

We're all—all *here*!

SUMNER LINCOLN FAIRFIELD, 1803-1844, a native of Massachusetts, and for many years a resident of Philadelphia, was a poet of considerable reputation. He wrote: *The Last Night of Pompeii*; *The Sisters of Saint Clare*; *Abaddon, The Spirit of Destruction*; *The Heir of the World*; *The Cities of the Plain*.

Mrs. Jane Fairfield, the widow of the foregoing, is a native of Rahway, New Jersey. She wrote *A Life of S. L. Fairfield*.

Miss Genevieve G. Fairfield, 1832 —, is a daughter of S. L. and Mrs. J. Fairfield. She is a native of New York. She has written *Genevra, or the History of a Portrait*; *The Vice-President's Daughter*; *The Wife of Two Husbands*; *The Innkeeper's Daughter*, etc.

JOHN H. BRYANT, 1807 —, a brother of William Cullen Bryant, went West in 1831, and settled in Bureau County, Illinois, where he has been successful as a farmer, and has held several offices of public trust. He partakes to some extent of the poetic faculty of the older brother, and published, in 1855, a volume of *Poems*.

MCDONALD CLARKE, 1798-1842, had some temporary notoriety in New York as "The Mad Poet." He published *Review of the Eve of Eternity and Other Poems*; *The Gossip*, or a *Laugh with the Ladies*, a *Grin with the Gentlemen*; *Afara, or the Belles of Broadway*; *A Cross and a Coronet*; *The Elixir of Moonshine*, a *Collection of Prose and Poetry*, by the Mad Poet, etc., etc.

### William D. Gallagher.

WILLIAM D. GALLAGHER, 1808 —, occupied, thirty years ago, a conspicuous position in Western literature. He published three volumes of juvenile poems, under the name of Erato, and another volume consisting of pieces written in more mature life. He engaged actively also in general literature.

Mr. Gallagher is a native of Philadelphia, though he emigrated at an early age to Cincinnati, and is to be considered a Western man. He learned the trade of a printer, and he has been occupied most of his time in the life of a journalist, chiefly in Cincinnati. Besides the volume already named, he edited, in 1841, a volume of *Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West*.

"The poems of Mr. Gallagher are numerous, various, and of very unequal merit. Some are exquisitely modulated, and in every respect finished with excellent judgment, while others are inharmonious, inelegant, and betray unmistakable signs of carelessness. His most unstudied performances, however, are apt to be forcible and picturesque, fragrant with the freshness of Western woods and fields, and instinct with the aspiring and determined life of the race of Western men. The poet of a new country is naturally of the poetry of progress; his noblest theme is man, and his highest law, liberty." — *Griswold*.

Mr. Gallagher, during a period of twenty years, from 1830 to 1850, did more perhaps than any one man towards the creation of a Western literature, and although the several literary enterprises in which he was engaged from time to time, as *The Cincinnati Mirror*, *The Western Literary Journal*, and *The Hesperian*, were all short-lived, and unsuccessful pecuniarily, they helped to create a taste for literature which has not died out, and which has borne ample fruit since.

In 1850, Mr. Gallagher went to Washington to take office in the Treasury Department. On returning to the West, after an absence of three years, he did not renew his literary career, but went to farming, near Louisville, Kentucky.

JOHN FINLEY, 1797 —, was born at Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, Virginia. He went to a country school, and learned "to read, write, and cipher as far as the rule of three." He went West, and settled, first in Ohio, and finally in Richmond, Indiana. There he became a prominent citizen, and filled many public offices. He published many short poems which had a wide circulation.

REV. CHRISTOPHER P. CRANCH, 1813 —, a native of Alexandria, Virginia, and a son of Judge Cranch, is a poet and a painter. He visited Italy in 1848, and after that resided for some time in Paris. He has published a volume of poems; also, *The Last of the Huggermuggers*, and *Koboltzo*.

CHARLES E. EASTMAN, 1816 —, is a native of Maine. He edited the *Vermont Patriot*, and published in 1848 a volume of *Poems*, descriptive of rural life in New England.

REV. JOHN W. BROWN, 1814-1849, was an Episcopal minister. He wrote *Christmas Bells*, a *Tale of Holy Tide*, and other *Poems*.



REV. CHARLES W. EVEREST, —, an Episcopal clergyman of Connecticut, has published *The Vision of Death and Other Poems*; *The Poets of Connecticut*; *Babylon*, a poem; *The Hare Bell*; *The Moss Rose*; *The Memento*; *The Snow Drop*.

HENRY B. HIRST, 1813 —, is a native of Philadelphia, and a lawyer by profession. He has given considerable attention to literary pursuits, and has published three volumes of poems: *The Coming of the Mammoth*; *Endymion, a Tale of Greece*; and *the Penance of Roland*.

## Hosmer.

WILLIAM HENRY CUYLER HOSMER, 1814 —, has published two volumes of poetry, relating chiefly to the legends of the North American Indians.

Mr. Hosmer is a native of Avon, New York, and a graduate of Hobart College, Geneva. He engaged in the practice of law at Avon, and afterwards went to New York, where he held a position in the Custom-House. In early life he spent much time among the Indians, and most of his writings are on subjects connected with Indian traditions. The following are some of his publications: *The Hall of Tecumseh*; *Yonnondio, or the Warriors of the Genesee*; *Legends of the Senecas*; *Indian Traditions and Songs*; *The Pioneer of Western New York*, etc.

Some of his simpler and less ambitious poems, echoing the notes of the birds, or painting the varying phenomena of the months, have greater attractions to the ordinary reader than the poems relating to Indian life. Two stanzas are quoted from *October*:

### OCTOBER.

Black walnuts, in low meadow ground,  
Are dropping now their dark green balls,  
And on the ridge, with rattling sound,  
The deep brown chestnut falls.  
When comes a day of sunshine mild,  
From childhood, nutting in the wild,  
Outbursts a shout of glee;  
And high the pointed shells are piled  
Under the hickory tree.

In piles around the cider-mill  
The parti-coloured apples shine,  
And busy hands the hopper fill,  
While foams the pumice fine —  
The cheese, with yellow straw between  
Full juicy layers, may be seen,  
And rills of amber hue  
Feed a vast tub, made tight and clean,  
While turns the groaning screw.

GEORGE LUNT, 1807 —, is a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard. He is a lawyer by profession, settled in Boston, and was at one time United States District Attorney for that city. He has given considerable time to the profession of letters,

and has published several works, chiefly poetical: *The Age of Gold and Other Poems*; *Lyric Poems, Sonnets, and Miscellanies*; *Eastford, a Novel*; *Julia, a Poem*.

ISAAC McCLELLAN, 1810 —, is a native of Portland, Maine, and a graduate of Bowdoin. After practising law for a few years in Boston, he embarked in agricultural pursuits. He gave some time also to literature: *The Fall of the Indian, with Other Poems*; *The Year and Other Poems*; *Miscellaneous Poems*; *Journal of a Residence in Scotland and of a Tour through England, France, etc.*

JAMES NACK, 1807 —, though deaf from an injury received in childhood, overcame the difficulties of his condition, and acquired some note as a poet. Several volumes of his have been published: *The Legend of the Rock and Other Poems*; *Earl Rupert and Other Poems*; *The Immortal, a Dramatic Romance, and other Poems*; *Poems*.

REV. RALPH HOTT, 1810 —, was born in the city of New York, where he has gained reputation both as a poet and as a Christian minister. He has published *The Chant of Life and Other Poems*; *Sketches of Life and Landscape*.

MR. J. M. LEGARÉ, of Charleston, South Carolina, a relative of the distinguished publicist, Hugh S. Legaré, published in 1848 a volume, called *Orta-Undis and Other Poems*. The pieces show scholarship, a cultured ear, and delicacy of sentiment.

COATES KINNEY, 1826 —, was born on Crooked Lake, near Penn Yan, New York. At the age of fourteen he went West, ready for whatever might turn up. He educated himself, taught school, edited newspapers, and finally practised law. He has published a volume, *Keuka, an American Legend, and Other Poems*, besides contributing to magazines. One of his minor poems, *Rain on the Roof*, has been very popular, and well deserves the favor it has received.

#### RAIN ON THE ROOF.

When the humid shadows hover  
Over all the starry spheres,  
And the melancholy darkness  
Gently weeps in rainy tears,  
What a joy to press the pillow  
Of a cottage-chamber bed,  
And to listen to the patter  
Of the soft rain overhead!

Every tinkle on the shingles  
Has an echo in the heart;  
And a thousand dreamy fancies  
Into busy being start,  
And a thousand recollections  
Weave their bright hues into woof,  
As I listen to the patter  
Of the rain upon the roof.

Now in fancy comes my mother,  
As she used to, years ago,  
To survey her darling dreamers,  
Ere she left them till the dawn;  
Oh! I see her bending o'er me,  
As I list to this refrain

Which is played upon the shingles  
By the patter of the rain.

Then my little seraph sister,  
With her wings and waving hair,  
And her bright-eyed cherub brother—  
A serene, angelic pair!—  
Glide around my wakeful pillow,  
With their praise or mild reproof,  
As I listen to the murmur  
Of the soft rain on the roof.

And another comes to thrill me  
With her eye's delicious blue;  
And forget I, gazing on her,  
That her heart was all untrue:  
I remember but to love her  
With a rapture kin to pain,  
And my heart's quick pulses vibrate  
To the patter of the rain.

There is naught in Art's bravuras,  
That can work with such a spell  
In the spirit's pure, deep fountains,  
Whence the holy passions well,  
As that melody of Nature,  
That subdued, subduing strain  
Which is played upon the shingles  
By the patter of the rain.

THOMAS H. STOCKTON, D.D., 1808-1868, a very eloquent Methodist preacher, was born in Mount Holly, New Jersey. He was at different times Chaplain to the United States Senate, and to the House of Representatives, and had several important pastoral charges, chiefly in Baltimore and Philadelphia. Dr. Stockton published *A Volume of Sermons*; 2 vols. of *Poems*, one of them containing the ballad, *Stand up for Jesus*, in commemoration of Dudley A. Tyng; and *Bible Tracts*.

THOMAS WARD, M.D., 1807 —, was born in Newark, New Jersey, and educated at Princeton. He studied medicine at the Rutgers Medical School of New York, and afterwards in Europe. After practising for two or three years, having ample private means, he retired from the profession, occupying thenceforward some portion of his leisure hours in literary pursuits. He published in 1842 a volume of poems, entitled *Passaic, a Group of Poems Touching that River, with Other Musings*. He wrote under the name of Flaccus.

JAMES W. WARD, 1818 —, is a native of Newark, New Jersey, the son of a bookseller of that city. He was educated in the Boston High-School, and going to Cincinnati, became a favorite pupil in chemistry of Professor Locke. Mr. Ward was one of the band of young men who thirty years ago gave so much of a literary character to Cincinnati. He wrote for *The Mirror* and *The Hesperian*, in 1838 published at Cleveland *Yorick and Other Poems*, the first volume of poems published in Northern Ohio. Among his poetical effusions was a very successful and amusing parody on *Hiawatha*, called *Higher Water*, describing a flood in the Ohio.

## Mrs. Osgood.

MRS. FRANCES SARGENT OSGOOD, 1812-1850, holds deservedly a high place among the poetesses of America. She wrote no one great poem, but she was for nearly twenty years an industrious contributor to current literature, her productions steadily improving to the last. Her collected poems, all short, fill a large octavo, and are a valuable addition to the literature of the period in which they were produced.

Mrs. Osgood was a native of Boston, the daughter of Mr. Joseph Locke, a merchant of that city. Her early life was passed chiefly in the village of Hingham. She gave very early indications of poetical talent. Her abilities in this respect were first recognized by Mrs. Lydia M. Child, who was then editing the *Juvenile Miscellany*. Miss Locke became a regular contributor to this work, and subsequently to other works, under the name of "Florence." She was married in 1834 to Mr. Osgood the painter, and accompanied him soon after to London. They remained in the great metropolis for four years, Mr. Osgood acquiring reputation as an artist, and Mrs. Osgood as a writer. After their return to the United States, they resided chiefly in New York, although Mr. Osgood was occasionally absent on professional tours to different parts of the country.

In 1841, Mrs. Osgood edited an Annual, "The Flowers of Poetry, and the Poetry of Flowers," and in 1847, "The Floral Offering." She published a collection of her poems in 1846, and in 1850 a complete collection of her poetical works in one large octavo volume. This work, which was issued in sumptuous style, contained, of her poems up to that date, all that she thought worthy of preservation.

Her prose contributions to the magazines were numerous, and would make, if collected, one or two volumes. Though prose in name, they are all essentially poetical, far more so than much that goes under the name of poetry. Her whole life, indeed, as it has been well remarked, was a continual poem. "Not to write poetry — not to think it — act it — dream it — and be it, — was entirely out of her power."

"Of none of our writers has the excellence been more steadily progressive. Every month her powers have seemed to expand and her sympathies to deepen. With an ear delicately susceptible to the harmony of language, and a light and pleasing fancy, she always wrote musically and often with elegance; but her later poems are marked by a freedom of style, a tenderness of feeling, and a wisdom of apprehension, and are informed with a grace so undefinable but so pervading and attractive, that the consideration to which she is entitled is altogether different in kind, as well as in degree, from that which was awarded to the playful, piquant, and capricious improvisatrice of former years." — *Griswold*.

## TO MY PEN.

Dost know, my little vagrant pen,  
That wanderest lightly down the paper,  
Without a thought how critic men  
May carp at every careless caper?

Dost know, twice twenty thousand eyes,  
If publishers report thee truly,  
Each month may mark the sportive lies  
That track, oh shame! thy steps unruly?

Now list to me, my fairy pen,  
And con the lessons gravely over;  
Be never wild or false again,  
But "mind your Ps and Qs," you rover!

While tripping gayly to and fro,  
Let not a thought escape you lightly,  
But challenge all before they go,  
And see them fairly robed and rightly.

You know that words but dress the frame,  
And thought's the soul of verse, my fairy:  
So drape not spirits dull and tame  
In gorgeous robes or garments airy.

I would not have my pen pursue  
The "beaten track"—a slave forever;  
No! roam as thou wert wont to do  
In author-land, by rock and river.

Be like the sunbeam's burning wing,  
Be like the wand in Cinderella—  
And if you touch a common thing,  
Ah, change to gold the pumpkin yellow!

May grace come fluttering round your steps,  
Whene'er, my birds, you light on paper,  
And music murmur at your lips,  
And truth restrain each truant caper.

Let hope paint pictures in your way,  
And love his seraph-lesson teach you;  
And rather calm with reason stay,  
Than dance with folly—I beseech you!

In faith's pure fountain lave your wing,  
And quaff from feeling's glowing chalice;  
But touch not falsehood's fatal spring,  
And shun the poisoned weeds of malice.

Firm be the web you lightly spin,  
From leaf to leaf, though frail in seeming,  
While Fancy's fairy dew-gems win  
The sunbeam Truth to keep them gleaming.

And shrink not thou when tyrant wrong  
O'er humble suffering dares deride thee:  
With lightning step and clarion song,  
Go! take the field, with heaven beside thee.

Be tuned to tenderest music when  
Of sin and shame thou'rt sadly singing;  
But diamond be thy point, my pen,  
When folly's bells are round thee ringing!

And so, where'er you stay your flight,  
To plume your wing or dance your measure,  
May gems and flowers your pathway light,  
For those who track your tread, my treasure!

But what is this? you've tripped about,  
While I the mentor grave was playing;  
And here you've written boldly out  
The very words that I was saying!



And here, as usual, on you've flown  
 From right to left—flown fast and faster,  
 Till even while you wrote it down,  
 You've missed the task you ought to master.

### Hannah F. Gould.

HANNAH F. GOULD, 1789–1865, wrote many charming pieces in verse, which were general favorites with the public, and some of which will probably hold a permanent place in literature. She excelled in the quiet themes of home life, such as *The Snow-Flake*, and *The Frost*.

Miss Gould was a native of Lancaster, Vermont, but removed early to Newburyport, Massachusetts, and continued to reside there until her death. Her mother dying when Hannah was young, the latter led a quiet, secluded life, devoting herself mainly to the care of her father, to whom she was housekeeper, nurse, companion, and chief source of earthly happiness.

Miss Gould began her literary career by contributing fugitive pieces to the periodicals, and had in this way already achieved considerable celebrity as early as 1830. A volume of her *Poems* appeared in 1832, another in 1836, and a third in 1841. A collection of prose pieces, called *Gathered Leaves*, was published in 1846; *Diosma*, or *Poems selected and original*, in 1850; and in the same year, *The Youth's Coronal*, a book of poems for children.

#### THE SNOW-FLAKE.

"Now, if I fall, will it be my lot  
 To be cast in some lone and lowly spot,  
 To melt, and to sink unseen, or forgot?"

And there will my course be ended?"  
 'Twas thus a feathery Snow-flake said,  
 As down through measureless space it strayed,  
 Or as, half by dalliance, half afraid,  
 It seemed in mid air suspended.

"Oh, no!" said the Earth, "thou shalt not lie  
 Neglected and lone on my lap to die,  
 Thou pure and delicate child of the sky!"

For thou wilt be safe in my keeping.  
 But then, I must give thee a lovelier form—  
 Thou wilt not be a part of the wintry storm,  
 But revive, when the sunbeams are yellow and warm,  
 And the flowers from my bosom are peeping!

"And then thou shalt have thy choice, to be  
 Restored in the lily that decks the lea,  
 In the jessamine bloom, the anemone,  
 Or aught of thy spotless whiteness;  
 To melt, and be cast in a glittering bead  
 With the pearls that the night scatters over the mead,  
 In the cup where the bee and the fire-fly feed,  
 Regaining thy dazzling brightness.

"Or wouldst thou return to a home in the skies,  
To shine in the Iris I'll let thee arise,  
And appear in the many and glorious dyes

A pencil of sunbeams is blending!  
But true, fair thing, as my name is Earth,  
I'll give thee a new and vernal birth,  
When thou shalt recover thy primal worth,  
And never regret descending!"

"Then I will drop," said the trusting Flake;  
"But, bear it in mind, that the choice I make  
Is not in the flowers nor the dew to wake;  
Nor the mists, that shall pass with the morning.  
For, things of thyself, they will die with thee;  
But those that are lent from on high, like me,  
Must rise, and will live, from thy dust set free,  
To the regions above returning.

"And if true to thy word and just thou art,  
Like the spirit that dwells in the holiest heart,  
Unsullied by thee, thou wilt let me depart,  
And return to my native heaven;  
For I would be placed on the beautiful bow,  
From time to time in thy sight to glow;  
So thou mayest remember the Flake of Snow,  
By the promise that God hath given."

### Elizabeth Bogart.

ELIZABETH BOGART, — — —, wrote much for the literary magazines of the last generation, and was a general favorite with the public. Her pieces appeared under the name of Estelle.

Miss Bogart was a native and for the most of her life a resident of New York. She was of Huguenot descent, the daughter of the Rev. David S. Bogart. She was at one time well known to the reading public by her poetical contributions to the *New York Mirror*, and some of her pieces were much quoted. But it is now many years since she has written for the public, and her poems have never appeared in a collected form, so that in the crowd of younger competitors for distinction she is pretty much forgotten. But she wrote some things well worthy of living, and she was a great favorite with a former generation. Her first pieces appeared in 1825. Among them may be named *I Knew Men Kept no Promises*, *He Came too Late*, *Give Me back My Letters*, *An Autumn View from My Window*.

#### GIVE ME BACK MY LETTERS.

Give back thy letters? — take them — there,  
I've done with them, and thee!  
They're hollow as the empty air,  
And worthless, now, to me.

I prized them only when I deemed  
Thy heart was in each line;  
I worshipped truth, and never dreamed  
I bowed at falsehood's shrine.

Like roses scattered on the wind,  
 The poisoned draught to hide,  
 So did each written page of thine  
 Conceal deception's tide.

Then take thy letters back again,  
 And read them if thou wilt,  
 And let them shame the treacherous pen,  
 Which love's false fabric built.

Take back the memory of the past!  
 I have abolished all—  
 'Tis sealed within thy packet, fast,  
 That thou may'st it recall.

I cast it from me, and am free,  
 For now, I know thee not!  
 Unmasked, I find thou art not he  
 Whom I had ne'er forgot.

The semblance only thou dost wear,  
 The intellectual face,  
 From Nature *stolen*, or elsewhere  
 It must have found its place.

And thou dost ask thy letters, now,  
 The missives of thy art!  
 A scornful smile is on my brow,  
 And lightness in my heart.

Take back—take back thy written words!  
 They have no power for me!  
*Truth* only has the strength that girds  
 A lasting memory.

### Anna Drinker—"Edith May."

ANNA DRINKER, — — —, better known by her assumed name of "Edith May," contributed, about twenty-five years ago, a number of poems of extraordinary merit to *Sartain's Magazine* and other periodicals.

Miss Drinker is a native of Philadelphia, though she has resided chiefly at Montrose, Pa. Her poetical contributions to *Willis's Home Journal* and to *Sartain's Magazine*, about 1848–50, attracted much attention by their beauty and finish, and a handsome edition of her *Poetical Works*, in 4to, was published in 1851. She published afterwards *Tales and Poems for Children*.

#### THEODORA.

Since we knew her for an angel,  
 Bearing meek the common load,  
 Let us call her Theodora,  
 Gift of God!

Still so young, that every summer  
Is a rose upon her brow,  
All her days are blooms detaching  
From a bough.

She is very slight, and graceful  
As the bending of a fern;  
As the marble figure drooping  
O'er an urn.

In her eyes are tranquil shadows  
Lofty thoughts alone can make,  
Like the darkness thrown by mountains  
O'er a lake.

If you speak, the slow returning  
Of her spirit from afar  
To their depths, is like the advent  
Of a star.

No one marvels at her beauty;  
Blended with a perfect whole,  
Beauty seems the just expression  
Of her soul.

For her lightest word, or fancy,  
Unarrayed for human ear,  
Might be echoed by an angel  
Watching near.

Be a theme however homely,  
It is glorious at her will,  
Like a common air transfigured  
By a master's skill.

And her words, severely simple,  
As a drapery Grecian-wrought,  
Show the clear, symmetric outline  
Of her thought.

To disguise her limbs with grandeur  
Would seem strange as to dispose  
Gold and velvet round a statue's  
Pale repose.

But a robe of simplest texture  
Should be gathered to her throat,  
And her rippled locks, part braided,  
Part afloat,

While a pendent spray of lilies  
In their folds should be arrayed,  
Or a waxen white camelia  
Lamp their shade.

## UNREST.

Rest for a while! I'm tempest-tossed to-day.  
 Bar out the sunshine. Let importunate life,  
 Beating forever with impatient hand  
 My soul's closed portals, only rouse within  
 Dim, dreary echoes. In a forest calm  
 Builds Sleep, the white dove. As a bird she rides  
 The lulled waves of the soul. To-day my thoughts  
 Hunt me like hounds; the very prayer for peace  
 Scares peace away; my senses, wide awake,  
 Watch for the touch that thrills them; every sound  
 Falls through the listening air unscabbarded;  
 And if sleep comes, 'tis but a transient dream  
 That flits betwixt me and the light of life,  
 Alighting never.

Oh, sweet chrism of God!  
 Baptismal font from whence our bodies rise  
 Regenerate, cool wayside shadow flung  
 Over the paths of toil, I am athirst;  
 Strengthen me with thy strength!

Lo! where she stands,  
 Sleep, the beloved, and mocks me with her beauty!  
 Her hands lie clasped around a lamp alight,  
 Burning faint incense; from her zone unbound  
 Dark robes trail silently; the poppies wreathed  
 Above her temples, bursting, over-ripe,  
 Drop with her motion. She is fair and calm,  
 But dreams, like cherubs, with bright restless wings,  
 Cling to her sweeping robes. Let her draw near,  
 Laying her dewy lips upon my brow,  
 Twining me with soft movement in her arms,  
 And then shall pass a fluttering through my sense,  
 Leaf-like vibration, and my soul, as one  
 Who drifts out seaward, seeing the dim shore  
 Receding slow, hearing the voice of waves  
 Call to him fainter, shall float guideless on  
 Rocked into slumber; dream effacing dream,  
 Thought widening around thought, till all grows vague.

MRS. CATHERINE H. (WATERMAN) ESLING, 1812 —, is a native and resident of Philadelphia. She published in 1850 *The Broken Bracelet and Other Poems*. "Her poems are the expressions of a true woman's soul; she excels in portraying feeling, and in expressing the warm and tender emotions of one to whom *home* has ever been the loadstone of the soul."—*Mrs. Hale's Woman's Record*.

MARY ANN HANMER DODD, 1813 —, a native and a resident of Hartford, Connecticut, published in 1843 a volume of poems.

MRS. LOUISA JANE HALL, 1802 —, a daughter of Dr. James Park, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, where she was born, and the wife of Rev. Edward B. Hall, a Unitarian minister of Providence, Rhode Island, is the author of the following works: *Miriam*, a Dramatic Poem, illustrative of the early conflicts of the Christian church; *Joanna of Naples*, an



historical tale; and *A Life of Elizabeth Carter*. Her *Miriam*, at the time of its publication, received very warm commendation.

MRS. JANE L. GRAY, 1800 —, was born at Castle Blayney, Ireland, and was daughter of William Lewers, of that place. She became the wife of the Rev. James Gray, D.D., and came with him to Easton, Pennsylvania, where she continued to live, and where all her poems were written. She has written *Sabbath Reminiscences*, *Two Hundred Years Ago*, and many others. She is one of the sweetest singers among our second-class lyricists.

### Amelia Welby.

MRS. AMELIA WELBY, 1821-1852, of Louisville, Kentucky, was for many years "the bright, particular star" in the western horizon.

Mrs. Welby, whose maiden name was Coppuck, was born at St. Michael's, Maryland. Her father removed in 1835 to Louisville, Kentucky, where in 1838 she was married to Mr. Welby, a merchant of that city. She began at an early age to write for the *Louisville Journal* under the signature of "Amelia," and acquired considerable reputation as a poet. Edgar A. Poe praised her in very high terms. "She has nearly all the imagination of Maria del Occidente [Maria Brooks], with a more refined taste; and nearly all the passion of Mrs. Norton, with a nicer ear and (what is surprising) equal art. Very few American poets are at all comparable with her in the true poetic qualities. As for our *poetesses* (an absurd but necessary word) few of them approach her." — *Poe*. A volume of Mrs. Welby's poems was published in Boston, in 1844, of which four editions were published. An enlarged and illustrated edition appeared in New York in 1850.

### Mrs. Nichols.

MRS. REBECCA S. NICHOLS was one of the writers who gave lustre to Cincinnati thirty years ago.

Mrs. Nichols was born at Greenwich, New Jersey, the daughter of Dr. E. B. Reed. Dr. Reed removed to the West while his daughter was yet a child, and that region became thenceforth her home. She was married in 1838 to Mr. Willard Nichols, in Louisville, Kentucky. She and her husband lived for a time in St. Louis, and then settled in Cincinnati. Her first poems were published in the *Louisville News Letter*, and *Louisville Journal*. In 1844, she published a volume, *Benice, or The Curse of Minna*, and *Other Poems*. In 1846, she undertook a literary periodical in Cincinnati, *The Guest*. She contributed also to *Graham*, and *The Knickerbocker*. Her most brilliant success was a series of papers in the *Cincinnati Herald*, under the name of Kate Cleveland. In 1851, an elegant volume of her later poems was published, *Songs of the Heart and of the Hearth-Stone*.

### Mrs. Gage.

MRS. FRANCES DANA GAGE, 1808 —, who is chiefly known as a public lecturer, has written some very clever poetry.

Mrs. Gage was born at Marietta, Ohio, daughter of one of the original settlers of that place, Mr. Joseph Barker. She was married at the age of twenty to Mr. James L. Gage, of McConnellsville, where she resided twenty-five years. In 1853 the family removed to St. Louis. In 1859, Mrs. Gage visited the West Indies, and after her return home began her career as a public lecturer, in which she was very successful. She has published many fugitive poems remarkable for the vividness of their home pictures.

MARY ELIZABETH LEE, 1813-1849, was a native of Charleston, South Carolina. A volume of her *Poems* was published in 1851. She contributed to *Graham's Magazine*, *Godey's Lady's Book*, and other periodicals. *Social Evenings*, a volume of historical tales for youth, was published in the *Massachusetts School History*.

## Mrs. Shindler (late Mrs. Dana).

MRS. MARY S. B. SHINDLER, 1810 —, better known to the reading public as Mrs. Dana, is the author of numerous works, both prose and verse, chiefly the latter. The poems by which she first gained celebrity appeared in 1840, in a volume called *The Southern Harp*.

Mrs. Shindler was born in Beaufort, South Carolina. Her maiden name was Mary Stanley Bunce Palmer. She was the daughter of the Rev. Benjamin M. Palmer, D.D., who at the time of her birth was pastor of the Independent or Congregational church at Beaufort. In 1814, the family removed to Charleston, Dr. Palmer having been called to a church in that city. Mrs. Shindler was educated chiefly by the Misses Ramsay of Charleston, daughters of the historian. In 1835, she became the wife of Mr. Charles E. Dana. The first years of their married life were passed in New York city. In 1838, they went out West, and settled in Bloomington, Iowa. But a fever then prevailing in that region cut off in the same week Mr. Dana and their only child. Mrs. Dana also was near to death, but recovering made her way back by slow and painful journeys to her parents and her old home in Carolina.

The anguish of these domestic sorrows found voice in song, and thus originated her first and best volume, *The Southern Harp*. This was followed by *The Northern Harp*, *The Parted Family* and other Poems. She published also several other works: *Charles Morton*, or *The Young Patriot*; *The Young Sailor*; and *Forecastle Tom*.

Mrs. Dana was bred a Calvinist. In 1844, she began to entertain doubts on the doctrine of the Trinity, and finally went over to the Unitarians. In 1845, she published a volume, *Letters to Relatives and Friends*, stating the process through which her mind had passed.

In 1848, she was married to Rev. Robert D. Shindler, a clergyman of the Episcopal Church; and her views on the Trinity having again changed, she was received into the communion of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Shindler was for a time Professor in Shelby College, Kentucky. They are now living in Texas.

## PASSING UNDER THE ROD.

I saw the young bride, in her beauty and pride,  
 Bedeck'd in her snowy array;  
 And the bright flush of joy mantled high on her cheek,  
 And the future looked blooming and gay:  
 And with woman's devotion she laid her fond heart  
 At the shrine of idolatrous love,  
 And she anchor'd her hopes to this perishing earth,  
 By the chain which her tenderness wove.  
 But I saw when those heart-strings were bleeding and torn,  
 And the chain had been sever'd in two,  
 She had changed her white robes for the sables of grief,  
 And her bloom for the paleness of woe.  
 But the Healer was there, pouring balm on her heart,  
 And wiping the tears from her eyes,  
 And he strengthen'd the chain he had broken in twain  
 And fasten'd it firm to the skies!  
 There had whispered a voice — 't was the voice of her God,  
 "I love thee — I love thee — *pass under the rod!*"

I saw the young mother in tenderness bend  
 O'er the couch of her slumbering boy,

And she kissed the soft lips as they murmur'd her name,  
While the dreamer lay smiling in joy.  
Oh, sweet as a rose-bud encircled with dew,  
When its fragrance is flung on the air,  
So fresh and so bright to that mother he seemed,  
As he lay in his innocence there.  
But I saw when she gazed on the same lovely form,  
Pale as marble, and silent, and cold,  
But paler and colder her beautiful boy,  
And the tale of her sorrow was told!  
But the Healer was there who had stricken her heart  
And taken her treasure away,  
To allure her to heaven he has placed it on high,  
And the mourner will sweetly obey.  
There had whispered a voice — 'twas the voice of her God,  
"I love thee — I love thee — *pass under the rod!*"

I saw the fond brother, with glances of love,  
Gazing down on a gentle young girl,  
And she hung on his arm, and breathed soft in his ear  
As he played with each graceful curl.  
Oh, he loved the sweet tones of her silvery voice,  
Let her use it in sadness or glee;  
And he'd clasp his brave arms round her delicate form,  
As she sat on her brother's knee.  
But I saw when he gazed on her death-stricken face,  
And she breathed not a word in his ear;  
And he clasped his brave arms round an icy cold form,  
And he moisten'd her cheek with a tear.  
But the Healer was there, and he said to him thus —  
"Grieve not for thy sister's short life,"  
And he gave to his arms still another fair girl,  
And he made her his own cherished wife!  
There had whisper'd a voice — 'twas the voice of his God,  
"I love thee — I love thee — *pass under the rod!*"

I saw where a father and mother had leaned  
On the arms of a dear gifted son,  
And the star in the future grew bright to their gaze,  
As they saw the proud place he had won:  
And the fast-coming evening of life promised fair,  
And its pathway grew smooth to their feet,  
And the starlight of love glimmered bright at the end,  
And the whispers of fancy were sweet.  
But I saw when they stood, bending low o'er the grave,  
Where their heart's dearest hope had been laid,  
And the star had gone down in the darkness of night,  
And the joy from their bosoms had fled.  
But the Healer was there, and his arms were around,  
And he led them with tenderest care;  
And he showed them a star in a bright upper world,  
'Twas *their star* shining brilliantly there!  
They had each heard a voice — 'twas the voice of their God,  
"I love thee — I love thee — *pass under the rod!*"

## II. WRITERS OF NOVELS, TALES, ETC.

## Cooper.

JAMES FENIMORE COOPER, 1789-1851, was the first American novelist that gained a national reputation. He was also the first American writer that obtained general recognition in Europe, and until lately was the most widely known abroad of all Americans, excepting only Washington and Franklin. His tales of pioneer life threw a glamour over the American landscape, not unlike, and hardly inferior, to that which Scott had thrown over Scotland. His sea tales are still unequalled in their kind, on either side of the Atlantic.

Cooper was born at Burlington, New Jersey, his ancestors having been among the early settlers of West Jersey. Cooper's father, however, bought extensive tracts of land in the interior of New York, where he founded Cooperstown, on Otsego lake, and with that place chiefly the author is connected. He entered Yale College in 1802, at the age of thirteen, and after remaining three years left college without graduating, and entered the navy. He continued in the naval service for six years, and by his experience there acquired that familiarity with sea-life which was of so much value to him in a portion of his romances. At the end of the six years, he resigned from the navy, and married Miss De Lancey, a sister of Bishop De Lancey.

Cooper's first venture in authorship was a novel, called *Precaution*, and its success was very moderate. His second work, *The Spy*, contained nearly all his strong characteristics, and was immediately successful. From that time onward, he continued to the end of life to pour forth novel after novel, with amazing fertility of invention.

Cooper's strong point as a novelist is his power of description. His scenes stand before the eye with the most perfect and absolute distinctness. Another feature, equally marked, is his nationality—not so much the nationality of feeling, which often leads its possessor into saying what is absurd, but that which led him to write about the scenes and things that he was familiar with and had seen in his own land. American scenery, manners, customs, and ideas, first stood forth in distinct relief in the pages of Cooper. He was equally happy in depicting sea-life, which never had a truer or more vivid painter than in the author of *The Pilot*.

Cooper's novels number no less than thirty. They are divisible mainly into two classes, one consisting of sea-stories, of which *The Pilot* and *The Red Rover* are the most notable examples, and the other called his *Leather-Stocking* tales, descriptive of pioneer life, and named from the hunter-hero, *Leather-Stocking*, who appears in several of them. Besides these, he wrote several novels on European subjects, and several also of a political character. The best example of the latter is *The Bravo*, the scene of which is laid in the Gulf of Venice; the object of the story is to vindicate popular institutions in the eyes of Europe. Three others, *Satanstoe*, *Chainbearer*, and *Red Skins*, were in like manner meant to rouse the American people to the injustice and wickedness of the anti-rent agitation in the State of New York.

The following is believed to be a complete list of his novels: *Precaution*, *The Spy*, *The Pioneer*, *The Last of the Mohicans*, *The Prairie*, *The Pathfinder*, *The Deer-Slayer*, *The Pilot*, *The Red Rover*, *The Bravo*, *The Water-Witch*, *The Two Admirals*, *The Wept of Wish-ton-Wish*, *Homeward Bound*, *Home as Found*, *Headsmen of Berne*, *Heidenmauer*, *Mercedes of Castile*, *The Monikins*, *Wing and Wing*, *Wyandotté*, *Ned Myers*, *Ashore and Afloat*, *Miles Wallingford*, *Islets of the Gulf*, *Ways of the Hour*, *Autobiography of a Pocket Handkerchief*, *Satanstoe*.



toe, The Chainbearer, The Red Skins. The ten first named are the ones most known, and except Precaution are by far the best.

After publishing some of his most celebrated novels, Mr. Cooper went abroad, where he was most kindly received. He spent several years in Europe, chiefly in France, and while there continued his work as a novelist.

Besides his works of fiction, Mr. Cooper wrote A History of the Navy of the United States, 2 vols., and Lives of American Naval Officers, 2 vols. He wrote also a series of sketches of travel, including works on England, France, Switzerland, and Italy, and filling 10 vols. The complete edition of his works occupies 34 vols.

Mr. Cooper appears to have had a not very amiable temper, and all the latter part of his life he was in hot water, quarrelling first with one set of people, and then with another. His writings, too, are of very unequal merit. It would be difficult to name an author of such very high merit, who has written so much that is absolutely worthless. Fully one-half of what he wrote was a dead weight and a drag upon the other half. With all these drawbacks, however; he was one of the greatest and most original writers of his day, and he divided with Washington Irving the general recognition which was awarded them in Europe.

#### THE PANTHER.

By this time they had gained the summit of the mountain, where they left the highway, and pursued their course under the shade of the stately trees that crowned the eminence. The day was becoming warm, and the girls plunged more deeply into the forest, as they found its invigorating coolness agreeably contrasted to the excessive heat they had experienced in the ascent. The conversation, as if by mutual consent, was entirely changed to the little incidents and scenes of their walk, and every tall pine, and every shrub and flower, called forth some simple expression of admiration.

In this manner they proceeded along the margin of the precipice, catching occasional glimpses of the placid Otsego, or pausing to listen to the rattling of wheels, and the sounds of hammers, that rose from the valley to mingle the signs of men with the scenes of nature, when Elizabeth suddenly started, and exclaimed —

"Listen! there are the cries of a child on this mountain! is there a clearing near us? or can some little one have strayed from its parents?"

"Such things frequently happen," returned Louise. "Let us follow the sounds: it may be a wanderer starving on the hill."

Urged by this consideration, the females pursued the low, mournful sounds, that proceeded from the forest, with quick and impatient steps. More than once, the ardent Elizabeth was on the point of announcing that she saw the sufferer, when Louise caught her by the arm, and pointing behind them, cried—

"Look at the dog!"

Brave had been their companion, from the time his young mistress had lured him from his kennel, to the present moment. His advanced age had long before deprived him of his activity; and when his companions stopped to view the scenery, or to add to their bouquets, the mastiff would lay his huge frame on the ground, and await their movements with eyes closed, and a listlessness in his air that ill accorded with the character of a protector. But when, aroused by this cry from Louise, Miss Temple turned, she saw the dog, with his eyes keenly set on some distant object, his head bent near the ground, and his hair actually rising on his body, through fright or anger. It was most probably the latter, for he was growling in a low key, and occasionally showing his teeth, in a manner that would have terrified his mistress, had she not so well known his good qualities.

"Brave!" she said, "be quiet, Brave! what do you see, fellow?"

At the sound of her voice, the rage of the mastiff, instead of being at all diminished, was very sensibly increased. He stalked in front of the ladies, and seated himself at the feet of his mistress, growling louder than before, and occasionally giving vent to his ire, by a short, surly barking.



"What does he see?" said Elizabeth: "there must be some animal in sight."

Hearing no answer from her companion, Miss Temple turned her head, and beheld Louise, standing with her face whitened to the color of death, and her finger pointing upwards, with a sort of flickering, convulsive motion. The quick eye of Elizabeth glanced in the direction indicated by her friend, where she saw the fierce front and glaring eyes of a female panther, fixed on them with horrid malignity, and threatening to leap.

"Let us fly," exclaimed Elizabeth, grasping the arm of Louise, whose form yielded like melting snow.

There was not a single feeling in the temperament of Elizabeth Temple that could prompt her to desert a companion in such an extremity. She fell on her knees, by the side of the inanimate Louise, tearing from the person of her friend, with instinctive readiness, such parts of her dress as might obstruct her respiration, and encouraging their only safeguard, the dog, at the same time by the sounds of her voice.

"Courage, Brave!" she cried, her own tones beginning to tremble, "courage, courage, good Brave!"

A quarter-grown cub, that had hitherto been unseen, now appeared, dropping from the branches of a sapling that grew under the shade of the beech which held its dam. This ignorant, but vicious creature, approached the dog, imitating the actions and sounds of its parent, but exhibiting a strange mixture of the playfulness of a kitten with the ferocity of its race. Standing on its hind legs, it would rend the bark of a tree with its fore paws, and play the antics of a cat; and then, by lashing itself with its tail, growling, and scratching the earth, it would attempt the manifestations of anger that rendered its parent so terrific.

All this time Brave stood firm and undaunted, his short tail erect, his body drawn backward on its haunches, and his eyes following the movements of both dam and cub. At every gambol played by the latter, it approached nigher to the dog, the growling of the three becoming more horrid at each moment, until the younger beast, overleaping its intended bound, fell directly before the mastiff. There was a moment of fearful cries and struggles, but they ended almost as soon as commenced, by the cub appearing in the air, hurled from the jaws of Brave, with a violence that sent it against a tree so forcibly as to render it completely senseless.

Elizabeth witnessed the short struggle, and her blood was warmed with the triumph of the dog, when she saw the form of the old panther in the air, springing twenty feet from the branch of the beech to the back of the mastiff. No words of ours can describe the fury of the conflict that followed. It was a confused struggle on the dry leaves, accompanied by loud and terrific cries. Miss Temple continued on her knees, bending over the form of Louise, her eyes fixed on the animals, with an interest so horrid, and yet so intense, that she almost forgot her own stake in the result. So rapid and vigorous were the bounds of the inhabitant of the forest, that its active frame seemed constantly in the air, while the dog nobly faced his foe at each successive leap. When the panther lighted on the shoulders of the mastiff, which was its constant aim, old Brave, though torn with her talons, and stained with his own blood, that already flowed from a dozen wounds, would shake off his furious foe like a feather, and rearing on his hind legs, rush to the fray again, with jaws distended, and a dauntless eye. But age, and his pampered life, greatly disqualified the noble mastiff for such a struggle. In everything but courage, he was only the vestige of what he had once been. A higher bound than ever raised the wary and furious beast far beyond the reach of the dog, who was making a desperate but fruitless dash at her, from which she alighted in a favorable position, on the back of her aged foe. For a single moment only could the panther remain there, the great strength of the dog returned with a convulsive effort. But Elizabeth saw, as Brave fastened his teeth in the side of his enemy, that the collar of brass around his neck, which had been glittering throughout the fray, was of the color of blood, and directly that his frame was sinking to the earth, where it soon lay prostrate and helpless. Several mighty efforts of the wild-cat to extricate herself from the jaws of the dog followed, but they were fruitless until the mastiff turned on his back, his

lips collapsed, and his teeth loosened, when the short convulsions and stillness that ensued, announced the death of poor Brave.

Elizabeth now lay wholly at the mercy of the beast. There is said to be something in the front of the image of the Maker that daunts the heart of the inferior beings of his creation; and it would seem that some such power, in the present instance, suspended the threatened blow. The eyes of the monster and the kneeling maiden met for an instant, when the former stooped to examine her fallen foe; next to scent her luckless cub. From the latter examination, it turned, however, with its eyes apparently emitting flashes of fire, its tail lashing its sides furiously, and its claws projecting inches from her broad feet.

Miss Temple did not or could not move. Her hands were clasped in the attitude of prayer, but her eyes were still drawn to her terrible enemy — her cheeks were blanched to the whiteness of marble, and her lips were slightly separated with horror.

The moment seemed to have arrived for the fatal termination, and the beautiful figure of Elizabeth was bowing meekly to the stroke, when a rustling of leaves behind seemed rather to mock the organs than to meet her ears.

"Hist! hist!" said a low voice, "stoop lower, gal; your bonnet hides the creator's head."

It was rather the yielding of nature than a compliance with this unexpected order, that caused the head of our heroine to sink on her bosom; when she heard the report of the rifle, the whizzing of the bullet, and the enraged cries of the beast, who was rolling over on the earth biting its own flesh, and tearing the twigs and branches within its reach. At the next instant the form of the Leather-stocking rushed by her, and he called aloud —

"Come in, Hector, come in, old fool; 't is a hard-lived animal, and may jump ag'in."

Natty fearlessly maintained his position in front of the females, notwithstanding the violent bounds and threatening aspect of the wounded panther, which gave several indications of returning strength and ferocity, until his rifle was again loaded, when he stepped up to the enraged animal, and placing the muzzle close to its head, every spark of life was extinguished by the discharge.

SUSAN FENIMORE COOPER, 1825 —, daughter of the Novelist, has written several works indicating a refined taste and talent of no common order. Her first publication, *Rural Hours*, has passed through several editions. It is a book descriptive of the scenery that surrounds her own home, and is an admirable portraiture of American out-door life, just as it is, with no coloring but that which every object necessarily receives in passing through a cultivated and contemplative mind. Miss Cooper has also written *Rhyme and Reason of Country Life*, and *Country Rambles*. She has an observant eye, and a happy faculty of making her descriptions interesting by selecting the right objects, instead of the too common method of extravagant embellishment. She never goes into ecstasies, and she sees nothing which anybody else might not see who walked through the same fields after her.

### Miss Sedgwick.

CATHERINE M. SEDGWICK, 1789–1867, as a novelist, holds about the same rank among the writers of her own sex in the United States that Cooper holds among the writers of the other sex. She was the first of her class whose writings became generally known, and the eminence universally conceded to her on account of priority has been almost as generally granted on other grounds. The novels by which she is best known are *Hope Leslie*, and *Redwood*.

Miss Sedgwick was born the same year as Cooper. She was a native, and most of her life, a resident of Stockbridge, Massachusetts. Her father was the Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, of

Stockbridge, who served his country with distinguished reputation in various stations, and particularly in the Congress of the United States as Speaker of the House of Representatives, and afterwards as Senator, and who, at the time of his death, was one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of his own State. Her brothers, Henry and Theodore, have both been distinguished as lawyers and as political writers.

Judge Sedgwick died in 1813, before his daughter had given any public demonstration of her abilities as a writer. Her talents seem to have been from the first justly appreciated by her brothers, whose judicious encouragement is very gracefully acknowledged in the preface to the new edition of her works, commenced by Mr. Putnam, in 1849.

Miss Sedgwick's first publication was *The New England Tale*. The author informs us in the preface, that the story was commenced as a religious tract, and that it gradually grew in her hands beyond the proper limits of such a work. Finding this to be the case, she abandoned all design of publication, but finished the tale for her own amusement. Once finished, however, the opinions and solicitations of her friends prevailed over her own earnest wishes, and the volume was given to the world in 1822. The original intention of this book led the author to give special prominence to topics of a questionable character for a professed novel, and the unfavorable portraiture which she gives, both here and elsewhere, of New England Puritanism, has naturally brought upon her some censure. The limited plan of the story did not give opportunity for the display of that extent and variety of power which appear in some of her later productions. Still it contains passages of stirring eloquence, as well as of deep tenderness, that will compare favorably with anything she has written. Perhaps the chief value of *The New England Tale* was its effect upon the author herself. Its publication broke the ice of diffidence and indifference, and launched her, with a strong wind, upon the broad sea of letters.

Redwood accordingly followed in 1824. It was received at once with a degree of favor that caused the author's name to be associated, and on equal terms, with that of Cooper, who was then at the height of his popularity; and, indeed, in a French translation of the book, which then appeared, Cooper is given on the title-page as the author. Redwood was also translated into the Italian, besides being reprinted in England.

The reputation of the author was confirmed and extended by the appearance, in 1827, of *Hope Leslie*, the most decided favorite of all her novels. She wrote other things afterwards that in the opinion of some of the critics are superior to either Redwood or *Hope Leslie*. But these later writings had to jostle their way among a crowd of competitors, both domestic and foreign. Her earlier works stood alone, and *Hope Leslie*, especially, became firmly associated in the public mind with the rising glories of a native literature. It was not only read with lively satisfaction, but familiarly quoted and applauded as a source of national pride.

Her subsequent novels followed at about uniform intervals: *Clarence, a Tale of our Own Times*, in 1830; *Le Bossu*, one of the *Tales of the Glauber Spa*, in 1832; *The Linwoods, or Sixty Years Since in America*, in 1835; and, lastly, after an interval of twenty-two years, *Married or Single*, in 1857.

In 1836, she commenced writing in quite a new vein, giving a series of illustrations of common life, called *The Poor Rich Man*, and *The Rich Poor Man*. These were followed, in 1837, by *Live and Let Live*, and afterwards by *Means and Ends*, a *Love Token for Children*, and *Stories for Young Persons*.

In 1839, Miss Sedgwick went to Europe, and while there wrote *Letters from Abroad to Kindred at Home*. These were collected after her return, and published in two volumes.

She wrote also a *Life of Lucretia M. Davidson*, and contributed numerous articles to the annuals and magazines. Most of her later publications were prepared expressly for children and young persons. The titles of some of her small volumes are *Facts and Fancies*, *Morals of Manners*, *Wilton Harvey*, *Boy of Mount Rhigi*, etc.

The quality of mind which is most apparent in Miss Sedgwick's writings is that of strength. The reader feels at every step that he has to do with a vigorous and active intellect. Another

quality, resulting from this possession of power, is the entire absence of affectation of every kind. There is no straining for effect, no mere verbal prettinesses. The discourse proceeds with the utmost simplicity and directness, as though the author were more intent upon what she is saying than how she says it. And yet, the mountain springs of her own Housatonic do not send up a more limpid stream than is the apparently spontaneous flow of her pure English.

As a novelist, Miss Sedgwick for the most part, and wisely, chose American subjects. The local traditions, scenery, manners, and costume, being thus entirely familiar, she had greater freedom in the exercise of the creative faculty, on which, after all, real eminence in the art mainly depends. Her characters are conceived with distinctness, and are minutely individual and consistent, while her plot always shows a mind fertile in resources and a happy adaptation of means to ends.

An interesting volume was published in 1871, called *Life and Letters of Catherine M. Sedgwick*. It was edited by Mary E. Dewey, and was virtually an autobiography.

THEODORE SEDGWICK, 1781-1839, brother of Catherine Sedgwick, was a native of Stockbridge, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1798. He practised law in Albany for almost twenty years, and then removed to Stockbridge to spend the remainder of his days. He wrote *Public and Private Economy*, 3 vols.; *Hints to My Countrymen*; and two Addresses to the Berkshire Agricultural Association. — MRS. THEODORE SEDGWICK, 1789 —, wife of the preceding, was a granddaughter of Governor Livingston of New Jersey. She wrote *The Morals of Pleasure*; *The Young Emigrants*; *Allen Prescott*; *Alida, or Town and Country*.

### Miss McIntosh.

MARIA J. MCINTOSH, 1803 —, has written a large number of novels and tales, all of a domestic character, and all excellent in tone and spirit. Those which have shown greatest power, and met with the most general acceptance, are *Conquest and Self-Conquest*, *Charms and Counter-Charms*, *The Lofty and The Lowly*, and *Two Lives, or To Seem and To Be*. Miss McIntosh worthily takes up the line of succession after Miss Sedgwick.

Miss McIntosh was born at Sunbury, Liberty County, Georgia. Her grandfather was one of a band of doughty Scotch Highlanders, who on the final downfall of the Stuarts came with Oglethorpe to America, and assisted in the settlement of his colony. Her father, Major Lachlan McIntosh, served with gallantry and distinction in the war for Independence. At the close of the war, he returned to his original profession, that of the law. His house, a stately old mansion, was noted for its generous hospitality.

On the death of her parents, Miss McIntosh, in 1835, came to New York, where she has resided ever since. The whole of her ample fortune was invested in New York securities just before the terrible crash of 1837. The lady awoke, one morning, to find herself bankrupt in a strange city. Thrown thus upon her own resources for support, Miss McIntosh resorted to her pen, and has continued from time to time to give to the world the fruits of her labor. Some of her publications are as late as 1863, but the period of her greatest activity and productiveness was from 1840 to 1850.

Miss McIntosh's first work, *Blind Alice*, appeared in 1841. It was followed in quick succession by *Jessie Graham*, *Florence Arnott*, *Grace and Clara*, and *Ellen Leslie*. These are generally known as *Aunt Kitty's Tales*. They were intended mainly for juvenile readers. They are simple stories of American life, told in easy and graceful language, without exaggeration or false sentiment, and while attractive and pleasurable, have yet for their primary object the aim to teach some useful lesson of life and morals.

In 1844, Miss McIntosh published *Conquest and Self-Conquest*, her first regular novel. This was followed in 1845 by *Praise and Principle*; in 1847, by *Two Lives, or To Seem and To Be*; and in 1848, by her greatest work, *Charms and Counter-Charms*. *The Lofty and*



The Lowly appeared two years later. Besides these novels, she published *Woman in America*, her *Work and her Reward*, a didactic work, discussing without any veil of fiction the duties and responsibilities of women. She published also *The Cousins*, a tale for children, and *Evenings at Donaldson Manor*, — a collection of short tales. Her later publications have been *Violet, or the Cross and the Crown*; *Meta Gray*; and *Two Pictures*.

Miss McIntosh makes no attempt at what is called descriptive writing, meaning by that, the description of local scenery and manners, of which Cooper was such a consummate master. She is a delineator of mental life, and of that only. The external, in man and animals or nature, is never used, except so far as it is necessary to bring forward the mind, its virtues, desires, and principles. She excludes from her attention everything not absolutely necessary to the moral life. Her heroes and heroines may be in Paris or in Rome, but it is in name only. There is no local coloring to make one place rather than another needful for the story.

Miss McIntosh still further restricts herself in the characters of her story, taking those only which belong to common, practical life. Furthermore, while her tales are not wanting in interest and excitement, yet the moral is with her ever supreme. She has evidently felt it to be her calling, not to minister to the pleasure merely of her readers, but to be a public teacher of what is right and true in domestic life.

### John P. Kennedy.

JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY, 1795–1870, comes next after Cooper and Miss Sedgwick in the list of American novelists. His three novels, *Swallow Barn*, *Horse-Shoe Robinson*, and *Rob of the Bowl*, besides their value as works of art, are all careful historical studies, giving us admirable pictures of life in the Southern States in the earlier days of the republic.

Mr. Kennedy was a native of Baltimore, in which city he also completed his studies and was admitted to the bar. He took a prominent part in politics, on the Whig side; was a member of the Maryland House of Delegates and also of the United States House of Representatives; and in 1852 he was appointed, by Fillmore, Secretary of the Navy.

In 1818, in company with Peter Hoffman Cruse, Mr. Kennedy began the publication of *The Red Book*, a miscellaneous fortnightly in prose and verse. In 1832 *Swallow Barn* appeared, being a tale descriptive of life and manners in the Old Dominion. This was followed, in 1835, by *Horse-Shoe Robinson*. This was a tale of soldier life during the American Revolution, and was even more popular than its predecessor. In 1838 appeared *Rob of the Bowl*, another historical novel based upon the troubles between Catholics and Protestants in the early history of Maryland. In 1850, Mr. Kennedy published his well-known life of William Wirt, a valuable contribution to the history of the United States. Besides these works, Mr. Kennedy has contributed to the periodical literature essays enough to fill several volumes.

An admirable *Life of Kennedy* has been written by his friend, Henry T. Tuckerman.

### James K. Paulding.

JAMES KIRKE PAULDING, 1778–1860, was distinguished both as a politician and a man of letters. He held various political offices, the highest being that of Secretary of the Navy. He wrote numerous works, prose and verse, humorous and serious. The best known are *John Bull* and *Brother Jonathan*, *The Three Wise Men of Gotham*, and *The Dutchman's Fireside*.

Mr. Paulding was a native of Dutchess County, New York, and lived the greater part of



his life in New York city. By the marriage of his sister to William Irving, Paulding became intimate with the Irving family; and his first literary work was a copartnership with Washington Irving in the composition of the *Salmagundi Papers*. A political pamphlet by Mr. Paulding, entitled *The United States and England*, brought him to the notice of President Madison, and led to Madison's making him, in 1814, Secretary of the Board of Navy Commissioners. Mr. Paulding afterwards was for twelve years Navy Agent in New York city, and in 1839-41, he was Secretary of the Navy, under Van Buren.

By far the greater part of what Mr. Paulding did, in the way of pen-work, was political writing for the newspapers. But he never lost his early fondness for literary pursuits, and his contributions to polite letters were considerable, for one who did not make literature a profession.

His principal works are the following: *The Lay of the Scottish Fiddle*; *The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan*; *John Bull in America*; *Sketch of Old England by a New England man*; *Three Wise Men of Gotham*; *Königsmark*; *The Dutchman's Fireside*; *The Backwoodsman*; *Letters from the South*; *Life of Washington*; *Westward Ho! Slavery in the United States*; *The Old Continental*; *The Painter and his Daughter*. He also wrote, in connection with his son, William J. Paulding, a volume of *American Comedies*. The literary *Life of Mr. Paulding*, consisting in great measure of extracts from his various writings, has been published by his son, already referred to.

One of the most amusing of Mr. Paulding's works was *The Lay of the Scottish Fiddle*, "a Tale of Havre de Grace, supposed to be written by Walter Scott, Esq. First American, from the fourth Edinburgh edition." This good-natured parody on Scott's *Lay of the Last Minstrel* was intended to lash certain follies of the Americans, and also to expose some of the excesses of the British in the Chesapeake. The poem was in five cantos. It was published in 1813, and has been several times reprinted. "The course of the story is this. A blind fiddler, led by his dog, finds his way from New York to Princeton, where he brings up at the tavern. Here he is induced to sing his Lay, and — (with the episode of a grand row of students from Nassau Hall) works through it."

#### RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE.

Among the descendants of Pocahontas, the most remarkable are John Randolph and Bolling Robertson. The eyes of both are perfectly Indian — black, shining, and occasionally fierce. Indeed, I have never met with a man having a cross with the aboriginal, that did not show it like a blood-horse. The mark seems indelible, both in body and mind.

In my visit to Washington, four winters ago, it was my fortune to lodge in the same hotel with Mr. Randolph, and to be favored with his acquaintance, I might almost say his friendship, which, notwithstanding his alleged wayward disposition is, I am told, generally steadfast and sincere. He is certainly the most extraordinary personage I have known, and, on the whole, the greatest orator I have heard. There is wit in everything he says, and eloquence at every end of his long fingers. He is the last man in the world into whose hands I should wish to fall in a debate, for he cuts with a two-edged sword, and makes war like his Indian ancestors, sparing neither sex nor age. Yet his tenderness is irresistible, and when he wishes to evince it, the tones of his voice and the expression of his eye go equally to the heart.

His style of oratory in Congress is emphatically his own. He is indeed original and unique in everything. His language is simple, though polished; brief, though rich, and as direct as the arrow from the Indian bow. He often tides away, apparently, from his subject, but, however he may seem to drift without rudder or compass, never fails to return with a dash, illustrating it with flashes of living light. Though eccentric in the ordinary intercourse of life, there will be found more of what is called plain common-sense in his speeches than in those of any other member of Congress. His illustrations are almost always drawn from the most familiar sources, and no man is so happy in allusions to fables, proverbs, and incidents of the day. He never declaims, or sacrifices strength, clearness, and

simplicity, to the more popular charms of redundant metaphor and full rounded periods. He is abrupt, sententious, and laconic. Nothing, indeed, is more easy of comprehension than the expressed ideas of the great orator of Virginia. Though exceedingly irritable in debate, he is never loud or boisterous, but utters biting sarcasm in a manner the most provokingly cool, and a voice that suggests the music of the spheres. Such is the admirable clearness and perfection of his enunciation, that his lowest tones circulate like echoes through the hall of Congress. In short, in all the requisites of a great orator he has no superior; and, in the greatness of all, the power of attracting, charming, riveting the attention of an audience, no equal in this country.

Mr. Randolph has shared the fortunes of most political leaders, in having his conduct misrepresented, his foibles — which, Heaven knows, are sufficiently formidable — exaggerated, and his peculiarities caricatured, without remorse. The fault is, in a great measure, his own. He spares no adversary, and has no right to expect quarter from others. In this respect his fate may serve as a beacon, indicating the necessity of toleration in politics as well as in religion. That he is capricious, and careless of wounding those for whom he has no particular regard, no one will deny. That he is impatient in argument, and intolerant of opposition, is equally certain; and the whole world knows that he is little solicitous to disguise his contempt or dislike.

But, whatever may be the defects of Mr. Randolph's temper, no one can question his lofty independence of mind, or his unsullied integrity as a public agent or as a private gentleman. In the former character he has never abandoned his principles to suit any political crisis, and in the latter he may be emphatically called an honest man. His word and his bond are equally to be relied on — and as his country can never accuse him of sacrificing her interests to his own ambition, so no man can justly charge him with the breach of any private obligation. In both these respects he stands an illustrious example to a country in which political talents are more common than political integrity, and where it is too much the custom to forget the actions of a man in admiration of his speeches.

We passed our evenings together for some weeks, or rather I may say the better part of our nights, for he loved to sit up late, because, as he was wont to say, the grave, not the bed, was his place of rest. On these occasions there was a charm in his conversation I never found in that of any other person. Old Virginia was the goddess of his idolatry, and of her he delighted to talk. He loved her so dearly, that he sometimes almost forgot he was also a citizen of the United States. The glories and triumphs of Patrick Henry's eloquence, and the ancient hospitality of the patricians on James River, were among the favorite topics, of which he never tired, and with which he never tired me. In short, the impression on my mind, never to be eradicated, is, that his heart was naturally liberal, open, and gracious, and that his occasional ebullitions of splenetic impatience were the spontaneous, perhaps, irrepressible efforts of a debilitated frame to relieve itself a moment from the impression of its own ceaseless worrying.

Mr. Randolph is, beyond comparison, the most striking person I have ever met. He is made up of contradictions. Though his person is exceedingly tall, thin, and ill-proportioned, he is the most graceful man in the world when he pleases; and with an almost feminine voice, his whispers are heard across a room. When seated on the opposite side of the hall of Congress, he looks like a boy of fifteen; but when he rises to speak, he seems to stretch and expand his figure almost into sublimity, from the contrast between his height when sitting and standing. In the former, his shoulders are raised, his head sunk, his body collapsed; in the latter he is seen, his figure dilated, in the attitude of inspiration, his head raised, his long white finger pointing, and his dark Indian eye flashing, at the object of his overwhelming sarcasm.

Such is John Randolph, the descendant of Pocahontas, as he appeared to me. He may be self-willed, and erratic. His opponents sometimes insinuate that he is crazy, because he sees what they cannot see, and speaks in the spirit of inspiration of things to come. He looks into the clear mirror of futurity with an eye that never winks, and they think he is

staring at some phantom of his own creation. He talks of things past their comprehension, and they pronounce him mad.

Would to Heaven there were more such madmen among our rulers and legislators, to make folly silent and wickedness ashamed; to assert and defend the principles of our revolution; to detect quack politicians, quack lawyers, and quack divines; and to afford to their countrymen examples of inflexible integrity both in public and private life.

#### THE QUARREL OF SQUIRE BULL AND HIS SON JONATHAN.

John Bull was a choleric old fellow, who held a good manor in the middle of a great mill-pond, and which, by reason of its being quite surrounded by water, was generally called *Bullock Island*. Bull was an ingenious man, an exceedingly good blacksmith, a dexterous cutler, and a notable weaver, and pot-baker besides. He also brewed capital porter, ale, and small beer, and was in fact a sort of Jack-of-all-trades, and good at each. In addition to these, he was a hearty fellow, an excellent bottle-companion, and passably honest as times go.

But what tarnished all these qualities was a quarrelsome, overbearing disposition, which was always getting him into some scrape or other. The truth is, he never heard of a quarrel going on among his neighbors, but his fingers itched to be in the thickest of them; so that he was hardly ever seen without a broken head, a black eye, or a bloody nose. Such was Squire Bull, as he was commonly called by the country people his neighbors—one of those odd, testy, grumbling, boasting old codgers, that never get credit for what they are, because they are always pretending to be what they are not.

The squire was as tight a hand to deal with in-doors as out; sometimes treating his family as if they were not the same flesh and blood, when they happened to differ with him in certain matters. One day he got into a dispute with his youngest son Jonathan, who was familiarly called Brother Jonathan, about whether churches ought to be called churches or meeting-houses; and whether steeples were not an abomination. The squire, either having the worst of the argument, or being naturally impatient of contradiction, (I can't tell which,) fell into a great passion, and swore he would physic such notions out of the boy's noddle. So he went to some of his *doctors* and got them to draw up a prescription, made up of *thirty-nine different articles*, many of them bitter enough to some palates. This he tried to make Jonathan swallow; and finding he made villanous wry faces, and would not do it, fell upon him and beat him like fury. After this, he made the house so disagreeable to him, that Jonathan, though hard as a pine-knot and as tough as leather, could bear it no longer. Taking his gun and his axe, he put himself in a boat, and paddled over the mill-pond to some new lands to which the squire pretended some sort of claim, intending to settle there, and build a meeting-house without a steeple as soon as he grew rich enough.

When he got over, Jonathan found that the land was quite in a state of nature, covered with wood, and inhabited by nobody but wild beasts. But being a lad of mettle, he took his axe on one shoulder and his gun on the other, marched into the thickest of the wood, and clearing a place, built a log hut. Pursuing his labors, and handling his axe like a notable woodman, he in a few years cleared the land, which he laid out into *thirteen good farms*; and building himself a fine frame house, about half-finished, began to be quite snug and comfortable.

But Squire Bull, who was getting old and stingy, and, besides, was in great want of money, on account of his having lately been made to pay swinging damages for assaulting his neighbors and breaking their heads—the squire, I say, finding Jonathan was getting well to do in the world, began to be very much troubled about his welfare; so he demanded that Jonathan should pay him a good rent for the land which he had cleared and made good for something. He trumped up I know not what claim against him, and under different pretences managed to pocket all Jonathan's honest gains. In fact, the poor lad had not a

shilling left for holiday occasions; and had it not been for the filial respect he felt for the old man, he would certainly have refused to submit to such impositions.

But for all this, in a little time, Jonathan grew up to be very large of his age, and became a tall, stout, double-jointed, broad-footed cub of a fellow, awkward in his gait and simple in his appearance; but showing a lively, shrewd look, and having the promise of great strength when he should get his full growth. He was rather an odd-looking chap, in truth, and had many queer ways; but everybody that had seen John Bull saw a great likeness between them, and swore he was John's own boy, and a true chip of the old block. Like the old squire, he was apt to be blustering and saucy, but in the main was a peaceable sort of careless fellow, that would quarrel with nobody if you only let him alone. He used to dress in homespun trousers with a huge bagging seat, which seemed to have nothing in it. This made people say he had no *bottom*; but whoever said so lied, as they found to their cost whenever they put Jonathan in a passion. He always wore a linsey-wolsey coat that did not above half cover his breech, and the sleeves of which were so short that his hand and wrist came out beyond them, looking like a shoulder of mutton. All which was in consequence of his growing so fast that he outgrew his clothes.

While Jonathan was outgrowing his strength in this way, Bull kept on picking his pockets of every penny he could scrape together; till at last one day when the squire was even more than usually pressing in his demands, which he accompanied with threats, Jonathan started up in a furious passion and threw the *Tea-kettle* at the old man's head. The choleric Bull was hereupon exceedingly enraged; and after calling the poor lad an undutiful, ungrateful, rebellious rascal, seized him by the collar, and forthwith a furious scuffle ensued. This lasted a long time; for the squire, though in years, was a capital boxer, and of most excellent bottom. At last, however, Jonathan got him under, and before he would let him up, made him sign a paper giving up all claim to the farms, and acknowledging the fee-simple to be in Jonathan forever.

### John Sanderson.

JOHN SANDERSON, 1783-1844, was a man of genial temper and great kindness of heart, and a genuine humorist. His *American in Paris*, and *American in London* have seldom been excelled for brilliancy of wit. Besides these works, he edited *The Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence*, in seven volumes, and wrote the first two volumes of the collection.

Prof. Sanderson was born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania; he studied law for a time; became a classical teacher; resided in Paris for a year, 1835-6; and was one of the original Professors in the Philadelphia High-School, from 1838 to 1844.

### DINING IN PARIS.

The French being naturally a more sociable people than the English, and being less wealthy, and having less comfortable homes, frequent more public-houses; so that these establishments are, of course, made to excel in decoration and convenience as well as science. Indeed, cookery at home, and many other things at home, will always want the stimulus necessary to a very high state of improvement. No one of the arts has attained eminence even, unless fostered by rivalry and public patronage, and brought under the popular inspection. Much is said about the undomesticated way of the French living, but certain it is that the social qualities have gained more than the domestic have lost; and it is certain that the wealthy and fashionable French are after all less erratic in their habits and less discontented with their homes than the domestic and comfortable English. Comfort! comfort! nothing but comfort! To escape they wander everywhere upon the broad sea and land, and reside



among the Loo-koos, Creeks, and Negroes — everywhere disgusted. Where — into what uncivilized nook of earth, can you go without finding even there women?

“If to the west you roam,  
There some blue’s ‘at home’  
Among the blacks of Carolina,  
Or fly you to the east, you see  
Some Mrs. Hopkins at her tea  
And toast, upon the walls of China.”

The very genteel Parisians do not encumber their houses with kitchens at all, and that ugly hobdomadal event, a wash-day, is totally unknown in the Parisian domestic economy. The families dine out in a family group, or by appointment with friends, or the dinner is served in their apartments — a duty which is assigned to an individual you meet everywhere in a white night-cap and apron, and whom they call a *traiteur*.

What a gay and animated picture the Parisian restaurant with its spacious mirrors, and marble tables gracefully distributed, with its pretty woman at the comptoir, erected for her often at the expense of many thousand francs, and with its linen of winnowed snow, the whole displayed at night under a blaze of glittering chandeliers, and alive with its joyous and various company! The custom of dining the best-bred ladies in these public saloons gives them an air of elegance, decency, and vivacity it is in vain to hope for under any direction where there is a public separation of the sexes, as in England and America.

Cooking, like the drama, will conform with public opinion, and bad eaters and bad judges of a play, are alike the ruin of good houses, and of the reputation of the artists. Wo to the gastronomy of a people whose public taste is gross and uncultivated. In those countries where men dine with cynical voracity in fifteen minutes, why talk of it? — *dine*, as Caremo eloquently and indignantly expresses it, as if they had craws for the comminution of their food after its deglutition.

I remember about five hundred dyspeptics who used to group themselves about the Red Sulphur, (which they preferred of all the Virginia Springs for the abundance of its table;) how they used to saunter about in little squads, or huddle altogether at the little ruby and sulphurous fountain, and discourse the livelong day of gastric juices, peristaltic motions, kneading of stomachs, virtues of aliments and remedies, inquiring diligently into the cause that might be assigned for the almost epidemic prevalence of this disease; some blaming the stars, some hot rolls, others the cacochemical qualities of our American climate, and a few threatened to leave the country. Two Virginia members believed it was the exciting nature of our institutions, and they sat about on stumps, (these gentlemen having a great affinity for stumps,) pale, abdominous, and wan, and nearly disgusted with republicanism; and there was an Irish gentleman, who had a strong suspicion he might have been changed at nurse, for he was a healthy baby.

These things are better managed in China. Chewing is done, they say, at a large Chinese ordinary, by a kind of isochronical movement, regulated by music. They have a leader, as at our concerts, and up go the jaws upon sharp F, and down upon G flat. I wish our “Conscript Fathers” at Washington, if it would not interfere too much with the liberty of the subject, would take this matter under consideration, and if, themselves, they would chew and digest a little more their dinners and speeches, I beg leave to intimate, it would be, not only a personal comfort, but an economy of the money and reputation of the Republic. The destiny of a nation, says a sensible French writer, may depend upon the digestion of the first minister. Who knows, then, but the distress that has fallen, without any assignable cause, like a blight upon our prosperity; that the contentions ill-humors of our two Houses; their sparrings, duellings, floggings, removal of deposits, expungings, vetoings, and disruption of cabinets, may not be chiefly owing to an imperfect mastication by the two honorable bodies, the president, secretaries, and others entrusted with the mismanagement of the country. Legislation on such subjects is not without respectable precedent. The emperor



Domitian had it brought regularly before his senate what sauce he should employ upon a turbot. It was put to vote in committee of the whole, and the decree (as related by Tacitus, and translated by the *Almanach des Gourmands*) was a *sauce piquante*.

The entire force of appetite is concentrated, in Paris, upon two meals, and an infinite variety of dishes is sought to give enjoyment to these two meals. To dine on a single dish the French call an "atrocit ." The precept of the *gourmand* is to economize appetite and prolong pleasure, and therefore intermediate refreshments of all kinds are strictly forbidden. Cake-shops are patronized by foreigners only.

### Joseph C. Neal.

JOSEPH C. NEAL, 1807-1847, was, like Sanderson, essentially a humorist. Mr. Neal's Charcoal Sketches, containing amusing pictures of city life, were in their time as original and as racy as the earlier papers of the same kind by Dickens. Another volume of like character, by Mr. Neal, was called Peter Ploddy and Other Oddities.

Mr. Neal died in early manhood, much lamented by the public, with whom he was fast becoming a general favorite.

Mr. Neal was born at Greenland, New Hampshire. He settled in Philadelphia, and in 1831 became editor of the *Pennsylvanian*, a political paper, in which position he was entirely out of his element. In 1844, he began a weekly literary paper on his own account, Neal's Saturday Gazette, which was received with marked favor, and which he continued to edit until the time of his death.

### A PRETTY TIME OF NIGHT.

We know it to be theoretical in certain schools—in the kitchen, for instance, which is the most orthodox and sensible of the schools—that, as a general rule, the leading features of character are indicated by the mode in which we pull the bell; and that, to a considerable extent we may infer the kind of person who is at the door—just as we do the kind of fish that bobs the cork—by the species of vibration which is given to the wire. Rash, impetuous, choleric, and destructive, what chance has the poor little bell in such hands? But the considerate, modest, lowly, and retiring—do you ever know such people to break things? Depend upon it, too, that our self-estimate is largely indicated by our conduct in this respect. If it does not betray what we really are, it most assuredly discloses the temper of the mind at the moment of our ringing.

"Tinkle!"

Did you hear?

Nothing could be more amiable or more unobtrusive than that. It would scarcely disturb the nervous system of a mouse; and whoever listened to it, might at once understand that it was the soft tintinnabulatory whisper of a gentleman of the convivial turn and of the "locked out" description, who, conscious probably of default, is desirous of being admitted to his domiciliary comforts, upon the most pacific and silent terms that can be obtained from those who hold the citadel and possess the inside of the door.

"Tinkle!"

Who can doubt that he—Mr. Tinkle—would take off his boots and go up-stairs in his stocking-feet, muttering rebuke to every step that creaked? What a deprecating mildness there is in the deportment of the "great locked out!" How gently do they tap, and how softly do they ring; while perchance, in due proportion to their enjoyment in untimely and protracted revel, is the penitential aspect of their return. There is a "never-do-so-any-more-ishness" all about them—yea—even about the bully boys "who would n't go home till morning—till daylight does appear," singing up to the very door; and when they

"Tinkle!"

It is intended as a hint merely, and not as a broad announcement — insinuated — not proclaimed aloud — that somebody who is very sorry — who “did n’t go to help it,” and all that — is at the threshold, and that if it be the same to you, he would be exceedingly glad to come in, with as little of scolding and rebuke as may be thought likely to answer the purpose. There is a hope in it — a subdued hope —

“Tinkle!”

— that perchance a member of the family — good-natured as well as insomnolent — may be spontaneously awake, and disposed to open the door without clamoring up Malcolm, Donalban, and the whole house. Why should every one know? But —

“Tinkle — tinkle!”

Even patience itself — on a damp, chilly, unwholesome night — patience at the street door, all alone by itself and disposed to slumber — as patience is apt to be after patience has been partaking of potations and of collations — even patience itself cannot be expected to remain tinkling there — “*pianissimo*” — hour after hour, as if there was nothing else in this world worthy of attention but the ringing of bells. Who can be surprised, that patience at last becomes reckless and desperate, let the consequences — rhinoceroses or Hyrcan tigers — assume what shape they may?

There is a furious stampede upon the marble — a fierce word or two of scathing Saxon, and then —

“Rangle — ja-a-angle — ra-a-ang!!!” the sound being that of a sharp, stinging, excreciating kind, which leads to the conclusion that somebody is “worse,” and is getting in a rage.

That one, let me tell you, was Mr. Dawson Dawdle, in whom wrath had surmounted discretion, and who, as a forlorn hope, had now determined to make good his entrance — assault, storm, escalade — at any hazard and at any cost. Dawson Dawdle was furious now — “sevagerous” — as you have been, probably, when kept at the door till your teeth rattled like castanets and cachuchas.

Passion is picturesque in attitude as well as poetic in expression. Dawson Dawdle braced his feet one on each side of the door-post, as a purchase, and tugged at the bell with both hands, until windows flew up in all directions, and night-capped heads in curious variety were projected into the gloom. Something seemed to be the matter at Dawdle’s.

“Who’s sick?” cried one.

“Where’s the fire?” asked another.

“The Mexicans are come!” shouted a third. But Dawson Dawdle had reached that state of intensity, which is regardless of every consideration but that of the business in hand, and he continued to pull away, as if at work by the job, while several watchmen stood by in admiration of his zeal. Yet there was no answer to this pealing appeal for admittance — not that Mrs. Dawson Dawdle was deaf — not she — nor dumb, either. Nay, she had recognized Mr. Dawdle’s returning step — that husband’s “foot” which should according to the poet,

“Have music in’t,  
As he comes up the stair.”

But Dawdle was allowed to make his music in the street, while his wife — obdurate — listened with a smile bordering, we fear, a little upon exultation, at his progressive lessons and rapid improvement in the art of ringing “triple-bob-majors.”

“Let him wait,” remarked Mrs. Dawson Dawdle; “let him wait — ’t will do him good. I’m sure I’ve been waiting long enough for him.”

And so she had; but, though there be a doubt whether this process of waiting had “done good” in her own case, yet, if there be truth or justice in the vengeful practice which would have us act towards others precisely as they deport themselves to us, — and every one concedes that it is very agreeable, however wrong, to carry on the war after this fashion, — Mrs. Dawson Dawdle could have little difficulty in justifying herself for the course adopted.

Only to think of it, now!

Mrs. Dawson Dawdle is one of those natural and proper people, who become sleepy of evenings, and who are rather apt to yawn after tea. Mr. Dawson Dawdle, on the other hand, is of the unnatural and improper species, who are not sleepy or yawny of evenings—never so, except of mornings. Dawson insists on it that he is no chicken to go to roost at sundown; while Mrs. Dawson Dawdle rises with the lark. The larks he prefers are larks at night. Now, as a corrective to these differences of opinion, Dawson Dawdle had been cunningly deprived of his pass-key, that he might be induced “to remember not to forget” to come home betimes—a thing he was not apt to remember, especially if good companionship intervened. . . .

This last peal—as peals, under such circumstances, are apt to be—was louder, more sonorous, and in all respects more terrific than any of its “illustrious predecessors,” practice in this respect tending to the improvement of skill on the one hand, just as it adds provocation to temper on the other. For a moment, the fate of Dawson Dawdle quivered in the scale, as the eye of his exasperated lady glanced fearfully round the room for a means of retaliation and redress. Nay, her hand rested for an instant upon a pitcher, while thoughts of hydropathics, douches, shower-baths, Graefenberg’s, and Priessnitzes, in their medicinal application to dilatory husbands, presented themselves in quick aquatic succession, like the rushings of a cataract. Never did man come nearer to being drowned than Mr. Dawson Dawdle.

“But no,” said she, relenting; “if he were to ketch his death o’ cold, he’d be a great deal more trouble than he is now—husbands with bad colds—coughing husbands and sneezing husbands—are the stupidest and tiresomest kind of husbands; bad as they may be, ducking don’t improve ’em. I’ll have recourse to moral suasion; and if that won’t answer, I’ll duck him afterwards.”

Suddenly, and in the midst of a protracted jangle, the door flew widely open, and displayed the form of Mrs. Dawson Dawdle, standing sublime—silent—statuesque—wrapped in wrath and enveloped in taciturnity. Dawdle was appalled.

“My dear!” and his hand dropped nervelessly from the bell-handle. “My dear, it’s me—only me!”

Not a word of response to the tender appeal—the lady remained obdurate in silence—chilly and voiceless as the marble, with her eyes sternly fixed upon the intruder. Dawson Dawdle felt himself running down.

“My dear—he! he!” and Dawson laughed with a melancholy quaver—“it’s me that’s come home—you know me—it’s late. I confess—it’s most always late—and I—ho! ho!—why don’t you say something, Mrs. Dawson Dawdle!—Do you think I’m going to be skeered, Mrs. Dawdle?”

As the parties thus confronted each other, Mrs. Dawdle’s “masterly inactivity” proved overwhelming. For reproaches, Dawson was prepared—he could bear part in a war of opinion—the squabble is easy to most of us—but where are we when the antagonist will not deign to speak, and environs us, as it were, in an ambuscade, so that we fear the more because we don’t know what to fear?

“Why don’t she blow me up?” queried Dawdle to himself, as he found his valor collapsing—“why don’t she blow me up like an affectionate woman and a loving wife, instead of standing there in that ghostified fashion?”

Mrs. Dawdle’s hand slowly extended itself towards the culprit, who made no attempt at evasion or defence—slowly it entwined itself in the folds of his neck-handkerchief, and, as the unresisting Dawson had strange fancies relative to bow-strings, he found himself drawn inward by a sure and steady grasp. Swiftly was he sped through the darkness entry and up the winding stair, without a word to comfort him in his stumbling progress.

“Dawson Dawdle! look at the clock!—a pretty time of night, indeed, and you a married man. Look at the clock, I say, and see.”

Mrs. Dawson Dawdle, however, had, for the moment, lost her advantage in thus giving utterance to her emotion; and Mr. Dawson Dawdle, though much shaken, began to recover his spirits.

"Two o'clock, Mr. Dawson — two! — is n't it two, I ask you?"

"If you are positive about the fact, Mrs. Dawson, it would be unbecoming in me to call your veracity in question, and I decline looking. So far as I am informed, it generally is two o'clock just about this time in the morning — at least, it always has been whenever I stayed up to see. If the clock is right, you'll be apt to find it two just as it strikes two — that's the reason it strikes, and I don't know that it could have a better reason."

"A pretty time!"

"Yes — pretty enough!" responded Dawdle; "when it don't rain, one time of night is as pretty as another time of night — it's the people that's up in the time of night, that's not pretty; and you, Mrs. Dawdle, are a case in point — keeping a man out of his own house. It's not the night that's not pretty, Mrs. Dawdle, but the goings on. As for me, I'm for peace — a deadlatch key and peace; and I move that the goings on be indefinitely postponed, because, Mrs. Dawdle, I've heard it all before — and I know it like a book; and if you insist on it, Mrs. Dawdle, I'll save you trouble, and speak the whole speech for you right off the reel, only I can't cry good when I'm jolly."

But Dawson Dawdle's volubility, assumed for the purpose of hiding his own misgivings, did not answer the end which he had in view; for Mrs. Dawson Dawdle, having had a glimpse at its effects, again resorted to the "silent system" of connubial management. She spoke no more that night, which Dawson, perchance, found agreeable enough; but she would not speak any more the day after, which perplexed him when he came down too late for breakfast, or returned too late for dinner.

"I do wish she would say something," muttered Dawdle; "something cross, if she likes — any thing, so it makes a noise. It makes a man feel bad, after he's used to being talked to, not to be talked to in the old-fashioned way. When one's so accustomed to being blowed up, it seems as if he was lost or did n't belong to anybody, if no one sees to it that he's blowed up at the usual time. Bachelors, perhaps, can get along well enough without having their comforts properly attended to in this respect, — what do they know, the miserable creatures, about such warm receptions, and such little endearments? When they are out too late, nobody's at home preparing a speech for them; but I feel just as if I was a widower, if I'm not talked to for not being at home in time."

### John Neal.

JOHN NEAL, 1793 —, is at this time the Nestor of American magazinists. He began writing early in life, his first volume having appeared in 1817, and he has continued almost to the present time to exercise his gifts, his latest volume bearing the date of 1870. Mr. Neal first gained celebrity in 1824, by a series of brilliant papers in Blackwood's Magazine. These papers were chiefly on American affairs, and were written in England, where the author was at that time resident.

Mr. Neal was born, and for the greater part of his life he has lived, in Portland, Maine. He was originally a Friend, but left the society. At the age of twelve, he was a shop-boy in Portland. Afterwards he taught drawing and penmanship in various towns in Maine. Then he was a dry-goods jobber successively in Boston, New York, and Baltimore. Failing in this line, he began in 1816 the study of law, but finally, in 1817, determined to throw himself upon his pen for support, and from that time until 1850 he was engaged almost continuously in authorship. He has written both in prose and verse. His writings have been on almost every variety of topic, and have appeared sometimes in magazines, and sometimes in independent volumes. He wrote usually with extraordinary rapidity, his pieces being struck off at a white heat, and without pausing to correct or polish. The amount of his contribu-



tions to current literature is enormous, and they contain much that is valuable. Yet it is doubtful whether any of his works will survive. Prominent among his novels are *Logan, Randolph*, *Seventy-six* (scene laid in the American Revolution), *Rachel Dyer*, *The Down-Easters*, *Brother Jonathan*, *Authorship*, *True Womanhood*, etc. He has also written *Otho*, *Our Ephraim*, and other plays, and the poems on *The Battle of Niagara*, *Goldan the Maniac Harper*, etc. In 1870 he published a semi-autobiographical work, *Wandering Recollections of a Somewhat Busy Life*.

Mr. Neal has evinced unquestionable poetical ability. His verse is vigorous and contains occasional passages of high merit, but is rendered intolerable by want of pruning and toning down. In the words of Griswold, the author "has no just sense of proportion," or, as Lowell has still more sharply expressed it, in his *Fable for Critics*, he

— "cracked half the notes of a truly fine voice  
Because song drew less instant attention than noise."

Mr. Neal's novels and plays also, although rich in fine passages, are spoiled by extravagance and incoherency. His abilities are unquestionable. With a little more care, and a little less impatience, he might have achieved permanent renown.

WILLIAM LEGGETT, 1802-1840, was a native and resident of the city of New York. He served for a while as midshipman in the U. S. Navy; was editor of *The Critic*, and associated with Wm. C. Bryant in the editorship of *The Evening Post*; also editor of *The Plain-dealer*. Aside from his editorial labors he published *Leisure Hours at Sea*, a volume of poems composed by him while in the service; also *Naval Stories*, and *Tales by a Country Schoolmaster*. His political writings were edited with a preface, in 1840, by Theodore Sedgwick.

Leggett had many warm friends, who deeply lamented his premature death, which cut short what had seemed the promise of a brilliant career. Bryant alludes to Leggett in the lines,

"The earth may ring from shore to shore," &c.

### Charles Fenno Hoffman.

CHARLES FENNO HOFFMAN, 1806 —, held in the last generation a conspicuous place in general literature. He founded the well-known *Knickerbocker Magazine*, and published several volumes both of prose and verse, and was one of the notabilities of New York city, social and literary. Since 1850, mental disorder has kept him in complete retirement from the world.

Hoffman is a native and a resident of New York city. He graduated at Columbia College, and studied law, but abandoned it for literature. He wrote a number of novels and tales: *Wild Scenes in Forest and Prairie*; *A Winter in the West*; *Greyslaer, &c.*, and several collections of poems, among them the *Vigil of Faith*, *Lays of the Hudson*, *Love's Calendar*; also a number of popular songs, such as *Rosalie Clare*, *Sparkling and Bright*, *The Myrtle and Steel*. In 1833, he established the well-known *Knickerbocker Magazine*; subsequently he was editor of *The American Monthly*, *The New York Mirror*, and *The New York Literary World*. He also contributed to Sparks's *American Biography* the sketch entitled *The Administration of Jacob Leisler*.

### N. P. Willis.

NATHANIEL PARKER WILLIS, 1806-1867, was in his day a leader among the "lesser lights" of American Literature. He was identified with the



New York Mirror and the Home Journal, at that time the two most popular of our literary journals. He wrote poetry which found its way into most common school Reading Books, and into all young ladies' albums. He wrote volumes of prose, filled with sketches of scenery and snatches of social gossip, which seemed to charm every reader.

Mr. Willis was a native of Portland, Maine, and the descendant of a well-known family of publishers. He studied at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Yale, where he was graduated in 1827. The following year he undertook the editorial management of *The Legendary*, a magazine established by Goodrich (Peter Parley), and in the year after that *The Token*. In 1829 he established *The American Monthly*, which was merged in 1831 into the well-known *New York Mirror*. Of this latter Willis and Morris were joint editors.

From 1831 to 1835 Mr. Willis travelled in Europe. Mr. Rives, then United States Minister to France, appointed him attaché, and this position gave him access to the upper circles of European society, which he turned to good account. In 1835 he married the daughter of General Stace, of the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich, and, returning to America, resided, until his wife's death in 1844, chiefly at a beautiful place on the Susquehanna, which he named, after his wife, Glenmary.

In 1844 he revisited Europe, and in 1846 married his second wife, Miss Grinnell. The remainder of his life was passed chiefly at his well-known place, Idlewild, near Newburgh. In 1851 he made a tour for the benefit of his health through the South and the West Indies. Soon after his second marriage, in 1846, he became associated with Morris in the publication of the *Home Journal*, to which he remained a permanent contributor.

Willis represents a phase of American literature which was at one time extremely fashionable, but which has since lost its hold upon the popular mind. His works, which are too numerous and too miscellaneous to admit of complete enumeration, are chiefly of one class. They are easy essays or sketches, the droppings of society chit-chat, covered over with a thin varnish of fiction. Indeed, this outer coating is at times so thin as to offer no concealment, and the real persons described may be recognized very readily by their friends or their enemies. He belongs, in the language of one of his critics, to the Venetian school of art, that is to say, he is less concerned with his thoughts than with his language, with what he has to say than with how he is to say it. Partly by his lively manner, partly by the personality of his sketches, partly by appealing to the popular taste for what is striking and bizarre, he succeeded in making himself at one time the most widely read author of his class in America. It is not risking much, however, to predict that the present and the coming generation, strengthened and deepened by the works of men like Whittier, Bryant, Longfellow, Lowell, Hawthorne, will demand more substantial nourishment. Willis's poetry, in fact, is decidedly out of date. It is musical in structure, and delicate in sentiment, but gravely deficient in force.

The best known of his poetical works, perhaps, are his *Scriptural Poems*, *Melanie*, and *Lady Jane*. The principal of his prose works are *Pencilings by the Way*, *Inklings by the Way*, *People I have Met*, *Life Here and There*, *Hurry-graphs*, *The Rag Bag*, *Famous Persons and Places*, *The Convalescent*, etc.

Willis also furnished the text to *Bartlett's American Scenery*, and other illustrated works.

Willis's novels *Tortosa*, and *Bianca Visconti* (published together under the fantastic title of *Two Ways of Dying for a Husband*), and *Paul Fane* are not equal to his sketches. The author was too deficient in constructive art to elaborate a well sustained narrative. *Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil*, a collective edition of sketches of travel, is perhaps his spiciest work, and *Rural Letters* the most toned down.

Willis's style is good in the structure of the sentence, but is often marred by the use of words and phrases coined by himself. This affectation is greatly to be regretted in one who could be, when he chose, a perfect master in ease and finish.

## SPRING.

The Spring is here, the delicate-footed May,  
 With its slight fingers full of leaves and flowers;  
 And with it comes a thirst to be away,  
 Wasting in wood-paths its voluptuous hours;  
 A feeling that is like a sense of wings,  
 Restless to soar above these perishing things.

We pass out from the city's feverish hum,  
 To find refreshment in the silent woods;  
 And Nature, that is beautiful and dumb,  
 Like a cool sleep upon the pulses broods;  
 Yet, even there, a restless thought will steal,  
 To teach the indolent heart it still must *feel*.

Strange, that the audible stillness of the noon,  
 The waters tripping with their silver feet,  
 The turning to the light of leaves in June,  
 And the light whisper as their edges meet:  
 Strange, that they fill not, with their tranquil tone,  
 The spirit, walking in their midst alone.

There's no contentment in a world like this,  
 Save in forgetting the immortal dream;  
 We may not gaze upon the stars of bliss,  
 That through the cloud-rifts radiantly stream;  
 Bird-like, the prison'd soul *will* lift its eye  
 And pine till it is hooded from the sky.

## TRENTON FALLS.

Trenton Falls is rather a misnomer. I scarcely know what you would call it, but the wonder of nature which bears the name is a tremendous torrent, whose bed, for several miles, is sunk fathoms deep into the earth — a roaring and dashing stream, so far below the surface of the forest in which it is lost, that you would think, as you come suddenly upon the edge of its long precipice, that it was a river in some inner world, (coiled within ours, as we in the outer circle of the firmament,) and laid open by some Titanic throe that had cracked clear asunder the crust of this "shallow earth." The idea is rather assisted if you happen to see below you, on its abysmal shore, a party of adventurous travellers; for, at that vast depth, and in contrast with the gigantic trees and rocks, the same number of well-shaped pismires, dressed in the last fashions, and philandering upon your parlor floor, would be about of their apparent size and distinctness.

They showed me at Eleusis, the well by which Proserpine ascends to the regions of day on her annual visit to the plains of Thessaly — but with the *genius loci* at my elbow in the shape of a Greek girl as lovely as Phryne, my memory reverted to the bared axle of the earth in the bed of this American river, and I was persuaded (looking the while at the *ferrière* of gold sequins on the Phidian forehead of my Katinka) that supposing Hades in the centre of the earth, you are nearer to it by some fathoms at Trenton. I confess I have had, since my first descent into those depths, an uncomfortable doubt of the solidity of the globe — how can it hold together with such a crack in its bottom!

Most people talk of the *sublimity* of Trenton, but I have haunted it by the week together for its mere loveliness. The river in the heart of that fearful chasm is the most varied and

beautiful assemblage of the thousand forms and shapes of running water that I know of in the world. The soil and the deep-striking roots of the forest terminate far above you, looking like a black rim on the enclosing precipices; the bed of the river and its sky-sustaining walls are of solid rock, and, with the tremendous descent of the stream — forming for miles one continuous succession of falls and rapids — the channel is worn into curves and cavities which throw the clear waters into forms of inconceivable brilliancy and variety. It is a sort of half-twilight below, with here and there a long beam of sunshine reaching down to kiss the lip of an eddy or form a rainbow over a fall, and the reverberating and changing echoes,

“Like a ring of bells whose sound the wind still alters,”

maintain a constant and most soothing music, varying at every step with the varying phase of the current. Cascades of from twenty or thirty feet, over which the river flies with a single and hurrying leap, (not a drop missing from the glassy and bending sheet,) occur frequently as you ascend; and it is from these the place takes its name. But the Falls, though beautiful, are only peculiar from the dazzling and unequalled rapidity with which the waters come to the leap. If it were not for the leaf which drops wavering down into the abyss from trees apparently painted on the sky, and which is caught away by the flashing current as if the lightning had suddenly crossed it, you would think the vault of the steadfast heavens a flying element as soon. The spot in that long gulf of beauty that I best remember is a smooth descent of some hundred yards, where the river in full and undivided volume skims over a plane as polished as a table of scagliola, looking, in its invisible speed, like one mirror of gleaming but motionless crystal. Just above, there is a sudden turn in the glen which sends the water like a catapult against the opposite angle of the rock, and, in the action of years, it has worn out a cavern of unknown depth, into which the whole mass of the river plunges with the abandonment of a flying fiend into hell, and, reappearing like the angel that has pursued him, glides swiftly but with divine serenity on its way. (I am indebted for that last figure to Job, who travelled with a Milton in his pocket, and had a natural redolence of “Paradise Lost” in his conversation.)

Much as I detest water in small quantities, (to drink,) I have a hydromania in the way of lakes, rivers, and waterfalls. It is, by much, the *belle* in the family of the elements. *Earth* is never tolerable unless disguised in green. *Air* is so thin as only to be visible when she borrows drapery of water; and *Fire* is so staringly bright as to be unpleasant to the eyesight; but water, soft, pure, graceful water! there is no shape into which you can throw her that she does not seem lovelier than before. She can borrow nothing of her sisters. Earth has no jewels in her lap so brilliant as her own spray pearls or emeralds; Fire has no rubies like what she steals from the sunset; Air has no robes like the grace of her fine-woven and ever-changing drapery of silver. A health (in wine!) to WATER.

Who is there that did not love some stream in his youth? Who is there in whose vision of the past there does not sparkle up, from every picture of childhood, a spring or a rivulet woven through the darkened and torn woof of first affection like a thread of unchanged silver? How do you interpret the instinctive yearning with which you search for the river-side or the fountain in every scene of nature—the clinging unaware to the river's course when a truant in the fields in June—the dull void you find in every landscape of which it is not the ornament and the centre? For myself, I hold with the Greek: “Water is the first principle of all things: we are made from it and we shall be resolved into it.”

George P. Morris.

GEORGE P. MORRIS, 1802–1864, was intimately associated, in fame and fortunes, with Mr. Willis. They were jointly concerned in the *New York Mirror* and the *Home Journal*, and as such were for a time the arbiters of

taste and fashion in literary matters. Mr. Morris was chiefly distinguished as a song writer. He produced also a very successful drama, *Briar-Cliff*, and an opera, *The Maid of Saxony*.

Mr. Morris was born in Philadelphia, but went early to New York, and is known only as a New Yorker. He began in 1823, in connection with Woodworth, the publication of the *Mirror*, which was continued for twenty years, with distinguished success, and which had among its contributors Bryant, Halleck, Paulding, Leggett, Hoffman, Fay, Epes Sargent, and, above all, Willis. After some discontinuations and some changes in form and name, the work reappeared in 1846 as the *Home Journal*, under the joint auspices of Morris and Willis, and was for a long time the chief favorite with the reading public.

Mr. Morris was one of the most popular song-writers of America. Many of his short, simple strains are so well known and so frequently quoted that the author's name is not even known by many who use his verses. Prominent among these short lyrics are *My Mother's Bible*; *Woodman, Spare That Tree*; *Long Time Ago*; *Near the Lake where drooped the Willow*; *O think of Me*. Besides his songs, Morris was, as already stated, the author of a successful drama, *Briar-Cliff*, and of an opera, *The Maid of Saxony*; and he edited, in partnership with Willis, *The Prose and Poetry of Europe and America*.

"Morris is the best known poet of the country,—by acclamation, not by criticism. He is just what poets would be if they sang, like birds, without criticism; and it is a peculiarity of his fame that it seems as regardless of criticism as a bird in the air. Nothing can stop a song of his. It is very easy to say that they are easy to do. They have a momentum, somehow, that it is difficult for others to give, and that speeds them to the far goal of popularity."—*N. P. Willis*.

#### WOODMAN, SPARE THAT TREE.

Woodman, spare that tree!  
 Touch not a single bough!  
 In youth it sheltered me,  
 And I'll protect it now.  
 'Twas my forefather's hand  
 That placed it near his cot;  
 There, woodman, let it stand,  
 Thy axe shall harm it not!

That old familiar tree,  
 Whose glory and renown  
 Are spread o'er land and sea,—  
 And wouldst thou hew it down?  
 Woodman, forbear thy stroke!  
 Cut not its earth-bound ties;  
 Oh, spare that aged oak,  
 Now towering to the skies.

When but an idle boy  
 I sought its grateful shade;  
 In all their gushing joy  
 Here too my sisters played.  
 My mother kissed me here;  
 My father pressed my hand—  
 Forgive this foolish tear,  
 But let that old oak stand!

My heart-strings round thee cling,  
 Close as thy bark, old friend!  
 Here shall the wild-bird sing,  
 And still thy branches bend.  
 Old tree! the storm still brave!  
 And, woodman, leave the spot:  
 While I've a hand to save,  
 Thy axe shall harm it not.

## NEAR THE LAKE.

Near the lake where drooped the willow,  
 Long time ago!  
 Where the rock threw back the billow,  
 Brighter than snow,  
 Dwelt a maid, beloved and cherished  
 By high and low;  
 But with autumn's leaf she perished  
 Long time ago!

Rock and tree, and flowing water,  
 Long time ago!  
 Bee, and bird, and blossom taught her  
 Love's spell to know!  
 While to my fond words she listened,  
 Murmuring low!  
 Tenderly her dove-eyes glistened,  
 Long time ago!

Mingled were our hearts forever,  
 Long time ago!  
 Can I now forget her? Never!  
 No, lost one, no!  
 To her grave these tears are given,  
 Ever to flow;  
 She's the star I missed from heaven,  
 Long time ago!

PROSPER M. WETMORE, 1799 —, a prominent New York merchant, who has been largely connected with the literary interests of the city, was born at Stratford, Conn. He removed with his parents to New York, and entered a counting-house when only nine years old. All his literary work has been done in hours of leisure won from business. He began writing for the public in 1816, when only seventeen years old, and continued to contribute to the periodicals of the day, in conjunction with Morris and others. In 1830, he published his only volume, *Lexington and other Fugitive Poems*. He helped in various ways, however, to foster literature in that city during the early part of this century.

THEODORE S. FAY, 1807 —, is a native of New York. He was Secretary of Legation at Berlin from 1837 to 1853, and after 1853 Minister to Switzerland. He has been a contributor, and was at one time editor, of the *New York Mirror*. His separate publications are *Dreams and Reveries of a Quiet Man*; *The Minute-Book*, a journal of travel; *Norman Leslie*, a Tale of the Present Times; *Sydney Clifton*; *The Countess Ida*; *Hoboken*, a Romance of New York; *Robert Rueful*; *Ulric, or The Voices*; also, a series of papers on Shakespeare. Mr. Fay writes in a pleasant, genial style, always leaving upon the reader's mind the impression that he has been in communion with a courteous and accomplished gentleman.



FREDERICK S. COZZENS, 1818-1869, was a native and resident of New York city, and one of the most amusing contributors to the *Knickerbocker* and to *Putnam's Magazine*. He published *The Sparrowgrass Papers*; *Prismatics*; *Stone House* on the *Susquehanna*; *Acadia*, or a *Sojourn among the Blue Noses*. He edited also *The Wine-Press*, a magazine devoted to the business of vine-planting and wine-making. Hurd & Houghton announce his complete works.

JAMES HALL, 1793-1868, was born in Philadelphia. He served in the war of 1812, and in 1820 went West and lived in Illinois until 1833, after which time he lived in Cincinnati. He occupied various civil offices, including that of Judge, and in the latter years of his life was engaged in commercial pursuits. During his long and busy life, he found leisure to write several works of a popular character. The following are the chief: *Letters from the West*; *Legends of the West*; *The Soldier's Bride*, and *Other Tales*; *The Harper's Head*, a *Legend of Kentucky*; *Tales of the Border*; *Notes on the Western States*; *Life of William Henry Harrison*; *The Wilderness and the War-Path*; *History of the Indian Tribes*, written in connection with Colonel Thomas L. McKinney, etc. The work last named was a very costly illustrated work, embellished with one hundred and twenty portraits. The literary matter was contributed chiefly by Judge Hall. A complete edition of his other works, revised by himself, was published in 1856, in 4 vols.

#### SOLITUDE.

And what is solitude? Is it the shade  
Where nameless terrors brood—  
The lonely dell, or haunted glade,  
By glossy phantasy arrayed?  
This is not solitude.

For I have dared alone to tread,  
In boyhood's truant mood,  
Among the mansions of the dead  
By night, where others all have fled—  
Yet felt not solitude.

And I have travelled far and wide,  
And dared by field and flood;  
Have slept upon the mountain side,  
Or slumbered on the ocean's tide,  
And known no solitude.

RICHARD PENN SMITH, 1799-1854, was a native of Philadelphia, a grandson of Dr. William Smith, the first President of the University of Pennsylvania. Mr. Smith was a lawyer by profession, but occupied himself with literature. He edited *The Aurora*, from 1822 to 1827; published *The Forsaken*, a novel, in 1831; *A Guide to Philadelphia*, in 1832; *The Actress of Padua*, and other *Tales*, in 1836. He was also the author of several *Plays* and *Poems*. Fifteen of his *Plays* were produced on the stage in Philadelphia, and two of them were reproduced in London. The *Tragedy of Caius Marius* was written by him for Edwin Forrest.

ROBERT T. CONRAD, 1805-1858, was a native of Philadelphia, and for many years one of its leaders in the world of letters. He was a lawyer by profession, and an eloquent pleader and speaker. He became Judge of the Court of General Sessions in 1840, and Mayor of the city in 1854. He wrote two tragedies, *Conrad of Naples*, and *Aylmere*, which were acted with success. He wrote *Sonnets* and other minor poems, which have been much admired.

JASON R. ORTON, M. D., 1806-1867, was born at Hamilton, New York. He removed to New York city in 1850. He published *Poetical Sketches, or Leisure Hours of a Student*; *Arnold and Other Poems*; *Camp-Fires of the Red Men*; *Confidential Experiences of a Spiritualist*, etc.

WILLIAM S. MAYO, M. D., 1812 —, is a native of Ogdensburg, N. Y. After taking his degree, he travelled in Spain and Africa, and elsewhere, and then settled in New York. He has written several romances of a wild and legendary character, which have had a decided success: *Kaloolah, or Journeyings to the Djebel-Kumri*, a fictitious tale of African adventures; *The Barber, or The Mountaineer of the Atlas*; *Romance-Dust from the Historic Placer*.

LAUGHTON OSBORNE, — —; a native of New York, and a graduate of Columbia College, of the class of 1827, is the author of several works, the most prominent of which are *Sixty Years of the Life of Jeremy Levis*, and *The Confessions of a Poet*, both powerfully written novels. The questionable morality of the latter was criticized by the *Commercial Advertiser*, of which paper Stone was then editor. To this Osborne replied by *Rubeta*, an Epic of Manhattan, with Illustrations done on Stone.

RICHARD HENRY WILDE, 1789-1847, distinguished equally as a lawyer and a man of letters, was born in Dublin, Ireland. He came to the United States in 1797, settling first in Baltimore, and afterwards in Georgia. He became Attorney-General of that State, and represented it in Congress most of the time from 1815 to 1835. After that he spent several years in Europe, engaged in literary researches. On returning, he settled in New Orleans, and was made Professor of Common Law in the Law Department of the University of Louisiana. His publications are *Conjectures and Researches concerning the Love, Madness, and Imprisonment of Torquato Tasso*; *Hesperia*, a Poem, published after his death. He had a *Life of Dante* partly finished. He was a frequent contributor to the *Southern Review* and other periodicals.

A beautiful poem of his, beginning with the words, "My life is like the summer rose," is connected with a curious piece of literary mystification. After his poem had been for some time going the rounds of the papers, "Mr. Wilde was one day surprised to find in a Georgia newspaper a Greek Ode, purporting to have been written by Alcæus, an early Eolian poet of somewhat obscure fame, and it was claimed that Mr. Wilde's verses were simply a translation of this Ode, the ideas in both being almost identical. As Mr. Wilde had never heard of Alcæus, he was much puzzled to account for this resemblance of the two poems. At the suggestion of a friend, the Greek Ode was sent to Mr. Binney for examination and criticism. He at once, much to the relief of Mr. Wilde, pronounced it a forgery, and pointed out wherein its style differed from that of the classical Greek. It turned out afterwards that the Ode in question had been written by an Oxford scholar on a wager that no one in that University was sufficiently familiar with the style of the early Greek poets to detect the counterfeit. To carry out this scheme, he had translated Mr. Wilde's verses into Greek." — *Memoir of Horace Binney, Jr., by Charles J. Stillé.*

#### MY LIFE IS LIKE THE SUMMER ROSE.

My life is like the summer rose,  
That opens to the morning sky,  
But ere the shades of evening close,  
Is scattered on the ground—to die!  
Yet on the rose's humble bed  
The sweetest dews of night are shed,  
As if she wept the waste to see—  
But none shall weep a tear for me!

My life is like the autumn leaf,  
 That trembles in the moon's pale ray;  
 Its hold is frail—its date is brief,  
 Restless—and soon to pass away!  
 Yet, ere that leaf shall fall and fade,  
 The parent tree will mourn its shade,  
 The winds bewail the leafless tree,  
 But none shall breathe a sigh for me.

My life is like the prints, which feet  
 Have left on Tampa's desert strand;  
 Soon as the rising tide shall beat,  
 All trace will vanish from the sand;  
 Yet, as if grieving to efface  
 All vestige of the human race,  
 On that lone shore loud moans the sea,  
 But none, alas! shall mourn for me!

HENRY WILLIAM HERBERT, 1807-1858, better known as "Frank Forester," son of the Hon. and Rev. William Herbert, was born in London, and educated at Cambridge. He emigrated to America in 1831. At first he was a teacher in a classical academy, but he soon betook himself exclusively to authorship. Herbert was an exceedingly voluminous writer. He produced a number of novels and novelettes, fugitive poetical pieces, some historical sketches, translations from the French, and also from Æschylus, and a long list of sporting works upon the game of the United States and British America, besides an immense number of uncollected contributions to magazines and papers. Herbert has shown himself a thorough judge of field-sports, and a general writer of decided vigor and uncommon versatility.

CHARLES W. WEBBER, 1819-1856, was born at Russelville, Kentucky, son of Dr. Augustus Webber. From his mother, who had a talent for drawing and for natural history, and who often took him as a companion of her artistic excursions, he imbibed an early fondness for the free, out-door life which marked his brief career. After the death of his mother, in his nineteenth year, he wandered into the Texan frontier, then in an unsettled condition, and became associated with Col. Jack Hays, Major Chevalier, and other noted Texan rangers. Several years spent in this wild life furnished him with the materials which he afterwards worked up into books.

After returning to his home in Kentucky, Mr. Webber became interested in the subject of religion, and went to Princeton, New Jersey, to study theology. This purpose, however, was soon abandoned, and he gravitated to New York as the centre, at that time, of literary enterprise, and embarked in literature as a profession. He had the usual experiences, alternately rough and gentle, of those who thus adventure, but was gradually winning his way to an assured position, when he was tempted to join the ill-fated expedition of Capt. William Walker, in Central America, in the winter of 1855-6, and fell there in one of the chance encounters that accompanied the enterprise.

Mr. Webber's writings show much freshness, vigor, and individuality, and leave us to regret that he did not live to achieve something of a greater and more permanent value.

The following are his principal works: *Old Hicks the Guide, or Adventures in the Camanche Country in Search of a Gold Mine*; *The Gold Mines of Gila*, a sequel to "*Old Hicks*;" *Shot in the Eye*, adventures with the Texas Rangers; *The Hunter Naturalist*, a Romance of Sporting; *Wild Scenes and Song Birds*; *Texan Virago*; *Wild Girl of Nebraska*; *Tales of the Southern Border*; *Spiritual Vampirism*, a take-off of sundry popular *isms*.

**BENJAMIN TEFFT, D. D., LL. D., 1813** —, a divine of the Methodist Church, was born at Floyd, New York, and graduated at the Wesleyan University, Connecticut, in 1835. Besides preaching in Bangor and Boston, he has been Professor of Greek and Hebrew in Asbury University, Indiana, President of Genesee College, New York, and has held other important appointments. He has written *The Shoulder-Knot*, or *Sketches of the Threefold Life of Man*; *Memorials of Prison Life*; *Hungary and Kossuth*; *Webster and his Master-Pieces*; *Methodism Successful and the Causes of its Success*. Dr. Tefft was for six years editor of the books issued by the Western Methodist Book Concern, and of the *Ladies' Repository*, Cincinnati, and has written a large amount both of prose and verse for this and other periodicals.

**ADAM W. THATCHER, 1832-1864**, was born at Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1852. He studied law, but was engaged chiefly in literary pursuits. He published *A Poem before the Ladma of Harvard*; *The Grotto Nymph*; and seven Plays, which were represented with success. He was engaged also in the editorship of *The Boston Evening Gazette*.

**ALBERT PIKE, 1809** —, is a native of Boston. He studied for a time at Harvard, but left before graduating. The College afterwards, in 1859, gave him the degree of A. M. After teaching for a while in Massachusetts, he went South, and settled himself in Little Rock, Arkansas, where he practised law and published a newspaper. He fought in the Mexican war against the Mexicans, and in the late civil war he fought on the side of the Confederates. He published for a time *The Memphis Appeal*. Mr. Pike is by nature a poet, and had circumstances led him to a literary life, he would doubtless have made himself a distinguished name in letters. His contributions, both prose and verse, are mere incidents in a life given mainly to action. He published in 1834 *Prose Sketches and Poems*, written in the Western country; and, in 1854, *Nugæ*, a Collection of Poems. The best known of his poems are the *Hymns to the Gods*, *Ode to the Mocking-Bird*, *Lines to the Planet Jupiter*, etc.

**PLINY MILES, 1818-1865**, was a native of Watertown, N. Y. After spending some time in mercantile business and in law, he turned traveller, and published in various forms the results of his observations. Besides his *Letters from abroad*, under the name of *Communipaw*, he published *Northurfari*, or *Rambles in Iceland*; *Postal Reform*; *Sentiments of Flowers*; *Elements of Mnemotechny*, etc.

**EDWARD FLAGG, 1815** —, was born at Wiscasset, Maine, and graduated at Bowdoin, in the class of 1835. After graduating he emigrated to Louisville, Kentucky; taught the classics for a few months; and then made a journey through Illinois and Missouri, writing a series of *Letters for the Louisville Journal*. These were published in 1838, in 2 vols., under the title, *The Far West*. He studied law, and practised for a time in Vicksburg, Mississippi. In 1842 he edited a paper at Marietta, Ohio, and while there wrote two novels, *Carrero*, or *The Prime Minister*, and *Francis of Valois*. In 1848, he spent two years abroad as Secretary to the American Minister at Berlin, Mr. Hannegan. In 1850, he went to Venice as United States Consul, and remained there two years. *Venice, The City of the Sea*, in 2 vols., appeared in 1853. It contains a history of Venice from its invasion by Napoleon, in 1797, to its capitulation to Radetzky, in 1849.

**REV. JOSEPH H. INGRAHAM, 1809-1866**, was a native of Portland, Maine. Among his earlier writings are several wild romances, *Lafitte, the Pirate of the Gulf*; *Captain Kyd*; *The Dancing Feather*; *Will Terrill*, etc. Somewhat late in life he entered the ministry. After that he published *The Prince of the House of David*, or *Three Years in the Holy City*; *Pillar of Fire*; *Throne of David*.

**JOHN B. JONES, 1810-1866**, was born in Baltimore. He has written a considerable number



of books, some of which have been very popular: *Wild Western Scenes*, two series; *The Winkles*, a humorous tale; *Rural Sports*, a Poem; *Book of Visions*; *The Western Merchant*; *Life and Adventures of a Country Merchant*; *The Rival Belles*; *The Monarchist*; *Adventures of Colonel Vanderbomb*; *The War-Path*; *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary*.

SYLVESTER JUDD, 1813-1853, was a native of Massachusetts. He studied at Yale and in the Divinity School at Harvard, and was a pastor of the Unitarian church in Augusta, Maine. Mr. Judd was the author of *Margaret*, a Tale of the Real and the Ideal, an illustrated edition of which appeared in 1856. The outline drawings in this volume—by Darley—are declared to be the best of their kind that America has ever produced, while the story itself has been pronounced by Lowell to be "the most emphatically *American* book ever written." Besides *Margaret*, Mr. Judd has also published *Philo*, an *Evangelist*, 1850; *Richard Edney*, 1850; *The Church*, a series of discourses, 1854; and he left in MS. a drama in five acts, called *The White Hills*.

JOSEPH A. SCOVILLE, 1815-1864, Clerk of the Common Council of New York, was correspondent of the *London Herald* and of the *London Standard*, under the signature of "Manhattan." He wrote *Adventures of Clarence Bolton*, or *Life in New York*; *The Old Merchants of New York City*; *Vigor*, a Novel, etc.

HENRY WIKOFF, ———, is a native of Philadelphia, and a lawyer by profession. He has published *Napoleon Louis Bonaparte*, biographical and personal sketches, including a visit to the Prince at the castle of Ham; *My Courtship and its Consequences*; *The Adventures of a Rising Diplomatist*.

WILLIAM C. WALLACE, 1819 ———, a lawyer of New York city, was born in Lexington, Kentucky, and educated at South Hanover College, Indiana. Besides contributing to Harper and other magazines, he has published *Alban*, a poetical romance; *The Saved and Lost*, a prose and poetical work; *Meditations in America*, and *Other Poems*; *The Liberty Bell*, a poem.

CHARLES W. THOMPSON, 1798 ———, an Episcopal clergyman, born in Philadelphia, published several volumes of poems: *The Phantom Bays*, *Elliner*, *The Sylph*, *The Love of Home*; and a volume of prose sketches, *The Limner*.

WILLIAM J. SNELLING, ———, besides contributing to the *North American Review* and other periodicals, has written *Polar Regions of the Western Continent*; and *Truth*, a New Year's Gift for Subscribers, (a satirical poem.)

EDWARD MATURIN, ———, son of Charles Robert Maturin, is a resident of New York, and the author of several novels, among which are *Montezuma*, *the Last of the Aztecs*; *Bianca*, a Tale of Erin and Italy; *Benjamin*, the Jew of Granada.

CORNELIUS MATHEWS, 1817 ———, a native of New York, and a graduate of the New York University, is the author of many miscellaneous works. The most prominent of these are: *Behemoth*, a Legend of the Mound-Builders; *The Politicians*, a comedy; *Witchcraft*, a tragedy; *Moneypenny*, a romance. Mr. Mathews has also contributed a number of articles to the *New York Review*, *The American Monthly*, *Knickerbocker*, and was a co-editor of *Arcturus*. Mr. Mathews is a strong advocate of an international copyright law.

JAMES MCHENRY, M.D., ———, a resident of Philadelphia, was a contributor to the *American Quarterly*, and the author of several novels and volumes of poems, as, *The Wilderness*, *The Insurgent Chief*, *The Pleasures of Friendship*, *The Antediluvians*. His poems were severely criticized in *Blackwood's Magazine* and in the *London Athenæum*.



GEORGE LIPPARD, 1822-1854, a native of Chester, Pennsylvania, wrote a number of sensational novels: *Bel of Prairie Eden*; *The Monks of Wissahickon*; *Blanche of Brandywine*; *Paul Ardenheim*, etc.

WILLIAM A. CARRUTHERS, M. D., 1800-1850, was a native of Virginia, and was educated in Washington College of that State. He wrote for the *Knickerbocker* of New York, and for the *Magnolia* and other Southern magazines. He published *The Cavaliers of Virginia*, *The Kentuckians in New York*, *The Knights of the Horse-Shoe*, and a *Life of Dr. Caldwell*. The latter part of his life was spent in Savannah, Georgia, where he practised medicine.

GEORGE HENRY CALVERT, 1803 —, was born in Prince George's County, Maryland. He is a great-grandson of Lord Baltimore, and also a descendant on the mother's side from the painter Rubens. "Mr. Calvert is a scholar of refined tastes and susceptibility, educated in the school of Goethe, who looks upon the world, at home and abroad, in the light not merely of genial and ingenious reflection, but with an eye of philosophical, practical improvement." — *Literary World*.

Works: *Schiller's Don Carlos*, translated; *Correspondence between Schiller and Goethe*, translated; *Scenes and Thoughts in Europe*; *Count Julian*, a Tragedy; *A Volume from the Life of Herbert Barclay*; *Illustrations of Phrenology*; *Cabiros*, 4 cantos; *Social Science*; *First Years in Europe*; *Goethe, his Life and Works*, an Essay; *Dante and his Latest Translators*; *St. Benve, the Critic*; *College Education*; *Ellen*, a Poem, etc. Mr. Calvert for several years edited the *Baltimore American*. Since 1843 he has resided at Newport, Rhode Island.

WILLIAM E. BURTON, 1804-1860, was a distinguished comedian, of English birth, but an American by residence. He wrote a good deal for the magazines, both as contributor and editor, and published several volumes. The chief was *Cyclopædia of Wit and Humor*, 2 vols., large 8vo.

CHARLES BURDETT, 1815 —, was a New York journalist, and the author of several works: *Emma, or The Lost Found*; *Adopted Child*; *Trials and Triumphs*; *Never Too Late*; *Chances and Changes*; *Marian Desmond*; *The Gambler*.

AZEL STEVENS ROE, 1798 —, born in the city of New York, has written a considerable number of novels which have had a large sale. The following are the titles of some of them: *I've Been Thinking*; *To Love and To Be Loved*; *Time and Tide*; *A Long Look Ahead*; *The Star and the Cloud*; *True to the Last*; *How Could He Help It?* *Woman our Angel*, etc.

JONES VERY, 1813 —, is a native and resident of Salem, Massachusetts. His father was a sea captain, with whom he made several voyages. Mr. Very, on the death of his father, prepared himself for college, and was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1836, and afterwards became Greek tutor there. "While he held this office, a religious enthusiasm took possession of his mind, which gradually produced so great a change in him, that his friends withdrew him from Cambridge, and he returned to Salem, where he wrote most of the poems in the collection of his writings." — *Griswold*. He published, in 1839, a volume of *Essays and Poems*. The *Essays* are on *Epic Poetry*, *Shakespeare*, and *Hamlet*. The poems are chiefly *Sonnets*.

FREDERICK W. THOMAS, 1811-1864, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, where his father then published the *City Gazette*. In 1816, the father sold the *Gazette* and removed to Baltimore, in which city Frederick was educated, and where he began the practice of the law. In 1829, the father emigrated to Cincinnati, and established *The Commercial*. In 1830, Frederick also went to Cincinnati, and engaged with several other young men, Gallagher, Shreve, Perkins, and others, in literary pursuits. He wrote for the daily papers, and

for the *Mirror*, *Hesperian*, and other magazines. His separate publications were *The Emigrant*, or *Reflections* when descending the Ohio, a poem; *Clinton Bradshaw*, a novel, describing the career of a young lawyer; *East and West*, and *Howard Pinckney*, also novels; *The Beechen Tree*, a tale told in rhyme; *John Randolph of Roanoke* and *Other Public Characters*. In 1841, he took office in the Treasury Department, in Washington, under Ewing. In 1850, he returned to Cincinnati, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Church. He was afterward Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the Alabama University. In 1860, he took charge of the literary department of the *Richmond Enquirer*, Virginia.

LEWIS F. THOMAS, 1815 —, brother of the preceding, was born in Baltimore. He removed to Cincinnati with the other members of the family, and studied law. He contributed to the *Mirror* and other periodicals; engaged in editing several papers; and in 1842, published *Inda* and other Poems, the first volume of poems issued west of the Mississippi. He wrote *Osceola*, a drama, and during the Mexican war published *Rhymes of the Routes*.

MARTHA M. THOMAS, — —, a sister of these two brothers, published a novel, *Life's Lesson*, in 1855, and has contributed to several magazines.

E. S. THOMAS, — 1847, the father of Frederick, Lewis, and Martha, was a printer by trade. He settled in Charleston, S. C., where he opened a bookstore, and also published *The Gazette*. In 1816, he removed to Baltimore, and in 1829 to Cincinnati, in which city he established *The Daily Commercial*. Towards the close of his life, he published *Reminiscences of the Last Sixty-five Years*, a work in two volumes, containing sketches of men and things in the West. He was brother of Isaiah Thomas, mentioned in a previous chapter.

THOMAS H. SHREVE, 1808-1853, was born in Alexandria, D. C., and was educated in the academy at that place. He received his business training in Trenton, N. Jersey, and afterwards engaged in merchandise in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1830, he removed to Cincinnati. In 1834, he was associated with Gallagher and Perkins in *The Cincinnati Mirror*. He contributed numerous articles to *The Mirror*, and afterwards to *The Hesperian*, the *Western Monthly*, and also to *The Louisville Journal*, and *The Knickerbocker*. In 1838, he removed to Louisville. There he engaged for a time in merchandise, but finally abandoned it for literature, and became assistant editor of the *Journal*. In 1851, he published *Drayton*, an American Tale, which was well received.

FRANCIS C. WOODWORTH, 1812-1859, noted for his children's books, was born in Colchester, Conn. He labored eight years as a printer, three years as a minister, and then devoted himself to juvenile literature, writing a large number of pleasant and profitable story-books: *Uncle Frank's Home Stories*, 6 vols.; *Uncle Frank's Boys' and Girls' Library*, 6 vols.; *Uncle Frank's Picture Gallery*, 2 vols.; *Theodore Thinker's Stories for Little Folks*, 12 vols.; *England as it is*; *Scotland as it is*; *The World as it is*; and several other books for the young.

LUCIUS MANLIUS SARGENT, 1786-1867, was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, class of 1804. He was one of the earliest and most earnest advocates of the temperance movement. Most of his writings were on that subject. He published *Temperance Tales*, which had a wide circulation; several *Temperance Addresses*; *Dealings with the Dead*; *Hubert and Ellen*, and other Poems.

SAMUEL M. SCHMUCKER, LL. D., 1823-1863, son of Dr. Schmucker the theologian, was a lawyer by profession. He was born at New Market, Va.; graduated at Washington College, Pa.; studied theology at Gettysburg; but afterwards applied himself to the law. His publications are numerous, and are considerably varied in character: *Errors of Modern Infidelity*; *The Spanish Wife*, a Play; *Court and Reign of Catherine II.*, Empress of Russia; *Life and*

Reign of Nicholas I. of Russia; Public and Private History of Napoleon III.; Memorable Scenes in French History; History of the Four Georges; History of the Modern Jews; History of all Religions; History of the Mormons.

### Daniel P. Thompson.

DANIEL P. THOMPSON, 1795-1868, has thrown a glamour over the history of Vermont by a number of historical novels descriptive of life as it was in that State two or three generations back.

Mr. Thompson wrote the following works: *May Martin*, or *The Money Diggers*, a prize story; *The Green Mountain Boys*, a story embodying some of the most interesting traditions of Vermont; *Locke Amsden*, or *The Schoolmaster*, giving a picture of his own experience "boarding round;" *The Rangers*, or *The Tory's Daughter*, a story giving a picture of Vermont in the times of the Revolution.

Mr. Thompson was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts. His father, not succeeding in Charlestown, withdrew to a wild farm in the town of Berlin, Vermont, where the family lived as pioneers, remote from schools, churches, and books. When Daniel was at the age of sixteen, a spring freshet, which brought down upon the flood the wrecks of mills and other buildings, brought among the floating timbers a chance volume, thoroughly soaked. The young pioneer, thirsty for knowledge, seized the prize, carefully dried the leaves, and afterwards eagerly devoured the contents. It was a volume of poetry, and was his first introduction to English literature. It only increased the longing which he already felt to get an education. By self-denial and thrift as a young farmer, and as a teacher of the district school, he gradually laid up money to pay his expenses in college, and entering Middlebury, graduated in 1820. After graduation, he taught for some time as private tutor in a family in Virginia. After three or four years pleasantly spent in this manner, he returned to Vermont, and opened a law office in Montpelier. He held several public offices, and was much respected.

### Miss Leslie.

ELIZA LESLIE, 1787-1857, was the sister of Leslie the artist, and was by birth and social position brought into terms of intimacy with Adams, Jefferson, and the other men of note who lived in the early part of the present century. She held a conspicuous rank as a writer, and was particularly happy as a satirist of social affectations and of pretence and vulgarity of every kind. Her story of *Mrs. Washington Potts* is worthy of Dickens.

For further information in regard to Miss Leslie, and as a specimen of her style of writing, I give below a sketch of her life, written by herself, at my request, in 1851, for my work on "*The Female Prose Writers of America*."

### AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY.

I was born in Philadelphia, at the corner of Market and Second Streets, on the 15th of November, 1787, and was baptized in Christ Church by Bishop White.

Both of my parents were natives of Cecil County, Maryland, also the birthplace of my grandfathers and grandmothers on each side. My great-grandfather, Robert Leslie, was a Scotchman. He came to settle in America about the year 1745 or '46, and bought a farm on North-East River, nearly opposite to the insulated hill called Malden's Mountain. I have been at the place. My maternal great-grandfather was a Swede named Jansen. So I have no *English* blood in me.

My father was a man of considerable natural genius, and much self-taught knowledge; particularly in natural philosophy and in mechanics. He was also a good draughtsman,

and a ready writer on scientific subjects; and in his familiar letters, and in his conversation, there was evidence of a most entertaining vein of humor, with extraordinary powers of description. He had an excellent ear for music; and without any regular instruction, he played well on the flute and violin. I remember, at this day, many fine Scottish airs that I have never seen in print, and which my father had learned in his boyhood from his Scottish grandsire, who was a good singer. My mother was a handsome woman, of excellent sense, very amusing, and a first-rate housewife.

Soon after their marriage, my parents removed from Elkton to Philadelphia, where my father commenced business as a watchmaker. He had great success. Philadelphia was then the seat of the Federal government; and he soon obtained the custom of the principal people in the place, including that of Washington, Franklin, Jefferson, the two last becoming his warm personal friends. There is a freemasonry in men of genius which makes them find out each other immediately. It was by Mr. Jefferson's recommendation that my father was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society. To Dr. Franklin he suggested an improvement in lightning-rods,—gilding the points to prevent them rusting,—that was immediately, and afterwards universally adopted.

Among my father's familiar visitors were Robert Patterson, long afterwards President of the Mint; Charles Wilson Peale, who painted the men of the Revolution, and founded the noble museum called by his name; John Vaughan, and Matthew Carey.

When I was about five years old, my father went to England with the intention of engaging in the exportation of clocks and watches to Philadelphia, having recently taken into partnership Isaac Price, of this city. We arrived in London in June, 1793, after an old-fashioned voyage of six weeks. We lived in England about six years and a half, when the death of my father's partner in Philadelphia obliged us to return home. An extraordinary circumstance compelled our ship to go into Lisbon, and detained us there from November till March; and we did not finish our voyage and arrive in Philadelphia till May. The winter we spent in our Lisbon lodgings was very uncomfortable, but very amusing.

After we came home, my father's health, which had long been precarious, declined rapidly; but he lived till 1803. My mother and her five children (of whom I was the eldest) were left in circumstances which rendered it necessary that she and myself should make immediate exertions for the support of those who were yet too young to assist themselves, as they did afterwards. Our difficulties we kept uncomplainedly to ourselves. We asked no assistance of our friends, we incurred no debts, and we lived on cheerfully, and with such moderate enjoyments as our means afforded; believing in the proverb, that "All work and no play make Jack a dull boy."

My two brothers were then, and still are, sources of happiness to the family. But they both left home at the age of sixteen. Charles, with an extraordinary genius for painting, went to London to cultivate it. He rapidly rose to the front rank of his profession, and maintains a high place among the great artists of Europe. He married in England, and still lives there.

My youngest brother, Thomas Jefferson Leslie, having passed through the usual course of military education, at West Point Academy, was commissioned in the Engineers, and, with the rank of Major, is still attached to the army. My sister, Anna Leslie, resides in New York. She has several times visited London, where she was instructed in painting by her brother Charles, and has been very successful in copying pictures. My youngest sister, Patty, became the wife of Henry C. Carey, and never in married life was happiness more perfect than theirs.

To return now to myself. Fortunate in being gifted with an extraordinary memory, I was never in childhood much troubled with long lessons to learn, or long exercises to write. My father thought I could acquire sufficient knowledge for a child by simply reading "*in book*," without making any great effort to learn things by heart. And as this is not the plan usually pursued at schools, I got nearly all my education at home. I had a French master, and a music master, (both coming to give lessons at the house;) my father himself



taught me to write, and overlooked my drawing; and my mother was fully competent to instruct me in every sort of useful sewing. I went three months to school, merely to learn ornamental needle-work. All this was in London. We had a governess in the house for the younger children.

My chief delight was in reading and drawing. My first attempts of the latter were on my slate, and I was very happy when my father brought me one day a box of colors and a drawing-book, and showed me how to use them.

There was no restriction on my reading, except to prevent me from "reading my eyes out." And, indeed, they have never been very strong. At that time there were very few books written purposely for children. I believe I obtained all that were then to be found. But this catalogue being soon exhausted, and my appetite for reading being continually on the increase, I was fain to supply it with works that were considered beyond the capacity of early youth—a capacity which is too generally underrated. Children are often kept on break and milk long after they are able to eat meat and potatoes. I could read at four years old, and before twelve I was familiar, among a multitude of other books, with Goldsmith's admirable *Letters on England*, and his histories of Rome and Greece (Robinson Crusoe and the Arabian Nights, of course), and I have gone through the six octavo volumes of the first edition of Cook's Voyages. I talked much of Tupia and Omiah, and Otoo and Terreoboo—Captain Cook I almost adored. Among our visitors in London was a naval officer who had sailed with Cook on his last voyage, and had seen him killed at Owwhyhee—I am sorry the name of that island has been changed to the unspellable and unpronounceable Hawaii. I was delighted when my father took me to the British Museum, to see the numerous curiosities brought from the South Sea by the great circumnavigator.

The *Elegant Extracts* made me acquainted with the best passages in the works of all the British writers who had flourished before the present century. From this book I first learned the beauties of Shakespeare. My chief novels were Miss Burney's, Mrs. Radcliffe's, and the *Children of the Abbey*.

Like most authors, I made my first attempts in *verse*. They were always songs, adapted to the popular airs of that time, the close of the last century. The subjects were chiefly soldiers, sailors, hunters, and nuns. I scribbled two or three in the pastoral line, but my father once pointed out to me a *real* shepherd, in a field somewhere in Kent. I made no further attempt at *Damons and Strephons*, playing on lutes and wreathing their brows with roses. My songs were, of course, foolish enough; but in justice to myself I will say, that having a good ear, I was never guilty of a false quantity in any of my poetry—my lines never had a syllable too much or too little, and my rhymes always did rhyme. At thirteen or fourteen, I began to despise my own poetry, and destroyed all I had. I then, for many years, abandoned the dream of my childhood, the hope of one day seeing my name in print.

It was not till 1827 that I first ventured "to put out a book," and a most unparnassian one it was—"Seventy-five receipts for pastry, cakes, and sweetmeats." Truth was, I had a tolerable collection of receipts, taken by myself while a pupil of Mrs. Goodfellow's cooking-school, in Philadelphia. I had so many applications from my friends for copies of these directions, that my brother suggested my getting rid of the inconvenience by giving them to the public in print. An offer was immediately made to me by Munroe & Francis, of Boston, to publish them on fair terms. The little volume had much success, and has gone through many editions. Mr. Francis being urgent that I should try my hand at a work of imagination, I wrote a series of juvenile stories, which I called *The Mirror*. It was well received, and was followed by several other story-books for youth—*The Young Americans*, *Stories for Emma*, *Stories for Adelaide*, *Atlantic Tales*, *Stories for Helen*, *Birthday Stories*. Also, I compiled a little book called *The Wonderful Traveller*, being an abridgment (with essential alterations) of *Munchausen*, *Gulliver*, and *Sinbad*. In 1831 Munroe & Francis published my *American Girls' Book*, of which an edition is still printed every year. Many juvenile tales, written by me, are to be found in the annuals called *The Pearl* and *The Violet*.



I had but recently summoned courage to write fiction for grown people, when my story of Mrs. Washington Potts obtained a prize from Mr. Godey, of the *Lady's Book*. Subsequently I was allotted three other prizes successively, from different periodicals. I then withdrew from this sort of competition.

For several years I wrote an article every month for the *Lady's Book*, and for a short time I was a contributor to *Graham's Magazine*; and occasionally, I sent, by invitation, a contribution to the weekly papers. I was also editor of *The Gift*, an annual published by Carey & Hart; and of *The Violet*, a juvenile souvenir.

My only attempt at anything in the form of a novel, was *Amelia*, or a *Young Lady's Vicissitudes*, first printed in the *Lady's Book*, and then in a small volume by itself. Could I begin anew my literary career, I would always write novels instead of short stories.

Three volumes of my tales were published by Carey & Lea, under the title of *Pencil Sketches*. Of these, there will be soon a new edition. In 1838 Lea & Blanchard printed a volume containing *Althed Vernon*, or the *Embroidered Handkerchief*, and *Henrietta Harrison*, or *The Blue Cotton Umbrella*. Several books of my fugitive stories have been published in pamphlet form, — the titles being *Kitty's Relations*, *Leonilla Lynmore*, *The Maid of Canal Street* (*Maid* is a refined and accomplished young lady), and *The Dennings and their Beaux*. All my stories are of familiar life, and I have endeavored to render their illustrations of character and manners as entertaining and instructive as I could; trying always to "point a moral," as well as to "adorn a tale."

The works from which I have, as yet, derived the greatest pecuniary advantage, are my three books on domestic economy. *The Domestic Cookery Book*, published in 1837, is now in the forty-first edition, no edition having been less than a thousand copies; and the sale increases every year. *The House Book* came out in 1840, and the *Lady's Receipt Book* in 1846. All have been successful and profitable.

My two last stories are *Jernigan's Pa*, published in the *Saturday Gazette*, and *The Raymounts*, in the *Saturday Evening Post*.

I am now engaged on a *Life of John Fitch*, for which I have been several years collecting information from authentic sources. I hope soon to finish a work (undertaken by particular desire) for the benefit of young ladies, and to which I purpose giving the plain simple title of *The Behavior Book*.

CHARLES R. LESLIE, 1794-1859, brother of the preceding, was born in London, but of American parents, and passed the greater part of his life in England. He rose to distinction as a painter. Besides his works of art, he is also the author of two valuable publications: *Memoirs of John Constable*, and *A Hand-book for Young Painters*, in which latter he takes occasion to controvert many of Ruskin's views. Mr. Leslie's style as an art-critic is very agreeable.

### Mrs. Kirkland.

MRS. CAROLINE M. (STANSBURY) KIRKLAND, 1801-1864, held in her day a high place among the writers on domestic and social topics. She was a shrewd observer, and she expressed her observations with singular clearness and point. Among her works deserving of special commendation is one called *Fireside Talks on Morals and Manners*. She wrote also, under the name of "Mrs. Mary Clavers," several works descriptive of pioneer life in the West, in which she gave full play to the sense of humor with which she was largely gifted.

Mrs. Kirkland was born and bred in the city of New York. After the death of her father,

Mr. Samuel Stansbury, the family removed to the western part of the State, where she was married to Mr. William Kirkland, an accomplished scholar, at one time Professor in Hamilton College. After her marriage she resided several years in Geneva, and in 1835 removed to Michigan; lived two years in Detroit, and six months in the woods sixty miles west of Detroit. In 1843 she returned to New York, where she lived till the time of her death, with the exception of a visit abroad in 1849, and another in 1850. Mr. Kirkland died in 1846.

Mrs. Kirkland was first prompted to authorship by the strange things which she saw and heard while living in the backwoods. These things always presented themselves to her under a humorous aspect, and suggested an attempt at description. The descriptions, given at first in private letters to her friends, proved to be so very amusing that she was tempted to enlarge the circle of her readers by publication. *A New Home—Who'll Follow?* appeared in 1839; *Forest Life*, in 1842; and *Western Clearings*, in 1846. These all appeared under the assumed name of "Mrs. Mary Clavers," and attracted very general attention. For racy wit, keen observation of life and manners, and a certain air of refinement which never forsakes her, even in the roughest scenes, these sketches of Western life were entirely without a parallel in American literature. Their success determined in a great measure Mrs. Kirkland's course of life, and she thenceforth became an author by profession.

An *Essay on the Life and Writings of Spenser*, prefixed to an edition of the first book of the *Fairy Queen*, in 1846, formed her next contribution to the world of letters. The accomplished author appears in this volume quite as shrewd in her observations, and as much at home, among the dreamy fantasies of the great idealist, as she had been among the log cabins of the far West.

In July, 1847, the *Union Magazine* was commenced in New York, with Mrs. Kirkland as sole editor. After eighteen months the magazine was transferred to Philadelphia, its name changed to *Sartain's Magazine*, and Mrs. Kirkland retained as a monthly contributor. This engagement she fulfilled for a period of two years and a half. Of all the brilliant array of contributors to that periodical, there was not one whose articles gave such entire and uniform satisfaction as those of Mrs. Kirkland. These articles were mostly in the form of essays on familiar topics, such as Visiting, Conversation, Growing Old Gracefully, etc., and form really her best claim to a permanent place in literature. Among her later volumes may be named *Holidays Abroad*; *The Evening Book*, or *Fireside Talks on Morals and Manners*; *A Book for the Home Circle*, or *Familiar Thoughts on Various Topics*, Literary, Moral, and Social, etc.

#### CONVERSATION.

Conversation is a pleasure for which all men have a taste; one which is never relinquished except by compulsion, or some motive almost as potent. The silence of monastic life is the highest triumph of asceticism; that of prison existence the utmost cruelty of the law. The sage loves conversation even better than the child, for the very desire of acquiring makes him anxious to impart. Joy prattles; grief must talk or die; both are eloquent, for passion is always so. A feeling too strong for words is agony; if they be long withheld it becomes madness. The chattering of youth is the overflow of animal spirits by the stimulus of new ideas; the garrulity of age seems an effort to excite the fainting animal spirits, by recalling the ideas which once stimulated them. Letter-writing is an effort at conversation; so indeed is essay-writing. Let us then have a little talk about talking. Our object shall be to show that we do not give it a due share of attention, or at least to inquire whether we do or not.

Gœthe advises that we shall at least "speak every day a few good words." Do we concern ourselves about this when we are making up the day's account? Did we begin the day with any resolves about it, as if it were a thing of consequence, or have we maundered on, dropping tinkling words about trifles, or evil words like firebrands, or words of gloom and reining, insulting Providence, or words of hatred, piercing hearts that love us? Each day's

talk is surely no trifle; we can hardly help sowing the germs of many thoughts in a twelve hours' intercourse with our co-mates, in the ordinary duties of life; and allowing our words a negative value, we rob our friends of all the good and pleasure that we might bestow and do not.

There are those who have never even entertained the idea that under certain circumstances it may become a duty to talk. They talk when they like, and when not moved by inclination, they sit mum, leaving the trouble to others. That it is sometimes a trouble to talk is very true; the French have a proverbial saying which expresses this: they say of such an one, that he "bore the expense" of the conversation.

Two young girls together are said to be like the side-bones of a chicken, "because they always have a merry thought between them." And truly the giggling which generally ensues when a few young ladies get together, would seem to justify the old riddle. It is hard to say whether what is said on these occasions is conversation or not. To settle the point it would be necessary to go into an analysis of conversation, which were foreign to our present purpose, as well as difficult for want of material, since no one has ever reported what is said under cover of so much laugh. To count the bubbles on the surface of boiling water beneath a cloud of steam, were perhaps as easy, and as useful. But every age has its pleasures, and we must not quarrel with this. Sober days do not await our bidding.

Ball-room talk is equally beyond our pale. Its ineffable nothingness defies us. Fortunately, conversation is not the characteristic pleasure of the ball-room. The West Indian lady understood this, who exclaimed impatiently to a friend of ours, who had wearied her by trying to find a subject on which she would open her lips — "Cha, cha! I come no here for chatter, I come here for dance!" Happy were it if her notion were generally adopted. The harp and violin discourse more excellent music than can be expected from unhappy beaux, who, not very well furnished with ideas at the outset, must belabor their beseeching brains for something to say to ten young ladies in succession, all of different disposition, character, and education, and probably no better fitted for extempore conversation than their partners.

The faults and follies of our neighbors and friends afford, perhaps, the most fertile of all subjects for conversation, when it is at all spontaneous. The study of character is one of the pleasures of life, but we are not particularly fond of exercising it upon ourselves, or at least of divulging the results of our practice. As surgeons choose the lifeless body for their demonstrations, so we try our skill upon the absent, and, as he can neither resist nor reply, this is very pleasant and advantageous — to the operator, who, not being forced to defend his positions, may expatiate at will, and having set out with a general theory or proposition, may easily, by the aid of a little imagination, make out a consistent view of the whole case. One inconvenience attending the use of this class of material for conversation, is the danger that the person dissected may not relish our view of his case as reported to him by some good-natured friend. His vanity may hinder his appreciating our discernment; he may mistake for spite or envy or unkindness the keen perception on which we pride ourselves; he may not be able to consider himself as an abstraction, in which light, of course, we consider him when we demonstrate upon him, and we may thus lose his friendship just as we flattered ourselves we understood him thoroughly.

Then again the habit of discussing character in ordinary conversation is apt to be a little chilling, all around. It is hardly possible to feel quite at ease and to behave unconstrainedly, if we know that as soon as we depart we shall be coolly analyzed for the benefit of those who remain. We are not quite so confident of the impartiality and discernment of others as of our own, and we would rather not feel that every word and action of ours is being treasured up as material for future sketches of character. So that this style of conversation, while it exercises the intellect, is likely to harden the heart, and instead of diffusing an affectionate confidence through social intercourse, will probably end in putting each individual secretly on the defensive. Some frigid soul devised the maxim, "Live

always with your friend as if he might one day be your enemy ; " and those must have kindred notions of the spirit of society, who consider tho peculiarities and shades of character of their friends matter for habitual discussion.

There is indeed one way of avoiding the obvious danger of this theme, — that of giving offence to the absent, — namely, by making our discussion the vehicle of praise only. But is not this apt to become a little tiresome? In some families most of the conversation with visitors — we can judge of nothing further — consists in eulogies upon absent members of the household or connections. Unhappily there is hardly enough disinterested sympathy in human nature to make this agreeable to persons who have not the advantage of belonging to these exemplary races. The perfections of those we love are a most fascinating subject for private contemplation, but they are hardly the topic for entertaining our guests withal. Nor are the individuals eulogized in all respects gainers by this enthusiastic enumeration of their excellencies. Being human, they have probably still some remains of human imperfection, and these will be very apt to come up in full size before the memory or imagination of the listener, who is driven to seek a refuge for his self-love from the painful contrast suggested by so much virtue. On the whole, then, we conclude that personal discussion, even in this honeyed phase; is not very advantageous to the main end of conversation, as a sweetener of the soul and a cultivator of the social affections.

Touchy people are to be dreaded in conversation. Their propensity is to find out, in the discourse of those about them, points of offence wholly impalpable to all but themselves, by a power like that of a magnet, which will cover itself with particles of steel where no other affinity could detect their presence. Woe to the good-natured, unsuspecting sayer of nothings, in such company. It will be hard to convince him that terrible insinuations have been discovered by unwrapping his gentlest meanings. Does he speak of somebody's kindness to the poor? Mrs. Sensitive is suddenly beclouded, for she remembers (what he does not) that she has just been inveighing against indiscriminate charity. Does he wish for rain? It is because he knows Mrs. Sensitive is depending upon fair weather for a party of pleasure. Does he express indignation at some instance of dishonesty? Why need he go out of his way to bring to mind the defalcation of Mrs. Sensitive's cousin twenty years ago? If he venture upon any subject of interest, he is sure to touch upon a tender spot; if he carefully adhere to generalities, he is reserving his better things until he has more agreeable company. It is astonishing to hear with what bitterness some people will dwell upon these constructive offences — crimes made by the law, as it were. A disposition of this sort is a fatal bar to the flow of conversation. Our ordinary ideas will not endure such sifting and weighing. By the time we have turned a thought round and round, to be sure that it has no ridge or corner of offence, whatever point it had is sure to have been worn off. We must leave the touchy person out of our select conversational circle, and we do it with the less regret, because he is almost sure to be found deficient in other requisites for companionship besides good-humor. Intelligence, cultivation, and acquaintance with society are sure antidotes of touchiness, which is only one phase of egotism.

### Mrs. Lydia Maria Child.

MRS. LYDIA MARIA CHILD, 1802 —, has been for nearly fifty years one of our leading literary celebrities. She has written chiefly on social topics, dividing her attention between the instruction of the young and the discussion of the vexed question of domestic slavery.

Mrs. Child was the daughter of Convers Francis, and was born at Medford, Mass. She was sister of Rev. Convers Francis, D. D., Professor in Harvard University. She was educated chiefly in the public schools of her native town, and afterwards taught a private school in



Watertown, Mass., where she was the friend and fellow-student of Margaret Fuller. In 1828 she was married to David Lee Child, a lawyer of Boston. Both survive, without children, and reside at Wayland, Mass.

The beginning of her authorship is in this wise: She had been residing several years in Maine, remote from all literary associations, but was now on a visit to her brother, Rev. Convers Francis, minister of the Unitarian church in Watertown. "One Sunday noon, soon after her arrival there, she took up a number of *The North American Review*, and read Dr. Palfrey's article on Yamoyden, in which he eloquently describes the adaptation of early New England history to the purposes of fiction. She had never written a word for the press,—never dreamed of turning author,—but the spell was on her, and seizing a pen, before the bell rang for the afternoon meeting, she had composed the first chapter of the novel [*Hobomok*], just as it is printed. When it was shown to her brother, her young ambition was flattered by the exclamation: 'But, Maria, did you *really* write this? Do you mean what you say, that it is *entirely* your own?' The excellent Doctor little knew the effect of his words. Her fate was fixed: in six weeks, *Hobomok* was finished."—*Griswold*.

From that time, 1824, now nearly fifty years, Mrs. Child has been known to the public as one of our leading and most acceptable writers. Her publications have been numerous, and have been marked with great beauty and power. A desire to instruct and to inculcate truth is a prominent feature in her writings. She has accordingly written much for the young, and she began in 1827 *The Juvenile Miscellany*, the first monthly periodical for children issued in the United States. Another feature of her writings is her happy talent for observation, by which she is enabled to clothe the common every-day occurrences with interest.

Among her works may be named the following: *Hobomok*, a Tale of Early Times; *The Rebels*, a Tale of the Revolution; *Philothea*, a Romance of Greece in the Days of Pericles; *A History of the Condition of Women of All Ages and Nations*; *The Mother's Book*; *The Girl's Book*; *The American Frugal Housewife*; *Biographies of Good Wives*; *The Family Nurse*; *The Coronal*; *Appeal in favor of that class of Americans called Africans*; *Pieces in Prose and Verse*; *Flowers for Children*; *Fact and Fiction*; *Memoirs of Madame De Staël* and *Madame Roland*; *Isaac Hopper, a True Life*; *Letters from New York*; *Progress of Religious Ideas through the Ages*; *Autumnal Leaves*; *Looking towards Sunset*; *A Romance of the Republic*. In 1841, Mr. and Mrs. Child assumed the editorship of *The Anti-Slavery Standard*, and after that time the subject of slavery engrossed a large share of her attention.

"Mrs. Child has a large acquaintance with common life, which she describes with a genial sympathy and fidelity, a generous love of freedom, extreme susceptibility of impressions of beauty, and an imagination which bodies forth her feelings in forms of peculiar distinctness and freshness."—*Griswold*.

#### A STREET SCENE.

The other day I was coming down Broome Street. I saw a street musician, playing near the door of a genteel dwelling. The organ was uncommonly sweet and mellow in its tones, the tunes were slow and plaintive, and I fancied that I saw in the woman's Italian face an expression that indicated sufficient refinement to prefer the tender and melancholy, to the lively "trainer tunes" in vogue with the populace. She looked like one who had suffered much, and the sorrowful music seemed her own-appropriate voice. A little girl clung to her scanty garments, as if afraid of all things but her mother. As I looked at them, a young lady of pleasing countenance opened the window, and began to sing like a bird, in keeping with the street organ. Two other young girls came and leaned on her shoulder; and still she sang on. Blessings on her gentle heart! It was evidently the spontaneous gush of human love and sympathy. The beauty of the incident attracted attention. A group of gentlemen gradually collected round the organist: and even as the tune ended, they bowed respectfully towards the window, waving their hats, and calling out, "More, if you please!"



One, whom I knew well for the kindest and truest soul, passed round his hat; hearts were kindled, and the silver fell in freely. In a minute, four or five dollars were collected for the poor woman. She spoke no word of gratitude, but she gave *such* a look! "Will you go to the next street, and play to a friend of mine?" said my kind-hearted friend. She answered, in tones expressing the deepest emotion, "No, sir, God bless you all — God bless you *all*," (making a curtsy to the young lady, who had stepped back, and stood sheltered by the curtain of the window,) "I will play no more to-day; I will go *home* now." The tears trickled down her cheeks, and as she walked away, she ever and anon wiped her eyes with the corner of her shawl. The group of gentlemen lingered a moment to look after her, then turning towards the now closed window, they gave three enthusiastic cheers, and departed, better than they came. The pavement on which they stood had been a church to them; and for the next hour, at least, their hearts were more than usually prepared for deeds of gentleness and mercy. Why are such scenes so uncommon? Why do we thus repress our sympathies and chill the genial current of nature, by formal observances and restraints.

#### UNSELFISHNESS.

I found the Battery unoccupied, save by children, whom the weather made as merry as birds. Everything seemed moving to the vernal tune of

"Brignal banks are fresh and fair,  
And Greta woods are green."

To one who was chasing her hoop, I said, smiling, "You are a nice little girl." She stopped, looked up in my face, so rosy and happy, and laying her hand on her brother's shoulder, exclaimed earnestly, "and *he* is a nice little boy, too!" It was a simple, child-like act, but it brought a warm gush into my heart. Blessings on all unselfishness! on all that leads us in love to prefer one another. Here lies the secret of universal harmony; this is the diapason, which would bring us all into tune. Only by losing ourselves can we find ourselves. How clearly does the divine voice within us proclaim this, by the hymn of joy it sings, whenever we witness an unselfish deed, or hear an unselfish thought. Blessings on that loving little one! She made the city seem a garden to me. I kissed my hand to her, as I turned off in quest of the Brooklyn ferry. The sparkling waters swarmed with boats, some of which had taken a big ship by the hand, and were leading her out to sea, as the prattle of childhood often guides wisdom into the deepest and broadest thought.

#### Mrs. Emily Judson—"Fanny Forrester."

MRS. EMILY JUDSON, 1817-1854, became widely known, first by her contributions to polite literature, under the familiar name of "Fanny Forrester," and then by her self-denying labors as the wife of the veteran missionary, Adoniram Judson.

Mrs. Judson's maiden name was Emily Chubbuck. She was born in the pleasant town of Morrisville, in the central part of New York. This is the "Alderbrook" so familiar to her readers. From Morrisville she went to Utica, to engage in teaching. While living at Utica, she made her first essays at authorship. These consisted of some small volumes of a religious character published by the Baptist Publication Society, and poetical contributions to the Knickerbocker. None of these, however, attracted any special attention.

The first production of her pen that was at all noticeable was a light article which, without any very definite design, she wrote under the assumed name of "Fanny Forrester," to the "New York Mirror,"—while on a visit to the city of New York. This was in June, 1844. The editor had the sagacity in this, as in several other instances, to perceive at once the

evidences of genius that appeared in this playful bagatelle, and by a warm and judicious commendation, led the author to a continued, and, in the end, most successful exploration of the vein thus accidentally brought to light. A series of essays, sketches, and poems followed, of a brilliant character, which in 1846 were collected and published in two volumes under the title of *Alderbrook*.

In the beginning of 1846, the memorable missionary Judson returned to America, to visit the churches. On coming to Philadelphia, he was directed to Miss Chubbuck as a suitable person to prepare a memoir of his lately deceased wife, the second Mrs. Judson. Miss Chubbuck, then resident in Philadelphia, cheerfully undertook the grateful task. Being thus thrown much together, a mutual affection sprang up between them, and the favored child of literature joyfully laid aside the laurels then fresh upon her brow, to go, as the wife of Dr. Judson, on a self-denying mission to the Burmans. They were married at Hamilton, N. Y., June 2, 1846, and soon after sailed for Burmah. The *Memoir* was published in 1848. Dr. Judson died at Maulmain, in Burmah, in 1850. Soon after the death of her husband, Mrs. Judson returned to the United States. Her health soon began to decline, and on the first of June, 1854, after a lingering illness, she died at the residence of her brother, at Hamilton, Madison County, N. Y.

Mrs. Judson's publications were *Alderbrook*, a collection of Fanny Forrester's *Sketches and Poems*; *A Biographical Sketch of Mrs. Sarah C. Judson*; *An Olio of Domestic Verses*; *How to be Great, Good, and Happy*, a volume designed for children; *My Two Sisters*, a *Sketch from Memory*.

The poem quoted below gives a touching page from her missionary life.

#### WATCHING.

Sleep, love, sleep!  
 The dusty day is done.  
 Lo! from afar the freshening breezes sweep,  
 Wild over groves of balm,  
 Down from the towering palm,  
 In at the open casement cooling run,  
 And round thy lowly bed,  
 Thy bed of pain,  
 Bathing thy patient head,  
 Like grateful showers of rain,  
 They come;  
 While the white curtains, wavering to and fro,  
 Fan the sick air;  
 And pityingly the shadows come and go,  
 With gentle human care,  
 Compassionate and dumb.

The dusty day is done,  
 The night begun;  
 While prayerful watch I keep.  
 Sleep, love, sleep!  
 Is there no magic in the touch  
 Of fingers thou dost love so much?  
 Fain would they scatter poppies o'er thee now;  
 Or, with a soft caress,  
 The tremulous lip its own nepenthe press  
 Upon the weary lid and aching brow,  
 While prayerful watch I keep —  
 Sleep, love, sleep!

On the pagoda spire  
 The bells are swinging,  
 Their little golden circles in a flutter  
 With tales the wooing winds have dared to utter,  
 Till all are singing  
 As if a choir  
 Of golden-nested birds in heaven were singing;  
 And with a lulling sound  
 The music floats around,  
 And drops like balm into the drowsy ear;  
 Commingling with the hum  
 Of the Sepoy's distant drum,  
 And lazy beetle ever droning near,  
 Sounds these of deepest silence born,  
 Like night made visible by morn;  
 So silent, that I sometimes start  
 To hear the throbblings of my heart,  
 And watch, with shivering sense of pain,  
 To see thy pale lids lift again.

The lizard, with his mouse-like eyes,  
 Peeps from the mortise in surprise  
 At such strange quiet of the day's harsh din;  
 Then ventures boldly out,  
 And looks about,  
 And with his hollow feet,  
 Treads his small evening beat,  
 Darting upon his prey  
 In such a tricky, winsome sort of way,  
 His delicate marauding seems no sin.  
 And still the curtains swing,  
 But noiselessly;  
 The bells a melancholy murmur ring,  
 As tears were in the sky;  
 More heavily the shadows fall,  
 Like the black foldings of a pall,  
 Where juts the rough beam from the wall;  
 The candles flare  
 With fresher gusts of air;  
 The beetle's drone  
 Turns to a dirge-like solitary moan;  
 Night deepens, and I sit, in cheerful doubt, alone.

### Mrs. Alice B. Haven.

MRS. ALICE B. HAVEN, 1828-1863, was at the time of her death one of the most promising young authors in the field of American letters. Several of her small volumes, written under the name of "Cousin Alice," form a part of our standard literature for the young.

Mrs. Haven was born in the city of Hudson, N. Y. Her maiden name was Emily Brady. While a girl at school, she sent a contribution, under the assumed name of Alice G. Lee,

to Joseph C. Neal of Philadelphia, for publication in his paper, *The Saturday Gazette*. Mr. Neal was then in the prime of his days, and one of the acknowledged arbiters of taste in literature. The successive pieces of his new contributor pleased his fancy, and led to a considerable correspondence. Finding out, at length, her real name, he made her an offer of marriage, which was accepted. She became a resident of Philadelphia, and her literary history thenceforward is connected with her life in that city.

At the request of Mr. Neal, his wife retained the name of "Alice," by which he had first known her.

In July, 1847, only a few months after her marriage, she was left a widow by the sudden death of Mr. Neal. In 1853, she was married to Mr. Joshua L. Haven. She died in 1863, leaving a family of five children.

Mrs. Haven had a fine fancy, a delicate perception of the beautiful in character or conduct, and a rare gift for embodying her conceptions in attractive form. She was particularly successful as a writer for the young, and her efforts in that line, under the name of "Cousin Alice," are worthy of a permanent place in literature.

The following is a list of her principal works: *Helen Morton*; *No Such Word as Fail*; *Patient Waiting No Loss*; *Contentment Better than Wealth*; *All's Not Gold that Glitters*; *The Gossip of Rivertown*, &c.

### Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz.

MRS. CAROLINE LEE HENTZ, 1804-1856, contributed largely by her pen to the amusement and instruction of the last generation. The two best known of her numerous productions were *The Mob Cap*, and *Aunt Patty's Scrap Bag*.

Mrs. Hentz was a native of Lancaster, Massachusetts, a daughter of Gen. John Whiting, and a sister of Gen. Henry Whiting, United States Army. She was married in 1825 to Mr. N. M. Hentz, a French gentleman of varied talents, who was then associated with Mr. Bancroft, the historian, in the management of a boys' school at Northampton, Massachusetts. Mr. Hentz afterwards became Professor in the college at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, where they resided for several years. They lived subsequently in various Southern States, but chiefly in Georgia and Florida, and were engaged in teaching.

Mrs. Hentz, besides her labors in the school-room, was an industrious writer, as is shown by the long list of her published works. Her first publication was the tragedy of *De Lara*, or *The Moorish Bride*, for which she received the competitive prize of \$500. The following are her other principal works: *The Western Wild*, a Tragedy; *Constance of Weidenberg*, a Tragedy; *Aunt Patty's Scrap Bag*; *The Mob Cap*; *Linda*, or *the Young Pilot of the Belle Creole*; *Rena*, or *the Snow Bird*; *Marcus Warland*, or *The Long Moss Spring*; *The Planter's Northern Bride*, etc., etc. Her novelettes were very popular. It is said that 93,000 volumes of her stories were sold in three years.

MRS. EMMA C. EMBURY, 1806-1863, was the daughter of James R. Manly, M.D., of New York, and the wife of Mr. Daniel Embury, banker, of Brooklyn. She began at an early age to write for the periodicals, chiefly for the *New York Mirror*, her contributions appearing under the name of *Ianthe*. Although she never devoted herself to a literary life, she wrote much for publication, in the shape of tales, sketches, and poems, and her pieces were received with much favor. Many of her articles appeared afterwards in collected form. Among them may be named the following: *Guido*, and *Other Poems*; *Blind Girl*, and *Other Tales*; *Glimpses of Home Life*; *Pictures of Early Life*; *Love's Token Flowers*. Her latest volume, *The Waldorf Family*, appeared in 1848. It was a fairy tale of Brittany.

"If Mrs. Embury never rises so high as some of our female writers sometimes do, no one, on the other hand, who has written so much, approaches her in the ability of writing uniformly well. She seems to have the faculty of never being dull. There is, too, a certain gentle amenity of thought and diction that never forsakes her, taking from the edge of what might otherwise be harsh, and giving a charm to what might be commonplace. If her stories are not deeply tragical or thrilling, they are always beautiful, they always please, they always leave the mind instructed and the heart better." — *Female Prose Writers*.

MRS. FRANCES M. (BERRY) WHITAKER, 1812-1852, contributed no little to the amusement of the public by a series of papers under the title of "The Widow Bedott." She wrote chiefly for Neal's Gazette and Godey's Lady's Book.

Mrs. Whitaker's maiden name was Frances Miriam Berry. She was born at Whitesboro, New York, and spent most of her life there. She was married, in 1847, to the Rev. W. W. Whitaker, of the Episcopal Church. Two volumes of her writings have been published, *The Widow Bedott Papers*, and *Widow Spriggins and Other Sketches*.

MRS. MARY G. HORSFORD, 1824-1855, was a native of New York, a daughter of Samuel S. Gardiner. She was married in 1847 to Prof. Eben N. Horsford, Rumford Professor in Harvard University. She wrote for the Knickerbocker, Lady's Book, and other magazines, and published a volume of *Indian Legends and Other Poems*.

MRS. SARAH C. (EDGARTON) MAYO, 1819-1848, was a native of Shirley, Massachusetts. She was the wife of the Rev. A. D. Mayo, a Universalist minister. Besides numerous contributions to periodicals, and editorial labor of various kinds, she wrote *The Palfreys*; *Ellen Clifford*, or the Genius of Reform; *Memoir of Mrs. Julia Scott*; and compiled *The Poetry of Women*, *The Flower Vale*, *Spring Flowers*, etc.

MRS. JULIA H. (KINNEY) SCOTT, 1809-1842, was born in the Valley of Sheshequin, Northern Pennsylvania, and after marriage, in 1835, resided in Towanda, Pennsylvania. She wrote many fugitive pieces for the periodicals. After her death, a volume of her Poems was published, with a Memoir by Miss Edgerton, afterwards Mrs. Mayo.

MRS. MARY ELIZABETH HEWITT, — — —, is a native of Malden, Massachusetts. Her father, a farmer named Moore, dying when she was but three years old, she removed with the family in the following year to Boston, where she remained until her marriage with Mr. James L. Hewitt, a music publisher of New York city. She was afterwards married to Mr. Stebbins, of New York. She began writing for the Knickerbocker, under the signature of Ione. A volume of her poems was published in 1846, called *The Songs of our Land*, and a volume of prose in 1856, *The Heroines of History*.

SUSAN PINDAR, — — —, the daughter of Charles Pindar, a native of Russia, was born at Pindar's Vale, near Wolfert's Roost, New York. She has written *Fireside Fairies*, or *Christmas at Aunt Elsie's*; *Midsummer Fays*, or the *Holidays at Woodleigh*; *Legends of the Flowers*, etc.

LOUISA PAYSON HOPKINS, 1812, is a native of Portland, Maine, and a daughter of Dr. Edward Payson. She was married to Prof. Albert Hopkins, in 1842. She is the author of several works, intended for the young: *The Pastor's Daughter*; *Lessons on the Book of Proverbs*; *The Young Christian Encouraged*; *Henry Langdon*, or *What was I Made for?* *The Silent Comforter*, a *Companion for the Sick-Room*.

MRS. SARAH HELEN WHITMAN, 1813 — —, is a native of Providence, daughter of Mr. Nicholas Power of that city. On her marriage to Mr. John Winslow Whitman, a lawyer of Boston, she removed to Boston, and remained there until her husband's death, when she —



returned to Providence. Mrs. Whitman has considerable reputation as a poetess. She has published *Hours of Life and Other Poems*; Edgar A. Poe and His Critics. Being proficient in the chief languages and literatures of Europe, she has contributed to *Magazines and Reviews* critical articles on European literature.

MRS. LYDIA JANE PEIRSON, — —, a daughter of William Wheeler, and a native of Middletown, Ct., but for many years a resident of Tioga County, Pa., has contributed both in prose and verse to the *Southern Literary Magazine*, *The New Realm*, and other periodicals. Two volumes of her poems have appeared, *Forest Leaves*, and *The Forest Minstrel*. Her prose pieces have not been collected.

MRS. SOPHIA L. LITTLE, 1799 —, was daughter of Ashur Robbins, of Newport, and wife of William Little, of Boston. She was at one time a large contributor to periodical literature. Her separate publications were, *The Last Days of Jesus*; *The Annunciation and Birth of Jesus*; *the Betrothed and the Branded Hand*; *Poems*; *Pilgrim's Progress in the Last Days*.

MRS. JULIA L. DUMONT, 1794–1857, whose maiden name was Corey, was born at Waterford, Ohio. While she was still an infant, her parents, who were from Rhode Island, returned there, and her father died. The mother then moved to Greenfield, Saratoga County, N. Y., and there Julia grew up. She attended the Milton Academy, and taught school in 1811 and 1812. In the latter year she was married to Mr. John Dumont, and went with her husband to Ohio, and thence in 1814 to Vevay, Indiana, where she remained the rest of her life. She published a large number of poems and prose stories in the Western periodicals, chiefly the *Ladies' Repository*, *Cincinnati Mirror*, and *Western Literary Journal*. A volume of these was published by the Appletons, in 1856, called *Life Sketches from Common Paths*.

MRS. HANNAH F. LEE, 1780–1865, was a native of Newburyport, but a resident of Boston. She published a number of tales and other pieces, which were very popular. The following are the chief: *Grace Seymour, a Novel*; *Three Experiments in Living*; *Elinor Fulton*; *Familiar Sketches of the Old Painters*; *Familiar Sketches of Sculpture and Sculptors*; *Luther and his Times*; *Cranmer and his Times*; *The Huguenots in France and America*; *Rosanna, a Scene in Boston*; *Rich Enough*; *The Contrast, a Different Mode of Education*; *Stories from Life for the Young*, etc.

MRS. ELIZA (BUCKMINSTER) LEE, 1794 —, was a native of Portsmouth, N. H., and a daughter of the famous preacher, Joseph Buckminster, D. D.. She wrote *Sketches of a New England Village*; *Naomia, or Boston Two Hundred Years Ago, a tale of the Quaker Persecution*; *Walt and Valt, or The Twins*; *Florence, the Parish Orphan*; *Life of Jean Paul Frederick Richter*; *Memoirs of Rev. Joseph Buckminster and of his son Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster*.

### III. HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

#### Washington Irving.

WASHINGTON IRVING, LL. D., 1783–1859, is on the whole the brightest and the dearest name in the annals of American literature. He is almost equally known as a historian, and as a writer of tales and sketches, and in both departments he stands clearly in the first class.

Irving was a native of New York city. He studied law, and was ad-

mitted to the bar, but abandoned the profession and engaged with his brothers in commercial business.

Irving's first publications of note were his contributions to *Salmagundi*, a semi-monthly sustained by himself, his brother William, and James K. Paulding. In 1809 appeared *Diedrich Knickerbocker's History of New York*, the sketch of the first part of which was in part the work of his brother Peter.

In 1819, Irving, then in England, was led to take up literature as a profession by the failure of the commercial firm in which he and his brothers were partners. The result was the appearance of *The Sketch Book*, soon followed by *Bracebridge Hall*, and *Tales of a Traveller*.

In 1826, at the request of Alexander H. Everett, then United States Minister to Spain, Irving went to that country and remained there until 1829. During his stay in Spain he published *The Life of Columbus*, and *The Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada*. In 1829 he returned to London as Secretary of the United States Legation, and soon afterwards published *The Voyages of the Companions of Columbus*, and *The Alhambra*.

In 1832 Irving returned to America after an absence of seventeen years, and was welcomed with an ovation such as none of his predecessors had received. In 1839 appeared the *Legends of the Conquest of Spain*; in 1849, *Mahomet and his Successors*. His subsequent productions are nearly all upon subjects connected with America: *Astoria*, 1836; *Wolfert's Roost*, 1855; *Life of Goldsmith*; *Life of Washington*, 1855-9.

From 1842 to 1846, Irving was United States Minister at Madrid. The remainder of his life was passed in quiet retirement at his residence, Sunnyside, near Tarrytown, on the Hudson.

Irving's character as a man and a writer is too well known to call for any but the briefest notice. As a man his geniality of disposition has become proverbial. Probably no other American ever met with such a hearty welcome abroad from men of all classes and nationalities. During the twenty odd years that he passed in Europe, he had for his warm friends such men as Scott, Moore, Campbell, Byron, in fact nearly all the leading literary characters of the day. In his own country he was no less the idol of his times.

As a writer, Irving may be safely pronounced to be the most popular of all American authors. His works are known and read by every one. *Diedrich Knickerbocker*, *Sleepy Hollow*, *Dolf Heyliger*, *Ichabod Crane*, *Rip Van Winkle*, have become household names and forms. No other creations of the imagination have taken such prominence in American literature. They are not so grand or so subtle as Hawthorne's, but they are more life-like, more genial, more generally comprehended. Irving as a historian is subject to one grave criticism. He is too diffuse in his treatment of the sub-

ject, and his style is at times altogether too florid. The descriptions of scenery and incidents are too highly colored for the sober pages of history. Taken all in all, however, he is still, as already said, the brightest and the dearest name in the annals of American literature.

A uniform edition of Irving's works has been published, in 15 vols. To these should be added *A Memoir of Irving*, with his *Letters*, in 5 vols., by his nephew, Pierre M. Irving.

### Jared Sparks.

JARED SPARKS, LL. D., 1794-1866, is justly considered one of the most eminent contributors to American history. His labors were partly editorial, and partly those of original authorship, and in both respects he is entitled to a high rank. He is chiefly known by his *American Biography* and his editions of the works of Washington and Franklin.

Mr. Sparks was a native of Connecticut. He was educated at Harvard, both in the collegiate department and the divinity school, and was ordained a clergyman in the Unitarian church. In 1821 he was Chaplain to the House of Representatives. He was editor of the *North American Review* from 1823 to 1830, Professor of History at Harvard from 1838 to 1849, and President of the University from 1849 to 1853. At the time of his death (1866) he had in preparation a *History of the American Revolution*.

Sparks's principal publications are the following: *American Biography*, 25 vols., 12mo (the *Lives of Ethan Allen, Arnold, Marquette, De la Salle, Pulaski, Ribault, Charles Lee, and Ledyard*, by Sparks himself, the others written by various parties at his solicitation and edited by him); *Life and Writings of Washington*, 12 vols., 8vo.; *Life and Writings of Franklin*, 10 vols.; *Life of Gouverneur Morris*, 3 vols.; *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Revolution*, 12 vols. (published under the authority of Congress); *Correspondence of the American Revolution*, 4 vols.; *Essays and Tracts in Theology*, 6 vols.

The faithfulness and accuracy with which Mr. Sparks's historical works were carried out have made his name famous in Europe as well as in his native country. His *Washington* alone cost him nine years of labor, including researches in the archives of London and Paris, and a personal examination of the *Revolutionary State Papers of the United States and of the original thirteen States*. Nor was he a mere collector and collator. Although not aiming at the high art of the classical historian, like Bancroft and Prescott, he has an honored place among those who have written upon American history. His merits as an author would probably stand out in higher relief were they not to some extent overtopped by his still greater merits as a dispassionate, laborious, and judicious investigator.

### THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The acts of the Revolution derive dignity and interest from the character of the actors, and the nature and magnitude of the events. It has been remarked, that in all great political revolutions, men have arisen, possessed of extraordinary endowments, adequate to the exigency of the time. It is true enough, that such revolutions, or any remarkable and continued exertions of human power, must be brought to pass by corresponding qualities in the agents; but whether the occasion makes the men, or the men the occasion, may not always be ascertained with exactness. In either case, however, no period has been adorned with examples more illustrious, or more perfectly adapted to the high destiny awaiting them, than that of the American Revolution.

## John G. Palfrey.

JOHN GORHAM PALFREY, D.D., LL.D., 1796 —, is the author of various works, chief among which is, *A History of New England under the Stuart Dynasty*.

Dr. Palfrey is a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. He was for many years pastor of a church in Boston, and Professor in the Divinity School of Harvard. Since his resignation, in 1839, he has taken an active part in state and national politics, holding various state offices, and writing for the press. For a number of years he was editor of the *North American Review*, and contributed many valuable articles. He has published a large number of sermons and addresses. He has published in book-form, *Lectures on the Jewish Scriptures*, and *Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity*. He is chiefly known, however, by the work first named, *The History of New England under the Stuart Dynasty*, in 3 vols., 8vo. This is a valuable contribution to American history, and is exhaustive of the ground that it covers. His articles in the *North American Review* are considered among the best that have appeared in that periodical.

MISS SARAH H. PALFREY, — —, daughter of the preceding, has published several interesting volumes, under the assumed name of E. Fouton. These are, *Prémices*, a volume of poems; *Herman, or Young Knighthood*; *Agnes Wentworth*; *Sir Pavon and St. Pavon*; and a story of some length in the *Atlantic Monthly*, called *Katharine Morne, or First Love and Best*.

REV. CONVERS FRANCIS, D.D., 1796-1863, was a native of West Cambridge, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1815. He was Parkham Professor of Pulpit Eloquence in Harvard from 1843 to 1863. His chief publications are the following: *Errors of Education*; *Dudlean Lectures at Cambridge*; *Historical Sketch of Watertown*; *Discourse at Plymouth*; *Life of John Eliot*, the Apostle to the Indians; *Memoirs of John Allyn*; *Gamaliel Bradford*, and *Judge Davis*.

## Dr. John W. Francis.

JOHN W. FRANCIS, M.D., LL.D., 1789-1861, was a native of New York city, and for more than half a century one of its most distinguished ornaments.

Dr. Francis was a leading Professor, first in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of that city, and afterwards in the Rutgers Medical College. As the colleague and equal of such men as Mott and Hosack, his position made him one of the celebrities of the city. Besides his professional eminence, he was a man of general culture, and his Discourses on various occasions were noteworthy specimens of literary taste and finish. Besides these, and numerous biographical sketches published in the public journals, he wrote an entertaining volume of historical recollections: *Old New York, or Reminiscences of the Past Sixty Years*. His medical writings were numerous and are in high estimation.

CALEB SPRAGUE HENRY, D.D., 1804 —, was born at Rutland, Mass. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1825, and studied theology in New Haven. He was appointed Professor of Intellectual Philosophy in Bristol College, Penn., in 1835, and moved to New York in 1837 and established the *New York Review*, which he conducted until 1840. From 1840 to 1852, he was Professor of History, etc., in the University of the city of New York; also, 1847-1850, Rector of St. Clement's. Dr. Henry has contributed a number of articles to the Church



Review and to the periodicals, and has also translated from the French Cousin's Critique on Locke, Guizot's General History of Civilization, and an Epitome of the Philosophy of History, and was associated with Dr. Taylor in the preparation of A Manual of Ancient and Modern History. He removed to Poughkeepsie in 1857, and afterwards was rector of an Episcopal church in Newburgh. His latest publications are a volume of essays, and a work published anonymously in 1860, called Dr. Oldham at Graystones, and his Talk there.

### William L. Stone.

COL. WILLIAM LEETE STONE, 1793-1844, for a long time one of the most conspicuous journalists in the United States, made several valuable contributions to the colonial history of New York, particularly that relating to the border wars between the whites and the Indians. His chief works in this line were A Life of Sir William Johnson, A Life of Joseph Brandt, A Life of Red Jacket, and The Poetry and History of Wyoming.

Col. Stone was born at Esopus, N. Y. He began at first as a printer, and then, at the age of seventeen, as a contributor, for a country newspaper. He edited various political papers, from 1813 to 1821, in Hudson, Albany, and Hartford, but from 1821 to 1844 he was editor and proprietor of the New York Commercial Advertiser, and in that paper he did the chief work of his life.

Besides his labors as a journalist, Colonel Stone bestowed a good deal of time upon the study and elucidation of local colonial history, and the several works which he published on this subject are of great value as repositories of many now extinct traditions of Indian and border warfare. His other works, also, like those on the impostures of Matthias and Maria Monk, and similar temporary excitements, are more valuable now than at the time when they were written, for the reason that to the present generation these works are almost the only accessible sources of information on the subjects named.

Works: Life of Joseph Brandt, including the Border Wars of the American Revolution, 2 vols., 8vo; Life and Times of Red Jacket, being a Sequel to the History of the Six Nations; A Life of Sir William Johnson, 2 vols., 8vo, completed by the author's son, W. L. Stone, Jr.; The Poetry and History of Wyoming; Uncas and Miantonomah; Letters on Masonry and Anti-Masonry; Letters on Animal Magnetism; Matthias and his Impostures; Maria Monk and her Awful Disclosures; Tales and Sketches; Ups and Downs in the Life of a Distressed Gentleman, etc.

WILLIAM L. STONE, JR., 1835 —, son of the preceding, was born in New York, and graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1857. Besides completing the Life of Sir William Johnson, which Col. Stone had left unfinished, Mr. Stone has written a Life of his father, and re-edited several of his works; he has also written A History of New York City; Saratoga Springs, being a guide to the Springs, Hotels, etc. He is said to be engaged in A History of the Six Nations.

FREEMAN HUNT, 1804-1858, was a native of Quincy, Mass. He removed in 1831 to New York, where he continued to reside until his death. While still a resident of Boston, he established The Ladies' Magazine, The Weekly Traveller, The Juvenile Miscellany, and published two volumes of American Anecdotes, Original and Selected. In 1839, Mr. Hunt published the first number of his famous Merchants' Magazine, destined to have a great and permanent success. In 1856-7, appeared The Lives of American Merchants. Both the Magazine and The Lives are invaluable repositories of statistical and financial information.

MATTHEW L. DAVIS, 1766-1850, one of the intimate friends of the celebrated Aaron Burr,



published, in 1837, a *Life of Burr*, 2 vols., 8vo; and afterwards, *The Private Journal of Aaron Burr*, 2 vols.

GRANT THORBURN, 1773-1863, was famous as a seedsman in New York city. He was born in Dalkeith, Scotland, and emigrated to New York in 1794. He was a man of marked peculiarities, and not addicted to hiding his light under a bushel. He first gained notoriety as the hero of Galt's novel, *Laurie Todd*. Thorburn could sow words as well as seeds, and wrote several books worthy of remembrance. The most thoroughly characteristic was his autobiography, entitled, *Forty Years' Residence in America, or The Doctrine of a Particular Providence Exemplified in the Life of Grant Thorburn, Seedsman*, written by Himself. Some of his other publications are *Life and Writings of Grant Thorburn*, prepared by Himself; *Fifty Years' Reminiscences of New York, or Flowers from the Garden of Laurie Todd*; *Laurie Todd's Hints to Merchants, Married Men, and Bachelors*; *Laurie Todd's Notes on Virginia*; *Men and Manners in Great Britain*, by Laurie Todd.

### Charles J. Ingersoll.

CHARLES JARED INGERSOLL, 1782-1862, wrote much on historical and political subjects, his chief work being *A History of the War of 1812-15*, between Great Britain and the United States, in 4 volumes.

Mr. Ingersoll was a native and resident of Philadelphia, where for half a century he was a man of mark as a political leader. He was by profession a lawyer, but gave considerable attention to literature. His chief publications are the following: *Chiomara*, a Poem; *Edwy and Elgiva*, a Tragedy, acted at the Chestnut Street Theatre; *The Rights and Wrongs, Power and Policy of the United States*; *History of the War of 1812-15*, between Great Britain and the United States, 4 vols.; and a large number of political and other pamphlets. To Mr. Ingersoll is conceded, on all sides, intellectual ability of no common order. But the force of what he had to say was sadly weakened by his vicious style of writing, or rather by his utter neglect and contempt of style. "The quotations that we have made suggest a concluding remark as to Mr. Ingersoll's style. It is a rough, energetic style, not deficient in happy and vivid expressions; but we have rarely met with American writing more contemptuous not only of English rules, but of the reader's respiratory convenience—the book is hard to read because of the uncouthness of its forms."—*London Athenæum*.

HENRY D. GILPIN, 1801-1860, was a lawyer of Philadelphia. He ranked high in his profession, and was the author of several valuable law works. He found time also to cultivate literature. Among his services in this line it may be mentioned that he wrote a considerable number of the *Biographies of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence*; he edited *The Madison Papers*, published by authority of Congress; he contributed to the *American Quarterly Review*, *North American Review*, and *Democratic Review*; and he edited for several years, 1826-32, the first literary annual published in America, the *Atlantic Souvenir*, writing numerous articles for it.

RICHARD STOCKTON FIELD, LL. D., 1803-1870, was a native of Whitehill, N. J. He was educated at Princeton, and resided there all the latter part of his life. He was a lawyer, and rose to eminence at the bar; he was for a short time a Senator of the United States, and was Judge of the United States District Court of New Jersey. He took an active part in advocating and organizing a system of common schools for the State, and was President of the Trustees of the State Normal School from its organization, in 1855, to the time of his death. He published: *The Provincial Courts of New Jersey*; *Contributions to the Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society*; and numerous valuable Addresses and Orations.

WILLIAM C. RIVES, 1793-1868, was a native of Virginia, and a graduate of Hampden Sidney College. He studied law with Mr. Jefferson. He took a conspicuous part in national politics, as well as those of his own State; was for a long time a Member of Congress, both in the House of Representatives and in the Senate, and was twice sent as American Ambassador to France. He was a member of the "Peace Congress" of 1861, and, after the secession of Virginia, became a member of the Confederate Congress. Mr. Rives was a gentleman of liberal culture, and possessed the ability to have distinguished himself in the field of letters, if affairs of State had not called him elsewhere. He wrote *The Life and Character of John Hampden*; *The Life and Times of James Madison*; *Discourse on the Uses and Importance of History*; *Ethics of Christianity*; *On Agriculture*, &c.

Mrs. Rives, wife of the preceding, was an author of considerable merit. She wrote *Tales and Souvenirs of a Residence in Europe*; *Home and the World*; *The Canary Bird*; *Epitome of the Holy Bible*.

SAMUEL M. JANNEY, 1801 —, is a native of London County, Va. He is a member and preacher of the Society of Friends, and besides preaching has given his attention a good deal to literature. He was appointed by President Grant in 1869 one of the superintendents of Indian affairs. He has written *The Country School-House*, a Poem; *The Last of the Lenape and Other Poems*; *Conversations on Religious Subjects*; *A Teacher's Gift*; *Historical Sketch of the Christian Church during the Middle Ages*; *Life of William Penn*; *Life of George Fox*; and a *History of the Religious Society of Friends, from its Rise to the year 1828*, 4 vols., 8vo. This is his latest and most matured work, and is one of original research, constituting his chief claim to a permanent place in literature.

ALEXANDER SLIDELL MACKENZIE, 1803-1848, was a native of New York, and a son of John Slidell. In 1837, by act of legislature, Alexander added his mother's family name, MacKenzie, to that of his father. Mr. MacKenzie is the author of several works, the most prominent of which are: *A Year in Spain*, which attracted much attention at the time of its appearance, and was warmly praised by Washington Irving; *the Life of John Paul Jones*; *the Life of Commodore Decatur*; and *the Life of Commodore Perry*. He assisted Washington Irving in the latter's *Life of Columbus*, by examining Columbus's route, and contributing other nautical information. MacKenzie's biographical works are able, and the one on Commodore Perry has a decided historical value in settling the question of Perry's claims to the chief honors of the naval victory on Lake Erie.

JOHN C. FREMONT, 1813 —, was born in Savannah, Ga. He distinguished himself by his explorations in the extreme western regions of the United States, and he is familiarly known as "The Pathfinder of the Rocky Mountains." His *Narrative of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains, and to Oregon and North California*, was published in various forms; and constitutes an important part of the literature of scientific exploration undertaken by the United States Government.

CAPT. SETH EASTMAN, U. S. A., 1808 —, is a native of Brunswick, Me. He graduated at West Point in 1829. He was stationed at Fort Snelling and other places on the north-western frontier, and came much into contact with Indian life and scenery. He made the illustrations for the work published by Congress, on *The History, Condition, and Future Prospects of the Indian Tribes*.

MRS. MARY (HENDERSON) EASTMAN, 1818 —, is a native of Warrington, Va. She is a daughter of Dr. Thomas Henderson, and the wife of Captain S. Eastman, both of the U. S. A. She accompanied her husband in his various services at Fort Snelling and other frontier stations, and thus had the opportunities of studying the Indian character and customs, which

she has employed to much advantage in her works. These are the following: *Dacotah*, or *Life and Legends of the Sioux*; *Romance of Indian Life*; *American Aboriginal Portfolio*, with illustrations by Captain Eastman; *Chicora*, and other *Regions of the Conquerors and the Conquered*; *Aunt Phillis's Cabin*, a novel, intended as a reply to *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, by Mrs. Stowe. Of all the portraits of Indian life and character that have been given to the public, none, probably, have come more nearly to the truth than those by Mrs. Eastman.

LORENZO SABINE, 1803 —, a native of Lisbon, N. H., and a Member of Congress from Massachusetts, has made some valuable contributions to historical literature: *The American Loyalists*, biographical sketches of adherents to the British Crown in the War of the Revolution; *Report on the Principal Fisheries of the American Seas*, prepared for the Treasury Department at Washington; *Notes on Duels and Duelling*; *Life of Edward Preble*, written for Sparks's *American Biography*. Mr. Sabine has written also numerous articles for *The North American Review*, *Christian Examiner*, etc.

GEORGE WILKINS KENDALL, 1810 —, a native of Vermont, removed in 1835 to New Orleans, where he was editor for a number of years of *The New Orleans Picayune*. In 1844 he published an account of the Texan Santa Fé expedition, 2 vols., 8vo. This book has had a wide sale and been highly commended on both sides of the Atlantic. In 1851 he also published a large volume, entitled *The War between the United States and Mexico*, with colored illustrations. Mr. Kendall was on General Taylor's staff during the entire campaign.

### Charles E. A. Guyarré.

CHARLES E. ARTHUR GUYARRÉ, 1805 —, an eminent lawyer of New Orleans, has acquired distinction by his various contributions to the history of Louisiana.

Mr. Guyarré is a native of New Orleans, and a descendant of one of the old historical families of the State. He is by profession a lawyer, but has given much of his time to the cultivation of letters. He has held various civil offices, and was for several years Secretary of State for Louisiana. His works are: *History of Louisiana (French Domination)*, 2 vols., 8vo; *History of Louisiana (Spanish Domination)*, 1 vol., 8vo; *Romance of the History of Louisiana*; *School for Politics*, a Dramatic Novel; *Influences of the Mechanic Arts on the Human Race*, etc. Mr. Guyarré has also written several works in French on the history of his native State.

BRANTZ MAYER, 1809 —, a native of Maryland, and a prominent lawyer of the State, was one of the founders of the Maryland Historical Society. He was for two years United States Secretary in Mexico, and has published several valuable works upon that country: *Mexico As It Was and As It Is*; *Mexico, Aztec, Spanish, and Republican*; and *Observations on Mexican History and Archaeology*. He is also the author of *Captain Canot, or Twenty Years of an African Slaver*, a scathing exposure of the horrors of the slave-trade, which attracted much attention at the time of its publication.

PETER OLIVER, 1821-1855, was a native of New Hampshire. During his brief lifetime he contributed numerous articles to the *Church Review*. After his death there was published from his MS., *A Historical Review of the Puritan Government in Massachusetts*, etc. The work was intended to show, in the greatest fulness of detail, the dark side of the Puritan régime. The style is clear, concise, and forcible. The author's views and statements, however, have been severely criticized. He has been accused of prejudice and inaccuracy. The controversy may be considered as not yet fully decided.

ELISHA R. POTTER, 1811 —, a native of Kingston, R. I., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1830, has done good service in the work of popular education, and also as a prosecutor of historical research. His publications are *The Early History of Narragansett*; *A Brief Account of the Emissions of Paper Money made by the Colony of Rhode Island*; *Questions on the Adoption of the Constitution and the Extension of Suffrage in Rhode Island*; *Reports on the Condition and Improvement of the Public Schools of Rhode Island*; *The Bible and Prayer in the Public Schools*, etc.

REV. ROYAL ROBBINS, 1787-1861, was a native of Wethersfield, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, in the class of 1806. He was pastor of the church in Kensington, Conn., from 1816 to 1861. He wrote *Outlines of Ancient History*; *The World Displayed*; and *American Contributions to the English Language and Literature*, being an addition to Chambers's *History of the English Language and Literature*.

ELIZA ROBBINS, — —, has written a considerable number of excellent school-books: *Elements of Mythology*; *Grecian History*; *English History*; *Scripture History*; *Classic Tales*; *Tales from American History*; *Popular Lessons*, etc.

J. DANIEL RUPP, 1803 —, was born near Harrisburg, Penn. He has been an industrious writer on the subject of local history, and has translated many works from the German and the Dutch. The following are some of his original works: *An Original History of the Religious Denominations in the United States*; *Histories of Lancaster, Berks, Lebanon, York, Northampton, Lehigh, Monroe, Carbon, Schuylkill, Dauphin, Cumberland, Franklin, Bedford, Adams, Perry, Northumberland, Huntingdon, Mifflin, Centre, Union, Columbia, Juniata, and Clinton counties*; *Early History of Western Pennsylvania*, etc.

JAMES SAVAGE, LL. D., 1784 —, is a native of Boston, and a prominent member of the Massachusetts Bar. He contributed largely to the *North American Review*, and the *New England Magazine*, and was for a number of years President of the Massachusetts Historical Society. In 1825 he published, with notes, John Winthrop's *History of Massachusetts*, from the MS. continuation discovered in Boston in 1816. His chief work, however, is a *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, in 4 vols., 8vo. Upon this work the author expended twenty years of careful labor. The difficulties and obscurities to be overcome in its preparation justify the *North American Review* in pronouncing it "the most stupendous work on genealogy ever compiled."

COL. SAMUEL SWETT, 1782-1866, was born in Newburyport, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1800. Col. Swett made a special study of the Bunker Hill battle, and most of his publications are on that subject: *Sketches of the Bunker Hill Battle*; *Who was the Commander at Bunker Hill?* *Defence of Col. Timothy Pickering against Bancroft's History*; *Original Planning and Construction of Bunker Hill Monument*; *Sketches of a Few Distinguished Men of Newbury and Newburyport*.

BENJAMIN B. THATCHER, 1809-1840, was born in Warren, Me., and graduated at Bowdoin, in the class of 1826. He studied law, but did not practise much on account of ill health. He published *Indian Biography*, 2 vols.; *Traits of the American Tea Party*; *Indian Traits*; and wrote a good deal for the periodicals.

ZADOCK THOMPSON, 1796-1856, was born at Bridgewater, Vt., and graduated in the University of Vermont, in which he was afterwards Professor of Natural History, etc. He published a *Gazetteer of the State of Vermont*; *A History of Vermont*; *Geography and Geology of Vermont*, etc.



REV. RICHARD WEBSTER, 1811-1856, was born in Albany. He studied theology at Princeton, and was settled in the Presbyterian church at Mauch Chunk, Pa. He wrote a History of the Presbyterian Church in America, with biographical sketches of its early ministers.

JOHN W. BARBER, 1798 —, a native of Windsor, Conn., has been an industrious historical collector. His principal publications are History and Antiquities of New Haven; Connecticut Historical Collections; Massachusetts do.; New York do.; New Jersey do.; Virginia do.; Ohio do.; European do.; Religious Events from the Commencement of the Christian Era; Religious Emblems and Allegories; Elements of General History; Incidents of American History; Historical, Poetical, and Pictorial American scenes. In some of these works he has had the assistance of H. Howe, and of Elizabeth E. Barber. As may be inferred from the list here given, Mr. Barber's works do not belong to a very high order of literature.

SAMUEL HAZARD, 1734-1870, a native and resident of Philadelphia, deserves honorable mention for his laborious services as a local historian and annalist. He published, 1828-1836, sixteen octavo volumes of the Pennsylvania Register; 1839-1842, six volumes of the United States Commercial and Statistical Register; also, Annals of Pennsylvania, from 1609 to 1682, an 8vo of 800 pages. By appointment of the Legislature, he printed the Pennsylvania Archives, from 1682 to 1790, twelve volumes.

JOHN STILWELL JENKINS, 1818-1852, a native of Albany, wrote several works of a biographical character: Generals of the Last War with Great Britain; Lives of Patriots and Heroes of the Revolution; The Heroines of History; Lives of the Governors of New York; Life of James K. Polk; of Silas Wright; of Andrew Jackson; Political History of New York; History of the Mexican War; Pacific and Dead Sea Expeditions, etc.

### William Allen.

WILLIAM ALLEN, D. D., 1784-1868, President of Bowdoin College, is widely known to the reading public by his American Biographical and Historical Dictionary, the first work of the kind published in the United States.

Dr. Allen was a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Harvard, and was President of Bowdoin College from 1820 to 1829. His Dictionary appeared originally in 1809. It has been revised and enlarged from time to time. The first edition contained notices of 700 Americans. The last, 1857, contains notices of 7,000. Dr. Allen assisted Dr. Bogue, of London, in his History of Dissenters, 1809, preparing for it the lives of the American ministers noticed in the work. Among his services to literature, one of special value, was a collection of more than 10,000 words not previously found in any English Dictionary. Of these, 1,500 were contributed in 1846 to Worcester's Dictionary, 4,000 to Webster's in 1854, and 6,000 to the Revised Webster of 1864. Some of his other publications are Baccalaureate Addresses, Junius Unmasked, and numerous commemorative discourses. His chief claim to a place in literature, however, is his Biographical Dictionary, already mentioned, a careful and scholarly performance, which for half a century was almost our only representative in that department of letters, and which laid the foundation for the more finished structures which have succeeded it.

JOHN L. BLAKE, LL. D., 1788-1857, a graduate of Brown University, was known chiefly as the Principal of a Young Ladies' Seminary, and as the author of a series of popular school-books. During the latter years of his life, he devoted his attention to general literature, the results of which were given in his Family Encyclopædia, 960 pp. royal 8vo, and General Biographical Dictionary, 1100 pp. royal 8vo, both of which had a large sale. He wrote also.



several small volumes for school libraries: *Book of Nature Laid Open*; *Wonders of the Earth*; *Wonders of the Ocean*; *Wonders of Art*, &c.

WILLIAM GRIMSHAW, 1782-1852, was a native of Greencastle, Ireland. He emigrated to America in 1815, and lived the remainder of his days in Philadelphia and its vicinity. He wrote a number of school histories, which attained a good deal of popularity. *History of England*; of *France*; of *Greece*; of *Rome*; of the *United States*; of *Mexico* and *South America*, &c.

JOHN FROST, LL.D., 1800-1859, was born in Kennebec, Me., was graduated at Harvard, and appointed Master of Mayhew School, Boston. In 1828, he went to Philadelphia and opened a private school for young ladies. On the opening of the High-School, in 1838, he was appointed one of the original Professors, and he held the position until 1845, when he resigned. He made books almost without number, though he did little in the way of authorship. He was merely a compiler, and used the paste and scissors more than the pen. Yet some of his works had a large sale, and the number of them was prodigious. Those best known are *Pictorial History of the United States*, and *Pictorial History of the World*. He was a good scholar, and a man of very decided ability, and he might have attained high rank as a writer, but he deliberately preferred cheap compilation to original authorship.

JOHN W. THORNTON, 1818 —, was born at Saco, Me. He is a descendant in the seventh generation from the Rev. Thomas Thornton, of Yarmouth, Mass., who was a descendant in the seventh generation from John Thornton, Lord Mayor of York, England. Mr. Thornton has given considerable attention to genealogical studies and to the early colonial history of New England; *Genealogical Memoirs of the Gilbert Family*, in both Old and New England; *Mementos of the Scott Family*; *Lives of Isaac Heath and John Bowles*; *The Landing at Cape Anne*; *Ancient Pemaquid*, an *Historical Review*; *The First Records of Anglo-American Colonization*; *Colonial Schemes of Popham and Gorges*.

JOHN F. WATSON, 1780-1860, the annalist of Philadelphia, was born in Burlington, N. J. He was for some years a bookseller in Philadelphia, then cashier of the Bank of Germantown, then Treasurer of the Germantown and Norristown Railroad. His *Annals of Philadelphia*, 2 vols., 8vo., are acknowledged on all hands to be a valuable work, showing careful original research. Besides this he published *Historic Tales concerning the Early Settlement of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania*; *Historic Tales of the Olden Time concerning the Settlement of New York City and State*; *Annals and Occurrences of New York City and State in the Olden Time*.

SAMUEL WILLARD, D.D., 1775-1859, a nephew of President Joseph Willard, was born at Petersham, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1803. After preaching for some years at Deerfield, he lost his sight and resigned his pastorate. He published *The Deerfield Collection of Sacred Music*; *Original Hymns*; *Sacred Poetry and Music Reconciled*, a collection of hymns; and several school-books.

JOSEPH WILLARD, 1798-1865, son of President Joseph Willard, was born in Cambridge, Mass., and was educated at Harvard. He published, besides several pamphlet addresses, *The Willard Memoir, or The Life and Times of Major Simon Willard*; *Topographical and Historical Sketches of the Town of Lancaster*; *Naturalization in the American Colonies*, &c.

SIDNEY WILLARD, 1780-1856, also son of President Joseph Willard, was born at Beverly, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1798. He was Librarian of the College, from 1800 to 1805, and a leading Professor from 1807 to 1831. He was Mayor of Cambridge from 1848 to

1850, and frequently a member of the Legislature. He published *Memoirs of Youth and Manhood*; also, *A Hebrew Grammar*. He contributed largely also to periodical literature.

WILLIAM WILLIS, 1794-1870, was born at Haverhill, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1813. He studied law, and settled in Portland, Me., for the practice of his profession. He published *The History of Portland from its First Settlement*; *A History of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Maine*; *Genealogy of the McKinstry Family*, with a preliminary essay on the Scotch-Irish emigration to America; also, several Addresses and Reports on historical subjects.

ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL. D., 1809 —, a descendant in the sixth generation from the first Governor of Massachusetts, old John Winthrop, was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1828. He studied law with Daniel Webster; was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature from 1834 to 1840, and Speaker of the House for the last two years; was a member of Congress from 1840 to 1850, and Speaker during the last two years; and United States Senator in 1850-51. He is President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and has published a large number of historical Addresses, delivered on various public occasions; *A Volume of Addresses and Speeches*; and *Life and Letters of John Winthrop, the old Colonial Governor*.

SHEARJASUB SPOONER, M.D., 1809-1859, was born at Brandon, Vt., and graduated at Middlebury College, in the class of 1830. He practised dentistry with great success in the city of New York. Besides some professional works, he published *A Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors, and Architects*, 2 vols., imp. 8vo; *Anecdotes of Painters, etc.*, 3 vols., 18mo.

JOHN McMACKIE, 1813 —, is a native of Wareham, Mass., and a graduate of Brown University, in which institution he was tutor from 1834 to 1838. He has written *A Life of Leibnitz*; *Life of Samuel Gorton*; *Life of Schamyl and Narrative of the Circassian War of Independence*; *Life of Tai-Ping-Wang, chief of the Chinese Insurrection*. He has also been a contributor to the *North American Review*, *American Whig Review*, etc.

REV. CHARLES A. GOODRICH, 1790-1862, a clergyman of Hartford, Conn., wrote *Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence*; *History of the United States*; *Geography of the Chief Places mentioned in the Bible*; *Family Sabbath Day Miscellany*, etc.

BENJAMIN DRAKE, 1794-1841, was a native of Kentucky, and a resident of Cincinnati. Besides publishing a weekly family paper, Mr. Drake wrote several separate works: *Life of Black Hawk*; *Life of Tecumseh*; *Life of Harrison*; *Tales and Sketches from the Queen City*; *Cincinnati in 1826*; *The Western Agriculturalist*.

GEORGE COPWAY, 1820 —, an Indian of the Ojibway tribe, was born in Michigan. He has been connected for several years with the press of New York city, and he has lectured extensively. Among his publications are the following: *Recollections of a Forest Life*; *Traditional History of the Ojibway Nation*; *Ojibway Conquest*, a poem; *Copway's American Indian*; *Running Sketches of Men and Places in Europe*.

CHARLES CAMPBELL, 1807 —, a native of Petersburg, Va., and a graduate of Princeton College, has written *The Bland Papers*; *Introduction to the History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia*; *Memoir of John Daly Burke*; *Genealogy of the Spotswood Family*.

LOUIS GAYLORD CLARK, 1810 —, gained considerable popularity as literary caterer for the New York Knickerbocker. He published a volume, *Knick-Knacks from an Editor's*

Table, which was much admired for its wit and racy humor. — WILLIS GATLORD CLARK, 1810–1841, was twin brother of the preceding. They were born at Otisco, N. Y. Willis settled in Philadelphia, where he edited the Philadelphia Gazette. He contributed many articles, prose and verse, to the Knickerbocker. His poems have been published in a separate volume. His writings were once in high repute. A volume of his literary remains has been published, containing Ollapodiana, and other magazine articles.

CORNELIUS A. LOGAN, 1800–1853, was born in Baltimore, and educated at St. Mary's College, in that city. He had a roving disposition, and made several voyages as supercargo of merchant vessels. Becoming tired of this kind of life, he turned his attention to literature. He assisted for three years in the editorial department of the Baltimore Morning Chronicle, and then joined William Leggett in an attempt to establish a penny paper in New York. This failing, he went to Philadelphia, and adopted the profession of an actor, and met with decided success as a comedian. He wrote many plays: *The Wag of Maine*; *The Wool Dealer*; *Yankee Land*; *Removing the Deposits*; *An Hundred Years Hence*, etc. He wrote also many poems and prose tales for the periodicals. The last thirteen years of his life were spent in Cincinnati.

RUFUS DAWES, 1803–1859, was a native of Boston, and a lawyer by profession, though he never practised. He published: *The Valley of the Nashaway* and other Poems; *Athenia of Damascus*; *Geraldine*; *Nix's Mate*, an Historical Romance, etc. Mr. Dawes was a Swedenborgian, and frequently preached in the pulpits of that denomination.

CHARLES EDWARD LESTER, 1815 —, is a native of New London, Conn. He was for a time United States Consul at Genoa. He has written *My Consulship*; *Samuel Houston and his Republic*; *Biographical Sketches of American Artists*; *Condition and Fate of England*; *Glory and Shame of England*; *The Artist, Merchant, and Statesman*; *The Mountain Wild Flower*, a Memoir of Mary Ann Price, etc. He has also translated several works from the Italian.

#### IV. WRITERS ON LITERATURE AND CRITICISM.

##### Ralph Waldo Emerson.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON, 1803 —, is a conspicuous figure in the literature of the period now under consideration.

Mr. Emerson is a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. He was ordained as a minister to a Unitarian church in Boston, but in consequence of the peculiarity in his views he in 1832 sundered the connection, and has since that time given himself up to the investigation of metaphysical and moral questions.

Mr. Emerson is an independent thinker, and is remarkable equally for the originality and the subtlety of his thoughts, and for his power of expression. In the latter respect he is indeed an enigma. Nobody can express himself more clearly than Mr. Emerson, when he chooses. But when he does not choose, nobody can more successfully hide his meaning, if he has any, under a show of plain words and simple constructions. The Sphinx is not a greater mystery than are some of Mr. Emerson's delphic



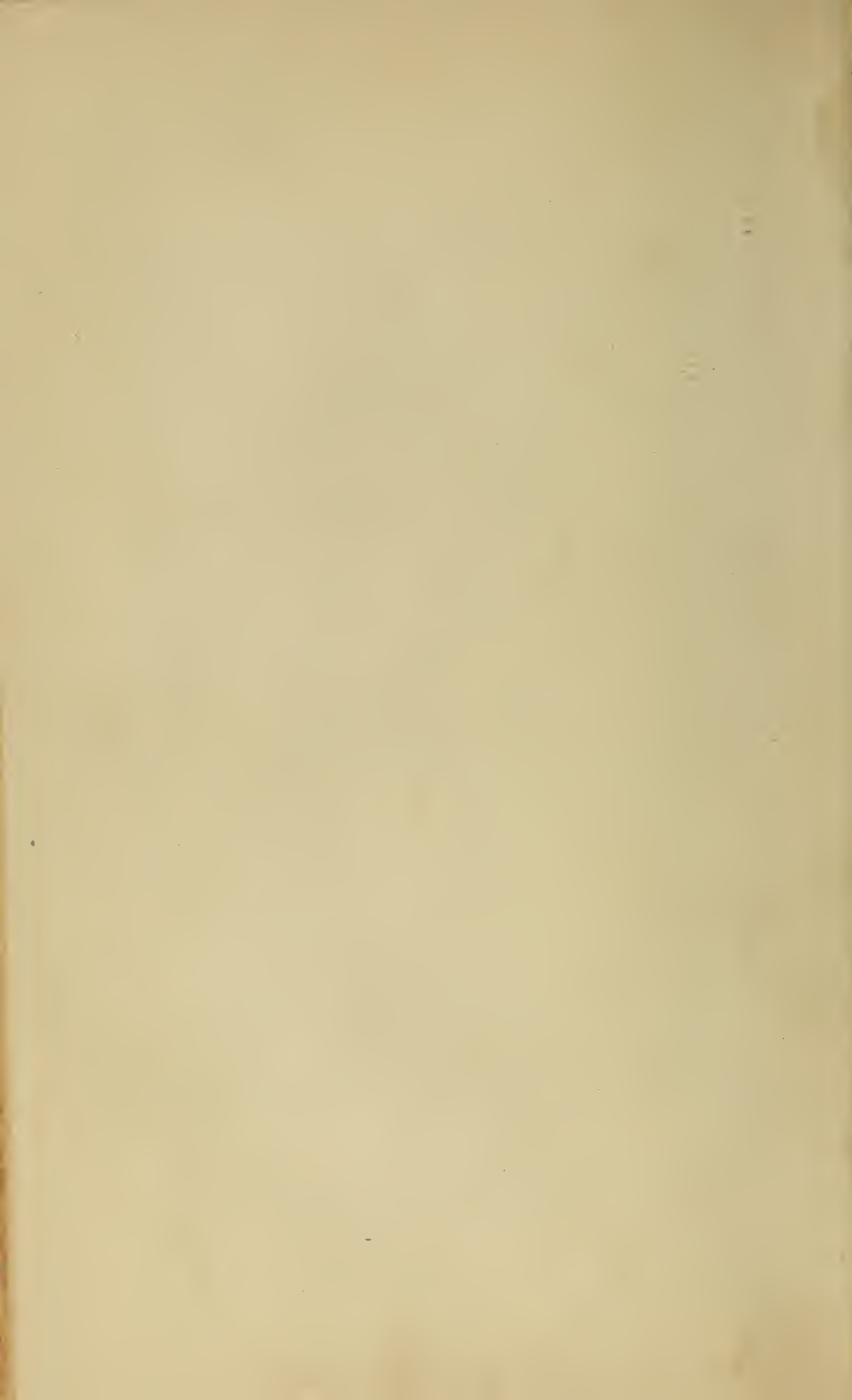






*R. Waldo Emerson*

Reproduced by permission of Houghton, Mifflin & Co.,  
Publishers of Emerson's Works.



sayings, though clothed in words and phrases as plain as Blair's Sermons, or Murray's English Grammar.

Mr. Emerson is a transcendentalist of the most advanced school; and his views on the higher subjects of mind and spirit are so far removed from the common apprehension, that it is not easy to formulate them, or to say precisely what he does think and teach.

As an essayist and a lecturer on more familiar subjects, he is singularly attractive. His method is, not to reason, in the ordinary sense of the term, but to utter truth oracularly, leaving it to make its own appeal to the intuitions of the reader or hearer.

Mr. Emerson has visited various parts of the United States on invitation to deliver lectures or addresses, and he has visited England twice, the second time on a professional lecturing tour. But for the most part he has lived in seclusion at Concord, Mass., to which place his admirers have resorted, as devotees to a shrine. Most of his peculiar views were given to the world in *The Dial*, a magazine begun in 1840 and continued for four years, and devoted to the discussion of disputed points in religion, philosophy, literature, and history.

A uniform edition of his works has been printed in 6 vols., as follows: *Essays*, 2 vols.; *Representative Men*, 1 vol.; *English Traits*, 1 vol.; *Lectures and Addresses*, 1 vol.; *Poems*, 1 vol.

The *English Traits* was published after his return from his lecturing tour in England, and contains his impressions of the country and its people. It has been one of his most popular books. The volumes of *Essays* and of *Lectures* are exceedingly various in style and subject, but contain in fragmentary form all those peculiarities of his style, as a thinker and a writer, which have given him such a wide celebrity. The same is true to a certain extent of his *Poems*. Some of these have, in form and finish, all the brilliance and the exactness of the diamond, — hard, bright, and cutting. It would be difficult to find, outside of the Greek Anthology, anything more absolutely faultless than some of these little gems. Others again belong to the order of the Sphinx, and may be safely commended to those who are fond of riddles. The most important volume in the series is that which contains *Representative Men*. In this, under six great heads, Mr. Emerson, more nearly than in any of his other works, gives expression to his system as a whole. The topics are, 1. Plato, the Philosopher; 2. Swedenborg, the Mystic; 3. Montaigne, the Skeptic; 4. Shakespeare, the Poet; 5. Napoleon, the Man of the World; 6. Goethe, the Writer. The mental portraits sketched under these six heads give us Mr. Emerson himself, so far as he is capable of being formulated at all.

"A more independent and original thinker can nowhere in this age be found." — *Blackwood*.

"It is better for a man to tell his story, as Mr. Irving, Mr. Hawthorne, or Mr. Longfellow does, than to adopt the style Emersonian—in which thoughts may be buried so deep that common seekers shall be unable to find them."—*London Athenæum*.

#### THE MOUNTAIN AND THE SQUIRREL.

The mountain and the squirrel  
 Had a quarrel,  
 And the former called the latter "Little Prig."  
 Bun replied—  
 "You are doubtless very big;  
 But all sorts of wind and weather  
 Must be taken in together,  
 To make up a year,  
 And a sphere;  
 And I think it no disgrace  
 To occupy my place.  
 If I'm not so large as you,  
 You are not so small as I,  
 And not half so spry.  
 I'll not deny you make  
 A very pretty squirrel-track.  
 Talents differ: all is well and wisely put:  
 If I cannot carry forests on my back,  
 Neither can you crack a nut."

#### THE SPHINX.

The Sphinx is drowsy,  
 Her wings are furled,  
 Her eye is heavy,  
 She broods on the world.  
 "Who'll tell me my secret  
 The ages have kept?  
 I awaited the seer  
 While they slumber'd and slept.

"The fate of the man-child,—  
 The meaning of man,—  
 Known fruit of the unknown,  
 Dædalian plan.  
 Out of sleeping a waking,  
 Out of waking a sleep,  
 Life death overtaking,  
 Deep underneath deep.

"Erect as a sunbeam  
 Upspringeth the palm;  
 The elephant browses  
 Undaunted and calm;  
 In beautiful motion  
 The thrush plies his wings,  
 Kind leaves of his covert!  
 Your silence he sings.

"The waves unashamed  
 In difference sweet,  
 Play glad with the breezes,  
 Old playfellows meet.  
 The journeying atoms,  
 Primordial wholes,  
 Firmly draw, firmly drive,  
 By their animate poles.

"Sea, earth, air, sound, silence,  
 Plant, quadruped, bird,  
 By one music enchanted,  
 One deity stirred,  
 Each the other adorning,  
 Accompany still,  
 Night veileth the morning,  
 The vapor the hill.

"The babe, by its mother  
 Lies bathed in joy,  
 Glide its hours uncounted,  
 The sun is its toy;  
 Shines the peace of all being  
 Without cloud in its eyes,  
 And the sum of the world  
 In soft miniature lies.

"But man crouches and blushes,  
 Absconds and conceals;  
 He creepeth and peepeth,  
 He palter and steals;  
 Infirm, melancholy,  
 Jealous glancing around,  
 An oaf, an accomplice,  
 He poisons the ground."

Outspoke the great mother,  
 Beholding his fear;—  
 At the sound of her accents  
 Cold shuddered the sphere;—  
 "Who has drugg'd my boy's cup,  
 Who has mixed my boy's bread?  
 Who, with sadness and madness,  
 Has turned the man-child's head?"

Uprose the merry Sphinx,  
 And crouched no more in storm:  
 She hopped into the baby's eyes,  
 She hopped into the morn,  
 She spired into a yellow flame,  
 She flowered in blossoms red,  
 She flowed into a foaming wave,  
 She stood Monadnoc's head.



Thorough a thousand voices  
 Spoke the universal dame,  
 "Who telleth one of my meanings,  
 Is master of all I am."

#### GREAT WORKS A GROWTH.

It is easy to see that what is best written or done by genius, in the world, was no man's work, but came by wide social labor, when a thousand wrought like one, sharing the same impulse. Our English Bible is a wonderful specimen of the strength and music of the English language. But it was not made by one man, or at one time; but centuries and churches brought it to perfection. There never was a time when there was not some translation existing. The Liturgy, admired for its energy and pathos, is an anthology of the piety of ages and nations, a translation of the prayers and forms of the Catholic Church,—these, collected, too, in long periods, from the prayers and meditations of every saint and sacred writer, all over the world. . . . The nervous language of the Common Law, the impressive forms of our courts, and the precision and substantial truth of the legal distinctions are the contribution of all the sharp-sighted, strong-minded men who have lived in the countries where those laws govern. . . . The world takes liberties with world-books. *Vedas*, *Æsop's Fables*, *Pilpay*, *Arabian Nights*, *Cid*, *Iliad*, *Robin Hood*, *Scottish Minstrelsy*, are not the work of single men. In the composition of such works, the time thinks, the market thinks, the mason, the carpenter, the merchant, the farmer, the fop, all think for us. Every book supplies its time with one good word; every municipal law, every trade, every folly of the day; and the generic catholic genius who is not afraid or ashamed to owe his originality to the originality of all, stands with the next age as the recorder and embodiment of his own.

#### SHAKESPEARE BIOGRAPHY.

Can any biography shed light on the localities into which the *Midsummer Night's Dream* admits me? Did Shakespeare confide to any notary or parish recorder, sacristan, or surrogate, in Stratford, the genesis of that delicate creation? The forest of Arden, the nimble air of Scone Castle, the moonlight of Portia's villa, "the antres vast and deserts idle," of *Othello's* captivity,—where is the third cousin, or grand-nephew, the chancellor's file of accounts, or private letters, that has kept one word of those transcendent secrets? In fine, in this drama, as in all great works of art,—in the Cyclopean architecture of Egypt and India; in the Phidian sculpture; the Gothic minsters; the Italian paintings; the Ballads of Spain and Scotland,—the Genius draws up the ladder after him, when the creative age goes up to heaven, and gives way to a new, who see the works, and ask in vain for a history.

Shakespeare is the only biographer of Shakespeare; and even he can tell nothing, except to the Shakespeare in us; that is, to our most apprehensive and sympathetic hour. He cannot step from off his tripod, and give us anecdotes of his inspirations. Read the antique documents extricated, analyzed, and compared, by the assiduous Dyce and Collier; and now read one of those skiey sentences—*ærolites*—which seem to have fallen out of heaven, and which, not your experience, but the man within the breast, has accepted as words of fate; and tell me if they match; if the former account in any manner for the latter; or, which gives the most historical insight into the man.

Hence, though our external history is so meagre, yet, with Shakespeare for biographer, instead of Aubrey and Rowe, we have really the information which is material, that which describes character and fortune, that which, if we were about to meet the man and deal with him, would most import us to know. We have his recorded convictions on those questions which knock for answer at every heart,—on life and death, on love, on wealth and poverty, on the prizes of life, and the ways whereby we come at them; on the characters of men, and the influences, occult and open, which affect their fortunes; and on those

mysterious and demoniacal powers which defy our science, and which yet interweave their malice and their gift in our brightest hours. Whoever read the volume of the Sonnets, without finding that the poet had there revealed, under masks that are no masks to the intelligent, the love of friendship and of love; the confusion of sentiment in the most susceptible, and at the same time, the most intellectual of men? What trait of his private mind has he hidden in his dramas? One can discern, in his ample pictures of the gentleman and the king, what forms and humanities pleased him; his delight in troops of friends, in large hospitality, in cheerful giving. Let Timon, let Warwick, let Antonio the merchant, answer for his great heart. So far from Shakespeare being the least known, he is the one person, in all modern history, known to us. What point of morals, of manners, of economy, of philosophy, of religion, of taste, of the conduct of life, has he not settled? What mystery has he not signified his knowledge of? What office, or function, or district of man's work has he not remembered? What king has he not taught state, as Talma taught Napoleon? What maiden has not found him finer than her delicacy? What lover has he not outloved? What sage has he not outseen? What gentleman has he not instructed in the rudeness of his behavior?

### Margaret Fuller, Marchioness D'Ossoli.

SARAH MARGARET FULLER, *Marchioness D'Ossoli*, 1810-1850, is associated, in history and in her modes of thinking and writing, with her friend and biographer, Ralph Waldo Emerson. Her writings were chiefly critical, her Papers on Literature and Art being her best volume. She was while living noted also for her conversational power, in which particular she is thought to have been fully equal to the celebrated Madame de Staël.

Margaret Fuller was born in Cambridge, Mass. She was the daughter of the Hon. Timothy Fuller, a lawyer of Boston, but nearly all his life a resident of Cambridge, and a Representative of the Middlesex District in Congress from 1817 to 1825. Mr. Fuller, upon his retirement from Congress, purchased a farm at some distance from Boston, and abandoned law for agriculture, soon after which he died.

Margaret from a very early age evinced the possession of remarkable intellectual powers. Her father regarded her with a proud admiration, and was from childhood her chief instructor, guide, companion, and friend. He was accustomed to require of her, at eight years of age, the composition of a number of Latin verses every day. Her studies in philosophy, history, general science, and current literature were in after years extensive and profound.

After her father's death, she applied herself to teaching as a vocation, first in Boston, then in Providence, and afterwards in Boston again, where her "Conversations" were for several seasons attended by classes of women, some of them married, and including many from the best families of that city.

In the autumn of 1844, she accepted an invitation to write for the New York Tribune, in the department of Reviews and Criticisms on current Literature and Art, a position which she filled with eminent ability for nearly two years. She had previously found "fit audience though few," for a series of remarkable papers in *The Dial*, of which she was at first co-editor with Emerson, but which was afterwards edited by him only, though she continued a contributor to its pages. The subjects discussed in these papers were the following: Lord Herbert of Cherbury; Woman; The Great Musicians, etc.

In 1843, Miss Fuller accompanied some friends on a tour by Niagara, Detroit, and Mackinac to Chicago, and across the prairies of Illinois. The resulting volume, entitled *Summer on the Lakes*, is considered one of her best works in this department. Her *Woman*

in the Nineteenth Century—an extension of her essay in *The Dial*, was published early in 1845, and a moderate edition sold. The next year a selection from her *Papers on Literature and Art* was issued by Wiley and Putnam, in two volumes of their *Library of American Books*. These *Papers* embody some of her best contributions to *The Dial*, *The Tribune*, and perhaps one or two which had not appeared in either.

In the summer of 1845, Miss Fuller accompanied the family of a friend to Europe, visiting England, Scotland, France, and passing through Italy to Rome, where they spent the ensuing winter. She accompanied her friends next spring to the north of Italy, and there stopped, spending most of the next summer at Florence, and returning at the approach of winter to Rome, where she was soon after married to Giovanni, Marquis d'Ossoli, who had made her acquaintance during her first winter in the Eternal City.

They afterwards resided in the Roman States until the summer of 1850, when they deemed it expedient to migrate to Florence, both having taken an active part in the Republican movement. In June they set sail at Leghorn for New York, in the Philadelphia brig *Elizabeth*, which was doomed to encounter a succession of disasters. They had not been many days at sea when the captain was prostrated by a disease which ultimately exhibited itself as confluent small-pox of the most malignant type, and terminated his life soon after they touched at Gibraltar, after a sickness of intense agony and loathsome horror.

The vessel was detained some days in quarantine by reason of this affliction, but finally set sail again just in season to bring her on our coast on the fearful night between the 18th and 19th of July, 1850, when darkness, rain, and a terrible gale from the south-west conspired to hurl her into the very jaws of destruction. She struck during the night, and before the next evening was a mass of drifting sticks and planks, while the passengers and part of the crew were buried in the boiling surges. Among those drowned in this fearful wreck were the Marquis and Marchioness d'Ossoli, and their only child.

### Horace Binney Wallace.

HORACE BINNEY WALLACE, 1817–1852, was a man of remarkable abilities and character. His posthumous volumes on *Art and Scenery in Europe*, and *Literary Criticisms and Other Papers*, though fragmentary and incomplete, give on every page evidence of the very highest abilities as a literary and art critic. His early death occasioned profound regret.

Mr. Wallace was a native and resident of Philadelphia, and a nephew of the distinguished jurist, Horace Binney. After studying for two years in the University of Pennsylvania, he entered Princeton, graduating in the class of 1835. He studied both medicine and law, but practised neither. He travelled in Europe in 1849 and '50, and again in 1852, dying in the year last named, at Paris. After his death were published: *Art and Scenery in Europe*; *Literary Criticism and Other Papers*. He had been engaged, with Mr. J. I. Clarke Hare, in the preparation of a series of volumes on Civil and Canonical Law, which received the high commendations of the profession. Mr. Wallace's first publication was a novel, *Stanley, or The Recollections of a Man of the World*, written at the age of twenty. "I doubt whether history displays, at thirty years of age, a loftier nature, or one more usefully or profoundly cultivated."—*Daniel Webster*.

### Henry Reed.

HENRY REED, LL. D., 1808–1854, grandson of General Joseph Reed of Revolutionary memory, and Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Pennsylvania, is widely and most favorably known by his *Lectures on English Literature* and other works of a like character.

Prof. Reed was born in Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1825. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, but afterwards devoted himself to the more congenial pursuits of literature. He was lost on the steamer *Arctic*, Sept. 27, 1854.

Prof. Reed was a man of fine literary culture, an accomplished writer, lecturer, and critic; and his sudden death in the midst of his years and his usefulness was justly regarded as a great public loss. Besides important services in editing the *Poems of Wordsworth*, *Reid's English Dictionary*, *Graham's English Synonyms*, and other scholarly work, he left in manuscript several Courses of Lectures, which were edited by his brother William B. Reed, and which have been received with great favor. There were Lectures on English Literature, already mentioned; Lectures on English History as illustrated by Shakespeare's Plays; Lectures on the British Poets; Two Lectures on the History of the American Union.

WILLIAM B. REED, LL. D., 1806 —, a brother of the preceding, was likewise born in Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1822. Mr. Reed is by profession a lawyer. He was Attorney-General of Pennsylvania in 1838, and United States Minister to China in 1857 and '58. He negotiated the Treaty with China. Mr. Reed is a vigorous writer, and his pen has seldom been idle. Besides numerous Addresses before literary and historical societies, he has published *The Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed* (his grandfather), 2 vols., 8vo; and *A Memoir of Prof. Henry Reed* (his brother) with an edition of Prof. Reed's Lectures. Mr. Reed had also an active pamphlet warfare with Bancroft and others, in regard to certain points in the history of Gen. Joseph Reed.

### Verplanck.

GULIAN CROMMELIN VERPLANCK, LL. D., 1787-1870, was the first American who distinguished himself in the difficult walk of Shakespearian criticism. His edition of Shakespeare's Plays, with a Life and Critical Notes, was an honor to American scholarship, and was the best American edition of Shakespeare prior to that of Richard Grant White.

Mr. Verplanck was born in the city of New York, and graduated at Columbia College at the early age of fifteen. He studied for the bar, was admitted, and then spent several years in European travel. On his return he took an active part in State politics — which did not prevent him, however, from discharging the duties of Professor of the Evidences of Christianity in the Protestant Episcopal Seminary of New York, — was member of Congress from the city for eight years, and for a long while afterwards was State Senator. The New York Senate at that time — like the House of Lords — constituted, in conjunction with the judges of the higher courts, a court of appeals from the Supreme Court and the Chancery. Verplanck took great interest in these judicial proceedings, and many of his decisions are contained in Wendell's Reports.

As a federal representative, Mr. Verplanck is entitled to the grateful regard of every American author for his successful efforts in securing the extension of time of copyrights.

For the forty years preceding his death he was Vice-Chancellor of the University of New York.

Mr. Verplanck's works, the most influential, at least, are mainly speeches delivered on public occasions. The earliest was the anniversary discourse before the New York Historical Society, delivered in 1818. This is generally known under its distinctive title: *The Early European Friends of America*. Among his other discourses are those on *The Right Moral Influence of Liberal Studies*, delivered at Hobart College; on *The Influence of Moral Causes upon Opinions, Science, and Literature*, delivered at Amherst College; and on *The Advantages and Dangers of the American Scholar*.



In early life Mr. Verplanck published anonymously *The Bucktail Bards*, a collection of poems satirizing the literary pretensions of De Witt Clinton.

His *Essay on the Doctrine of Contracts*, called forth by the celebrated case of *Ludlow vs. Organ*, is a searching inquiry into the bearings of ignorance, error, and concealment on the part of contracting parties upon the validity of contracts.

In 1844 appeared his well-known edition of Shakespeare, prefaced by a *Life of the dramatist*, and illustrated with wood-cuts and critical notes.

Besides his labors already mentioned, Verplanck was a constant contributor to *The Talisman*, the *Analectic Magazine*, the *North American Review*, etc. In short, his protracted life was industriously spent in furthering in every way the cause of American literature and American progress.

WILLIAM ALFRED JONES, 1817 —, a native of New York and a graduate of Columbia College, is a writer of note, the author of several volumes of literary criticism, which have been favorably received by Washington Irving, Poe, Whipple, and others. His principal works are: *The Analyst*; *Essays upon Authors and Books*; and *Characters and Criticisms*.

### Rufus W. Griswold.

RUFUS WILMOT GRISWOLD, D.D., 1815–1857, without having much native talent, with little scholarship, and with less either of taste or judgment in literary matters, yet by persevering industry and by skill in availing himself of the help of others, not only gained distinction for himself, but did important service in the cause of American letters. His chief works, *The Female Poets of America*, *The Prose Writers of America*, and *The Poets and Poetry of America*, are valuable and permanent contributions to our literature.

Mr. Griswold was a native of Benson, Rutland County, Vt. He began life as a Baptist preacher, but gradually discontinued his clerical functions, and gave himself up to literary life. He was editor successively of several periodicals — *The New Yorker*, *The Brother Jonathan*, *The New World*, *Graham's Magazine*, and *The International Magazine*. He published a volume of *Poems*, a volume of *Sermons*, *The Biographical Annual for 1842*, and *Curiosities of American Literature*, the last being intended as an appendix to *Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature*. He also edited the works of Poe, with a memoir. One of his more elaborate performances was a sumptuous volume, called *The Republican Court*, giving a description of American society in the days of Washington, with twenty-one portraits of the distinguished women of that time.

Mr. Griswold's chief literary service, however, was the compilation of the three large octavos, already mentioned, filling 1500 double-column pages, and entitled severally, *The Female Poets of America*, *The Prose Writers of America*, and *The Poets and Poetry of America*. They contain biographical and critical notices, copious extracts, and a few well engraved portraits, and form a most valuable contribution to the history of American literature. Most of the biographical information contained in these volumes was obtained from original sources, the selections are made with taste and judgment, and the works as a whole do credit to the industry, and in some respects to the literary skill of the author. "He was a plodding, industrious, and careful writer, extremely well informed on American literature, but by no means an elegant, or even a correct, though a very ambitious writer. He was inclined to be metaphysical and transcendental, but would get out of his depth and become unintelligible. Though he had no genius whatever, he has done some service in literature. He will be remembered by his compilations." — *R. Shelton Mackenzie*.



PARK BENJAMIN, 1809-1864, a poet and journalist, was born at Demarara, British Guiana, where his father, a New York merchant, was residing at the time. Mr. Benjamin wrote numerous short lyrics, his longest poem being one called *The Meditation of Nature*. He edited the *American Monthly Magazine* in New York for ten years, and was associated with Rufus W. Griswold in some of the literary enterprises of the latter. Many of Mr. Benjamin's pieces show capabilities for something higher than anything he ever achieved.

CHARLES DEXTER CLEVELAND, LL. D., 1802-1869, was a native of Salem, Mass., and a graduate of Dartmouth. He became a Professor in Dickinson College in 1830, and in the New York University in 1832. In 1834 he established a school for young ladies in Philadelphia, and in that position achieved his principal success. He was the author of several valuable school-books for teaching Latin and Greek, but was chiefly known in letters by the following works: *A Compendium of English Literature*; *English Literature of the Nineteenth Century*; *A Compendium of American Literature*; *A Compendium of Classical Literature*. He also issued the *Lyra Sacra Americana*, and a critical edition of Milton's *Poetical Works*, with Notes, a Life of the Author, and a complete Verbal Index.

Professor Cleveland, in 1861, was appointed United States Consul at Cardiff, Wales, which office he held until 1864, when he returned to America. In 1866, he went to Europe and spent three years abroad, mostly on the Continent.

## V. POLITICAL WRITERS.

### Alexander H. Everett.

ALEXANDER HILL EVERETT, 1790-1847, was a man of letters as well as a statesman, and did much by his writings to give shape to the national policy. His writings did much also towards vindicating American statesmanship before the bar of European opinion. His two largest works, one on the State of Europe, and one on the State of America, challenged and gained general and respectful attention. His numerous contributions to the *North American Review* also formed a valuable body of political criticism and debate.

Mr. Everett was a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard. He entered college at the age of twelve and graduated with the highest honors at the age of sixteen. He studied law with John Quincy Adams, and accompanied Mr. Adams on his mission to Russia, in 1809, being then nineteen years old. From that time until 1829, with brief intervals, he was engaged in the foreign diplomatic service of the United States, at St. Petersburg until 1812, in the Netherlands until 1824, and in Spain until 1829.

On returning from Spain he became editor and proprietor of the *North American Review*, to which he had already, during his foreign residence, been a frequent contributor. He was confidential agent of the United States in Cuba in 1840, and President of Jefferson College, Louisiana, in 1841. The latter appointment he soon relinquished on account of declining health. In 1846, he went to Canton as United States Minister to the Chinese Empire, and died there in 1847, at the age of fifty-seven.

Mr. Everett's first publications were articles in the *Monthly Anthology*, a Boston magazine, issued from 1803 to 1811. His contributions to the *North American Review* number forty-four; those to the *Boston Quarterly*, eleven; those to the *Democratic Review*, seventeen; in all, seventy-two articles, on subjects of the most diverse character, and displaying abilities of the highest order. Besides these contributions to periodical literature, Mr. Everett published a volume of *Poems*; and two volumes of *Critical and Miscellaneous Essays*; and wrote the *Lives of Warren and Patrick Henry*, for Sparks's *American Biography*.

Mr. Everett's largest separate publications were those already quoted, namely: *Europe*, or a General Survey of the Political Situation of the Principal Powers, with conjectures on their Future Prospects; *America*, or a General Survey of the Political Situation of the Several Powers of the Western Continent, with Conjectures on their Future Prospects; and *New Ideas on Population*, &c., being a sequel to the discussion occasioned by his work on *Europe*. In these important works, Mr. Everett boldly and intelligently examined the two leading theories of political economy then dominating European thoughts, those of Godwin and Malthus, and gave a solution to the vexed question of population, which, if it did not escape criticism, gained universal attention. The work on *Europe* was translated into French, Spanish, and German, the German edition being under the editorial supervision of Professor Jacobi, of the University of Halle. The work on *America* likewise gained ample consideration:

"This essay, however objectionable it may be to an Englishman in several respects, is marked by ability of the very first order. Since the publication of those admirable dissertations which were collected in *The Federalist*, we have not seen any political composition from the pen of an American that can at all be compared with this. The style is idiomatic and thoroughly English, found in our best school. We are often compelled to admire the beauty of the periods when we are most disposed to differ from the sentiments which they convey." — *London Monthly Review*.

### Edward Everett.

EDWARD EVERETT, D.C.L., 1794-1865, in addition to the many and varied gifts of his brother Alexander, as a writer and a negotiator of affairs of state, had the rare qualities of a consummate orator. He had from boyhood a natural gift for eloquence, and he cultivated the art to the highest point that the most assiduous study and practice could enable him to reach. His writings are numerous and varied, but his fame rests chiefly on his Orations. These have been published in four large volumes, and are an enduring monument of his genius.

Edward Everett was born at Dorchester, near Boston, and educated at Cambridge. He entered college at thirteen, and was graduated with high honors at seventeen. After studying divinity for two years, he was ordained as a Unitarian minister, and began preaching to the Brattle Street church, in Boston, left vacant by the death of Buckminster.

As a pulpit orator, Mr. Everett's success was immediate and brilliant. The following testimony to his abilities in this line is from the pen of Chief-Justice Story. It was on the occasion of a sermon preached in the Capitol, at Washington, in 1820. "The sermon truly was splendid, and was heard with a breathless silence. The audience was very large; and being in that magnificent apartment of the House of Representatives, it had vast effect. I saw Mr. King, of New York, and Mr. Otis, of Massachusetts, there. They were both very much affected with Mr. Everett's sermon; and Mr. Otis, in particular, wept bitterly. There was some very touching appeals to our most delicate feelings, as the love of our friends. Indeed, Mr. Everett was almost universally admired, as the most eloquent of preachers. Mr. King told me he never heard a discourse so full of unction, eloquence, and good taste."

In 1815, at the early age of twenty-one, Mr. Everett was appointed to the chair of Greek in the University at Cambridge, but before entering on the duties of his professorship, and as preparatory to it, he spent four years in European study, chiefly in the University of Göttingen. He also made the acquaintance of Scott, Byron, Jeffrey, Mackintosh, Campbell, Romilly, Davy, and others.

In 1825 he entered actively upon political life, being elected to the House of Representatives, at Washington, and continuing in Congress for the next ten years. In 1835 he became Governor of Massachusetts, and continued in office four years. On the election of Harrison to the Presidency, Mr. Everett was appointed, 1841, United States Minister to England. On returning from that mission, in 1845, he was elected President of Harvard University, which post he held about five years.

In 1852, he was appointed Secretary of State by President Fillmore, and continued in that office until the accession of President Pierce, in 1853. Being then elected a United States Senator from Massachusetts, he entered actively upon the duties of the office, but in 1854, on account of declining health, resigned the position with the intention of retiring entirely from public life.

Recovering to some extent his health, and being earnestly drawn towards measures of conciliation in the impending crisis of public affairs, Mr. Everett conceived, among other things, the patriotic project of purchasing Mt. Vernon, the residence and burial-place of Washington, and consecrating it as a public shrine for Americans in all future ages. As a means of raising the money needed for the project, and at the same time of diffusing patriotic sentiments, he prepared an Oration on Washington, which he delivered to public audiences in almost every part of the United States, and raised by these means nearly one hundred thousand dollars for his object. He also wrote, for the promotion of the same object, a series of articles for the New York Ledger, for which Mr. Bonner, the liberal-minded publisher of that paper, paid the handsome sum of ten thousand dollars.

When the issue finally came between the North and the South, at the Presidential election in 1860, Mr. Everett was a candidate for the Vice-Presidency on the ticket which proposed constitutional compromise. Being defeated, and the war coming on, he gave his cohesion to the party of his Northern brethren and the support of the national government.

Mr. Everett was by nature an orator and rhetorician, in the highest and best sense of those words; and both as a speaker and a writer, he will compare favorably with some of the great orators of antiquity. His orations are prepared with the most elaborate care, and in the delivery there was nothing in manner, person, dress, gesture, tone, accent, or emphasis too minute for his attention.

He began authorship at an early age, his first work, published when he was only twenty, being a volume of nearly 500 pages, entitled *A Defence of Christianity*, written in reply to the work, *Christianity Examined*, by the infidel writer, George R. English. He edited the *North American Review* from 1820 to 1824, and continued to contribute to it afterwards under the editorship of his brother and others. His contributions to this review number over one hundred, the articles, like those of Alexander Everett's, being exceedingly varied in their subjects, but marked with ability and scholarship, as was everything that came from his pen.

His *Orations and Speeches* have been published, 4 vols., 8vo. He prepared, also, a volume for the Massachusetts District School Library, *Importance of Practical Education and Useful Knowledge*. The articles written for the *New York Ledger* were likewise printed in a separate volume, called *The Mount Vernon Papers*.

Mr. Everett's fame as a writer rests mainly upon his *Orations*.

"The great charm of Mr. Everett's *Orations* consists, not so much in any single and strongly developed intellectual trait, as in that symmetry and finish which, on every page, gives token of the richly-endowed and thorough scholar. The natural movements of his mind are full of grace; and the most indifferent sentences which fall from his pen have that simple elegance which it is as difficult to define as it is easy to perceive." — *E. G. Hillard*.

"If Webster is the Michael Angelo of American oratory, Everett is the Raphael. In the former's definition of eloquence, he recognizes its latent existence in the occasion, as well as in the man and the subject. His own oratory is remarkable for grasping the bold and essential; for developing, as its own, the anatomical basis — the very essence and nerves of his subject — while Everett instinctively catches and unfolds the grace of occasion, whatever

it be ; in his mind the sense of beauty is vivid, and nothing is more surprising in his oratory than the ease and facility with which he seizes upon the enduring amenities of every topic, however far removed it may be from the legitimate domain of fact or scholarship."—*Whipple*.

### Daniel Webster.

DANIEL WEBSTER, 1782–1852, was not merely a great lawyer and a great statesman ; he was also a great master of sound English, and as such is entitled to a conspicuous position in the literary records of his country.

His works have been published in 6 vols., 8vo, consisting of Speeches, Forensic Arguments, and Diplomatic Papers.

The leading incidents of Mr. Webster's life are too well known to call for more than a brief summary in this place. Born of humble but sturdy parents, on the very outskirts of civilization in New Hampshire, he enjoyed only meagre opportunities of education. By dint of strenuous exertions on his own part, aided by the warm self-sacrifice of his father, he was enabled to study for a while at Exeter Academy and at Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1801.

Mr. Webster studied law, first in his native place, Salisbury, and afterwards with Christopher Gore of Boston. He was admitted to the Suffolk Bar, and afterwards to practice in the Superior Court of New Hampshire. He practised for a number of years in Portsmouth, then the capital of the State, but removed to Boston again in 1816 ; from this time, Boston and Marshfield were his home, if not always his place of residence.

Mr. Webster was United States Representative nine years in all, and United States Senator eighteen years, and was three times Secretary of State, namely, under Harrison, Tyler, and Fillmore. That he was not elected to the highest office in the gift of his country, was due rather to peculiar conjunctions of public affairs than to any want of appreciation of his services in the hearts of his countrymen generally.

Webster has not shaped the political destinies of his country as directly or as permanently, perhaps, as Jefferson and Hamilton have done. But he had a wider range of intellect and culture than either, and he is on the whole the most attractive figure in the American political arena next to Washington. With all his mistakes and shortcomings, he was a man to be loved and respected. The nick-name of "Black Dan" only indicates the familiar affection with which he was regarded by his followers. He stood alone in his generation — a tall, commanding figure, with swarthy complexion, sonorous voice, deep-seated, lustrous eye, overhanging brows, and a grand, majestic head whose size has become proverbial.

In private life Mr. Webster was genial and entertaining, and he lived and died an enthusiastic sportsman and disciple of Izaak Walton. Amid all his greatness he was never so happy as when rambling, gun in hand, over the shooting-grounds at Marshfield or patting the necks of his favorite cattle. To Webster's memory may be applied most fittingly those words of Hamlet :

He was a man, take him for all in all,  
We shall not look upon his like again.

Regarded from the literary point of view, Webster's productions may be grouped into three classes : his legal arguments, his Congressional speeches, and his set orations.

Prominent, almost alone, in the first class, stands his celebrated argument in the Dartmouth College case. The Legislature of New Hampshire had, without the consent of the Trustees, entirely reorganized the College. The Trustees brought suit to recover possession of the seal, records, and other property. This suit had been rejected in the State courts, and was brought up to the United States Supreme Court on appeal. Webster, who was only junior counsel, opened the case — regarded then as hopeless — with the most profound and



skilful argument that had ever been made before that tribunal, and really exhausted the subject. His main stress was laid upon that clause of the National Constitution which prohibits the States from interfering with the inviolability of contracts. He held that the act of incorporation was itself a contract with the incorporated body which the Legislature could not, by any subsequent act, annul or weaken. The Court, with but one dissenting vote, accepted his views, and from that day the Dartmouth College case has been regarded as settling forever the position of corporate bodies throughout the United States. Of equal power and of almost equal importance were Webster's arguments in the leading cases of *Gibbons and Ogden* (on steamboat monopolies), the *Charles River Bridge*, the *Rhode Island Charter*, the *Alabama Bank*, and the *Girard Will*.

In criminal law, also, Webster's speech in the trial of Knapp at Salem is a wonderful display of forensic eloquence. Nor are his state papers inferior in merit. They are all conceived and expressed with wonderful vigor and elegance. Nothing in the English language is better written than, for instance, Webster's letter to Lord Ashburton on the impressment of seamen.

The second class of Webster's productions — his Congressional speeches — are so familiar to every American school-boy as to call for scarcely any notice. The very first of them, delivered in 1813, on the subject of the repeal of the Berlin and Milan decrees, established his reputation forever. Then came the speeches on the United States Bank, the Tariff Question, the Greek Revolution (where Webster denounced in unsparing terms the Holy Alliance), and on the Panama Congress.

In 1830 Webster made what the popular heart, if not the orator's own mind, has always considered his greatest effort — the reply to Hayne. Its delivery was a memorable scene in the annals of Congress. The old Senate Chamber was crowded to overflowing with notables of every grade, party, and nationality, kept spellbound for hours by the speaker's eloquence. This speech was regarded, at the time, as settling forever, as a matter of argument, the nullification doctrine. Bitter subsequent experience has shown that both the doctrine of secession and the love for the Union, were too deeply rooted for mere forensic argument.

Brilliant, however, as Webster's Congressional speeches are, they do not fully equal his set orations. Three of these — the Plymouth Rock discourse, the Bunker Hill Monument discourse, and the Eulogy on Adams and Jefferson — are among the very choicest masterpieces of all ages and all tongues. Nothing in the palmy days of Greece or Rome or England or France has ever surpassed these orations in unity and harmony of structure, or in simple but majestic diction. The genius of Webster here reveals itself, unfettered by the needs of party and untainted by the heat of debate, in all its depth, its sweetness, and its originality. We cannot analyze these orations. Each seems to pour itself forth as the single, spontaneous utterance of a great creative mind. It is the voice of a man who has something grand to say to his fellow-men. To the student, these orations, and indeed all Webster's speeches, may be recommended as models of style to be carefully considered.

It is especially true of Webster that the style is the man. His style is the plain, straightforward expression of a clear and earnest mind. The sentences are singularly free from the tricks of rhetoric in which most orators delight to deal, and the words are the living embodiment of the ideas which they are intended to convey, while back of all we seem to see the tall, gravely impassioned form of the orator himself, arousing us, convincing us, swaying us at his will.

Webster's *Private Correspondence* was published in 1856, in part, but his *Life* long remained unwritten in a manner adequate to the importance of the subject. In 1869 and '70, however, appeared Mr. George Ticknor Curtis's excellent biography of Webster. This work fully supplies the need so long felt by the public. It is based upon the richest biographical material, collected by Webster and by his literary executors, of whom Mr. Curtis himself is one. The biographer is also in full sympathy with his subject, and prepared, by his own culture and position, to do it justice. He has given us a full and thoughtful portraiture of Webster, not merely in his legal and political activity, but in the ease and charming familiarity of domestic and friendly intercourse.



## John Quincy Adams.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, 1767-1848, son of John Adams, and sixth President of the United States, was a man of varied learning, and his writings, both literary and political, are numerous.

Mr. Adams published during his life several volumes, among which may be named *Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory*; *The Bible and its Teachings*, a series of letters to his son; *Poems of Religion and Society*; and *Letters on Freemasonry*. A collective edition of his works, by his son Charles Francis Adams, has been promised.

Mr. Adams's life was spent almost entirely in public, and forms a part of the national history. He was born at Braintree, Mass., and graduated at Harvard. His boyhood and youth from seven to eighteen were spent in Europe with his father and others, then in the foreign service of the United States; and thus he was at an early age initiated in the arts and forms of diplomacy. He returned home in 1785, and after graduating at Harvard, studied law with Theophilus Parsons.

Mr. Adams's first publication, of any note, was a series of letters, under the signature of *Publicola*, in 1791, advocating neutrality with France. From that time to the time of his death, his tongue and his pen were busy, though mostly in the form of legislative and forensic speeches, or of political discussion through the columns of the newspapers.

From 1806 to 1809 he was Professor of Rhetoric in Harvard University, and his two volumes of *Lectures* on that subject were one of the fruits of his labors there.

Mr. Adams maintained his intellectual activity to the very close of life, and almost literally died in the harness. After retiring from the Presidency, he entered the House of Representatives, and continued to the last to engage in the arena of political debate, never hesitating to break a lance with the youngest and the doughtiest of those opposed to him. Some of his boldest and most vigorous efforts were put forth when he was over fourscore, and gained for him by common consent the familiar title of "the old man eloquent."

In the heat and bitterness of partisan life at Washington, Mr. Adams never lost his love for the more genial atmosphere of letters, in which his young manhood had been spent, and he often gave tokens of this more genial aspect of his many-sided character. On one occasion, when appealed to by a number of young ladies for his autograph, he composed the following characteristic poem, writing, for convenience of distribution, each stanza on a separate sheet of note paper. A few stanzas are quoted:

## THE WANTS OF MAN.

"Man wants but little here below,  
Nor wants that little long."—*Goldsmith*.

"Man wants but little here below,  
Nor wants that little long."  
'Tis not with ME exactly so,  
But 'tis so in the song.  
My wants are many, and if told  
Would muster many a score;  
And were each wish a mint of gold,  
I still should long for more.

What first I want is daily bread,  
 And canvas-backs and wine;  
 And all the realms of nature spread  
 Before me when I dine.  
 Four courses scarcely can provide  
 My appetite to quell,  
 With four choice cooks from France, beside,  
 To dress my dinner well.

These are the wants of mortal man;  
 I cannot want them long,  
 For life itself is but a span,  
 And earthly bliss a song.  
 My last great want, absorbing all,  
 Is, when beneath the sod,  
 And summoned to my final call,  
 The mercy of my God.

### Benton.

THOMAS HART BENTON, 1782-1858, for thirty years a representative of Missouri in the Senate of the United States, was one of the most eminent of political writers, as well as one of the most distinguished of American statesmen. Besides his *Speeches* he published two works of great political and literary value, namely, his *Thirty Years' View*, and his *Abridgment of the Debates of Congress*.

Mr. Benton was born near Hillsborough, N. C., and studied for some time at the University of that State, at Chapel Hill, but did not remain to graduate. He removed to Tennessee, and afterwards, in 1813, to Missouri. In the Senate, he was a strong and persistent advocate of a specie currency, acquiring by his efforts the epithet of Old Bullion. Two other measures with which he was largely identified were the reduction of the price of the public lands, with a view to promote settlement, and the construction of a railroad to the Pacific.

On retiring from the Senate, he devoted himself to literary pursuits, and prepared for publication the important works which have been named. These were *Thirty Years' View*, or a *History of the Workings of the American Government for Thirty Years, from 1820 to 1850*, 2 vols., 8vo; *An Examination of the Dred Scott Case*, 8vo; and *An Abridgment of the Debates of Congress from 1789 to 1856*, 15 vols., 8vo. The first named of these works had a very large sale. "The literary execution of this work, the simplicity of its style, and the unexceptionable taste which tempers all its author's allusions to his contemporaries, have been the subject of universal admiration." — *W. C. Bryant*.

### Clay.

HENRY CLAY, 1777-1852, acquired special distinction as an orator. His *Speeches* have been published in 2 vols., 8vo. Though valuable merely as literary efforts, they give little idea of his wonderful powers, his eloquence, much more than that of his great political compeers, depending upon the matchless graces of his delivery.

"Take him for all in all, we must regard him as the first of American orators; but posterity will not assign him that rank, because posterity will not hear that matchless voice, will not

see those large features, those striking attitudes, that grand manner, which gave to second-rate composition first-rate effect. His Speeches will long be interesting as the relics of a magnificent and dazzling personality, and for the light they cast upon the history of parties; but they add scarcely anything to the intellectual property of the nation." — *Parton*.

Mr. Clay was a native of Virginia, but a resident and representative of Kentucky. He was in political life for fifty years, and a great part of that time in the city of Washington, where he was the associate and peer of Webster, Calhoun, and the other great men of the nation of that day. He negotiated the Treaty of Ghent, in 1815, and was for several terms Speaker of the House of Representatives. He gained his greatest honors, however, in the United States Senate. He was on different occasions a candidate for the Presidency, but never on the winning side.

### Calhoun.

JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN, 1782-1850, was one of the most distinguished political writers and thinkers of his generation. However much his compeers may have differed from him in views, there was among them but one opinion in regard to his transcendent abilities. His Works, consisting mainly of speeches, have been published in 6 vols., 8vo, and form a compact and coherent system of political opinion.

Mr. Calhoun was born in the Abbeville District, S. C. He graduated at Yale, in 1804, with the first honor. He studied law in Litchfield, Conn., and began practice in his native State in 1807. He was in political life from 1808 to the time of his death, 1850, a period of more than forty years, and nearly all that time at Washington. Of all the men during that time at the national capital, none exercised so commanding an influence in his own section as Mr. Calhoun.

"The eloquence of Mr. Calhoun, or the manner in which he exhibited his sentiments in public bodies, was part of his intellectual character. It grew out of the qualities of his mind. It was plain, strong, terse, condensed, concise, sometimes impassioned, still always severe. Rejecting ornament, not seeking far for his illustrations, his power consisted in the plainness of his propositions, the clearness of his logic, and in the earnestness and energy of his manner." — *Daniel Webster*.

### Hugh L. Legaré.

HUGH SWINTON LEGARÉ, 1797-1843, was almost equally distinguished as a jurist, and as a man of letters, and in both respects he was held in great estimation. His works have been published in 2 vols., 8vo. They comprise speeches and papers on political, literary, and historical subjects, and show him to have been a man of high culture and of a most genial temper.

Mr. Legaré was a native of South Carolina. He studied at the college in Columbia, and afterwards in Paris and Edinburgh. He was Attorney-General of the State, *Chargé d'Affaires* at Brussels, Member of Congress, and, in 1841, Attorney-General of the United States.

Mr. Legaré was one of the most popular and eminent jurists that America has produced, and also a man of wide attainments, elegant culture, and genial manners.

The best known of his essays are: *The Constitutional History of Greece*; *Demosthenes*; and *The Origin, History, and Influence of Roman Legislation*. All three appeared in the

New York Review. Legaré's chosen object in life was the fusion of the Civil and the Common Law.

"Fifteen years ago (1828), I knew him as an eminent lawyer. He afterwards went abroad in a diplomatic capacity, and at Brussels, where he resided, devoted himself anew to the study of the Civil Law, with a view to make it subservient to the great object of his life—the expansion of the Common Law and the forcing into it the enlarged and liberal principles and just morality of the Roman jurisprudence. This object he seemed about to accomplish; for his arguments before the Supreme Court were crowded with the principles of the Roman law wrought into the texture of the Common Law, with great success. . . . His argumentation was marked by the closest logic; at the same time he had a *presence* in speaking, which I have never seen excelled."—*Judge Story*.

### Rufus Choate.

RUFUS CHOATE, LL. D., 1799–1859, was a man of commanding abilities at the bar and in the Senate, and hardly less distinguished in letters. His contributions to literature are not numerous, but they are of a character to leave a permanent impress of the man upon his age. They have been published, with a memoir of his life, in 2 vols., 8vo, and consist of Lectures, Addresses, and Speeches. Of his great forensic arguments, no adequate report remains.

Mr. Choate was born in Essex, Mass., and educated at Bowdoin. He studied law first at Cambridge, and then in the office of William Wirt at Washington. After practising for a time at Danvers, he removed to Boston, where he rose to the highest position as an advocate. He was United States Senator from 1841 to 1845.

MRS. LOUISA S. McCORD, 1810 —, is a native of South Carolina, and a daughter of the distinguished publicist, Langdon Cheves. She is a woman of high culture, and of superior literary abilities. Her prose writings have been for the most part contributions to the Southern Quarterly Review, De Bow's Review, and The Southern Literary Magazine, and have dealt chiefly with questions of political economy. She has written Sophisms of the Protective Policy, a translation from Bastiat; Caius Gracchus, a Tragedy; and My Dreams, a volume of Poems.

THOMAS R. DEW, 1802–1846, was born in King and Queen County, Va., and graduated at William and Mary, in which institution he became Professor of Political Economy and History in 1827, and President in 1836. The latter position he held until his death. He died in France. He was a man of a philosophic turn of mind, and was held in high estimation. The following are his chief publications: A Digest of the History and the Laws of Ancient and Modern Nations; Lectures on History; On the Restrictive System; On Usury; On Slavery; The Characteristic Differences between Man and Woman.

BEVERLY TUCKER, 1784–1851, a son of the jurist, St. George Tucker, was born at Matoax, Va., and educated at William and Mary College. He studied law, and in 1815 he removed to Missouri, of which State he became a resident, and where he was appointed a Judge. In 1834, he was elected Law Professor in William and Mary, which position he held till his death. Prof. Tucker's writings, besides numerous Addresses, etc., are Lectures on Government, and three novels, George Balcombe, Gertrude, and The Partisan Leader. The last named was a curious piece of anticipative fiction. Though published in 1836, it is dated twenty years ahead, and purports to give what would be the state of things in 1856, when Van Buren should be in his third Presidential term, at the head of a consolidated govern-



ment, and the Southern States, with the exception of Virginia, should have seceded. This singular book was reprinted at the beginning of the late war, in 1861, and attracted much attention. "He was a brave old Virginia gentleman, a stern States' Rights doctrinaire, intense of feeling, jealous of right, and with an eager sense of irony and injury. In his style, I regard him as one of the best prose writers of the United States, at once rich, flowing, and classical; ornate and copious, yet pure and chaste; full of energy, yet full of grace; intense, yet stately; passionate, yet never with a forfeiture of dignity."—*W. Gilmore Simms*.

GEORGE TUCKER, 1775–1861, was born in Bermuda, and educated at William and Mary College, Va., under the direction of his relative, Judge St. George Tucker. George studied and practised law; was sent to the Virginia Legislature in 1819–21, and to Congress in 1823; and was Professor of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy in the University of Virginia, from 1825 to 1845. After that he lived in retirement, chiefly in Philadelphia. He died in Albemarle County, Va. His mind was one of restless activity, and he kept his pen busy almost to the last, even after he had gone beyond his eightieth year. In the earlier part of his career, he wrote some works of the imagination, which were well received. But imagination and fancy were not his forte. His place was rather in the region of philosophy and political economy. The following are the titles of some of his works: *Essay on Cause and Effect*; *Essay on the Association of Ideas*; *Essays on Subjects of Taste, Morals, and National Policy*; *History of the United States*, 4 vols., 8vo; *Life of Thomas Jefferson*, 2 vols., 8vo; *Political Economy for the People*; *Progress of the United States in Population and Wealth in Fifty Years*; *The Theory of Money and Banks*; *Principles of Rent, Wages, and Profits*; *The Valley of the Shenandoah*, a novel, 2 vols.; *A Voyage to the Moon*, a satirical romance, etc.

JAMES D. B. DE BOW, 1820–1867, was a native of Charleston, S. C., and a graduate of Charleston College. He studied law, but devoted himself almost entirely to political economy, writing extensively on commercial statistics and finance. He edited for a time the *Southern Quarterly Review*, at Charleston; went thence to New Orleans, where he established *De Bow's Commercial Review*; and was afterwards Professor of Political Economy and Statistics in the University of Louisiana. He was also for two years Superintendent of the United States Census, at Washington, and Compiled the *Compendium*, and three volumes of *Statistics*, of the Census of 1850. He published *Industrial Resources and Statistics of the Southern and Western States*, 3 vols., 8vo.

## Henry Wheaton.

HENRY WHEATON, 1785–1848, was the first American writer who attained special eminence in the department of international law. His *Elements of International Law* has become a classic on that subject.

Mr. Wheaton was a native of Rhode Island, and a graduate of Brown University. From 1805 to 1807 he partly travelled in Europe and partly studied the Roman Law at Poitiers in France. In 1807 he returned to America, and after practising his profession with success was appointed Reporter for the Supreme Court of the United States.

From 1835 to 1846 he resided at Berlin, at first Chargé d'Affaires and subsequently Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Prussia. In this, as well as in his other public positions, he gained the esteem and friendship of all with whom his official duties brought him into contact. He reckoned among his warm friends many of the most celebrated statesmen and men of science in Europe.

Mr. Wheaton was engaged, at the time of his death, to deliver a course of lectures at the Harvard Law School on International Law.

Mr. Wheaton's works, although not very numerous, are all extremely valuable. Promi-



nent among them, of course, is his *Elements of International Law*. This treatise took from its first appearance, and has ever since retained, the leading position among all of its class. It was acknowledged by authorities in every nation to be the standard work on International Law. It has run through several editions, the latest of which was the occasion for a serious lawsuit between William Beach Lawrence and Richard H. Dana, the former charging the latter with literary piracy and infringement of the copyright law.

Wheaton's *Elements* have been translated into French, Chinese, and Japanese, and have been widely read and commented upon in every country in Europe.

Mr. Wheaton was also the author of a *History of the Northmen*, a *History of the Progress of the Law of Nations since the Peace of Westphalia* (written originally in French, and translated under the supervision of William Beach Lawrence), an *Inquiry into the British Claim of Right to search, etc.*, and a *Discourse on the Progress and Prospects of Germany*, besides several other discourses and orations. He also published a *Digest of the Law of Maritime Capture*, the *Reports of Cases argued in the United States Supreme Court from 1816-1827*, and a *Digest of Decisions of the same Court from 1789-1820*.

In his personal manners, Mr. Wheaton was very engaging, and his legal labors have the merit of being at once very scholarly and very practical.

### William Beach Lawrence.

WILLIAM BEACH LAWRENCE, 1800 —, like his immediate predecessor Wheaton, and like Kent and Story of a still earlier date, belongs to that class of American jurists whose fame extends over both continents. It may even be said of Mr. Lawrence in particular, that his reputation is more European than American. Much, if not the greater part, of his miscellaneous writings first saw the light in English and French law periodicals, and his *magnum opus*, — still unfinished, — *A Commentary on the Elements of International Law*, is now in course of publication in French, by Brockhaus in Leipsic.

Mr. Lawrence is the representative of one of the oldest and best known families in New York city. He was graduated at Columbia College in 1818, with distinguished honors. After studying the Common law in the office of William Slosson, he passed two years, 1821-3, in travel through England, France, Italy, and one winter in Paris, in the study of the Roman law.

In 1826 he was appointed Secretary of Legation at London, Mr. Gallatin being ambassador. In 1827, when Mr. Gallatin returned to Washington, Mr. Lawrence was made *Chargé d'Affaires*, and entrusted with the difficult task of carrying out the provisions of the recently ratified treaty of peace, and sustaining a protracted diplomatic correspondence with the English Government. Such was the impression made by his diplomatic ability on this occasion, that Mr. Adams, then President, assured him of the mission to Berlin. The project was frustrated, however, by the change of administration under Jackson.

After revisiting Paris, Mr. Lawrence resumed the practice of law in New York, and gained great distinction by several able arguments before the Court of Errors. He also contributed largely to the *American Annual Register*, and other periodicals, and delivered several discourses before the New York Historical Society, as well as a course of lectures upon Political Economy in Columbia College. Mr. Lawrence was thus one of the early advocates in America of the Ricardian theory and of free trade.

After removing to Rhode Island (1850), he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, and soon after entering office became, by constitutional provision, Governor of the State.

On the death of Mr. Wheaton, in 1848, Mr. Lawrence undertook, for the benefit of the

family of the deceased, the publication of the well-known *Elements of International Law*. The first edition, a large portion of the matter of which was really furnished by Mr. Lawrence himself, appeared in 1855, and immediately made Wheaton's name famous in America and Europe. It met with universal recognition and adoption in courts and consular offices. A second edition, carefully revised and furnished with elaborate notes bringing the text down to date, was published by Mr. Lawrence in 1863. The appearance of a rival work, by Richard B. Dana, purporting to be original and covering exactly the same ground, led to a sharp litigation between Mr. Dana and Mr. Lawrence in the United States Circuit Court for Massachusetts. Mr. Lawrence's claims were fully sustained, and Mr. Dana's work declared an infringement of the copyright law.

In 1868 appeared the first volume of Mr. Lawrence's great *Commentaire*; in 1869, the second volume. Merely to indicate the topics discussed in these two volumes would exceed the limits of a sketch such as the present. Suffice it to say that they are exhaustive, and, with the volumes yet to come, will constitute by far the completest and most valuable contribution to international law and diplomatic intercourse in their origin, growth, and present status, ever made in this or perhaps any country.

The *Commentaire* has already met with the warmest expressions of approval from the leading European reviews. Its author carefully refrains from fanciful theories and speculation, aiming to make his work a storehouse of positive historical facts and of rights based upon treaty.

Space is wanting even to enumerate Mr. Lawrence's numerous contributions to such periodicals as the *Revue de Droit International*, the *London Law Magazine*, etc., or his brochures published from time to time in this country upon topics of international legislation. The most recent of them, *The Disabilities of American Women Married Abroad*, led to the recommendation of the author's views by Governor Hoffman in his Message to the State of New York.

Mr. Lawrence's Letters on the Treaty of Washington, which appeared originally in the *New York World*, have also been republished, and merit attention more than ever at the present moment (1872), when that Treaty is undergoing such grave discussion.

Upon the whole, Mr. Lawrence's activity as a writer upon international jurisprudence is an example, rare indeed in America, of one who has devoted himself with unswerving persistency to one special line of research, and has attained to the highest distinction in that speciality.

WILLIAM WHITNEY, 1813 —, was born in Concord, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1833. He studied law, and practised many years in Boston; was Solicitor of the United States War Department, Washington, from 1863 to 1865. In this connection he wrote an important work, which has passed through many editions, and has been made the basis of much executive and legislative action: *The War Powers of the President and the Legislative Powers of Congress, in Relation to Rebellion, Treason, and Slavery*. "This work first formulated the war powers of the country. It was called for from all quarters, and more than one edition was sent for from England, France, and other foreign countries. It has passed through ten editions in Boston and seventeen in New York, and is still the handbook of the American statesman. The late editions are printed with the other more recent writings on the same subject, viz., *Military Arrests in Time of War; Reconstruction of the Union, or The Return of the Rebellious States; and Military Government*." — *Duyckinck's Cyc. of Amer. Lit.*

WILLIAM JAY, 1789-1858, was a native of New York city, a graduate of Yale, and a son of Chief-Justice John Jay. He wrote the *Life of John Jay*; *Inquiry into the Character and Tendency of the American Anti-Slavery Societies*; *A View of the Action of the Federal Government in behalf of Slavery*; *A volume of Miscellaneous Writings on Slavery*; *The Causes and Consequences of the Mexican War*; *War and Peace*, an essay recommending arbitration instead of war, in the settlement of national disputes.

FREDERICK LAW OL MSTED, 1821 —, a native of Connecticut, is widely known both as an author and as the superintendent (until recently) of the Central Park of New York. He is also known as a writer on political and economical subjects. He has published the following works: *Walks and Talks of an American Farmer*; *A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States*; *A Journey in Texas*. His books are characterized by shrewd observation and a pleasant style. His accounts of travel in the South, written before the war, discussed the politico-economical aspects of slavery in a very searching manner, and provoked no little discussion at the time of their appearance. Mr. Olmsted's labors as chief architect of the New York Central Park are evident to every visitor of that city. The park in its present magnificent condition is substantially the creation of his energy and engineering skill.

JOEL PARKER, LL. D., 1795 —, is a native of New Hampshire, and a prominent jurist and lawyer of that State, attaining the high position of Chief Justice of the Superior Court; also Professor in the Harvard Law School. Judge Parker is the author of a number of purely legal publications, and contributed, during the war, many articles and pamphlets on topics of political law. Prominent among them are *The Right of Secession*, *Habeas Corpus*, and *Martial Law*; *The War Power of Congress*; *The Trent Case*, etc., etc.

### Francis Lieber.

FRANCIS LIEBER, LL. D., 1800 —, Professor of History and Political Science in Columbia College, is the author of a large number of works, but is best known by his *Manual of Political Ethics*, and his work on *Civil Liberty*.

Dr. Lieber is a native of Berlin. He served as volunteer against Napoleon in 1815, and was severely wounded at Waterloo. He was persecuted in Germany at various times on account of his liberal principles; he took part in the Greek revolt; afterwards, in Rome, he was kindly received by Niebuhr and made an inmate of the family; in 1827 he settled finally in the United States. From 1835 to 1857, he was Professor of Political Economy in the State College of South Carolina; since then, he has occupied the chair of History and Political Science in Columbia College, New York.

Dr. Lieber is the author of a great number of works and essays on critical, political, historical, and biographical subjects, and also of several poems of merit. But the works by which he is chiefly known are his *Manual of Political Ethics*, his *Légai and Political Hermeneutics*, and his treatise *On Civil Liberty and Self-Government*. These works have earned for their author a high reputation as a clear writer and a sound thinker upon the fundamental principles of law and government. They have been made text-books in many colleges and academies of the United States, and are cited with approval by our most eminent legal tribunals and jurists.

Lieber's *Civil Liberty* is perhaps the best short exposition yet written of the character of Anglo-American liberty, as institutional, in contrast with French democratic absolutism, the most stringent of all despotisms.

In the matter of political economy, Dr. Lieber is a philosophic free-trader, in his own words, "an unhesitating advocate of the necessity as well as blessing of the freest possible exchange, on grounds of philosophy, religion, civilization, civil liberty, and the commonest utilitarian interests, as well as the highest humanitarian ends."

HON. CALEB CUSHING, 1800 —, is a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Harvard. He has for a long time occupied a prominent position, both in the public affairs of his own State, and in those of the United States. He wrote a *History of the town of Newburyport*; *Review of the late Revolution in France, 1833*; *Reminiscences of Spain*; *Growth and Terri-*

torial Progress of the United States; Practical Principles of Political Economy. — Mrs. CALEB CUSHING has written Letters Descriptive of Public Monuments, Scenery, and Manners, in France and Spain.

LYSANDER SPOONER, 1808 —, was born at Petersham, Worcester Co., Mass. He is a vigorous and prolific writer, and has claimed a hearing on several of the current topics of the day. The following are some of his publications: *The Deist's Reply to the Alleged Supernatural Evidences of Christianity*; *Constitutional Law relative to Credit, Currency, and Banking*; *The Unconstitutionality of the Laws of Congress prohibiting Private Mails*; *The Unconstitutionality of Slavery*; *Poverty, its Illegal Causes, and Legal Cure*; *A New System of Paper Currency, etc., etc.*

GENERAL HENRY A. S. DEARBORN, 1783-1851, a son of General Dearborn of Revolutionary memory, was born at Exeter, N. H. He has written several works: *Memoir on the Commerce of the Black Sea*; *Letters on the Internal Improvement and Commerce of the West*; *Biography of Commodore Bainbridge*; *Memoir of his Father.*

THEODORE DWIGHT, 1765-1856, was born at Northampton, Mass., and was brother to President Dwight. He was distinguished as a journalist and politician, and was a prominent leader of the old Federal party. He edited the *Hartford Mirror*, was Secretary of the famous Hartford Convention, and founded the *New York Daily Advertiser*. His publications were the following: *History of the Hartford Convention*; *Character of Thomas Jefferson*; *The Schoolmaster's Friend*; *The Father's Book, etc.*

THEODORE LYMAN, 1792-1849, a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard, was Mayor of Boston in 1834, and held several public positions. He wrote *Three Weeks in Paris*; *The Political State of Italy*; *Account of the Hartford Convention*; and *The Diplomacy of the United States with Foreign Nations.*

WILLIAM J. DUANE, 1780-1865, son of the Duane mentioned in the previous chapter, was a lawyer by profession, and took an active part in politics. He had a famous controversy with President Jackson for refusing to withdraw the Government deposits from the United States Bank. He was the legal adviser of Stephen Girard, and drew the will of Girard which has occasioned so much controversy. He published *The Law of Nations Investigated in a Popular Manner*; *Letters on Internal Improvements, etc.*

STEPHEN COLWELL, 1800-1871, was a native of Virginia, and was educated at Jefferson College, Pa. He studied law, and practised for some years in Pittsburg, but settled finally in Philadelphia as an iron merchant. He wrote a good deal on current topics, chiefly on those connected with political economy, in which subject he was deeply interested. The following are his principal publications: *The Removal of the Deposits from the Bank of the United States*; *The Relative Position in our Industry of Foreign Commerce, Domestic Production, and Internal Trade*; *Money on Account*; *The Ways and Means of Commercial Payment*. Mr. Colwell wrote also *New Themes for the Protestant Clergy*, which provoked a lively discussion; *Politics for American Christians*; *Position of Christianity in the States, etc., etc.*

GEORGE M. DALLAS, 1792-1864, a native of Philadelphia, and a prominent statesman, was elected Vice-President of the United States, in 1844; and in 1856 was sent as Minister to England. He published numerous Addresses and Speeches on various public occasions.

JOB R. TYSON, LL. D., 1804-1858, was a native of Philadelphia, and for a long time a prominent lawyer of that city. He represented the city in Congress in 1855-57. He was a man of



literary culture, and published several valuable essays: Essay on the Penal Laws of Pennsylvania; Lottery System of the United States; Social and Intellectual State of the Colony of Pennsylvania prior to 1743; Letters on the Resources and Commerce of Philadelphia; and various separate Discourses, chiefly historical.

DAVID PAUL BROWN, 1795-1872, an eminent lawyer of Philadelphia, occasionally turned aside from professional to literary pursuits. Besides contributions to periodicals, his separate publications were the following: *The Trial*, a Tragedy; *Sartorius*, or the Roman Patriot, a Tragedy; *The Prophet of St. Paul's*, a Melodrama; *Love and Honor*, a Farce; *The Forum*, or Forty Years' Full Practice at the Bar, 4 vols. Mr. Brown had a high reputation as a forensic speaker, and he wrote with marked skill and effect.

DAVID BAILLIE WARDEN, 1778-1845, was a native of Ireland. He studied medicine at the New York Medical College; was Secretary of Legation in Holland, and for a long time Consul and Secretary of Legation, of the United States, at Paris, in which city he died. He published *An Inquiry Concerning the Intellectual and Moral Faculties and Literature of the Negroes*, being a translation from the French; *The Origin, Nature, Progress, and Influence of Consular Establishments*; *Description of the District of Columbia*; *Statistical, Political, and Historical Account of the United States*, 3 vols., 8vo.

## VI. SCIENTIFIC WRITERS.

### Benjamin Silliman.

BENJAMIN SILLIMAN, LL. D., 1779-1864, "The Nestor of American Science" (*Edward Everett*), is universally known by his works on Chemistry and as the founder of *Silliman's Journal of Science and Art*.

Professor Silliman was born in North Stratford, Ct., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1796. He was Professor of Chemistry, Mineralogy, and Geology, in Yale, from 1804 to 1855, a little over half a century. By the brilliancy of his lectures, his eminence as a man of science, and the genial and pervading goodness of heart which formed a prominent trait in his character, he contributed largely to the prosperity of the institution.

Besides his scientific works, Professor Silliman wrote several attractive works of Travel: *A Journal of Travels in England, Holland, and Scotland*, 3 vols., 8vo; *Remarks on a Short Tour between Hartford and Quebec*, 2 vols.; and *A Narrative of a Visit to Europe in 1851*, 2 vols. He wrote also a work called *The Consistency of Discoveries in Modern Geology with the Sacred History of the Creation and Deluge*, and numerous special Addresses. His *Life and Correspondence*, by Professor Fisher, 2 vols., 8vo, consists to a great extent of Professor Silliman's own writings, and is a charming work.

### Denison Olmsted.

DENISON OLMSTED, 1791-1859, long Professor of Natural Philosophy in Yale College, was the author of several popular text-books connected with his department of science.

Professor Olmsted was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. For a long series of years previous to his death he occupied the chair of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in that institution. His name is widely known throughout the country as a teacher and a



man of science. His text-books are used largely in American colleges and academies. They are: A Compendium of Natural Philosophy; An Introduction to Natural Philosophy; An Introduction to Astronomy; A Compend of Astronomy; and Rudiments of Natural Philosophy. Besides these popular works, Professor Olmsted contributed many valuable articles to the scientific, literary, and educational reviews, and published biographical sketches of Professor Mason, President Dwight, Eli Whitney, and others. He will long be remembered by many thousand pupils as an earnest and successful teacher, and a most genial man.

### Joseph Henry.

JOSEPH HENRY, LL. D., 1797 —, is known almost exclusively as a scientist. His series of annual reports as Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, however, partake to some extent of a popular character, and give him a place in the field of letters, though by no means commensurate with his position as a man of science.

Professor Henry was born in Albany, N. Y. He received a common school education, and was for some years a watchmaker. In 1826, he was appointed Professor of Mathematics in the Albany Academy, and while in this position began in 1827 a series of original experiments in electricity, and in 1828 published an account of some of his experiments and discoveries. In 1831, by means of the electro-magnet which he had invented, he transmitted signals through a wire at a distance of more than a mile. The development of the idea thus begun led to the construction by Professor Morse of the magnetic telegraph. In 1832, Professor Henry was appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy in the College of New Jersey, which position he held until 1846, when on the organization of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, he was appointed its Secretary. In this position, he has achieved a world-wide celebrity, not only by his own personal contributions to science, but by his wise measures in so directing the policy of the Institution as to have made it a powerful instrumentality for the promotion of general science.

### Alexander Dallas Bache.

ALEXANDER DALLAS BACHE, LL. D., 1806-1867, a distinguished philosopher, and a great-grandson of Benjamin Franklin, achieved the crowning glory of his life in the successful prosecution of the work of the United States Coast Survey. Apart from that, however, his success in other departments of science and letters would have given him a lasting place in the national history.

Professor Bache was a native of Philadelphia. He was educated at West Point, where he graduated with the highest honors in 1825. He became Professor of Mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania in 1827.

In 1836 he was appointed President of Girard College, the buildings of which were then approaching completion, and was sent to Europe to inspect the charitable foundations of the Old World, and prepare a plan for the organization of the College. On his return, he published in 1839 a large volume, containing his Report on the European System of Education. The College being not yet ready to go into operation, he became in 1841 the first Principal of the Philadelphia High-School, which had been established in 1838 without any official head, and which he reorganized.

In 1842, he returned to the University as Professor of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry, which place he resigned in 1843, on being appointed Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey. This last position he held to the time of his death, in 1867.

Professor Bache's publications, with the exception of the Report on Education in Europe, before named, and his Reports on the Philadelphia High-School, are all of a scientific character, and are very numerous: Observations at the Magnetic and Meteorological Observatory at the Girard College, 3 vols.; Annual Reports of the Coast Survey, in more than twenty large 4to volumes, besides papers almost without number on the transactions of the various scientific bodies of which he was a member.

FRANKLIN BACHE, M. D., 1792-1864, a cousin of Dallas Bache, and a great-grandson of Dr. Franklin, was a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and for the last twenty-three years of his life Professor of Chemistry in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. He was also for a time President of the American Philosophical Society. His contributions to medical science were very numerous, both as separate volumes and as articles in scientific journals. The one best known is that prepared jointly by him and his colleague, Dr. Wood, The Dispensary of the United States, familiarly known in the profession, and among apothecaries, as "Wood and Bache." The only publication of his, not strictly professional, was Letters to Roberts Vaux on the Separate Confinement of Prisoners.

### Robley Dunglison.

ROBLEY DUNGLISON, M. D., LL. D., 1798-1869, was for almost half a century one of the great ornaments of the medical profession in America. His chief publications, A Medical Dictionary, and Human Physiology, though intended mainly for the medical profession, are not without interest to the general reader.

Dr. Dunglison was an Englishman by birth; he studied medicine in London, Edinburgh, Paris, and Erlangen in Germany. He was invited to the United States by Jefferson, in 1824, to fill a chair in the new University of Virginia. He left that position for one in Maryland in 1833, and finally, in 1836, he accepted the chair of Institutes of Medicine in the Jefferson Medical School, Philadelphia, where he remained until within a few months of his death. His publications were exceedingly numerous, and many of them, from the nature of their subjects, were upon that order of land which lies between the domains of pure science and popular literature. His Medical Dictionary, of which 60,000 copies were sold, is a work for every library. Among his numerous other works may be named Human Physiology; Elements of Hygiene; General Therapeutics; Practice of Medicine, etc., etc.

In 1872, a posthumous work, A History of Medicine, was published, edited by his son Richard J. Dunglison, M. D.

Dr. Dunglison took an active part in the management of various philanthropic institutions, and published various Lectures and Addresses in their behalf.

ORMSBY MACKNIGHT MITCHEL, 1810-1862, was a native of Kentucky and a graduate of West Point. He distinguished himself as an astronomer, and as a popular writer and lecturer on that subject. The Observatory at Cincinnati was due to his exertions. In 1859 he became the Director of the Dudley Observatory at Albany. On the breaking out of the civil war, he took an active part in the conflict on the Union side, and met with distinguished success. He died of yellow fever at Beaufort, S. C. His published works are The Planetary and Stellar Worlds; and The Orbs of Heaven.

ROBERT OWEN, 1771-1858, father of the three named below, was a well-known socialist and founder of the sect called the Owenites. Originally Mr. Owen was a cotton-spinner in England and Scotland. In 1825 he purchased a large tract of land in Indiana and established a settlement to which he gave the name of New Harmony, and which was intended to carry

out his peculiar socialistic views. These views had been already set forth in his works entitled *A New View of Society, Observations on the Effects of the Manufacturing System, &c.* The Colony of New Harmony was a failure, and Mr. Owen returned to England, where he continued to advocate his peculiar views to a small circle of believers. Whatever may be thought of the soundness of those views, there seems to be no doubt but that Mr. Owen himself was a man of energy, sincerity, business abilities, at least in early life, and actuated by unselfish motives. He had in 1829 a public Debate, in Cincinnati, with the celebrated Alexander Campbell, in regard to the truth of Christianity, he denying and Campbell affirming. The Debate was published in a large 8vo vol.

ROBERT DALE OWEN, 1801 —, son of Robert Owen, was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, but emigrated while very young with his father and brothers to Indiana. Mr. Owen has been a prominent member of the Democratic party in the West, and represented the United States at the court of Naples for five years. He edited the *Free Inquirer*, and has contributed a number of articles to the press. His principal publications are *On Education*, and *Footfalls on the Boundary of Another World*. The latter work is a collection of so-called spiritual manifestations, that is, of incidents and phenomena supposed to prove the existence around us of a spirit world that occasionally reveals itself to our senses. Mr. Owen is a strong advocate of the credibility of Spiritualism, and a clear, able writer. He has published a political pamphlet on the *Wrongs of Slavery*, and, very recently, a novel, *Beyond the Breakers*.

DAVID DALE OWEN, 1807-1860, another son of Robert Owen, emigrated to the United States, and rose to eminence as State geologist for several of the States. In this capacity he examined and reported upon the geology of Indiana, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Kentucky, etc. The results of his explorations are embodied in a number of State and United States official reports.

RICHARD OWEN, M.D., 1810 —, like his brothers, Robert and David, emigrated to the United States, and has since remained here. He has been connected with various educational institutions in the West and South-West, and has published a *Key to the Geology of the Globe*, and many essays on scientific and educational subjects.

SAMUEL G. MORTON, M.D., 1799-1851, was a native of Philadelphia. After spending some time in a counting-house, he studied medicine, first in Philadelphia, and afterwards in Edinburgh. He became a Professor in the Pennsylvania Medical College and President of the Academy of Natural Sciences. Besides numerous special contributions to science, he published two works, *Crania Americana*, and *Crania Egyptiaca*, which led to much discussion, and gave the author a place among the most eminent ethnologists of the world.

GEORGE R. GLIDDON, 1808-1857, was born in England, but became a resident of the United States the latter part of his life. He spent twenty-three years in Egypt, where his father was United States Consul. Mr. Gliddon wrote several works on Egyptian antiquities, and lectured extensively on the subject in the United States. He was a shallow man, with ready utterance, and large pretensions to science, and he acquired a temporary notoriety, which was very general. But he is already nearly forgotten. He died at Panama. His works were: *Ancient Egypt, Her Monuments, Hieroglyphics, History, and Archaeology*; *Appeal to the Antiquaries of Europe on the Destruction of the Monuments of Egypt*; *Discourses on Egyptian Archaeology*; *A Memoir on the Cotton of Egypt*; *Otia Egyptiaca*; *The Types of Mankind, or Ethnological Researches*. The work last named was the one which was criticized with greatest severity. He was assisted in its preparation by J. C. Nott, M. D., of Mobile. The work contained also contributions from Agassiz and from the unedited papers of Dr. Morton of Philadelphia. In it Gliddon attempted to set up a theory in regard to the creation of the human race entirely at variance with the facts recorded in the Bible. The

shallowness both of his scientific knowledge and of his biblical learning, to which also he made pretensions, was exposed in various quarters, but by no one with more ability than by Dr. Bachman, a learned naturalist and theologian, of Charleston, S. C.

JOSIAH C. NOTT, M. D., 1804 —, was a native of Columbia, S. C. He studied medicine in Philadelphia and afterwards in Paris and London. He practised for a time in his native State, and then removed to Mobile and Alabama. In conjunction with Mr. Gliddon he published two works which made a good deal of noise, *Types of Mankind*, and *Indigenous Races of the Earth*. He also wrote *The Physical History of the Jewish Races*.

JOHN BACHMAN, D. D., LL. D., 1790 —, is a native of New York, but resident of South Carolina, where chiefly his intellectual activity has been exercised. His profession is that of a clergyman, but he has a taste for natural science, and has given much time to its prosecution. He assisted Audubon in the preparation of his great works, and was the principal author of that on *Quadrupeds*. His other works are: *Defence of Luther and the Reformation*; *Doctrine of the Unity of the Human Races*; *Notice of "The Types of Mankind"* (Nott and Gliddon's work); *Examination of the Charges in the Biography of Dr. Morton*; *Examination of Dr. Agassiz's Natural Provinces of the Animal World*; *Characteristics of Genera and Species as applicable to the Doctrine of the Unity of the Human Race*. Dr. Bachman's writings have been chiefly of two kinds, those descriptive of natural history, and those defending the Bible account of nature on scientific grounds.

### Professor Hitchcock.

EDWARD HITCHCOCK, D. D., LL. D., 1793-1864, distinguished himself especially in the department of Geology. His various works on that subject have been valuable, not only as text-books for schools and colleges, but in vindicating the consistency of geology with religion.

Prof. Hitchcock was born at Deerfield, Mass. When a young man, he taught the Academy in his native town; afterwards he was ordained to the ministry and preached at Conway; then he became Professor, and finally President, of Amherst College. Later in life, he resigned the Presidency and returned to his Professorship, in order to have more time for scientific pursuits. He made a geological survey of Massachusetts, and was also a commissioner in behalf of the State to visit the Agricultural Schools of Europe. Besides his scientific publications, which are numerous, he wrote: *Elementary Geology*; *Religion of Geology and its Connected Science*; *Religious Truth illustrated from Science*; *Lectures on Diet, Regime, and Employment*; *Religious Lectures on the Peculiar Phenomena of the Four Seasons*; *An Argument for Early Temperance*, etc.

DANIEL DRAKE, M. D., 1785-1852, an older brother of Benjamin Drake, and a native of Plainfield, N. J., studied medicine in Philadelphia, and became very distinguished as a practitioner and a teacher of medicine in Cincinnati. He was Professor in the Ohio Medical College, the Cincinnati Medical College, the Transylvania Medical College, Louisville, Ky., and finally in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. His publications are numerous, but are chiefly professional. The largest, on *The Diseases of the Interior Valley of North America*, is in high repute for its original investigations, and contains a vast amount of information on physical geography in connection with its account of local diseases. Other works, of a popular kind: *Pictures of Cincinnati*; *Practical Essays on Medical Education*, etc.

JOHN CASSIN, 1813-1869, a naturalist, was born in Pennsylvania, and was an active member of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia. His works are the following: *Illustrations of the Birds of California, Texas, Oregon, British and Russian America*; *Mammalogy*



and Ornithology of the United States Exploring Expedition under Lieutenant Wilkes; American Ornithology, intended as a continuation of Audubon.

JAMES P. ESPY, 1785-1860, was a native and resident of Pennsylvania. He was a zealous student of meteorology, and maintained the theory that, by proper mechanical agencies within the control of man, it was practicable at any time to produce storms. He published *The Philosophy of Storms*.

JOHN K. TOWNSEND, 1809-1851, an eminent naturalist, was born in Philadelphia. He published *A Narrative of a Journey across the Rocky Mountains, etc.*, 2 vols., 8vo; *Ornithology of the United States*.

WILLIAM S. W. RUSCHENBERGER, M.D., 1807 —, a surgeon in the United States Navy, has attained distinction by the number and value of his publications. He was born in Cumberland County, N. J., and studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1830. His principal works are *Three Weeks in the Pacific*; *A Voyage Round the World*; *Notes and Commentaries During a Voyage to Brazil and China*; *Elements of Natural History*; *The Origin, Progress, and Present Condition of the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia*.

JOHN L. D. COMSTOCK, M. D., 1789-1858, a native of Connecticut, was the author of numerous school-books, some of which have had a large sale: *Introduction to Mineralogy*; *Natural History of Birds*; *Natural History of Quadrupeds*; *Introduction to Botany*; *Elements of Chemistry* (sale, 250,000 copies); *Elements of Geology*; *Outlines of Physiology*; *Mathematical and Physical Geography*; *Youth's Book of Natural Philosophy*; *Common School Philosophy*; *Youth's Book of Astronomy*; *Young Botanist*; *Young Chemist*; *History of Precious Metals*; *Cabinet of Curiosities*; *History of the Greek Revolution*.

JAMES RENWICK, LL. D., 1792-1863, was a native of the city of New York, and a graduate of Columbia College, in the class of 1807. He was afterwards Professor of Natural Philosophy in the same, and Topographical Engineer in the service of the United States, with the rank of Major. He published, besides several strictly scientific works, *Outlines of Natural Philosophy*; *First Principles of Chemistry and of Natural Philosophy*; *Application of the Science of Mechanics to Practical Purposes*; *Life of De Witt Clinton*; *Life of John Jay*.

JOHN BELL, M. D., 1796-1872, was a native of Ireland, but after 1810 was a resident of the United States. Dr. Bell is widely known as a medical lecturer, and as a popular writer on medical subjects. His principal publications are *Baths and Mineral Waters*; *Baths, and the Water Regimen*; *Mineral and Thermal Springs of the United States and Canada*; *Health and Beauty*; *Regimen and Longevity*; *Lectures on the Practice of Physic*. He has edited some of the leading medical journals of the United States for a long number of years.

JAMES THACHER, M. D., 1754-1844, was born at Barnstable, Mass., and officiated as surgeon in the chief battles of the Revolution. He settled afterwards at Plymouth, Mass. He wrote *A Military Journal during the American Revolutionary War*; *American Medical Biography*; *American Orchardist*; *A Practical Treatise on the Management of Bees*; *Essay on Demonology, Ghosts, Apparitions, and Popular Superstitions*; *A History of the Town of Plymouth*; and some medical works.

THOMAS SEWELL, M. D., 1787-1845, a native of Augusta, Me., became Professor of Anatomy in Columbia College, Washington, in 1821, and remained in that position until his death. The publication by which he is chiefly known is *The Pathology of Drunkenness*, which was translated into German, and was largely circulated both in America and Europe.



JACOB BIGELOW, M. D., 1787 —, is a native of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, and Professor of Materia Medica and Botany in the same. Dr. Bigelow is widely known by his medical writings and his contributions to science. He has also written some works of a popular character, as *The Useful Arts considered in Connection with the Applications of Science*, 2 vols., and numerous witty pieces of poetry of a fugitive kind.

WORTHINGTON HOOKER, M. D., 1806-1867, was born in Springfield, Mass., and graduated at Yale College, where he was afterwards a Professor. He is the author of several essays of a popular character, and of a series of excellent elementary text-books: *Child's Book of Common Things*; *Child's Book of Nature*, in three parts, treating severally of Plants, Animals, Air, Water, etc.; *First Book of Physiology*; *Human Physiology for Schools and Colleges*; *Natural History*; *Natural Philosophy*; *First Book in Chemistry*; *Mineralogy and Geology*. Besides these text-books, he published *Homœopathy*; *Lessons from the History of Medical Delusions*; *Physician and Patient*; *The Medical Profession and the Community*; *Rational Therapeutics*.

WILLIAM F. LYNCH, U. S. N., 1805-1865, was a native of Virginia. He made an expedition to explore the Dead Sea, of which he published an interesting account: *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition to the River Jordan and the Dead Sea*. The work had a large popular sale, and its scientific results were of high value, adding largely to the knowledge of the physical geography of that interesting region.

### Dr. Kane.

ELISHA KENT KANE, M. D., 1820-1857, made himself known throughout the civilized world by his Arctic explorations and his heroic attempts to discover the fate of Sir John Franklin. His works, describing these explorations of the north polar regions, are at the same time valuable as contributions to science, and brilliant as specimens of English composition.

Dr. Kane was a native of Philadelphia, a son of the Hon. John K. Kane. Dr. Kane studied at the University of Virginia and in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed surgeon in the United States navy, and also served in his medical capacity in the Mexican war. He is chiefly known, however, as an Arctic explorer.

In 1850 he accompanied, as Senior Medical Officer, the first Grinnell Expedition in search of Sir John Franklin, and published in 1853 an account of the expedition. In 1853 he sailed again to the Arctic regions, as commander of the second Grinnell Expedition. The party did not return until 1855, and in 1856 Dr. Kane published his account, in 2 vols., 8vo, handsomely illustrated. The labors of composition bore too heavily upon a constitution already undermined by fatigue and exposure, and the author died in February, 1857, at Havana, where he had gone in the vain search after health. An interesting biography of Dr. Kane was published in 1858, by Dr. Elder.

Dr. Kane's merits, not merely as a naturalist and a daring explorer, but as a writer, are conspicuous in his works, especially in his account of the second expedition. The narrative of the dangers and sufferings of the party is given with a simplicity and vividness that place the work in the foremost rank of descriptive writings.

SAMUEL W. WILLIAMS, LL. D., 1812 —, was born at Utica, N. Y. He went to China as a missionary in 1835, and has resided there since that time, latterly as Secretary of Legation and Interpreter to the American Embassy. He has written the *Middle Kingdom*, a survey of the geography, government, education, social life, arts, and religion of the Chinese Empire; *A Chinese Commercial Guide*; *An English and Chinese Vocabulary*, etc.

SAMUEL TYLER, LL.D., 1809 —, a native of Prince George's County, Md., has been for many years a practising lawyer at Frederick City, in that State. While pursuing diligently his professional career, he has redeemed the leisure to make himself eminent as a writer on metaphysical science. Mr. Tyler is probably, with the exception of Dr. McCosh, the ablest living interpreter of Sir William Hamilton in the United States. The first book which led him into this line of study was Reid's Inquiry into the Human Mind. He has written a large number of articles for the Princeton Review, mostly on metaphysical subjects. He has published *The Progress of Philosophy*; *Discourse on the Baconian Philosophy*; *Burns as a Poet and as a Man*; *Memoir of Roger Brooke Taney, LL. D.* He has also written some law works, and is Senior Professor in Columbian College Law School, at Washington City.

HENRY VETHAKE, LL.D., 1792-1866, was a native of Guiana. He removed to the United States at the age of four; graduated at Columbia College; studied law, but afterwards gave his attention to the study of mathematics. He was Professor in Rutgers College in 1813; in Princeton College, 1817-21; again in Princeton; in the University of New York, in 1832; President of Washington College, Lexington, Va.; Professor, and afterwards Provost, in the University of Pennsylvania, 1836-59; Professor in the Polytechnic College, Philadelphia, 1859-66. He edited the Supplementary volume of the *Encyclopedia Americana*, and wrote most of the articles; also, *The Principles of Political Economy*.

CHARLES DAVIES, LL.D., 1798 —, distinguished as a mathematician, was Professor of Mathematics, first at West Point, 1824-1837; and afterwards in Columbia College, New York. He is a native of Connecticut. He is widely and most favorably known as the author of a series of mathematical works for teaching that branch of science, beginning with the first lessons in arithmetic, suited to the primary school, and ascending regularly to the highest branches studied in college. The sale of these works, particularly of the elementary portion of the series, has been enormous. *First Lessons in Arithmetic*; *Intellectual Arithmetic*; *School Arithmetic*; *Grammar of Arithmetic*; *University Arithmetic*; *Elementary Algebra*; *Elementary Geometry*; *Practical Mathematics*; *Bourdon's Algebra*; *Legendre's Geometry*; *Elements of Surveying*; *Analytical Geometry*; *Differential and Integral Calculus*; *Descriptive Geometry*; *Shades, Shadows, and Perspective*; *Logic of Mathematics*; *Mathematical Dictionary*.

JAMES B. THOMPSON, LL.D., — —, a native of Springfield, Vt., and a graduate of Yale of the class of 1834, has published a complete series of mathematical school-books, beginning with primary arithmetic and extending to geometry and surveying. The series has been received with favor, and enjoys a large circulation.

THOMAS EWBANK, 1792-1870, was born in England, but in 1820 emigrated to the United States. He was appointed Commissioner of Patents in 1849. He has written several works descriptive of mechanical processes: *Hydraulics*, a *Descriptive and Historical Account of Hydraulic and other Machines for Raising Water*; *The World a Workshop*; *Thoughts on Water and Force*; *Life in Brazil*; *Reminiscences in the Patent Office*. "It [*Hydraulics*] is full of the gossip of the art; it is just such a book as any amateur of mechanics would allow to be open on his table for the purpose of passing the little fragments of his time in occupations of a light and useful description." — *London Athenæum*.

### Joseph E. Worcester.

JOSEPH E. WORCESTER, LL.D., 1784-1865, contested with Noah Webster the palm for lexicography. Worcester's *English Dictionary* is certainly one of the best that has ever been written, and by a large portion

of the soundest American scholars is accepted as the best standard of the English language.

Dr. Worcester was born in Bedford, N. H. He graduated at Yale, in the class of 1811; was engaged for some years in teaching; studied for two years in Andover; and in 1820 removed to Cambridge, where most of his remaining years were spent.

Dr. Worcester's first publications were in the line of geography and history. He published in 1818 *A Geographical Dictionary*, a *Universal Gazetteer*, in 2 vols. This was followed by *A Gazetteer of the United States*; *Elements of Geography, Ancient and Modern*; *Epitome of Geography*; *Sketches of the East and its Inhabitants*; *Elements of History, Ancient and Modern*; *Epitome of History*; *Classical and Scriptural Geography*.

His labors in the field of lexicography, by which almost exclusively he is now known, appear to have been begun with the superintending of a new edition of Johnson in 1828. He was next employed in making an abridgment of Webster's large work, after which he began to labor on his own account as an independent lexicographer, his labors culminating in 1846 in his *Universal and Critical Dictionary of the English Language*, large 8vo.

Dr. Worcester still labored at his work, revising and making additions, until 1860, when it appeared as a royal quarto of 1843 pages. In this, its final form, it has been the competitor of Webster.

Dr. Worcester's work is published in six different forms, from the small Primary up to the Royal Quarto. There is also a Series of *Spellers*, prepared by Dr. Worcester, on the same principles as the Dictionary.

Dr. Worcester's work is the fruit of long years of unremitted and conscientious labor, and is in the highest degree creditable to his scholarship and his critical sagacity.

CHAUNCEY A. GOODRICH, D.D., 1790-1860, was a native of New Haven and a graduate of Yale, and afterwards Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in the same. An important service rendered by him to the cause of literature was his labor bestowed upon editing, revising, and perfecting Webster's Dictionary.

Dr. Goodrich was a son-in-law of Webster, and naturally was interested in making this great work as perfect an exponent as possible of the present state of English lexicography. The Dictionary in its present state is a great improvement upon the original work of Dr. Webster, and for the series of changes and additions by which this improvement has been brought about, we are largely indebted to Prof. Goodrich, though he died before the work received its final form in the Revised Edition of 1864. The part contributed specifically by him was the portion on Synonyms. He effected also a modification of the extreme views of Dr. Webster in regard to the spelling and pronunciation—a concession which aided much in giving the work a general acceptance.

Dr. Goodrich gave another most valuable contribution to literature in the publication of a large volume, 947 pp. 8vo, entitled *Select British Eloquence*, containing the best speeches entire of the most eminent orators of Great Britain for the last two centuries, with sketches of their lives, an estimate of their genius, and notes critical and explanatory. The biographical and critical matter in this work contains the substance of the author's lectures on the English orators.

"This bulky volume performs more than it promises. It is not only a collection, made with excellent taste and judgment, of the best specimens of English eloquence, whether parliamentary, forensic, or popular, but the biographical and illustrative matter annexed is copious enough to form a tolerably complete political history of England from Queen Anne's time to the present day. At any rate, a full acquaintance with the contents of this volume, taking the speeches and the commentary together, would be a very useful appendage to that knowledge of the political events of the period which may be derived from works professedly historical or biographical in their character."—*North American Review*.

## Professor Marsh.

GEORGE P. MARSH, LL.D., 1801 —, has bestowed much labor upon the study of English philology. His *Lectures on the English Language*, and *Lectures on Early English Literature*, are standard works on that subject.

Prof. Marsh is a native of Woodstock, Vt., and a graduate of Dartmouth. He is a lawyer by profession, but has spent a large part of his life in foreign diplomacy. He was Resident Minister of the United States at Constantinople, from 1849 to 1853. Since 1861 he has been United States Minister to Italy. He has been a diligent student of language and philology, and his publications on linguistic and literary subjects are in high repute.

Prof. Marsh's works are *Lectures on the English Language*; the *Origin and History of the English Language*, and of the *Literature which it embodies*; *Man and Nature, or Physical Geography Modified by Human Action*; *A Compendious Grammar of the Icelandic*, compiled from Trask; *The Camel, his Organization, Habits, and Uses*. This last mentioned volume was intended to facilitate the introduction of the camel as a means of transportation over the desert plains in the south-western part of the United States. The iron horse, however, has been found a better freight-bearer.

Prof. Marsh's two volumes on the *English Language* entitle him to a prominent place in its literature. They are the fruits of original reading and study, and are marked by breadth of view and soundness of judgment.

WILLIAM CHAUNCEY FOWLER, LL.D., 1793 —, is known by his elaborate and able works on the grammar of the English language.

Dr. Fowler was born in Clinton, Conn. He graduated at Yale, in the class of 1816. He was for five years Tutor at Yale; eleven years Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Middlebury; and five years Professor of Rhetoric in Amherst.

After leaving Amherst, he occupied himself mainly with literary labor. His published works are the following: *The English Language in its Elements and Forms*, 8vo, an elaborate treatise, on the basis of Latham; *Elementary English Grammar*; *English Grammar for Schools*; *Memorials of the Chaunceys*; *The Sectional Controversy*, a passage in the political history of the United States; *A History of Durham, Conn.*; and numerous pamphlets, addresses, etc.

Dr. Fowler married a daughter of Noah Webster, the lexicographer, and has bestowed much labor in preparing for the press various editions of Webster's Dictionary.

CORNELIUS C. FELTON, LL.D., 1807-1862, was one of the most eminent Greek scholars that America has yet produced. He was a native of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard. He became Tutor in that institution in 1829, Professor of Greek in 1834, and finally President in 1860. He published critical editions of Homer's *Iliad*; *Panegyrics of Isocrates*; *The Clouds and The Birds, of Aristophanes*; *The Agamemnon, of Æschylus*; also, *A Greek Reader*. He contributed more than fifty articles to the *North American Review*, besides numerous articles in the *Christian Examiner*, and the *Bibliotheca Sacra*. He wrote also *Greece, Ancient and Modern*, 2 vols., a course of *Lectures before the Lowell Institute*. Prof. Felton wrote several articles also for Appleton's *Cyclopædia*, among them those on *Agassiz*, *Athens*, *Attica*, *Demosthenes*, *Euripedes*, and *Homer*.

JOSIAH WILLARD GIBBS, LL.D., 1790-1861, an eminent philologist, was born at Salem, Mass. He graduated at Yale, in the class of 1809; was Tutor there from 1811 to 1815; and Professor of Sacred Literature in the Theological Seminary, from 1824 to 1861. His works are the following: *A Translation of Storr's Historical Sense of the New Testament*; *A Translation*



of Gesenius's Hebrew Lexicon; A Manual Hebrew and English Lexicon, abridged from Gesenius; Philological Studies; Latin Analyst; besides contributions to the revised edition of Webster's Dictionary, and to Fowler's English Language.

### Dr. Taylor of Andover.

SAMUEL H. TAYLOR, LL. D., 1807-1871, known all over the land as the Principal of Phillips Academy, at Andover, Mass., comes nearer perhaps than any other American has done, to the world-famous Arnold of Rugby.

Dr. Taylor did so great a work as a teacher that it dwarfs him to speak of his authorship. His work in the field of letters however was respectable. He prepared A Guide for Writing Latin, being a translation from the German of Krebs. In connection with Dr. B. B. Edwards, he translated Kühner's Greek Grammar, and he compiled from it An Elementary Greek Grammar. He wrote A Method of Classical Study, and a work called Classical Study, consisting of extracts from the opinions of eminent men in regard to the value of classical studies, with an introduction by himself. He also aided in editing the Bibliotheca Sacra, and wrote for it.

What he did in these several works was done with the most scholarly accuracy, and has been of use in promoting accurate scholarship in others. But the great work of his life was done in the school-room, on the minds of the six thousand pupils who during a period of thirty-four years came under the direct magnetism of his powerful mind.

Dr. Taylor was born in the old township of Londonderry, N. H., and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was graduated at Dartmouth, in the class of 1832; studied theology at Andover; was Tutor for a time at Dartmouth; became Principal of the famous Phillips Academy at Andover in 1837, and retained the position until his death in 1871.

### Charles Anthon.

CHARLES ANTHON, LL. D., 1797-1867, is known almost exclusively by his series of Greek and Latin text-books. He stands in this line at the head of American scholars.

Prof. Anthon was a native of the city of New York, and for a long time Professor of Ancient Languages in Columbia College. As already stated, he is widely known by his Greek and Latin school-books, his editions of classical authors for school and college use, and his large works on Greek and Roman Antiquities, Ancient and Mediæval Geography, his Classical Dictionary, etc., amounting in all to about 50 vols. The series has been very popular. The preparation of it required varied and extensive learning and a vast amount of labor. The use of his editions as text-books has been objected to on the ground of their furnishing the student with undue facilities, the "notes" being for the most part equivalent to a translation. Dr. Anthon never travelled into any of the walks of authorship outside of his own chosen path as a writer and commentator in aid of classical scholarship. But in that walk he has won for himself a distinguished and honorable name.

ETHAN ALLEN ANDREWS, LL. D., 1787-1858, a native of Connecticut and a graduate of Yale, and at one time Professor of Ancient Languages in the University of North Carolina. Especially known as the author of a comprehensive Latin-English Dictionary, founded on the great German work of Freund. He is also the author of a Latin Grammar, Latin Lessons, and numerous other elementary classical school-books.



JOHN J. OWEN, D.D., 1803-1869, the well known Professor of Greek and Latin in the Free Academy of New York city, was born at Kingsborough, N. Y., and graduated at Middlebury College, in the class of 1828. He studied theology at Andover. He has published several text-books of Greek authors, which have had a large sale: Xenophon's *Anabasis*, Xenophon's *Cyropaedia*, Thucydides, and Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. Besides these, he has published some valuable commentaries on portions of the Bible: Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, and Acts.

CHARLES T. FOLLEN, I. U. D., 1796-1840, was a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany. He was an advanced liberal in his opinions, and being proscribed by the Holy Alliance, he made his escape to the United States, where he first obtained employment through the interposition of Lafayette. He became Professor of German in Harvard University. He perished in the burning of the Lexington, on the Hudson River, in 1840. He published a German Grammar, German Reader, and wrote various articles and reviews. His works, in 5 vols., were edited by his widow.

MRS. ELIZA LEE (CABOT) FOLLEN, 1787-1859, was a native of Boston, and the wife of Prof. Follen. Besides editing the works of her husband, she published *Sketches of Married Life*; *The Skeptic*; *Twilight Stories*; *Little Songs*, and other books for children.

REV. PETER BULLIONS, D. D., 1791-1864, a distinguished teacher and writer of school-books, was a native of Scotland, but spent the main part of his life in Albany. His school-books have been numerous, and are of a high order of merit: English, Latin, and Greek Grammar; Latin and Greek Readers; school editions of *Cæsar*, *Sallust*, *Cicero*, and *Virgil*.

GOOLD BROWN, 1791-1857, is well known as a writer on English Grammar. His publications are *First Lines of English Grammar*; *Institutes of English Grammar*; *Grammar of English Grammars*. The latter is intended as a digest of all that has been written on the subject, for the information of teachers and advanced students; the two former are text-books for schools. The books have had a wide sale.

### Dr. James Rush.

JAMES RUSH, M.D., 1786-1869, is widely known by his work on *The Philosophy of the Human Voice*.

Dr. Rush was a native of Philadelphia, and son of the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush. Dr. James Rush led the life of a recluse, a consumer rather than a producer of books. He was a man of keen and decided, but rather eccentric mental powers, and stood opposed, in many particulars, to the spirit of his age and his country. One of his chief aversions was the daily newspaper, which he considered the great demoralizer of sound thinking and correct spelling. The only work of his that is at all known is his treatise on the *Philosophy of the Human Voice*, which has gone through six editions. It is considered by competent critics to be not only a standard work but thoroughly exhaustive of the subject. It has been made the basis for a large number of popular and school treatises.

By his will, Dr. Rush left his estate of more than a million dollars to the Philadelphia Library, but the gift unfortunately is coupled with such severe, not to say absurd, conditions that the Library will probably be unable to accept it.

WILLIAM RUSSELL, 1798 —, the well-known elocutionist, is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and a graduate of the University of that city. He began teaching in Augusta, Ga., in 1817. He was afterwards Principal of an Academy in Savannah, and then of the Latin School, New Haven, Conn.; Instructor in Elocution in Boston, Cambridge, and Andover; Principal

of Merrimack Normal Institute, N. H.; Director of the New England Normal Institute, Lancaster, Mass. He has published several valuable school-books, chiefly on elocution: *American Elocutionist*; *Orthophony, or the Culture of the Voice*; *Elements of Musical Articulation*; *Lessons in Enunciation*; *Vocal Culture*; *Rudiments of Gesture*; *Pulpit Elocution*; *Grammar of Composition*, etc. "Mr. Russell has been well known for thirty years or more as an elocutionist of rare taste, skill, and power, and as an eminently efficient teacher." — *A. P. Peabody, N. A. Rev.*

ANDREW COMSTOCK, M. D., 1795 —, attained considerable notoriety as an Elocutionist and as the inventor of a system of Phonetics. He published *New System of Phonetics*; *Phonetic Speaker*; *Phonetic Reader*; *Phonetic New Testament*; *Elocution*, etc. He was a native of New York, but resided in Philadelphia.

RICHARD GREEN PARKER, 1798 —, son of the late Bishop Parker, was born in Boston, and graduated at Cambridge in the class of 1817. After teaching in several other places, he was placed, in 1827, at the head of one of the public grammar-schools of Boston, in which position he continued over thirty years. From 1853 to 1858 he had a private school for young ladies. Mr. Parker has made several valuable contributions to the literature of his profession. His school-books, which are numerous, have been creditable specimens of taste and scholarship, and have been eminently successful. The following are the chief: *Progressive Exercises in English Composition*; *Aids to English Composition*; *Progressive Exercises in English Grammar*; *Progressive Exercises in Rhetorical Reading*, changed afterwards to *The Rhetorical Reader*; *School Compendium of Natural and Experimental Philosophy*; *Outlines of General History*; and, in connection with J. M. Watson, a complete series of Readers, called *The National Readers*, and often familiarly quoted as the *Parker and Watson Readers*.

## VII. THEOLOGICAL WRITERS.

### Archibald Alexander.

ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER, D. D., 1772-1851, holds a position altogether unique among American Presbyterians. He may not have been their greatest theologian, as he certainly was not their greatest writer; yet, by the peculiarities both of his position and of his personal character, he wielded an influence altogether unprecedented in this branch of the American Church.

Dr. Alexander was born near Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va. He was educated mainly by the Rev. William Graham, at Liberty Hall, afterwards Washington College, and now Washington-Lee University, at Lexington. After preaching a few years, he became, in 1796, President of Hampden Sidney College. In 1807 he became pastor of the Old Pine Street Presbyterian church, Philadelphia; and, in 1812, when the Theological Seminary at Princeton was instituted, he was appointed its first Professor, in which office he remained until his death.

Dr. Alexander was a man of wonderful power as a preacher. In this respect he probably has never been excelled by any American divine. As the leading Professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton for nearly forty years, and during the formative period of that great religious denomination of which the Seminary was the acknowledged centre and representative, he did more probably than any other one man towards giving tone and shape to the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

In addition to his work as a preacher and as a theological teacher, Dr. Alexander, after

his accession to the chair at Princeton, was almost always busy with his pen, and his contributions to religious literature, most of them too of a popular cast, were numerous and varied. From 1829 to 1850 scarcely a number of the Princeton Review appeared without an article from his pen. No less than seventy-seven articles are enumerated as his, being enough to fill several large volumes.

Of Dr. Alexander's separate publications, the following are specially worthy of mention: Evidences of Christianity; The Canon of Scripture; Outlines of Moral Science; Practical Truths; Thoughts on Religious Experience; Advice to a Young Christian; Counsels from the Aged to the Young; Bible Dictionary; History of the Patriarchs; Annals of the Jewish Nation; History of African Colonization; History of the Log College. A volume of his Sermons also has been published.

The chief characteristics of Dr. Alexander's style are simplicity and clearness. He had pondered the great themes upon which he wrote until their truths had become axiomatic to himself, and he unconsciously communicated something of the same character to his expression of them. He was remarkable also for his pure, idiomatic English. In his extempore addresses from the pulpit, Dr. Alexander was often highly imaginative. But little of this quality appears in any of his written discourses.

Of all Dr. Alexander's writings, the ones which have made the deepest impression on the public mind are those on the Evidences, the Canon, and Religious Experience. His maturest work is the small volume on Moral Science. It is of this that the Westminster Review, no friendly witness, says: "It is a calm, clear stream of abstract reasoning, flowing from a thoughtful, well-instructed mind, without any parade of logic, but with an intuitive simplicity and directness which gives it an almost axiomatic force."

Dr. Alexander was married to Janetta Waddel, daughter of the celebrated Dr. Waddel, the "Blind Preacher," described in such glowing terms by William Wirt in the British Spy.

### James Alexander.

JAMES WADDELL ALEXANDER, D. D., 1804-1859, eldest son of the preceding, is widely known as an accomplished scholar and graceful writer, and as the author of a large number of works on religion and morals.

Like his father and his brother Addison, James Alexander is associated in the public mind with the Princeton school of theology and letters, though most of his public career was spent elsewhere. He was born in Louisa County, Va., and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1820. He was at different times Professor in the College and in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, and Pastor in Charlotte Court-House, Va., in Trenton, N. J., and in New York city.

Dr. Alexander's pen was seldom idle. Whether filling the pastoral office or the Professor's chair, he always had some literary work in hand. He wrote constantly for the Princeton Review, his contributions to it numbering one hundred and one, being sufficient to fill several large volumes. He wrote frequently also for the weekly and daily papers. He was the author of more than thirty juvenile works, written mostly for the American Sunday-School Union. Among these may be named *Infant Library*, *Frank Harper*, *Carl the Young Emigrant*, *Only Son*, *Scripture Guide*. In connection with his brother Addison, he prepared for that society *A Geography of the Bible*. He wrote for them also *The American Sunday-School and its Adjuncts*. Some of his other publications are *Thoughts on Family Worship*, *A Gift to the Afflicted*, *Consolation*, and *Plain Words to a Young Communicant*. He prepared also a *Biography of his father, Dr. Archibald Alexander*, a large 8vo, of 700 pages. Many of his writings were aimed particularly at the improvement of the condition of the workingmen. One of these, the *American Mechanic and Workingman*, is held in high estimation. Another deservedly popular book of somewhat the same cast is called *Good, Better, Best*.

Dr. Alexander was pre-eminently a scholarly man in his tastes and habits, being profoundly versed in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and in three or four modern languages; yet in his books for popular reading there is not the slightest hint of all this varied learning. His English is as pure and limpid as if he had never known any language but his own.

### Addison Alexander.

JOSEPH ADDISON ALEXANDER, D.D., 1809-1860, is on the whole the greatest of the remarkable family to which he belongs. Though born in Philadelphia, all his public life and writings are associated with Princeton, where for many years, as a Professor in the Theological Seminary, and still more through his writings, he wielded a prodigious influence over the world of opinion.

Addison's special department was that of oriental literature. But he was great in almost every department of letters, and his contributions to English literature alone would entitle him to prominent rank, had he no other claim to greatness.

He was Adjunct Professor of Ancient Languages in Princeton College from 1830 to 1833, and a Professor in the Theological Seminary from 1838 to the time of his death.

He wrote several articles for Walsh's American Quarterly Review, and occasionally for other periodicals weekly and monthly. But most of his contributions to periodical literature were made to the Princeton Review, of which he was one of the main supports. With the single exception of Dr. Hodge, no one of the Princeton writers did so much as Addison Alexander to give this famous Review its world-wide celebrity. His articles, ninety-two in number, are not quite so numerous as those of his brother James, but they are of much greater value and importance. Among them are many which for brilliancy, power, and scope, may well be named with those of Macaulay, Jeffrey, and Sidney Smith.

His power of sarcasm was unequalled; and when he began writing for the Review, he seems to have thought that there were certain ecclesiastical and theological assumptions then afloat which needed to be met with wit rather than argument, and whose authors deserved punishment rather than refutation. He castigated them accordingly, and with merciless severity. It is to be observed, however, that after the first few years, he rarely indulged in this vein. If the fact of his abstaining was due to a growing conviction that a different line of controversy was better suited to the proprieties of theological discussion, the fact does credit to his conscientiousness. Few temptations are harder to resist than the temptation to use sarcasm and ridicule, when one has manifestly been gifted with these powerful weapons. The shafts which he sent were not only keenly pointed, but were hurled with a force which it was next to impossible to resist. Few oppo-



nents, in or out of the church, could have stood up against the terrible weapons which seemed ever lying within reach of his fingers, and which yet, during the last twenty years of his life, he forebore entirely to employ.

Of a man gifted with such a rare combination of great qualities, it is not easy to say which was the greatest. It was as a linguist, however, that he is generally considered as most distinguished. He was perfect master of seven languages, English, Latin, German, French, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese, all of which he knew not only philologically, but linguistically — reading, writing, and speaking them with ease and fluency. He knew profoundly, as a philologist, six others, Arabic, Hebrew, Chaldee, Persian, Greek, and Romaic, all of which he read and wrote fluently, without help, but did not speak, at least not familiarly. He was at home with eight others, Dutch, Danish, Flemish, Norwegian, Sanscrit, Ethiopic, Syriac, and Coptic, reading them without a Lexicon, but not writing or speaking them. He read with a Lexicon four others, Polish, Swedish, Malay, and Chinese. In all, twenty-five different languages. He was unquestionably the greatest oriental scholar that America has ever produced.

As his greatest attainments were in the line of languages, so his most important works are his Commentaries. These are the following: On Psalms, 2 vols.; Isaiah, 2 vols.; Matthew, 1 vol.; Mark, 1 vol.; Acts, 2 vols. Next to his commentaries, are his Sermons, 2 vols., and New Testament Literature, and Ecclesiastical History, 1 vol.

His articles in the Princeton Review, however, give the best idea of the wonderful variety and depth of his attainments, as well as of the versatility of his genius. He was a signal proof that the study of languages, even when pushed to their most abstruse points, does not necessarily make one dry and dull. The United States probably never produced a scholar of more secluded and solitary habits. Yet his writings and his pulpit discourses were as simple and perspicuous as if he had been a mere English scholar. His sentences are as limpid in their flow, and glide as gently and smoothly into the reader's understanding, as those of the Joseph Addison after whom he was named. This wonderful simplicity, both of his thoughts and his language, combined often with a fervid eloquence, and always with profound and comprehensive views, made his pulpit performances exceedingly attractive. He had, too, a warm and vigorous imagination, to which in his sermons he sometimes gives the rein with startling effect. His style is always rhythmical, showing that he had a natural ear for verse, and he has given some specimens of poetry of a high order.

Among his other traits was a strong love of fun, and he often amused himself, by way of relaxation from his profounder studies, by writing humorous pieces for the young children of his acquaintance. Sometimes he wrote to these little folks long letters in rhyme, but making them in the form



of prose. At other times, he amused himself by describing some familiar event in language utterly unintelligible, although every word was taken from Webster's quarto dictionary. Another of his amusements was to write sonorous periods, faultless in diction and grammar, and apparently very profound, which however, on examination, were found to be entirely devoid of meaning. Indeed his love of poking good-natured fun at men and things was one of his most striking characteristics, and there is no doubt that he might have become famous as a humorist, had he not been drawn to higher things. An admirable Biography of him has been written by his nephew.

## THE DOOMED MAN.

There is a time, we know not when,  
A point, we know not where,  
That marks the destiny of men  
To glory or despair.

There is a line, by us unseen,  
That crosses every path;  
The hidden boundary between  
God's patience and his wrath.

To pass that limit is to die,  
To die as if by stealth;  
It does not quench the beaming eye,  
Or pale the glow of health.

The conscience may be still at ease,  
The spirits light and gay;  
That which is pleasing still may please,  
And care be thrust away.

But on that forehead God has set  
Indelibly a mark,  
Unseen by man, for man as yet  
Is blind and in the dark.

And yet the doomed man's path below  
Like Eden may have bloomed;  
He did not, does not, will not know  
Or feel that he is doomed.

He knows, he feels, that all is well,  
And every fear is calmed;  
He lives, he dies, he wakes in hell,  
Not only doomed, but damned.

O where is this mysterious bourn,  
By which our path is crossed,  
Beyond which, God himself hath sworn,  
That he who goes is lost?

How far may we go on in sin?  
How long will God forbear?  
Where does hope end, and where begin  
The confines of despair?

An answer from the skies is sent:  
 "Ye that from God depart,  
 While it is called TO-DAY repent,  
 And harden not your heart."

BE STILL, AND KNOW THAT I AM GOD.

When fortune smiles and friends abound;  
 When all my fondest hopes are crowned;  
 When earth with her exhaustless store,  
 Seems still intent to give thee more;  
 When every wind and every tide  
 Contribute to exalt thy pride;  
 When all the elements conspire  
 To feed thy covetous desire;  
 When foes submit and envy stands  
 Pale and abashed with folded hands;  
 While fame's unnumbered tongues prolong  
 The swell of thy triumphal song;  
 When crowds admire and worlds applaud,  
 "Be still, and know that I am God."

When crowns are sported with, and thrones  
 Are rocked to their foundation stones;  
 When nations tremble and the earth  
 Seems big with some portentous birth;  
 When all the ties of social life  
 Are severed by intestine strife;  
 When human blood begins to drip  
 From tyranny's accursed whip;  
 When peace and order find their graves  
 In anarchy's tempestuous waves;  
 When every individual hand  
 Is steeped in crime, and every land  
 Is full of violence and fraud;  
 "Be still, and know that I am God."

When to the havoc man has made  
 The elements afford their aid;  
 When nature sickens, and disease  
 Rides on the wing of every breeze;  
 When the tornado in its flight  
 Blows the alarm and calls to fight;  
 When raging Fever leads the van  
 In the fierce onslaught upon man;  
 When livid Plague and pale Decline  
 And bloated Dropsy form the line;  
 While hideous Madness, shivering Fear,  
 And grim Despair bring up the rear;  
 When these thy judgments are abroad;  
 "Be still, and know that I am God."

When messages of grace are sent,  
 And Mercy calls thee to repent;

When through a cloud of hopes and fears  
 The Sun of Righteousness appears;  
 Why thy reluctant heart delays  
 To leave its old accustomed ways;  
 When pride excites a storm within,  
 And pleads and fights for every sin;  
 Be still, and let this tumult cease;  
 Say to thy raging passions, "Peace!"  
 By love subdued, by judgment awed:  
 "Be still, and know that I am God."

## MONOSYLLABICS.

Think not that strength lies in the big round word,  
 Or that the *brief* and *plain* must needs be weak.  
 To whom can this seem true, that once has heard  
 The cry for help, the tongue that all men speak,  
 When want or woe or fear is in the throat,  
 So that each word gasped out is like a shriek  
 Pressed from the sore heart, or a strange wild note,  
 Sung by some foe or fiend. There is a strength  
 Which dies if stretched too far or spun too fine,  
 Which has more height than breadth, more depth than length.  
 Let but this force of thought and speech be mine,  
 And he that will may take the sleek fat phrase,  
 Which glows and burns not, though it gleam and shine—  
 Light, but no heat—a flash, but not a blaze!

## DIAGNOSIS OF THE I AND THE NOT-I.

Assuming as we safely may that all the reflex actings of the rational idea towards the pole of semi-unity are naturally complicated with a tissue of non-negative impressions, which can only be disintegrated by a process of spontaneous and intuitive abstraction, it inevitably follows, as a self-sustaining corollary, that the isolated and connatural conceptions, formed in this antespeculative stage of intellectual activity, must be reflected on the faculty itself, or, to speak with philosophical precision, on the I, when received concretely as the Not-I; and in this reciprocal self-reproduction, carried on by the direct and transverse action of the Reason and the Understanding, modified of course by those extraneous and illusory perceptions, which can never be entirely excluded from the mutual relations of the pure intelligence on the one hand and the mixed operations of the will and the imagination on the other, may be detected, even by an infant-eye, the true solution of this great philosophical enigma, the one sole self-developing criterion of the elementary difference between the Not-I and the I.

## AN ADVENTURE.

During a short outloope, which I took one rafty morning, in my olitory fell, to discover the ubication of a vespiary which annoyed me, I saw a tall, wandy, losel lungis, in a leafy roquelam, thridding my gate, and knobbing a jannock which I had just before inched in my pantry. From his xanthe color I took him for a Zambo poller who had sometimes shaved me. As it was gaug week, I thought he might be maunding, and would willingly have given him a manchet; but I was not such a hoddy-doddy as to suffer every patibulary query to go digitigrade about my house and grounds. I mounted my horse, which I had left to gise on a seavy eyot in the neighboring beck during my grassation, and pursued him, but he seized a clevy and tried to blench the horse's chaufin and to hase him back into

the fell. Failing in this, he began to accoy me, and begged me to employ him as an abacist, pretending he had served as a lancepesade of infantry in Hayti. But I snebbed and gouged him, and not wishing the affair to be known to the neighboring clerisy, who were already not a little roiled by some things I had said too overlashingly, I let the loun go shot-free, and went home rather lateward, feeling very hebete and curst; but after eating a chewet, and drinking a few mozers of perkin, I slumped into the quag and slept till morning.

SAMUEL DAVIES ALEXANDER, D.D., 1819 —, fifth son of Dr. Archibald Alexander, was born at Princeton. He graduated at the College of New Jersey, in 1838, and studied theology in the Seminary at Princeton. After preaching in different places he became, in 1855, pastor of the Phillips Presbyterian Church, New York. Besides contributing to the Princeton Review, he published, in 1872, a volume, called Princeton College during the Eighteenth Century, and containing interesting sketches of its principal alumni.

### Samuel Miller.

SAMUEL MILLER, D.D., 1769–1850, is associated in the minds of all Presbyterians with his friend and colleague, Dr. Archibald Alexander. Besides his great work, in giving shape and tone at its most critical period, to theological education in the Presbyterian Church of America, Dr. Miller contributed largely to the theological and religious literature of his church. His works are numerous and valuable, and are accepted as standards among most Presbyterians.

Dr. Miller was born at Dover, Del., and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in 1789. He was pastor of the Brick Church, New York, from 1793 to 1813; and Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Church Government in the Theological Seminary at Princeton from 1813 until his death.

Dr. Miller was for nearly forty years one of the great lights of Princeton and of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. He and Dr. Archibald Alexander, taken respectively from the cities of New York and Philadelphia, and holding at the time conspicuous positions in those leading Presbyterian centres, were selected by the General Assembly as the original Professors and founders of the first Theological Seminary, which has exerted such a prodigious influence on the Presbyterian Church. A more happy selection probably was never made in the founding of any great institution; and the high tone in learning, literature, theology, and in every kind of earnest practical Christianity, which has marked the later development of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, may be traced in no small degree to the personal character of these two remarkable men.

Dr. Miller was ever busy with his pen, and his publications are both numerous and valuable. The following are the chief: A Brief Retrospect of the Eighteenth Century, containing a Sketch of the Revolutions and Improvements in Science, Arts, and Literature in that Period, published in 1803, in 3 vols., 8vo; Letters on the Christian Ministry; Presbyterianism the Truly Primitive and Apostolic Constitution of the Church of Christ; Letters on Church Government; Letters on Unitarianism; On the Eternal Sonship of Christ; Office of Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church; Letters on Clerical Habits and Manners, etc.

The work last named criticized with singular keenness some of the bad professional habits into which young ministers are apt to fall. The work was not uncalled for, and it had a marked and happy effect.

An admirable Life of Dr. Miller, in 2 vols. 8vo, has been published by his son, Samuel Miller, D.D.

"Dr. Miller came from the training of city life, and from an eminently polished and literary circle. Of fine person and courtly manners, he set a high value on all that makes society dignified and attractive. He was pre-eminently a man of system and method, governing himself, even in the minutest particulars, by exact rules. His daily exercise was measured to the moment; and for half a century he wrote standing. He was a gentleman of the old school, though as easy as he was noble in his bearing,—full of conversation, brilliant in company, rich in anecdote, and universally admired. As a preacher, he was clear, without brilliancy, accustomed to laborious and critical preparation, relying little on the excitement of the occasion, but rapid with his pen, and gifted with a tenacious memory and a strong, sonorous voice, always instructive, always accurate."—*James W. Alexander.*

### President Carnahan.

JAMES CARNAHAN, D.D., 1775–1859, President of the College at Princeton from 1823 to 1854, although he published comparatively little, was so connected with the scholarship, theology, and literature of Princeton during the time of Dr. Miller, and the Alexanders, that some brief notice of him is required in this place.

Dr. Carnahan was born near Carlisle, Pa., but spent his youth near Canonsburgh. He graduated at Princeton in 1800, and was Tutor from 1801 to 1804. After preaching for some years in Whitesborough and Utica, N. Y., he removed to Georgetown, D. C., and opened a classical school, which he continued until his election to the Presidency in 1823.

Dr. Carnahan published a few Baccalaureate Discourses, and two articles in the Princeton Review, all admirable of their kind, and it was hoped that a collection of his Sermons would appear after his death. But he left directions in his will that none of his manuscripts should be published.

Dr. Carnahan's presidency was the longest in the history of the institution. When he came into office, in 1823, the Faculty consisted of five members: a President, a Vice-President, a Professor of Mathematics, and two Tutors. When he resigned, it was composed of fifteen,—a President, a Vice-President, six Professors, two Assistant Professors, three Tutors, a Teacher of Modern Languages, and a Lecturer on Zoölogy.

"He had the sagacity to surround himself at all times with a Faculty equal in ability and talent to any in the history of the institution. The names of Joseph Henry now of the Smithsonian Institution, of Stephen Alexander the eminent astronomer, of Dr. Torrey the botanist, of Professor Guyot, of Albert B. Dod, of J. W. Alexander, and Dr. Maclean, who succeeded him in the presidency, will illustrate the character of the Princeton Faculty under Dr. Carnahan's administration. It was probably the period in which the College reached the greatest prosperity and widest influence that it had yet known,—great as had been the reputation and ability of the men who from its origin had been called successively to its headship. An excellent classical scholar, a sound teacher of philosophy and ethics, exemplary and consistent in all his conduct, he gave his whole time and talent to the College; and to his diligence, fidelity, and wisdom, much of this healthful growth of thirty years must be attributed. A writer in the *Cyclopedia of American Literature* well remarks: "He was less brilliant than his predecessors, but he brought to the service of education a balance and constancy of solid qualities, and an administrative talent in finance, which, joined to proverbial truth and uprightness, made his green old age peculiarly honorable.

"His distinguishing attribute of character was practical wisdom. In sound sense, unerring judgment, few men have excelled him. This made him a successful head in guiding the College, and governing the youth committed to his charge. He was so modest and unpretending a man in all his feelings and habits, that the public were little aware of the



great work he accomplished at Princeton. The whole number of students graduated at Nassau Hall, from the beginning of the College to his resignation, in 1853, a period of one hundred and seven years, as stated by Dr. Van Rensselaer from the College records, was three thousand three hundred and ninety; and yet during his administration of thirty years more than half of these graduated. He thus conferred the first degree upon a larger number of alumni than all his predecessors had done. It is somewhat singular that a man with no great claims to popular eloquence, or preëminence as a preacher, should have done such a work as this, in a position which for more than seventy years had been adorned with a succession of the greatest pulpit orators in our annals. Still Dr. Carnahan was not without his attraction in the pulpit, especially to cultivated minds. Though his manner was quiet, he always inspired the respect and confidence which the consciousness of accurate knowledge gives a man. Tall in person, neither lean nor corpulent, and preaching in the black gown which was then the fashion at Princeton, he was always heard with attention and interest, and his appearance at Commencements and other public occasions was dignified and commanding." — *Leroy J. Halsey.*

ALBERT B. DOD, D. D., 1805-1845, was born in Mendham, N. J., and was educated at Princeton, both in the College and the Theological Seminary. He was appointed Professor of Mathematics in the College in 1830, and he continued to hold that position until the time of his death. He was a man of brilliant parts, and as a Professor made a profound impression upon the generation of students who came within the reach of his influence, as well as upon the other Professors of the College and the Seminary. He published nothing, however, except eleven articles contributed to the Princeton Review, from 1835 to 1845. These were on the following subjects: Finney's Sermons; Finney's Lectures; Beecher's Views in Theology; Missionary Enterprise in the South Sea Islands; Phrenology; Transcendentalism, that part of the article reviewing Cousin, the other part being by James Alexander; Analytical Geometry; Capital Punishment; Oxford Architecture; The Elder Question; Vestiges of Creation. "I have a strong conviction that he had in him rich stores of undeveloped resources, which, had it pleased God to prolong his life, would have rendered him one of the most eminent and useful ministers of our Church." — *Dr. Charles Hodge.*

### Albert Barnes.

REV. ALBERT BARNES, 1798-1870, is chiefly known by his Commentaries on the Scriptures. These Commentaries have been the most popular probably that have ever been published. "Barnes's Notes" is a household word wherever, in Protestant Christendom, the English language is spoken. The number of volumes of the series issued before his death was over a million.

Mr. Barnes (he steadily refused the D. D.) was a native of the State of New York and a graduate of Hamilton College. His theological education was received at Princeton, though in some respects his opinions differed from those of the Princeton school of theology. He began his ministry in Morristown, N. J., but was settled in the First Church in Philadelphia in 1830, and continued to make that city his residence until his death in 1870.

Among the earliest of Mr. Barnes's publications was a work on The Atonement, which led to much discussion, his views being sharply criticized by the Princeton Reviewers and others of the Old School. He also took early ground against slavery, in two publications, Inquiry into the Scriptural Views of Slavery, and The Church and Slavery. Among his miscellaneous works are Sermons on Revivals, Practical Sermons for Vacant Congregations, Prayers for Family Worship, etc. His chief work, however, is his Notes on the Scriptures. He began by preparing Notes on the Gospels, for the use especially of Sunday-school

teachers. After completing the Gospels, he wrote on, commenting upon one book after another, until he had gone over nearly the whole of the sacred volume.

"Mr. Barnes's style is plain, simple, and direct; and though his pages teem with the *materiel* of deep scholarship, yet he is, for the most part, eminently happy in making himself intelligible and interesting to every class; while the rich practical remarks, every now and then grafted upon the critical details, transfuse the devotional spirit of the writer into the bosom of his reader." — *Amer. Biblical Repository*.

### Robert J. Breckinridge.

ROBERT JEFFERSON BRECKINRIDGE, D. D., LL. D., 1800–1871, was a Presbyterian divine of great eminence as a writer, and still more as a leader. His chief work is a system of theology, under the title of *The Knowledge of God, Objectively and Subjectively Considered*. He was one of the acknowledged leaders in the great disruption of the Presbyterian Church, which took place in 1837.

Dr. Breckinridge was born at Cabell's Dale, near Lexington, Ky. His father, Hon. John Breckinridge, a distinguished lawyer of that State, was at one time Attorney-General of the United States, under Jefferson. His mother was of the well-known Cabell family of Virginia, and was a woman of great strength of character. He went to Princeton College, then to Yale, and finally graduated at Union, in his twentieth year, and under the Presidency of Dr. Nott. He began public life as a lawyer and a politician, and his talents were of that kind which could hardly have failed to lead to high political distinction. But after continuing about eight years in the practice of the law, he became an earnest Christian, and thenceforward, to the end of life, he consecrated his great talents without reserve to the work of the Christian ministry. While preparing himself for this work, he spent some time at Princeton, in connection with the Theological Seminary.

In 1832, Dr. Breckinridge became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Baltimore, and he remained there several years, preaching with great acceptance. His life at Baltimore was signalized also by a large amount of controversial writing, directed against the Catholics of that city. The controversy was conducted chiefly through *The Baltimore Literary and Religious Magazine*, a periodical of marked ability, of which he was the editor and the chief contributor.

In the discussions which led to the disruption of the Presbyterian Church in 1837, Dr. Breckinridge took an active and prominent part, being one of the acknowledged leaders of the Old School party.

In 1845, he became President of Jefferson College, in Western Pennsylvania, in which post he remained two years. He then became pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church in Lexington, Ky., and after a time was made, by popular election, Superintendent of Public Schools in the State.

In 1853, when the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church established a Theological Seminary at Danville, Ky., Dr. Breckinridge was made Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the new institution. He continued to fill this office with great efficiency and acceptance for a number of years.

A few years before his death, his health being impaired, he resigned his Professorship, and withdrew almost entirely from public affairs, both secular and religious.

His works, mostly theological, are the following: *Internal Evidence of Christianity*; *The Knowledge of God, objectively considered*; *The Knowledge of God, subjectively considered*; *Travels in France, Germany, etc.*; *Memoranda of Foreign Travel*; and numerous pamphlets and articles on the current topics of the day — Slavery, Temperance, Presbyterianism, etc.

Dr. Breckinridge's chief characteristics as a writer are clearness and force, the result, evidently, of strong and assured convictions. He was a man of comprehensive views and generous impulses, and was thoroughly in earnest in the great questions which he undertook to handle. He particularly excelled in debate, and he has had few equals on the floor of the General Assembly. His character was thus summed up by Dr. Thornwell: "What Dr. Breckinridge does, he does with his might; when he loves, he loves with his whole soul; when he hates, he hates with equal cordiality; and when he fights, he wants a clear field, and nothing to do but to fight."

JOHN BRECKINRIDGE, D. D., 1797-1841, brother of Robert, was considered the equal of the latter, and exercised while he lived a like commanding influence in the Church. But his labors were confined mostly to the pulpit and the platform. His writings were comparatively few, and were by no means commensurate with his general standing and his acknowledged abilities. His chief publication was a volume containing the report of the controversy between him and Bishop Hughes.

### Samuel H. Cox.

SAMUEL HANSON COX, D. D., LL. D., 1793 —, is one of the notabilities of the Presbyterian Church, although his published works are not numerous. His principal volumes are *Interviews Memorable and Useful*, *Theopneuston*, and *Quakerism not Christianity*.

Dr. Cox was born at Leesville, N. J., of Quaker parents, but at the age of twenty he connected himself with the Presbyterian Church. At the same time he abandoned the study of the law, which he had begun, and concluded to devote himself to the work of the Christian ministry. He preached for thirteen years in New York city; was then for a time Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in the Auburn Theological Seminary; preached in Brooklyn for the next nineteen years, when he was obliged to desist from public speaking on account of loss of voice. He was then for some years President of Ingham University.

Dr. Cox took a prominent part in the discussions which led to the division of the Presbyterian Church, throwing his influence in with the New School party.

He has been industrious with his pen, though he has made comparatively few books. His communications with the public have been mostly through the religious weekly papers, or by pamphlets. He was one of the originators of the *New York Observer*, and has been a frequent contributor to its columns. One of his pamphlets, *On Regeneration*, created considerable noise. It was criticized with much severity by Dr. Hodge in the *Princeton Review*.

Dr. Cox published a book, *Quakerism not Christianity, or Reasons for renouncing the Doctrines of Friends*, in which he gives some account of his own early experience. Another of his volumes, called *Theopneuston, or Select Scriptures Considered*, is a work intended for the use of Bible Classes and Sunday-School Teachers. One of his latest works is *Interviews Memorable and Useful*, from *Diary and Memory Reproduced*.

Dr. Cox has always been something of a humorist, and on receiving in 1823 the degree of D. D., he addressed a letter to the *New York Observer*, declining the honor, and ridiculing the whole system, — calling the D. D.'s "semi-lunar fardels." After a time, however, he submitted to the infliction, and even accepted the three additional letters that grace his honored name.

One of the peculiarities of Dr. Cox's style, especially in his pulpit performances, is his fondness for "dictionary words." No living preacher probably uses, in his common speech, so large a percentage of words of Latin origin. He has been known, even in his prayers, to quote whole sentences from the Latin. With all his peculiarities, however, as a writer and

a speaker, he has ever been held to be a man of great and original force, and he has filled a large space in the public mind.

THOMAS II. SKINNER, D. D., 1791-1871, a distinguished Presbyterian clergyman, was a native of North Carolina, and a graduate of Princeton, in the class of 1809. He was pastor of the Arch Street Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, from 1816 to 1832; Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in Andover Theological Seminary, from 1832 to 1835; pastor of the Mercer Street Presbyterian Church, New York, from 1835 to 1848; and Professor of Sacred Rhetoric, etc., in the Union Theological Seminary, New York, from 1848 until his death. Dr. Skinner had great celebrity as a preacher. His writings also are marked with ability. The most important of them are in the line of his Professorship: *Aids to Preaching and Hearing*; *Vinet's Pastoral Theology*, translated and edited; *Vinet's Homiletics*, translated, with notes; *Discussions in Theology*; *Thoughts on Evangelizing the World*, etc.

GEORGE DUFFIELD, D. D., 1799-1870, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a minister of high standing in the Presbyterian Church. He belonged during the time of the division to the New School party. Besides contributing to the religious papers and magazines, he has published: *Dissertations on the Prophecies*; *Millennium Defended*; *Spiritual Life*; *Obligation and Perpetuity of the Christian Sabbath*; *Claims of Episcopal Bishops Examined*, etc.

JOEL PARKER, D. D., 1799 —, a Presbyterian clergyman of great eminence, was born at Bethel, Vt., and graduated at Hamilton College, New York, in the class of 1824. He commenced preaching in 1826, and has been pastor in Rochester, New Orleans, New York, Philadelphia, and Newark, N. J., besides being for two or three years Professor in the Union Theological Seminary, in New York city. He is settled at present, 1872, in New York. Dr. Parker has published several volumes of a popular character: *Lectures on Universalism*; *Morals for a Young Student*; *Invitation to True Happiness*; *Courtship and Marriage*; *Reasonings of a Pastor with the Young of his Flock*, etc.

### Dr. Thornwell.

JAMES H. THORNWELL, D. D., LL. D., 1811-1862, has written largely on the subject of Systematic Theology, and he is accounted by general consent one of the ablest of recent Presbyterian theologians. His *Theological Works* fill six large volumes.

Dr. Thornwell was born in Marlborough District, S. C., and graduated in South Carolina College, in 1819, with the highest honors of his class. He studied afterwards at Harvard, and in Europe. At the age of twenty-five he was elected Professor of Logic and Belles-Lettres in South Carolina College. He became subsequently President of the College, and finally Professor of Theology in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, with intervals of pastoral labor in the Presbyterian church at Columbia, and the State Street Church in Charleston.

Dr. Thornwell was a man of varied learning and persuasive eloquence, and one of the ablest theologians of the Presbyterian Church. Whenever he was a delegate to the General Assembly, his opinions carried great weight in that body. By his lectures as a theological Professor, and by his publications, chiefly in the *Southern Presbyterian Review*, he has left a deep and abiding impress of his character and opinions.

A collected edition of his *Works* has been prepared by his associate, John B. Adger, D. D., in 6 vols., large 8vo. Vol. I. is Theological, relating to God and the moral government of the world; Vol. II. is Theological and Ethical, relating to God's moral government as modified by the covenant of grace; Vol. III. is Theological and Controversial, discussing the Canon and the Authenticity of the Scriptures, and various points at issue between Protestants and Catholics; Vol. IV. is Ecclesiological; Vols. V. and VI. are Miscellaneous.



GEORGE BUSH, D. D., 1796-1860, Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Literature in the University of New York, was a man of rare learning and talents. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and studied theology at Princeton. His principal works are: A Hebrew Grammar; Commentaries on Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Joshua, Judges, and Numbers, 8 vols.; A Commentary on the Psalms; A Life of Mohammed (written for Harper's Family Library); A Treatise on the Millennium; The Doctrine of the Resurrection, etc. In the latter part of his life, Dr. Bush became a Swedenborgian.

### Dr. Junkin.

GEORGE JUNKIN, D. D., 1790-1868, attained much note as a champion of the Old School, in the controversy which rent the Presbyterian Church in 1837. He was the author of several theological works, and was prominent in the cause of education.

Dr. Junkin was born near Kingston, Cumberland County, Pa. He graduated at Jefferson College in 1813, and studied theology under Dr. John Mason, in New York city. After several years of pastoral labor, he became Principal of the Manual Labor Academy, in Germantown, Pa., and then President of Lafayette College, at Easton, at its organization in 1832. He was President of Miami University, Ohio, from 1841 to 1844, and then again of Lafayette from 1844 to 1848. From 1848 to 1861 he was President of Washington College, Lexington, Va., but retired on the breaking out of the war.

His remaining years were spent in Philadelphia, without official charge. During this period several of his works were published.

Dr. Junkin's publications are the following: The Vindication, containing a history of the trial of the Rev. Albert Barnes, 1836; A Treatise on Justification, 1839; The Little Stone and the Great Image, lectures on the Prophecies of Daniel, 1844; The Great Apostacy, a lecture on the Catholic Controversy, 1853; Political Fallacies, 1862; A Treatise on Sanctification, 1864; The Tabernacle, or the Gospel according to Moses, 1865; Sabbatismos; and a Commentary on Hebrews.

JOHN WILLIAM YEOMANS, D. D., 1800-1863, was born in Hinsdale, Mass., and graduated at Williams College, in 1826. He studied theology at Andover, and preached successively at North Adams and Pittsfield, in Mass., and at Trenton, N. J. In 1841 he became President of Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa.; and from 1844 to his death, in 1863, he was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Danville, Pa. Dr. Yeomans published no books, but was the author of twenty articles in the Princeton Review.

EDWARD DORR YEOMANS, D. D., 1829-1868, son of the preceding, was born in North Adams, Berkshire County, Mass., and was educated mostly by his father. He passed through the Junior year of Lafayette College before he was fifteen. His academic degrees of A. M. and D. D., were both honorary, and both received from Princeton. He preached in the Warrior Run Church, Pa., from 1854 to 1858; in the Fourth Church of Trenton, N. J., from 1858 to 1863; in St. Peter's Church, Rochester, N. Y., from 1863 to 1867; and in Orange, N. J., from 1867 to the time of his death in 1868.

Dr. Yeomans, besides more than usual proficiency in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, was an accomplished student of the German, and possessed rare skill as a translator. His chief literary productiveness was in this line. His translations from the German had all the idiomatic character of original compositions. The works which he translated were Schaff's History of the Apostolic Church, Schaff's History of the Christian Church, Schaff's Lectures on America. He was engaged, at the time of his death, in translating the large volume of Lange's Commentary on John.



JACOB JANEWAY, D. D., 1774-1858, was a native of New York city, and a graduate of Columbia College. He was a prominent minister in the Presbyterian Church, and held several important positions. He ministered also for several years in the Reformed Dutch Church. The closing years of his life were spent in retirement at New Brunswick, N. J. His publications were *Exposition of Acts, Romans, and Hebrews*; *Natural Evidences of the Holy Bible*; *The Abrahamic Covenant*; *The Inability of Sinners*; *Unlawful Marriage*; *The Atonement*; *Mode of Baptism*; *Communicants' Manual*, etc.

JAMES WOOD, D. D., 1799-1867, was born at Greenfield, N. Y., and graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in the class of 1822. He was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Amsterdam, N. Y., from 1826 to 1833; Professor of Biblical Literature in the Theological Seminary at New Albany, Ind., from 1833 to 1855; President of Hanover College, Ind., from 1859 to 1866; President of Van Rensselaer Institute, Hightstown, N. J., from 1866 to his death, 1867. Dr. Wood published, *Old and New Theology*; *A Treatise on Baptism*; *Call to the Sacred Office*; *The Best Lesson and Best Time*; *Grave and Glory*.

### Dr. Sprague.

WILLIAM B. SPRAGUE, D. D., 1795 —, has been one of the most prolific writers in the Presbyterian Church. His *Annals of the American Pulpit* especially is a monument of industry and research.

Dr. Sprague was born at Andover, Conn., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1815. He studied theology at Princeton. He was pastor in West Springfield, Mass., ten years, from 1819 to 1829; and of the Second Presbyterian Church in Albany forty years, from 1829 to 1869.

Besides a number of contributions to the *Princeton Review*, he has published by request no less than 160 Addresses and Sermons on spiritual occasions. His published volumes are *Letters on Practical Subjects to a Daughter*; *Letters from Europe*; *Visits to European Celebrities*; *Lectures on Revivals*; *Hints to Regulate the Intercourse of Christians*; *Lectures Illustrating the Contrast between True Christianity and various other systems*; *Life of Edward Dorr Griffin*; *Letters to Young Men*; *Words to a Young Man's Conscience*; *Aids to Early Religion*; *Lectures to Young People*; and lastly, *Annals of the American Pulpit*, 10 vols., large 8vo. This last and greatest work was begun by him at the age of fifty-two, when most men begin to think of relief from literary labor.

"With industry appalling to weaker men, and perseverance that never faded, he addressed himself to the task of rescuing from oblivion the personal history of every individual minister, of every Christian denomination, from the first settlement of this country, whose usefulness had made him distinguished in the church to which he belonged. The information to be wrought into history was mainly to be found by personal inquiry and correspondence. He wrote and received tens of thousands of letters, and all the letters he received are carefully preserved in volumes. Through seventeen years of steady toil he pursued this work, at the same time writing fresh sermons every week, fulfilling every pastoral duty, visiting his large congregation systematically and more frequently than is common, keeping open house with a hospitality that had no limit, and never denying himself to calls that became almost incessant upon a man so distinguished and so generous. Admonished by the advance of years that he could not expect to have vigor for efficient pulpit service much longer, he decided to resign his pastoral charge. This he did towards the close of the year 1869, and he has now removed to Flushing, N. Y., near the city, where he is passing in dignified retirement the evening of his useful life. As a preacher, he is earnest, persuasive, affectionate, and instructive; as a writer, vigorous, fluent, and elegant; as a man, genial, gentle,

accomplished, loving and beloved; shrinking from public service, yet constantly called into it; timid as a child, and resolute as a lion, he has the heart of a woman and the head of a man. His biography will form a fitting conclusion to his own annals of American divines; for among them all there never lived a purer or a better man than the subject of this sketch." — *Princeton Review*, *Index Vol.*

NICHOLAS MURRAY, D.D., 1802-1861, was a native of Ireland. He emigrated to America in 1815; was graduated at Williams College in 1826; studied theology at Princeton; was settled at Wilkesbarre, Pa., in 1829; and went thence in 1833 to Elizabeth, N. J., where he remained until his death. He was ever busy with his pen, and wrote several books, besides an almost weekly contribution for many years to the *New York Observer*. He took an active part in the controversy with the Catholics, and his best known works are those written on this subject. He wrote usually under the signature of Kirwan. His chief publications are *Letters to Bishop* (afterwards Archbishop) Hughes; *The Decline of Popery and its Cause*; *Romanism at Home*, Letters addressed to Chief-Justice Taney; *Men and Things*, as I saw them in Europe; *Parish and other Pencillings*; *The Happy Home*; *Notes, Historical and Biographical*, respecting Elizabethtown. The work first named, *Letters by Kirwan to Bishop Hughes*, had a very large circulation, and was translated into French, Spanish, Italian, German, and Tamil. Dr. Murray had a sparkling Irish wit, and his writings, even those on theological controversy, are always brimming with life.

### Dr. Spring.

GARDINER SPRING, D.D., LL.D., 1785 —, has been for more than sixty years a standard-bearer of Presbyterianism in the city of New York. Both by his ministry and his writings he has wielded a great influence in the religious denomination to which he belongs.

Dr. Spring was born at Newburyport, Mass., and was graduated at Yale, in the class of 1805. After leaving college, he first studied law and was admitted to the bar, but afterwards entered the Andover Theological Seminary and studied for the ministry. He became pastor of the Brick Church, Presbyterian, in New York city, in 1810, and has continued in that relation ever since.

Dr. Spring's publications, mostly on subjects of practical religion, have been numerous. The following are the chief: *Attractions of the Cross*; *Obligation of the World to the Bible*; *The Mercy Seat*; *First Things*; *The Glory of Christ*; *Sermons for the People*; *The Power of the Pulpit*; *The Bible not of Man*; *The Church in the Wilderness*; *The Rule of Faith*; *Fragments from the Study of a Pastor*; *Hints to Parents on Early Religious Education*, etc.

SAMUEL G. WINCHESTER, D.D., 1805-1841, was born at Rock Run, Harford County, Md. He first studied law, but being converted during a revival in Baltimore, under the ministry of Dr. William Nevins, he changed his plans, and in 1827 entered the Theological Seminary at Princeton. In 1830, he was settled in the Sixth Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, where he labored for seven years. In 1837, he took charge of the Presbyterian church in Natchez, Miss. He was an accomplished speaker, and for the short time that he was in the ministry had risen to a high place in the public estimation. He published *Christian Counsel to the Sick*; *Importance of Family Religion*; *The Theatre*; *The Doctrine of Appeals and Complaints*, etc.

JARED B. WATERBURY, D.D., 1799 —, was born in the city of New York, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1822. He studied theology at Princeton. Dr. Waterbury is the author of a large number of volumes on practical religion which have been well received: *Advice*

to a Young Christian; Considerations for Young Men; The Happy Christian; The Sceptic Refuted; True and False Courage; Bearing the Cross; Taking up the Cross; The Voyage of Life; The Child of the Covenant; Children Led to the Saviour, etc.

LYMAN COLEMAN, D.D., 1796 —, is a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Yale. He has been engaged chiefly in the work of education at various preparatory schools and colleges, and is at present a Professor in Lafayette College, Easton, Pa. His publications are: *Antiquities of the Christian Church*, translated from the German; *The Apostolical and Primitive Church*; *Historical Geography of the Bible*; *Historical Text Book and Atlas of Biblical Geography*.

JAMES M. OLMSTEAD, D.D., 1794-1870, a native of Saratoga County, N. Y., was graduated at Union, in the class of 1819, and studied theology at Princeton. He published *Thoughts and Counsels for the Impenitent*; *Our First Mother*; *Noah and his Times*.

### Joel Jones.

JOEL JONES, LL.D., 1795-1860, was an eminent jurist of Philadelphia, but studied and wrote much on theological subjects. His chief work was a large octavo volume, called *Jesus and the Coming Glory*, in which he advocated the doctrines of the Second Adventists.

Judge Jones was a native of Coventry, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, where he gained distinction as a student. Having studied law at Litchfield and New Haven, he settled at Easton, Pa., where he practised for many years. He was appointed Judge in Philadelphia in 1835, and continued upon the bench until 1848, when he was elected President of Girard College. On resigning that position two years after, he was elected Mayor of the city, and at the expiration of his term returned to the practice of his profession.

Few judges in the United States have had such eminence as scholars. He was not only learned in the law, in the highest sense of the word, but was a man of mark in general scholarship. He read and spoke familiarly most of the languages of modern Europe; he knew Latin, Greek, and Hebrew almost as if they were living languages. He took an active interest in theological speculations and inquiries, and there were few professed theologians better informed than he in regard to the current of opinion in biblical exegesis and hermeneutics. He was an earnest advocate of a literal interpretation of those scriptures which predict the second advent of Christ.

His law publications consist of his *Reports on a Commission to revise the Civil Code of Pennsylvania*, and *A Manual of Pennsylvania Land Law*. He contributed largely to religious periodicals, — the *Theological and Literary Journal*, the *Literary and Religious Magazine of Baltimore*, the *Spirit of the Nineteenth Century*, the *Jewish Chronicle*, and the *Princeton Review*. His largest separate publication was a large octavo, *Notes on Scripture*, expounding especially those passages in which our Lord speaks of his second coming. The work has since been printed with the title, *Jesus and the Coming Glory*.

JOSEPH HUNTINGTON JONES, D. D., 1797-1868, a brother of Joel Jones, was a native of Coventry, Conn., and a graduate of Harvard. He studied theology at Princeton, and entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. He was settled successively at Woodbury and New Brunswick, N. J., and in the Sixth Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, in each of which pastorates he remained a considerable time and accomplished a large work. The last few years of his life were spent as Secretary of the Committee for Disabled Ministers. He wrote an interesting work, *The Effects of Physical Causes on Christian Experience*; also, *A Memoir of Dr. Ashbel Green*, besides some smaller publications.

CHARLES COLCOCK JONES, D.D., ———, was an eminent Presbyterian clergyman, a native of Georgia, and educated at the Theological Seminary at Princeton. After preaching with much distinction, and holding for a time the position of Secretary of the Board of Education, he devoted himself to the work of evangelizing the negro population of his native State. He wrote *The Religious Instruction of Negroes in the United States*; *Suggestions on the Religious Instruction of Negroes in the Southern States*; *The Glory of Woman is the Fear of the Lord*, etc.

ICHABOD S. SPENCER, D.D., 1798-1854, long known as a leading Presbyterian pastor in Brooklyn, L. I., was born at Rupert, Vt., and graduated at Union College, in the class of 1822. He published many sermons, but is chiefly known by his *Pastor's Sketches*, which passed through many editions. Besides this, there have been published *Discourses on Sacramental Questions*; *Evidences of Divine Revelation*; and a volume of *Sermons*, with a *Memoir of his Life*.

JOHN M. KREBS, D.D., 1804-1867, was a native of Hagerstown, Md. He studied theology at Princeton, and was for a long time one of the leading Presbyterian pastors in the city of New York. His writings are mostly on practical religion. The following are the chief: *The Purpose and Success of the Gospel*; *Righteousness and National Prosperity*; *The Providence of God in the Calamities of Man*; *The Leader Fallen*; *Merciful Rebukes*; *Man not Made in Vain*; *Reciprocal Relation of Physician and Clergyman*, etc.

RICHARD W. DICKINSON, D.D., 1804 ———, is a native of New York. He graduated at Yale, and studied theology at Princeton. He has preached in New York and in several other places, and always with great acceptance, but after repeated trials, has been obliged to desist, on account of the failure of his health. Besides writing very largely for the Presbyterian, and other religious periodicals, weekly and quarterly, he has published the following separate works: *Religious Teaching by Example*, a *Scene from Sacred History*; *The Life and Times of John Howard*; *Responses from the Sacred Oracles*; *A Sketch of Walter Lowrie*; *The Resurrection of Christ, Historically and Logically Viewed*.

LEWIS WARNER GREEN, D.D., 1806-1863, was a distinguished preacher of the Presbyterian Church. After completing his theological studies at Princeton, Dr. Green entered actively into the work of the ministry, but was soon called away from pastoral duties to engage in the work of higher education, in which nearly all the remaining years of his life were spent. He was Professor in the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Alleghany, and President successively of Hampden Sidney College, Va., and of Transylvania University, and Centre College, Ky. He was a man of great power in the pulpit, and was remarkable for his skill in exercising a controlling and moulding influence over young men. A volume containing his *Life*, by Dr. Leroy J. Halsey, and a selection from his *Sermons*, has been published.

HOLLIS READ, 1802 ———, favorably known as a Presbyterian foreign missionary, was born at Newfane, Vt. He was a missionary in India from 1830 to 1835. On his return, he was settled as a pastor in New Jersey. He published *The Indian Brahmin*; *India and its People*; *God in History*; *Palace of the Great King*; *Commerce and Christianity*, etc.

REV. JOHN G. WILSON, 1809 ———, was born at New Leeds, Cecil County, Md. He has published *Discourses on Prophecy*; *Vindication of the Scheme of Redemption*; *The Sabbath and its Law*; *The Gospel of the Epiphany*; *Writings in Prose and Verse*; *Lyre of My Youth*; *God All in All*, a prize poem.

REV. JOHN LEIGHTON WILSON, D.D., 1809 ———, was born in Sumter District, S. C., and graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in the class of 1829. He studied theology at



Columbia, S. C. He went as a missionary to Africa in 1833, and labored for twenty years on that continent, eight at Cape Palmas, and twelve at Gaboon. He reduced to writing the Grebo language spoken at Cape Palmas, and the Mpongwe spoken at Gaboon, published grammars of both, and translated into both portions of the Scriptures. He has published Western Africa, its history, condition, and prospects. Some other works on the same subject, including articles in the Princeton Review and the Southern Presbyterian Quarterly.

NATHANIEL SCUDDER PRIME, D. D., 1785-1856, a son of B. Y. Prime, was born at Huntington, Long Island, and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1804. He was a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, and preached in various places, but was more known as a classical teacher. He was Principal of literary institutions at Sing Sing, Newburgh, and Cambridge, N. Y. Besides sundry contributions to literature, he published *A Familiar Illustration of Christian Baptism*, and *A History of Long Island*.

### Lyman Beecher.

LYMAN BEECHER, D. D., 1775-1863, during his long public career, exerted a commanding influence in the church and in society. He was equally celebrated as a preacher and as a writer. His writings are not numerous, as compared with those of his still more illustrious descendants, but are marked by great boldness, vigor, and clearness, both of thought and expression, with occasional outbursts of passionate eloquence.

Dr. Beecher was born in New Haven, and graduated under Dr. Dwight. He first rose to eminence as a preacher in Litchfield, Conn., but attained his greatest celebrity in Boston, where he embarked zealously in the Unitarian controversy, in opposition to the views of Dr. Channing. He held a conspicuous position also for many years in Cincinnati, as the President of Lane Theological Seminary.

As a thinker, Dr. Beecher was bold to the point of audacity, and it was this feature of his character probably, more than any positive errors, that made him a subject of anxiety to the more conservative class of theologians. He was one of the earliest and most eloquent advocates of the temperance movement. His chief publications are the following: *Sermons on Temperance*; *Views in Theology*; *Scepticism*; *Political Atheism*; *Plea for the West*.

JAMES B. WALKER, D. D., 1805 —, a theological writer of considerable note, was born in Philadelphia. He went out West when a young man and began life as a printer; afterwards read law; next spent four years in study in Western Reserve College, Ohio; passed some years in successful mercantile business; and then entered the ministry. Publications: *The Philosophy of the Plan of Salvation*; *God Revealed in Nature and in Christ*; *Philosophy of Scepticism and Ultraism*; *Philosophy of the Divine Operation in the Redemption of Man*; *The Living Questions of the Age*.

REV. WALTER M. LOWRIE, 1819-1847, son of Hon. Walter Lowrie, was a native of Butler, Pa., and a graduate of Jefferson College. He studied theology at Princeton, and went to China as a missionary. While going from one station to another, he was captured at sea and murdered by Chinese pirates. He was the author of *Letters to Sunday-School Children*; *The Land of Simeon*; and *Sermons*.

WILLIAM M. THOMSON, D. D., —, for twenty-five years an American missionary in Palestine, has published two works of great excellence and value: *The Land and The Book*, or Biblical illustrations drawn from the manners and customs, the scenes and scenery, of the Holy Land; *The Land of Promise, or Travels in Modern Palestine*, illustrative of Biblical history, names, and customs.



REV. LIECESTER AMBROSE SAWYER, — — —, a Presbyterian minister, is a native of Pinckney, N. Y. He was graduated at Hamilton College, in the class of 1828; became President of Central College, Ohio; and in 1854 was settled over the Congregational church in Westmoreland, N. J. He has published elements of Biblical Interpretation; Mental Philosophy; Moral Philosophy; Catechism of Christian Morals; Reconstruction of Biblical Theories, or Biblical Science Improved; Organic Christianity. He has attempted also A New Translation of the Scriptures.

REV. F. DE W. WARD, 1812 — — —, was born at Bergen, N. Y., and graduated at Union College. He studied theology at Princeton, and spent ten years in India as a foreign missionary. He wrote India and the Hindoos; Christian Gift, or Pastoral Letters upon Character; Summer Vacation Abroad, etc.

HENRY PHILIP TAPPAN, D. D., LL. D., 1806 — — —, was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y., and graduated at Union College, in the class of 1825. He was appointed Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy in the University of the city of New York in 1832, and in 1852 became Chancellor of the University of Michigan, in both of which posts he greatly distinguished himself.

Prof. Tappan has published the following important works: Review of Edwards on the Freedom of the Will; The Doctrine of the Freedom of the Will determined by an Appeal to Consciousness; The Doctrine of the Freedom of the Will applied to Moral Agency and Responsibility; Elements of Logic; A Treatise on University Education; A Step from the New World to the New.

### Moses Stuart.

MOSES STUART, 1780–1852, was one of the most eminent biblical scholars that America has produced, and was the first that acquired special distinction in this department. His publications are both numerous and varied, beginning as far back as 1813, and continuing, in an almost uninterrupted series, down to 1852. Those by which he is most known are his Hebrew Grammar, and his Commentaries on the Epistles to the Romans and the Hebrews.

By his long life and his continued activity to the last years of his life, Prof. Stuart connected himself with two distinct generations. He was prominent as a tower of strength in Andover, in 1820, when his associate, Leonard Woods, had his celebrated controversy with the Unitarians of Boston. He broke a lance with Daniel Webster on the Slavery Question in 1850, and published the last of his series of commentaries in 1852. It has been difficult, therefore, to decide, in regard both to him and Dr. Woods, in which chapter to place them. But, on the whole, Dr. Woods's chief activity seems to have been in the Unitarian controversy, which puts him in the preceding chapter, and the preponderance of Prof. Stuart's work comes after 1830.

Prof. Stuart was born at Hilton, Conn., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1799. He studied law, then was Tutor in Yale, then preached in New Haven, and in 1810 was made Professor of Sacred Literature in Andover. This position he held until 1848, when he resigned "in consequence of the infirmities of advancing age."

Prof. Stuart's principal publications are the following: Commentaries on Hebrews, Romans, The Apocalypse, Ecclesiastes, and Proverbs; A Hebrew Grammar; A Hebrew Chrestomathy; Elements of Interpretation, a translation from Ernesti; Hints on the Interpre-

tation of Prophecy; Critical History and Defence of the Old Testament Canon; Grammar of the New Testament Dialect; Rules for Greek Accents and Quantity; Exegetical Essays on Certain Words relating to Future Punishment; Philological Views of the Modern Doctrines of Geology; Cicero on the Immortality of the Soul, criticized with great severity by Prof. Kingsley of Yale; Reply to Strictures of the Princeton Review on the American Education Society; Letters to Dr. Channing, on the Unitarian Controversy; Letters to Dr. Channing, on Religious Liberty; The Mode of Christian Baptism; Discourses on the Atonement; Conscience and the Constitution. He had a sharp controversy also with Dr. Maclean of Princeton on the "Wine Question," and was the author of numerous pamphlets.

Of all the long list of his publications, the most important by far are his Commentaries.

ISAAC W. STUART, 1809-1861, a son of Prof. Moses Stuart of Andover, was born in New Haven, Conn., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1828. He became Professor of Greek and Roman Literature in the College of South Carolina, at Columbia. He published Hartford in the Olden Time; A Life of Capt. Nathan Hale; A Life of Jonathan Trumbull, the Revolutionary Governor of Connecticut, etc.

### Edward Robinson.

EDWARD ROBINSON, D. D., LL. D., 1794-1863, was another eminent biblical scholar connected for a time with Andover Theological Seminary. Of his many works, the greatest, and those most likely to be enduring, are his Biblical Researches in the Holy Land, and his Lexicon of the New Testament.

Professor Robinson was born in Southington, Conn., and was graduated at Hamilton College, N. Y., with the highest honors of his class, in 1816. He was for two years a Tutor in the college, and was married to President Kirkland's sister, but was left a widower in less than a year. In 1821 he went to Andover, Mass., for the purpose of carrying a work through the press. It ended in his turning his attention to the study of Hebrew, and becoming an assistant in that department to Professor Stuart.

In 1826 Professor Robinson went abroad to pursue his biblical studies, and he continued the pursuit four years, chiefly at Halle and Berlin. In Halle he married a daughter of Professor Ludwig H. Von Jakob. On his return he was made Professor Extraordinary of Sacred Literature in Andover Theological Seminary, and he continued in that post from 1830 to 1833. The next four years, from 1833 to 1837, were spent in Boston. During the remainder of his life, from 1837 to 1863, he was Professor of Biblical Literature in Union Theological Seminary, New York.

In 1838, and again in 1852, in conjunction with the missionary Eli Smith, he made the exploration of Palestine and Jerusalem, which created such an era in biblical research. Dr. Robinson, by his previous biblical studies, knew just what points in the topography of the Holy Land needed elucidation. Eli Smith, by his long residence in the country as a missionary at Beirut, had become thoroughly familiar with the ways of the people, and spoke the language of the country with the freedom of a native. Dismissing, therefore, all the old legends which had served to bewilder so many generations of students, they traversed the country with the open Bible in the original language in one hand, and with a measuring-line and barometer in the other, and by actual measurement and observation were able to identify with entire certainty nearly two hundred places named in the Bible, which had been either lost, or given up to painful conjecture.

These Biblical Researches in the Holy Land, published in their completed form in 3 vols., large 8vo, were the fruit of thirty years' previous preparation, of nearly two years spent in the work of exploration, and of several more years given to the reduction of his observa-

tions. The work holds a high rank in the literature of the subject, and has given both to him and his coadjutor a lasting place among the original contributors to the geography of the Holy Land.

Professor Robinson's other works, all in the line of biblical studies, were numerous and important. The following are the chief: A Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament; A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament, on the basis of Gesenius; A Dictionary of the Holy Bible, for the Use of Schools and Young Persons; A Harmony of the Four Gospels in Greek, according to the text of Hahn, with notes; A Harmony of the Four Gospels in English, according to the Common Version, with notes; Physical Geography of the Holy Land, a supplement to the Biblical Researches. Professor Robinson published also a translation of Buttmann's Greek Grammar.

Besides these separate works, Professor Robinson established *The Biblical Repository*, in 1831, and *The Bibliotheca Sacra*, in 1843, and contributed largely to both.

MRS. EDWARD ROBINSON, 1797-1870, wife of the preceding, and daughter of Professor Von Jakob of Halle, was a woman of great learning and of equal ability. She published a large number of works, all, however, except one, in German. The only work written by her in English was *Historical Views of the Language and Literature of the Slavic Nations*. She was first introduced to the republic of letters by Goethe, who said of her that "she had the heart of a woman but the brain of a man." Her works were issued under the assumed name of Talvi, an anagram on the initials of her maiden name, *Therese Albertine Louise Von Jakob*.

ELI SMITH, D. D., 1801-1857, one of the ablest and most sagacious of modern Christian missionaries, was born at Hartford, Conn., and graduated at Yale, 1823. He studied theology at Andover, entered the service of the American Board of Foreign Missions, in 1826, and went to Beirut, Syria, and continued his labors in that region during most of the remainder of his life. His long residence in Syria, his entire familiarity with the people and with the vernacular Arabic, together with his natural shrewdness and sagacity, made him invaluable as a companion and assistant to Dr. Robinson, and added largely to the value of Dr. Robinson's great work, *Biblical Researches in Palestine*. Dr. Smith published also, in connection with Dr. Dwight, another missionary, *Missionary Researches in Armenia*, in 2 vols. He prepared also, a Translation of the Bible into Arabic, and had seen the greater part of it in print before his death.

### Bela B. Edwards.

BELA BATES EDWARDS, D. D., 1802-1852, was another of the distinguished men connected with Andover Seminary and with New England theological literature during the period now under consideration.

Dr. Edwards was born in Southampton, Mass. He graduated at Amherst, in the class of 1824, and was afterwards for two years a Tutor there. He studied theology at Andover, and his chief work was done there.

For five years, from 1828 to 1833, he was Secretary of the American Education Society, having his office for the first two years at Andover, and for the remaining three years at Boston.

While thus engaged, and as a part of the means for carrying on the work of the Society, he established *The American Quarterly Register*, which he edited for fourteen years, from 1828 to 1842. He bestowed a vast amount of labor on this work, designing to make it a storehouse of facts for present and future generations. It contains indispensable materials for future history — elaborate descriptions and tabular views of academies, colleges, professional schools, public libraries, and eleemosynary associations in this country and in Europe; historical and chronological narratives of parishes, states, kingdoms, sects, eminent men,

and philanthropic schemes; and calm trustworthy notions of current literature, — all either prepared by himself, or at his suggestion, and passing under his final revision.

Concurrently with this, during a part of its career, he was engaged in another great enterprise of a more strictly theological character. This was a quarterly *Theological Review*, which he began in 1833 and continued for six years. The first three years it was published as *The Quarterly Observer*. Then it was merged in the *Biblical Repository*. Under that name he edited it for the three ensuing years. After an interval of a few years, he entered upon the editorship of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, in Andover, and continued to edit it till his death in 1852.

In these several enterprises, during a period of twenty-three years, Dr. Edwards produced 31 vols., 8vo, to which he contributed a much larger proportion of original matter than is usual with editors of such publications. The amount of authorship in them which belongs to him is very large. It is, too, of a kind which, though it may not find its way into the permanent literature of the country, yet exercised a prodigious influence upon the thought and culture of the men of his generation.

Most of this large amount of literary work was done by Dr. Edwards in connection with the duties of a laborious professorship. From 1837 to 1852, he was Professor in Andover Theological Seminary. For the first eleven of these years, his department was that of Hebrew. On the resignation of Prof. Stuart, in 1848, Greek and Biblical Literature were added.

In the earlier part of his career, Prof. Edwards published *The Eclectic Reader*, and *A Biography of Self-Made Men*. But his great work in letters was what he did in the *Register*, *Observer*, *Repository*, and *Bibliotheca Sacra*. In these, as in all his doings, his aims were high, and he pursued them with an unselfish devotion worthy of all commendation.

Two volumes of his Writings have been published, with a Memoir by Prof. Park of Andover.

### Professor Upham.

THOMAS COGSWELL UPHAM, D. D., 1799 —, is extensively and favorably known as the author of a text-book on *Mental Philosophy*.

Prof. Upham was born in Deerfield, N. H., and graduated at Dartmouth in the class of 1818. He studied theology at Andover, and became Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Bowdoin College in 1824. He is chiefly known by his work already named, on *Mental Philosophy*, in 3 vols. (*The Intellect*, *The Sensibilities*, and *the Will*, each filling one volume.) This work does not aim at originality, or the setting forth of any new system, but is a clear, systematic, and well digested exhibition of generally received doctrines, and with an arrangement admirably suited for the purposes of instruction. The consequence is that it has been largely used as a text-book, though not so much now as formerly. Prof. Upham has published also *Outlines of Imperfect and Disordered Mental Action*; *Principles of the Interior or Hidden Life*; *A Treatise on the Divine Union*; *Religious Maxims having a Connection with the Doctrine and Practice of Holiness*; *The Life of Faith*; *Manual of Peace*; *American Cottage Life*; *Life and Religious Experience of Madam Guyon*; *Life of Catharine Adorna*; *Essay on a Congress of Nations*, etc.

CHARLES C. UPHAM, 1802 —, was born in St. John, New Brunswick, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1821. He was settled as a minister in Salem, Mass., but gave up preaching on account of loss of voice. He has filled several public posts. His publications are, *Letters on the Logos*; *Principles of Congregationalism*; *Lectures on Witchcraft*; *Life of John C. Fremont*, etc.

LEONARD WOODS, JR., D.D., LL.D., son of the Leonard Woods mentioned in the preceding



chapter, was ordained in 1833, and was President of Bowdoin College from 1839 to 1866. He translated from the German Knapp's *Lectures on Theology*, 2 vols., 8vo; and has published *Sunday Addresses*.

### Dr. Taylor.

NATHANIEL W. TAYLOR, D.D., 1786-1859, was for many years the leader of theological opinion in New Haven.

Dr. Taylor was born at New Milford, Conn., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1807. He was for two years amanuensis of President Dwight; was pastor of the Centre Church of New Haven for ten years, 1812-1822; and Professor of Didactic Theology in Yale thirty-six years, 1822-1858.

Dr. Taylor did not publish much. His only separate works are *Practical Sermons*, preached while he was pastor of Centre Church; *Essays, Lectures, etc.*, upon Silent Topics in Revealed Theology; and *Lectures on the Moral Government of God*, 2 vols., 8vo. He contributed also to the *Christian Spectator*, which was for a long time the organ of New Haven theological opinions, and it was through this channel mainly that he propagated his peculiar views. Those views were considered unsound by a large body of Calvinistic theologians, and as his views were maintained with unusual ability and persistence, a prolonged and exciting controversy was the result.

JAMES MURDOCK, D.D., 1776-1856, was a native of Westbank, Conn., and a graduate of Yale. He was a Professor of Languages in the University of Vermont, and then of Rhetoric and Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary at Andover. The last twenty-seven years of his life were spent in retirement at New Haven. He wrote a work on *The Atonement*, which excited considerable controversy. His chief literary services were in the line of translation. He translated and introduced to American students Mosheim's *Ecclesiastical History*, which became a text-book in most theological seminaries. He contributed numerous articles to the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, *Christian Spectator*, *New Englander*, *New York Observer*, etc.

HENRY A. ROLAND, D.D., 1804-1860, was a native of Windsor, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, class of 1823. He studied theology at Andover, and preached at Fayetteville, N.C., at Honesdale, Pa., in New York city, and in Newark, N.J. He published *The Path of Life*; *The Way of Peace*; *Light in a Dark Valley*; *The Common Maxims of Infidelity*; besides single Sermons, Addresses, etc.

REV. HARVEY NEWCOMB, D.D., 1803-1863, a native of Thatford, Mass., and a minister of the Congregational Church, has produced more than a hundred useful small volumes, some of which have had a large circulation. The following are a few: *How to be a Man*; *How to be a Lady*; *Anecdotes for Boys*; *Anecdotes for Girls*; *Cyclopedia of Missions*; *Young Lady's Guide*; *Church Histories*, small compends for Sunday-schools, 14 vols.; *Child's Scripture Library*, etc.

REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, — — —, has written several Sunday-school books, mostly of a historical character: *Nineveh, or The Buried City*; *The Curse, or The Position in the World's History occupied by the Race of Ham*; *Tyre and Alexandria, The Chief Commercial Cities of Scripture Times*; *Missionary Patriots*.

REV. WILLIAM B. TAPPAN, 1794-1849, was born at Beverly, Mass. He was an agent of the American Sunday-School Union from 1826 to 1849. He published several volumes of poems: *Poetry of the Heart*; *Sacred and Miscellaneous Poems*; *Poetry of Life*; *The Sunday-School and other Poems*; *Late and Early Poems*.



**MYRON WINSLOW, D.D., LL.D., 1789-1864**, brother of Hubbard Winslow, and eminent as a foreign missionary, was born at Williston, Vt., and graduated at Middlebury College, in the class of 1815. He studied theology at Andover, and went in 1819 as a missionary to Ceylon, where he established a mission and founded a seminary at Oodooville. After laboring there for seventeen years, he removed his chief mission to Madras, and became President of the Madras College in 1840, and died at the Cape of Good Hope on his way back to America, in 1864. He published *A Sketch of the Missions*; *Memoir of Mrs. Harriet Wadsworth Winslow*, of the Ceylon mission; *Hints on Missions to India*; and, lastly, *A Comprehensive Tamil and English Dictionary*. To this work Dr. Winslow devoted from three to four hours a day for nearly thirty years. It contains over 67,000 Tamil words,—more than twice as many as any previous dictionary.

**HUBBARD WINSLOW, D.D., 1800-1864**, a Presbyterian divine, brother of Myron Winslow, was born at Williston, Vt., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1825. He was pastor of the First Congregational Church in Dover, N. H., from 1828 to 1832; of the Bowdoin Street Church in Boston, from 1832 to 1844; Principal of the Mt. Vernon Institute for Young Ladies, from 1844 to 1853; pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Geneva, N. Y., from 1857 to 1859. He published *Elements of Intellectual Philosophy*; *Elements of Moral Philosophy*; *Controversial Theology*; *The Nature, Evidence, and Moral Value of the Doctrine of the Trinity*; *Christianity applied to Social and Civil Duties*; *Young Man's Aid to Knowledge*; *Woman as she should be*; *Mental Cultivation*; *Design and Mode of Baptism*; *The Christian Doctrines*; *History of the First Presbyterian Church, Geneva*.

**REV. THOMAS T. STONE, 1801 —**, was born at Waterford, Me., and graduated at Bowdoin, in the class of 1820. He has been settled as a pastor at Andover, Me., and at Boston, Mass. He has published *Sermons on War*; *The Rod and the Staff*, another volume of *Sermons*, and separate *Addresses*.

### President Woolsey.

**THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY, D.D., LL.D., 1801 —**, the distinguished President of Yale College, has published several valuable works, some showing advanced and accurate scholarship, others grappling with difficult social and political questions of the day.

President Woolsey, for a quarter of a century President of Yale College, and nephew of President Dwight, was born in New York city. He graduated at Yale, in the class of 1820; studied theology at Princeton; studied Greek in Germany; was Professor of Greek in Yale from 1831 to 1851; and President from 1846 to 1871. He edited with fine scholarship, *The Alcestis of Euripides*, *The Antigones and The Electra of Sophocles*, *The Prometheus of Euripides*, and *The Gorgias of Plato*. He wrote *An Introduction to the Study of International Law*; *Essays on Divorces and Divorce Legislation*; *Christianity and Scepticism*; and several occasional Discourses and Sermons.

**JOEL HAWES, D.D., 1789-1867**, was a native of Medway, Mass., and a graduate of Brown University. He was for a long time settled at Hartford, Conn., and was one of the leading Congregational ministers of that State. His published writings are of a popular character, and on the practical duties of religion. The following are the chief: *Lectures to Young Men*; *Religion of the East, with Impressions of Foreign Travel*; *Letters on Universalism*; *A Tribute to the Memory of the Pilgrims*.

**JAMES O. DWIGHT, D.D., 1786-1850**, a native of Connecticut, and a son of President Dwight,

published a *Life of Jonathan Edwards*, and an edition of *Edwards' Works*, 10 vols., 8vo; also, *The Hebrew Wife*.

REV. HARRISON GRAY OTIS DWIGHT, 1803-1862, one of the early American missionaries, published *Christianity Revived in the East*; *Memoir of Mrs. Elizabeth O. Dwight*. He was a native of Conway, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1825. He studied theology at Andover.

REV. JOHN BOVEE DODS, 1795 —, a native of New York State, has published: *Sermons*; *Philosophy of Mesmerism*; *Philosophy of Electrical Psychology*; *Immortality Triumphant*; *Spirit Manifestations Examined and Explained*.

ALONZO B. CHAPIN, D.D., 1808-1858, a native of Connecticut, wrote *Primitive Church*; *Gospel Truth*; *Puritanism not Protestantism*; and numerous pamphlets.

### Dr. Humphrey.

HEMAN HUMPHREY, D.D., 1779-1861, long the honored President of Amherst College, wrote several works of a popular character.

Dr. Humphrey was a native of Simsbury, Conn., and a graduate of Yale. He was six years minister of the church at Pittsfield, Mass., and was President of Amherst College from 1823 to 1845. He wrote the following works: *Domestic Education*; *Letters to a Son in the Ministry*; *Life and Writings of Professor Fiske*; *Life and Writings of T. H. Gallaudet*; *Sketches of the History of Revivals*; *Tour in France, Great Britain, and Belgium*. He wrote also for the weekly religious papers, especially for the *New York Observer*.

ASAHEL NETTLETON, D.D., 1784-1844, was a native of Killingworth, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College. He was specially celebrated as a revivalist preacher. He published a collection of *Village Hymns*, which had a large circulation. A volume of his *Sermons and Addresses* has been published.

BENNETT TYLER, D.D., 1783-1858, an eminent New England divine, was born at Middlebury, Conn., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1804. Besides a long and useful pastorate in South Britain, Conn., and in Portland, Me., he was President of Dartmouth College from 1822 to 1828, and Professor of Theology in East Windsor Theological Seminary, Conn., from 1834 to 1858. He took an active part in the controversy growing out of the opinions advanced by Dr. Taylor of New Haven, and sometimes called the *New Haven Theology*. He wrote *A History of the New Haven Theology*; *The Sufferings of Christ Confined to his Human Nature*; and *Lectures on Theology*, besides numerous Review articles.

GEORGE B. CHEEVER, D.D., 1807 —, is an eloquent preacher and popular writer; he is a native of Maine, and a graduate of Bowdoin, and during the meridian of his life has been pastor of the Church of the Puritans, New York. His principal works are the following: *Deacon Giles's Distillery*; *A Reel in the Bottle for Jack in the Doldrums*; *Lectures on Pilgrim's Progress*; *The Hill Difficulty*; *Lectures on Hierarchical Despotism*; *Lectures on Cowper*; *Power of the World to Come*; *Common Place Book of Prose, and of Poetry*; *Studies in Poetry*; *The Right of the Bible in the Public Schools*; *Punishment by Death*; *Windings of the River of the Water of Life*; *Journal of the Pilgrims at Plymouth*; *Wanderings of the Pilgrims in the Shadow of Mont Blanc*, etc.

REV. HENRY T. CHEEVER, — —, a Congregational minister, and brother to George B. C., is the author of several popular works: *The Witch and his Captors*; *Life in the Sandwich*

Islands; The Island-World of the Pacific; Autobiography of Capt. Obadiah Coryat; Biography of Nathaniel Cheever, and of Rev. Walter Colton; The Pulpit and the Pew.

REV. CHARLES G. FINNEY, 1792 —, is a native of Connecticut. He attained great notoriety about the year 1830, as a "Revivalist Preacher." He became President of Oberlin College, in Ohio, in 1852. Publications: Lectures on Revivals; Lectures to Professing Christians; Sermons on Important Subjects; Lectures on Systematic Theology; Guide to the Serious. The two works first named have had a large sale, both in England and America. Mr. Finney's theological soundness has been called in question by some, but all admit his ability as a writer.

### Dr. Bethune.

GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE, D. D., 1805-1862, an eloquent pulpit orator of the Dutch Church, was distinguished equally by his scholarly tastes and the elegance of his writings. He published also a volume of admirable poems, called *Lays of Love and Faith*.

Dr. Bethune was born in New York city. He graduated in Dickinson College, in the class of 1822, and studied theology at Princeton. He preached successively at Rhinebeck, Utica, Philadelphia and Brooklyn. He died in Florence.

Besides a large number of Sermons and Addresses, Dr. Bethune published a volume of poems entitled *Lays of Love and Faith*, which contains some charming pieces. Among his works of a religious character are *The Fruit of the Spirit*, *The History of a Penitent*; *Early Lost, Early Saved*; *Expository Lectures on the Heidelberg Catechism*; *A Commentary on the 130th Psalm*. He edited also a volume of *British Female Poets*, and *Walton's Complete Angler*. He was noted for his devotion to the piscatory art, and usually spent his summer holidays, rod in hand, in some out of the way place among the mountains. An interesting Memoir of him was prepared by Rev. A. R. Van Nest, D.D., containing many of his letters.

The following interesting reminiscences of Dr. Bethune are given by Rev. A. A. Willits, D.D.

#### REMINISCENCES OF DR. BETHUNE.

The greatest and noblest exhibitions of his oratorical powers were witnessed when he stood forth upon the platform on some grand occasion, with a noble and inspiring theme, unfettered by notes and unencumbered by barriers! Ah! then it was that his bow "abode in strength," and every shaft he sent from the string, like the arrow of Alcestis of old, would flash into flame from the very force and intensity of its flight.

It was when thus exalted, and inspired by a noble theme, and before a fitting auditory, that all the rich resources of his great nature and rare culture seemed to be in a state of fusion, and came glowing like molten gold from the furnace of his enkindled soul. And yet, amid all the ardor of his oratory, there was a perfect equipoise. He knew how, "in the very torrent and tempest of his passion, to beget a temperance that should give it smoothness."

You saw the storm lifting up its mighty waves, and heard "deep calling unto deep;" but the ship riding that raging flood was not like that one which bore St. Paul on the Adriatic Sea — a poor helpless waif, driven before the Euroclydon, with mainsail struck and helm unshipped — but was rather like the historic picture of "Old Ironsides clawing off a lee shore" — sails snugly reefed, yards tautly braced, halliards securely belayed, every man at his post, and a master of the situation at the wheel, with strong arm, clear head, and keen vision, keeping the ship to her course despite the tempest, and making every cresting

billow bow in submission beneath her hissing keel. The only regret one felt in hearing him on these grand occasions was that these richest effusions of his mind, these noblest exhibitions of his pathos and passion, could not be preserved for the benefit and admiration of mankind.

For, alas! it was all too ethereal for that. No pen could report it, no process could preserve it; one might as well try to catch the flash and explosion that drives a bullet from the rifle as to attempt to catch the spirit and flame of such eloquence. The pierced target you might indeed find — the flattened bullet and the scorched wad — and these would tell, most significantly, of the fire and force that drove the bullet on wings of lightning to the mark; but the *ethereal power* would not be there. No, the electric flash was but an instant before your eyes, and the echo of the sharp explosion had passed, like a spirit, behind the hills.

But while Dr. Bethune had few equals, and perhaps no superior, on the rostrum, he shone with a lustre quite as attractive, though more subdued, in the social circle. Here he was "*facile princeps*." His warm heart, his ever-cheerful temper, his rich and varied acquirements, his keen and playful wit, and his genial humor and companionable disposition, made him a welcome guest in every circle he visited, and constituted him at once its centre of attraction.

All who knew him will ever remember the fascination of his social qualities. Ah! how brilliant and ready was his wit. Woe to the reckless knight that undertook to run a tilt against it! It was generally short, sharp, and decisive; a few brilliant flashings of weapons, and then a dismounted cavalier rising from the dust with a shivered lance, amid the merry shouts of the company, (in which the discomfited knight was quite as likely to join as the rest,) for while Bethune's wit flashed as bright and keen as a falchion, the blade was in the hand of a master who knew how to wield it with discretion and good-humor.

One instance I now call to mind, which I think has never been in print, but which is entirely too good to be lost.

There resided in the city of B——, during Dr. Bethune's pastorate there, a man of wealth and social position, who was rather noted for his penuriousness. He was a near neighbor of the Doctor's, and they were well acquainted and quite familiar. This neighbor was a large man, of brusque manner, and not devoid of a rude, blunt kind of humor, and there had been repeatedly good-natured passages of wit between them. One morning, as Bethune stepped from his door to go down town, he saw his neighbor just ahead of him, moving in the same direction. He quickened his pace, and soon overtook him. As he joined him, he saluted him good-naturedly, "Good morning, Mr. S——, good morning; how do you do, sir, this morning?" S—— turned, saw who it was, and with a merry twinkle in the corner of his eye, said, roughly, (intending to be jocose,) "What is it *your* business *how* I do?" Bethune instantly and calmly replied, with an air of great benevolence, "Well, Mr. S——, I'm one of those kind of men who take an *interest in the meanest of God's creation*."

The following Sonnet, introducing his Lays, gives a good idea of his fine poetic abilities.

#### SONNET.

As one arranges in a single vase  
 A little store of unpretending flowers,  
 So gathered I some records of past hours  
 And trust them, gentle reader, to thy grace;  
 Nor hope that in my pages thou wilt trace  
 The brilliant proof of high poetic powers;  
 But dear memorials of my happy days,  
 When heaven shed blessings on my head like showers;



Clothing with beauty even the desert place;  
 Till I, with thankful gladness in my looks,  
 Turned me to God, sweet nature, loving friends,  
 Christ's little children, well-worn ancient books,  
 The charm of art, the rapture music sends;  
 And sang away the grief that on man's lot attends.

WILLIAM C. BROWNLEE, D.D., 1784 —, was a native of Scotland, but long a resident of the United States, where he attained great eminence as a Pastor in the Dutch Reformed Church, New York. He was particularly prominent as a controversial writer, his chief attacks being divided between the Catholics and the Quakers. Principal works: *On Popery*; *On the Roman Catholic Controversy*; *The Religious Principles of the Society of Quakers*; *The Christian Father at Home*; *The Christian Youth's Book*; *Manual for Communicants*; *The Deity of Christ*; *History of the Western Apostolic Churches*; *The Whigs of Scotland*, a Romance.

JOSEPH FREDERICK BERG, D.D., 1812-1871, was an eminent divine and controversial writer of the Reformed Dutch Church. Dr. Berg was born in the island of Antigua, where his parents were Moravian missionaries. He was for a long time pastor of a Reformed Dutch Church in Philadelphia, and afterwards Professor in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J. His works, chiefly controversial, have been numerous: *Lectures on Romanism*; *Synopsis of the Theology of Peter Deus*; *Papal Rome*; *A Voice from Rome*; *History of the Holy Robe of Treves*; *Oral Controversy with a Catholic Priest*; *Mysteries of the Inquisition*; *Reply to Archbishop Hughes*; *Exposé of the Jesuits*; *Church and State*; *Old Paths*; *Plea for the Divine Law against Murder*; *Prophecy of the Times*; *The Stone and the Image*; *Demons and Guardian Angels*, a *Refutation of Spiritualism*; *The Olive Branch, on Slavery*.

REV. DAVID ABEEL, 1804-1846, was a missionary of the Reformed Dutch Church to the East. His works are *Journal of a Residence in China*, *Missionary Convention at Jerusalem*, and *Claims of the World to the Gospel*.

JOHN SCUDDER, M.D., 1804-1865, was a native of New Brunswick, N. J. He first went to India in 1819, as a missionary physician; was afterwards ordained, and labored there many years. He died at the Cape of Good Hope. He belonged to the Reformed Dutch Church. He wrote *Tales about the Heathen*; *The Redeemer's Last Command*; *Letters to Sabbath-School Children*; *Letters from the East*; *Letters to Pious Young Men*; *Appeal to Youth in Behalf of the Heathen*; *The Harvest Perishing*; *Appeal to Mothers*, etc.

### Dr. Charles P. Krauth.

CHARLES PHILIP KRAUTH, D.D., 1797-1867, was a leading theologian of the Lutheran Church in the United States. The principal field of his labor was at Gettysburg, as President of the College, and as Professor in the Theological Seminary.

Dr. Krauth was born in Montgomery County, Pa. He was for a time President of Pennsylvania College, at Gettysburg, and also Professor of Theology in the General Theological Seminary at the same place, but in 1857 he resigned the Presidency of the College and gave his time entirely to the duties of the Theological professorship. He published *An Oration on the German Language*; *An Inaugural Address*; *Human Life*, a Baccalaureate Address; *A Discourse on Henry Clay*; edited *The Lutheran Sunday-School Hymn-Book*, and was joint editor, with Professor Stoeber, of the *Evangelical Review*.



JOHN G. SCHMUCKER, D.D., 1771-1854, was a Lutheran pastor in York, Pa. Besides numerous works in German, he published *Prophetic History of the Christian Revelation Explained*.

SAMUEL S. SCHMUCKER, D.D., 1799-1863, for a long time President of the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, Pa., was a son of Dr. John G. Schmucker, and was born in Hagerstown, Md. His publications are mostly in English. The following are the chief: *Psychology, or Elements of a New System of Mental Philosophy*; *The Christian Temple*; *Elementary Course of Biblical Theology*, a translation from the German; *A Plea for the Sabbath-school System*; *Elements of Popular Theology*; *Portraiture of Lutheranism*; *Patriarchs of American Lutheranism*; *Life and Times of Alexander Hamilton*; of *Thomas Jefferson*; of *Henry Clay*; of *Daniel Webster*; of *J. C. Fremont*; *Arctic Explorations and Discoveries*; *Life of Dr. Kane, etc.*

BENJAMIN KURTZ, D.D., LL.D., 1795-1865, a leading divine in the Lutheran Church, was born at Harrisburg, Pa. After studying the classics in the academy at Harrisburg, he placed himself in 1812 under the private tuition of Rev. Dr. George Lochman, of Lebanon, Pa., better known as "Father Lochman," to be prepared for the gospel ministry. In 1815 he entered upon the ministry at Hagerstown, Md., and remained there sixteen years. In 1825, during the time of this pastorate, he was sent to Germany by the General Synod to seek aid for the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, just then struggling into life. He was absent two years on this mission, and its results were from that day eminently successful. In 1831, Dr. Kurtz became pastor of the Lutheran church at Chambersburg. Two years afterwards, being threatened with pulmonary disease, he was obliged to forego preaching, and gave up his pastoral charge. In 1833, he took charge of the *Lutheran Observer*, of Baltimore, and for the next twenty-nine years he gave his best energies to this paper. He found it a struggling, sickly, seven-by-nine semi-monthly, with a subscription list of seven to eight hundred; he left it a large, handsome, prosperous weekly, with a list of as many thousands. Dr. Kurtz also took an active part in the management of the Lutheran Book Company, established in Baltimore, in 1840, and he was mainly instrumental in founding the Missionary Institute, at Selingsgrove, Pa. Dr. Kurtz's publications were *First Principles of Religion for Children*; *Sermons on Sabbath-Schools*; *Theological Sketch Books*, 2 vols.; *Infant Baptism and Affusion*; *Letters from Europe*, 2 series; *The Social Catechism*; *Lutheran Prayer-Book*, for the use of families and individuals; *Prayer in all its Forms, and Training up of Children*; *Why are you a Lutheran?* *The Year Book of the Reformation*, and a large number of *Addresses, Sermons, etc.* After all, however, the most important literary labor of Dr. Kurtz is to be found in the twenty-nine volumes of the *Lutheran Observer*, which he edited, and much of which he wrote.

LEWIS MAYER, D.D., 1783-1849, was an eminent divine and Professor of Theology in the German Reformed Church. He was a native of Lancaster, Pa. He published *The Sin against the Holy Ghost*; *Lectures on Scriptural Subjects*; *History of the German Reformed Church*.

PHILIP F. MAYER, D.D., 1781-1858, was pastor in the Lutheran church in Philadelphia for more than half a century. He wrote *Instruction in the Principles and Duties of the Christian Religion*; *Litanies and Prayers*.

THEOPHILUS STORK, D.D., 1815 —, was born in Salisbury, N. C., and graduated at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, in the class of 1835. He was for fifteen years pastor successively of St. Matthew's and St. Mark's Lutheran churches, Philadelphia. He has published *The Children of the New Testament*; *Life of Martin Luther*; *Luther's Christmas-Tree*; *Jesus in the Temple*; *Home Scenes in the New Testament*; *etc.*

HENRY HARBAUGH, D.D., 1817-1867, a German Reformed theologian, was born in Franklin

County, Pa. He was settled at Lancaster, and afterwards in Germantown. He published several works: *The Fathers of the German Reformed Church in Europe and America*; *Heavenly Recognition*; *The Heavenly Home*, &c.

JOHN W. NEVIN, D.D., 1803 —, is a native of Franklin County, Pa., and a graduate of Union College, in the class of 1821. He studied theology at Princeton; became Professor of Oriental and Biblical Literature in the Theological Seminary at Alleghany; Professor of Theology in the Theological Seminary at Mercersburg, Pa.; and in 1853 President of Marshall College, Pa. Dr. Nevin has published the following works: *Summary of Biblical Antiquities*; *The Anxious Bench*; *The Mystical Presence*; *Antichrist, or the Spirit of Sect and Schism*; *The History and Genius of the Heidelberg Catechism*; *A Dissertation on the Apostles' Creed*; *Doctrine of the Reformed Church on the Lord's Supper*. He has written largely also for the *Mercersburg Review*. Dr. Nevin's theological views savor of mysticism, but command respect even from his opponents by the learning and ability with which they are put forth, and by the masculine vigor of his style, as well as by the eminent purity of his life.

### Dr. Channing.

WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING, D.D., 1780–1842, was for a long time the acknowledged leader and the most distinguished representative of the Unitarian Church in the United States. His works have been published in 6 vols., consisting mostly of sermons and addresses, and of articles from the *Christian Examiner*.

Dr. Channing was confessedly the most eloquent Unitarian preacher in the United States. His sermons are considered models of pulpit eloquence. He was as remarkable for his gentleness and charity, and for the dignified and refined courtesy of his manners, as for his eloquence. He took an active part in the formation of the Peace Society, and he sympathized with the Temperance cause, and other philanthropic enterprises. He preached mostly in Boston, and was for a long time the "bright particular star" of that metropolis. The two essays of his which have attracted most attention are those on Milton and Napoleon. The former of these was severely criticised by Macaulay. Next to these two essays come his works on the *Evidences of Christianity*, *Self-Culture*, and the *Elevation of the Laboring Classes*. His sermons on *The Paternal Character of God*, and on the *Loveliness of the Example of Christ*, are also celebrated.

WILLIAM FRANCIS CHANNING, M.D., 1820 —, son of the preceding, has written mostly on professional subjects: *Davis's Manual of Magnetism*; *Notes on the Medical Application of Electricity*; *The American Fire Alarm Telegraph*.

WILLIAM HENRY CHANNING, 1810 —, is a nephew and biographer of Dr. William Ellery Channing and a Unitarian preacher of note. Among his publications are: *Memoirs of Wm. Ellery Channing*; *The Christian Church and Social Reform*; *Memoirs of Rev. James H. Perkins*, etc. He is son of Francis Dana Channing, and is settled in the Hope Street Unitarian Church, in Liverpool, as successor to Rev. James Martineau.

EDWARD T. CHANNING, LL. D., 1790–1856, a brother of the celebrated Wm. Ellery Channing, was Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Harvard. He edited the *N. Am. Review* for three years, and contributed many articles to its pages. He wrote the *Life of William Ellery* for Sparks's *American Biography*. His *Lectures to the senior class in College* were published after his death.

WALTER CHANNING, M.D., 1786 —, another brother of Wm. Ellery C. Dr. Channing was graduated at Harvard, but studied medicine in Philadelphia. He became Professor of Midwifery, etc., at Harvard, and published many professional works. Besides these, he wrote *Addresses on the Prevention of Pauperism*; *Professional Reminiscences of Foreign Travel*; *A Physician's Vacation, or a Summer in Europe*, etc.

WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING, — —, son of Dr. Walter Channing, has published the following: *Poems*; *Youth of the Poet and Painter*; *Conversations in Rome, between an Artist, a Catholic, and a Critic*; *The Woodman and other Poems*.

NATHANIEL FROTHINGHAM, D.D., 1793-1870, was a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard. He was for a long time one of the leading Unitarians of Boston. He became Instructor in Rhetoric and Oratory in the University in 1811, and pastor of the First Congregational Church of Boston, in 1815. The latter post he retained for thirty-five years. He published *Deism or Christianity*; *Sermons in the order of a Twelvemonth*; *Metrical Pieces*, translated and original.

ANDREWS NORTON, D.D., 1786-1853, was a native of Hingham, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1804, and for a number of years, until his resignation in 1830, Professor in the theological faculty of that university. Dr. Norton was an eminent divine of what is generally called the orthodox or conservative Unitarian school, and enjoyed a high reputation as a thinker and writer. He contributed a number of articles to various secular and religious reviews, was editor of the *General Repository*, and delivered several addresses, which were subsequently published. His principal works are: *A Statement of the Reasons for not believing the Doctrines of Trinitarians, etc.*; *Historical Evidence of the Genuineness of the Gospels*; *Internal Evidence of the Genuineness, etc.* He also left a translation of the Gospels, in MS., which was afterwards published by his son. Dr. Norton is the author of a few poems, which have been highly praised by Griswold, Peabody, and others. — CHARLES ELIOT NORTON, 1827 —, son of the preceding, was born and educated at Cambridge. He has contributed papers to the *North American Review* and the *Atlantic Monthly*, and has published a volume, called *Considerations on Some Recent Social Theories*.

GEORGE R. NOYES, D.D., 1798-1868, Professor of Hebrew in Cambridge University, was a native of Newburyport, and a graduate of Harvard. His literary labors were confined mostly to making new translations of the Hebrew Scriptures. He bestowed upon this work much labor and critical acumen. His versions were accompanied with brief notes. He translated in this way the Book of Job, Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, all the Prophets, in chronological order. Professor Noyes contributed also to the *Christian Examiner*, and other periodicals.

### Dr. Furness.

WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, D.D., 1802 —, has been for nearly half a century the chief representative of Unitarian opinion in Philadelphia. As a theologian, he belongs to the extreme humanitarian school, as distinguished from that of Channing, Peabody, and Norton. He writes with great elegance and persuasiveness, and is very accomplished as a man of letters. His principal writings are on the *Life of Jesus*.

Dr. Furness is a native of Boston and a graduate of Cambridge. He has been pastor of the Unitarian church in Philadelphia since 1825. He is universally respected as a man of fine taste and elegant culture, even by those who dissent entirely from his religious opinions. His principal publications are the following: *Remarks on the Four Gospels*; *Jesus and his*

Biographers; History of Jesus; Thoughts on the Life and Character of Jesus of Nazareth; Domestic Worship; Mirror of Nature, translated from the German; Julius, and other Tales, from the German; Gems of German verse, translated.

"He is a man of a rich, active, and fruitful intellect, of a most liberal culture, of warm enthusiasm and of glowing fancy. But he is neither a logician nor a critic. *Æsthetic* considerations weigh more with him than historical proofs, and vividness of conception than demonstration. So far is he from needing facts to verify his theories, that he is ready to reject the best authenticated facts, if they would not flow necessarily from his *a priori* reasoning. A History of Jesus is a title worthy of the author's honesty. The definite article would have been sadly out of place; for the work is not an exposition of the Gospels as they are, but an original Gospel, embracing and endorsing such portions of the record of the evangelists, as accorded with his notions of what must and should have been, and telling the rest of the story as the evangelists would have told it had they belonged to his school of philosophy and theology. His theory is, we believe, entirely original and peculiar. It is naturalism in a form so irrational and untenable, that we can hardly conceive of its ever finding a second advocate." — *Peabody in N. A. Review*.

"He is a poet of fine taste and deep feeling, and has published fugitive poems, chiefly hymns and devotional pieces. He has made exquisite translations from the German, chief of which stands his version of Schiller's 'Song of the Bell.' He is a lover of the beautiful arts, and has rendered them great service in Philadelphia." — *Men of the Times*.

ORVILLE DEWEY, D. D., 1794 —, a Unitarian minister of high standing, was born in Berkshire County, Mass. He has published Discourses on Various Subjects, 3 vols.; The Old World and the New, 2 vols.; Moral Views of Commerce, Society, and Politics; Discourses on Human Life; Discourses and Reviews on Controversial Theology and Practical Religion; On the Nature of Religion and on Business.

GEORGE W. BURNAP, D. D., 1802 —, a graduate of Harvard, and a Unitarian minister, has written numerous works on the Unitarian controversy: Doctrines of Controversy between Unitarians and Other Denominations; Popular Objections to Unitarian Christianity Considered; Expository Lectures on the Principal Texts which relate to the Doctrine of the Trinity; The Sphere and Duties of Women; Lectures to Young Men; The Rectitude of Human Nature; Christianity, Its Essence and Evidence.

STEPHEN GREENLEAF BULFINCH, D. D., 1809-1870, was born in Boston. He graduated at Columbia College, D. C., and studied divinity at Cambridge. He published the following: Contemplations of the Saviour; Poems; The Holy Land; Lays of the Gospel; Communion Thoughts.

REV. ABIEL ABBOTT LIVERMORE, 1811 —, was born at Wilton, N. H. He graduated at Cambridge in 1833, and studied theology there. He preached successively in Keene, N. H.; in Cincinnati, O.; in Yonkers, N. Y.; and since 1863 has been President of the Theological Seminary, Meadville, Pa. He has published Lectures to Young Men; The Marriage Offering; Commentaries on the Four Gospels, on The Acts, and on The Romans; The War with Mexico Reviewed; Discourses; Christian Hymns, a compilation. He has contributed also to the Christian Examiner, North American Review, etc.

REV. WILLIAM MOUNTFORD, — —, a Unitarian divine, born in England, became minister in 1850 to a congregation in Worcester, Mass. He has published the following: Christianity, the Deliverance of the Soul and its Life; Martyria, a Legend; Euthanasia, or Happy Talk towards the End of Life; Thorpe, a Quiet English Town and Life Therein.



JASON WHITMAN, 1799-1848, a Unitarian clergyman of some note, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., and educated at Harvard. He was settled at Portland, Me., and at Lexington, Mass. He published *Young Man's Assistant*; *Young Lady's Aid*; *Week-day Religion*; *Discourses on the Lord's Prayer*; *Memoirs of Deacon John Whitman*, and of *Bernard Whitman*.

THOMAS R. SULLIVAN, 1799-1862, a Unitarian preacher, was born at Brookline, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1817. He preached at Keene, N. H., from 1825 to 1835; and taught school in Boston from 1835 to 1862. He published *Letters against the Immediate Abolition of Slavery*; *Limits of Responsibility in Reforms*; *Remarks on Robinson's Sermon on the Divinity of Christ*.

CHANDLER ROBBINS, D. D., 1810 —, for many years pastor of the Second Unitarian Church, Boston, was born at Lynn, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1829. He has published *A History of the Second Church, or Old North, in Boston*; *Liturgy for the Use of a Christian Church*; *Hymn-Book for Christian Worship*; *Portrait of a Christian drawn from Life*, a *Memoir of Maria Elizabeth Clapp*, and several occasional Sermons.

THOMAS B. THAYER, 1812 —, a Unitarian clergyman, was born in Boston, and studied, but did not graduate, at Harvard. He has published *Origin and History of the Doctrine of Endless Punishment*; *Theology of Universalism*; *Over the River, or Pleasant Walks into the Valley of Shadows and Beyond*; *Origin and History of the Belief in a Devil*; *Christianity versus Infidelity*; *Bible-class Assistant*.

### Theodore Parker.

THEODORE PARKER, 1810-1860, represents the most advanced stage of American Rationalism. His position indeed can hardly be defined otherwise than one of open and avowed unbelief in Christianity. He was remarkable equally for the ultraism of his opinions, and for the learning, ability, and resolution with which he maintained them. He is admitted by all to have been a man of rare genius. He was an incessant worker, both with his pen and his tongue. His collected Works have been published in 12 vols., besides the 2 vols. of his *Life and Correspondence*.

Parker was born in Lexington, Mass. He entered Harvard in 1830, but did not graduate. He studied divinity at Harvard, and had charge of a Unitarian congregation in Roxbury, which he subsequently abandoned for an independent service in Boston.

His departure from the ordinary Unitarian doctrines was marked by two sermons, one in 1841, on *The Transient and the Permanent in Christianity*, the other in 1842, *A Discourse of Matters relating to Religion*. His final rupture with the orthodox party, however, did not take place until after his return from Europe in 1845.

From 1845 until 1859, when he travelled again in the vain quest of health, his labors were unremitting and multifarious. He translated from the German numerous works on theology and biblical criticism, and took very decided ground on the slavery question.

He was one of the first to rise up against the *Fugitive Slave Law*, not shrinking from the boldest denunciation of its promoters. His celebrated oration on the death of Daniel Webster gave great offence to the friends of that statesman.

A collected edition of his works in 12 vols. was published in London in 1863, and his *Life and Letters*, 2 vols., by Weiss, in 1864.

Whatever opinion may be held of the soundness of Theodore Parker's religious views, there can be no question as to his remarkable genius. He was one of the most original and



daring thinkers that America has produced. No fear of logical deductions or of social consequences ever deterred him from taking what he deemed a correct position or a righteous step. He died from sheer exhaustion through overwork. His writings, of whatever kind, sparkle with freshness of thought and glow with feeling. They stimulate and suggest, even where they run most strongly counter to our cherished beliefs. Though stern and uncompromising in his public acts, he is said to have been remarkably genial and companionable in private life.

### Bishop Hopkins.

JOHN HENRY HOPKINS, D. C. L., LL. D., 1792-1868, Bishop of Vermont, published a large number of works on subjects connected with his profession. He was Bishop of his Diocese for thirty-six years, and took an active part in ecclesiastical affairs.

Bishop Hopkins was a native of Dublin, but emigrated to the United States when eight years old. He was educated in Philadelphia, studied law, and was admitted to practise in Pittsburg. In 1823, he took orders in the Episcopal Church, and after preaching in Pittsburg and Boston, became in 1832 Bishop of Vermont. He published the following works: *Christianity Vindicated*; *The Primitive Creed Examined and Explained*; *The Primitive Church compared with the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Present Day*; *The Church of Rome in her Primitive Purity compared with the Church of Rome of the Present Day*; *The Novelties which Disturb our Peace: The History of the Confessional*; *Lectures on the British Reformation*; *The End of Controversy Controverted*, a reply to Archbishop Kenrick of Baltimore; *Gothic Architecture*, etc.

HENRY U. ONDERDONK, D. D., 1789-1858, Bishop of Pennsylvania, was born in New York city. The work by which he is best known is a tract, *Episcopacy Tested by Scripture*, which occasioned much controversy. It was reviewed by Albert Barnes, and criticised with much severity by Addison Alexander in the *Princeton Review*. Bishop Onderdonk published also *Episcopacy Examined and ReExamined*; *Essay on Regeneration*; *Family Devotions from the Liturgy*; *Sermons and Episcopal Charges*.

### Bishop Potter.

ALONZO POTTER, D. D., LL. D., 1800-1865, Bishop of Pennsylvania, was a man of great breadth of views, and exerted an extensive influence outside of his official range of duty. He took an active part especially in the movements for increasing and improving the means of popular education, and was often present in associations of teachers, and always extremely welcome there. One of the most popular of his works was *The School and The Schoolmaster*, the latter part being written by George B. Emerson.

Bishop Potter was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., and graduated in Union College, with the first honors of the class of 1818. He was at different times, Tutor, Professor, and Vice-President of the College, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, in Boston, and finally, for the last twenty years of his life, Bishop of Pennsylvania.

Besides the work already named, he wrote the following: *Political Economy*; *The Principles of Science applied to the Domestic and Mechanic Arts and to Manufactures and Agriculture*; *Hand-book for Readers and Students*, containing a classified list of books on various subjects; *Addresses, Episcopal Charges*, etc.

WILLIAM MEADE, D. D., 1789-1862, Bishop of Virginia, was a native of Clarke County of that State, and was educated at Princeton. He published the following works: *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia*, 2 vols., 8vo; *Lectures to Students*; *Lectures on the Pastoral Office*; *Family Prayers*.

THOMAS C. BROWNELL, D. D., LL. D., 1779-1865, Bishop of Connecticut, was the author of several popular works: *Religion of the Heart*, partly compiled, 5 vols.; *Commentary on the Book of Common Prayer*; *Consolation for the Afflicted*; *Family Prayer-Book*; *Exhortation to Repentance*; *Youthful Christian's Guide*. Bishop Brownell was born at Westford, Mass., and graduated at Union, in 1801, in which college he was successively Tutor, Professor of Rhetoric and Belles-Letters, and Professor of Chemistry. He became Bishop of Connecticut in 1819. He was mainly instrumental in founding Trinity College, Hartford, and in securing for it an endowment.

GEORGE BURGESS, D. D., 1809-1866, Bishop of Maine, was born in Providence, R. I., and graduated at Brown University, in 1826. After being Tutor there two years, he studied two years at Göttingen, Bonn, and Berlin. He was rector of Christ Church, Hartford, from 1834 to 1847, and Bishop of Maine from 1847 to 1866. He wrote several works of note: *The Book of Psalms in English Verse*; *The Christian Life*; *The Last Enemy Conquering and Conquered*; *Pages from the Ecclesiastical History of New England*.

### Bishop Doane.

GEORGE WASHINGTON DOANE, D. D., LL. D., — — —, Bishop of New Jersey, was a man of fine culture and literary tastes. Besides numerous sermons and addresses, he published a volume of poems, *Songs by the Way*, which have been much admired.

Bishop Doane was born at Trenton, N. J., and educated at Union College. He was for some years rector of Trinity Church, New York, then of Trinity Church, Boston, and became Bishop of New Jersey in 1832, in which office he continued until the time of his death. He founded the Episcopal College at Burlington, N. J., for the education of boys; also, St. Mary's Hall, in the same place, for the education of young ladies. He had a controversy with Dr. Boardman, on Apostolical Succession, and he published many Sermons and Charges. His works have been published in four large volumes.

Two of Bishop Doane's short lyrics are quoted. The first was occasioned by the following incident. For several mornings a little bird found its way into the saloon at St. Mary's Hall, where Miss Stanley's Sunday-class was gathered. The allusion to Bishop Ken arose from the fact that his "Morning Hymn" is always sung there on Sundays.

#### TO THE SUNDAY MORNING BIRD.

Little wingéd bit of song,  
Wheresoe'er thou dost belong,  
Come and go without a fear;  
Thou art ever welcome here.

Dost thou know the sacred day?  
Dost thou know where maidens pray?  
Wast thou won down from the sky  
By our chapel minstrelsy?

Did the angels tell thee when  
Thou might'st hear good Bishop Ken,

In that sweetest Morning Hymn  
Fit for Chanting Cherubim!

Did the Saviour, from above  
In the fulness of his love,  
Send a message down, by thee;  
"Let the children come to me?"

Little wingéd bit of song,  
Wheresoe'er thou dost belong,  
Come and go without a fear,  
Thou art ever welcome here.

#### EVENING.

Softly now the light of day  
Fades upon my sight away;  
Free from care, from labor free,  
Lord, I would commune with Thee!  
Thou, whose all pervading eye  
Naught escapes, without, within,  
Pardon each infirmity,  
Open fault, and secret sin.

Soon for me the light of day  
Shall forever pass away;  
Then, from sin and sorrow free,  
Take me, Lord, to dwell with Thee!  
Thou who, sinless, yet hast known  
All of man's infirmity;  
Thou, from Thy eternal throne,  
Jesus, look with pitying eye.

FREDERICK BEASLEY, D.D., 1777-1845, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, was author of several works which attracted considerable attention: *An Examination of the Oxford Divinity*; *A Search of Truth in the Science of the Human Mind*; *Reply to the Views of Dr. Channing*.

JONATHAN M. WAINWRIGHT, D. D., D. C. L., 1792-1854, an eminent clergyman of the Episcopal Church, was born in Liverpool, England. He came to the United States at the age of eleven; was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1812, and was tutor there for a time. He was rector of Christ Church, Hartford, in 1818; assistant in Trinity, New York, 1819-1821; rector of Grace Church, New York, 1821-1834; rector of Trinity, Boston, 1834-1837; assistant in Trinity, New York, 1837-1854. During the last two years of this time, he was Provisional Bishop of the diocese.

Dr. Wainwright published the following works: *The Land of Bondage*, being the journal of a tour in Egypt; *The Pathways and Abiding Places of Our Lord*, illustrated in the journal of a tour through the Land of Promise; *Chants Adapted to the Hymns in the Morning and Evening Service*; *Music of the Church*; with Dr. Muhlenberg, *The Choir and Family Psalter*; *Lessons on the Church*; *Order of Family Prayer*; *Short Family Prayers*; *Controversy with Dr. Potts on the theme, "There cannot be a Church without a Bishop."* Dr. Wainwright edited also *The Life of Heber*, and several elegant illustrated books, *The Women of the Bible*, *Our Saviour with Prophets and Apostles*, etc.

## Dr. Hawks.

FRANCIS L. HAWKS, D. D., LL. D., 1798-1866, was one of the most distinguished pulpit orators of the Episcopal Church in the United States. He was also an able and voluminous writer.

Dr. Hawks was a native of Newbern, N. C., and a graduate of the University of that State. He was bred originally to the law, and entered actively into political life, but he afterwards entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He preached for a short time in Philadelphia, and for five years in New Orleans, but his chief ministerial service was in the city of New York, where he died. Two or three Bishoprics were offered him, but were declined.

The following are his principal works: History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia; do. in Maryland; Commentary on the Constitution and Canons of the Episcopal Church in the United States; Auricular Confession in the Episcopal Church; Egypt and its Monuments, a large, embellished 8vo; The Romance of Biography; Cyclopædia of Biography; Narrative of Commodore Perry's Expedition to Japan, etc.

JOHN A. CLARK, D. D., 1801-1843, an eminent Episcopal minister, rector of St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia, published the following works: The Young Disciple; The Pastor's Testimony; Gleanings by the Way; Glimpses of the Old World; Gathered Fragments; Awake, Thou Sleeper.

BENJAMIN DORR, D. D., 1796-1869, an eminent clergyman of the Episcopal Church, rector for a long time of old Christ Church, Philadelphia. He was born in Massachusetts, and graduated at Dartmouth, N. H. After ministering in various places, he was settled in Christ Church in 1837. His works are Churchman's Manual; Recognition of Friends in Another World; Sunday-School Teacher's Encouragement; Prophecies and Types; Invitation to the Holy Communion; Travels in the East; History of a Pocket Prayer-Book; History of Christ Church.

HERMAN HOOKER, D. D., 1804-1857, was a native of Pultney, Vt., and a graduate of Middlebury College. He studied divinity at Princeton, but afterwards took orders in the Episcopal Church. Ill health obliging him to desist from preaching, he became a bookseller, in Philadelphia. He wrote several works, which were well received: The Portion of the Soul; Popular Infidelity; Family Book of Devotion; The Uses of Adversity; Thoughts and Maxims; The Christian Life a Fight of Faith. "We meet at times in Dr. Hooker's writings with phrases of the rarest felicity, and of great delicacy and expressiveness; in which we know not whether most to admire the vigor which has conceived so striking a thought, or the refinement of art which has fixed it in words so beautifully exact."—*Griswold*.

HUGH DAVY EVANS, LL. D., 1792-1868, an eminent lawyer of Baltimore, besides several law books, wrote Essays to Prove the Validity of Anglican Ordination; Essay on the Episcopate of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States.

SAMUEL FARMER JARVIS, D. D., LL. D., 1787-1851, was a native of Middletown, Conn., and a graduate of Yale. He was a divine of the Episcopal Church, and was held in high estimation for his learning and abilities. He was rector of St. Paul's Church, Boston, and of several other parishes; was Professor of Biblical Criticism in the several Theological Seminaries in New York, and of Oriental Literature in Trinity College, Hartford; and was appointed in 1838 Historiographer of the Church by the General Convention. The following are his principal publications: The Church of the Redeemed, 2 vols., 8vo; A New Inquiry into the True Dates of the Birth and Death of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; Reply to Dr. Milner's End of Controversy; On the Religion of the Indian Tribes of North America, etc.



WILLIAM DEXTER WILSON, D.D., LL.D., 1816 —, was born in Stoddard, N. H.; studied theology at Cambridge; entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1842. He was Professor of Logic, etc., in Hobart College, Geneva. He has published *The Constitution of a Christian Church derived from Holy Scripture*; *Manual of Church Principles*; *History of the Reformation in England*; *The Church Identified*, etc.

WILLIAM BERRIAN, D.D., — 1862, a graduate of Columbia College, of the class of 1828, and an Episcopal clergyman, rector of Trinity Church, New York, was the author of several volumes, mostly devotional: *Devotions for the Sick Room*; *Enter Thy Closet*; *Family and Private Prayers*; *On the Communion*; *Sailors' Manual*; *Recollections of Departed Friends*; *Historical Sketch of Trinity Church*; *Travels in France and Italy*; Dr. Berrian edited also the works of Bishop Hobart.

### Dr. Turner.

SAMUEL H. TURNER, D.D., 1790–1861, is by general consent the ablest Biblical commentator in the Episcopal Church in the United States. His writings on subjects connected with his department are numerous, but those which have the greatest permanent value are his *Commentaries on Romans, Hebrews, Ephesians, and Galatians*.

Dr. Turner was born in Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1807. He became a Professor in the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church, in New York, in 1818, and continued in that office until his death, a period of forty-three years. His department was that of Biblical Learning and Interpretation of Scripture. He was also at the same time Professor of Hebrew in Columbia College. His publications are the following: *Commentaries, analytical and exegetical, on Romans, Hebrews, Ephesians, and Galatians*; *The Origin, Character, and Interpretation of Prophecy*; *The Claims of the Hebrew Language and Literature*; *Essay on our Lord's Discourse at Capernaum, containing strictures on Cardinal Wiseman's Lectures on the Real Presence*; *Teachings of the Master*; *Comparing Spiritual Things with Spiritual*; *Companion to the Book of Genesis*; *Autobiography of Rev. Samuel H. Turner*. Dr. Turner also, with Bishop Whittingham, translated Jahn's *Introduction to the Old Testament*, and Planck's *Introduction to Sacred Philosophy and Interpretation*.

"Dr. Turner stands by common consent at the head of the expositors of Scripture in the Protestant Episcopal Church. In the range of accuracy of his Biblical learning he has no equals in that church; and few in other churches take higher rank." — *Am. Theol. Review* (Presbyterian).

"We have more than once expressed our high sense of Professor Turner's merits as a Biblical critic. We can hardly conceive of a nicer mutual equilibrium than exists in his mind between reverence and learning, faith and freedom, loyalty to the voice of revelation and fearless inquiry as to what that voice utters and means." — *N. Am. Review, Dr. A. P. Peabody*, (Unitarian.)

SAMUEL SEABURY, D.D., 1801 —, a well-known Episcopal divine of New York city, grandson of Bishop Seabury of Connecticut, was Professor of Languages in Flushing Institute from 1830 to 1834; Editor of the *Churchman* from 1834 to 1849; afterwards Rector of the Church of the Annunciation, New York; and since 1863 successor to Dr. Turner in the chair of Biblical Interpretation in the General Theological Seminary. Dr. Seabury has published *The Continuity of the Church of England in the Sixteenth Century*; *Discourses on the Supremacy and Obligation of Conscience*; *American Slavery Distinguished from the Slavery of English Theorists*; *Mary the Virgin, as Commemorated in the Church of Christ*, etc.



## Dr. Wayland.

FRANCIS WAYLAND, D. D., LL. D., 1796-1865, long the honored President of Brown University, was in his day the most distinguished Baptist divine in the United States. His three principal works, *Moral Science*, *Intellectual Philosophy*, and *Political Economy*, have been used extensively as text-books. The author was a man of enlarged views, and had a national reputation. His opinions carried great weight outside, as well as within, his own church.

Dr. Wayland was born in the city of New York, of English parentage. He graduated at Union College, in the class of 1813; studied medicine for three years; then studied theology at Andover. He was Tutor, and afterwards Professor, in Union College; Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston; and President of Brown University from 1827 to 1855. His presidency was marked by many wise measures of administration, and contributed to the rapid growth and extension of the institution.

Dr. Wayland's chief publications are the following: *Elements of Moral Science*; *Elements of Intellectual Philosophy*; *Elements of Political Economy*; *The Moral Dignity of the Missionary Enterprise*; *The Limitations of Human Responsibility*; *Moral Law of Accumulation*; *Thoughts on the Collegiate System of the United States*; *Report to the Corporation of Brown University on the Changes in the System of Collegiate Education*; *The Principles and Practices of Baptist Churches*; *Life of Dr. Judson*.

BARON STOW, D. D., 1801-1869, was born in Croydon, N. Y., and graduated at Columbia College, D. C., in the class of 1825. He was for a long time pastor of the Rowe Street Baptist Church, Boston. He published *A History of the Baptist Mission to India*; *A History of the Danish Mission on the Coast of Coromandel*; *A Memoir of Harriet Dow*; *The Whole Family in Heaven and Earth*; *Christian Brotherhood*; *Missionary Enterprise*, etc.

HOWARD MALCOM, D. D., 1799 —, a Baptist divine of great eminence, was born in Philadelphia. After a pastorate of five years at Hudson, N. Y., he entered in 1825 the service of the American Sunday-School Union, and travelled over a large part of the country, advocating the claims of that institution. In 1827, he was settled over a church in Boston. In 1835, he was sent on a visit of inspection to the Baptist Missions in India, Burmah, Siam, China, etc. He became President of Georgetown College, Ky., in 1839, and of the Lewisburg University in 1851. The following are his principal publications: *The Nature and Extent of the Atonement*; *The Christian Rule of Marriage*; *Travels in South-Eastern Asia*; and *Bible Dictionary*.

E. L. MAGOON, D. D., —, a preacher of note in the Baptist Church, has published the following works: *Republican Christianity*; *Proverbs for the People*; *The Living Orators in America*; *The Orators of the American Revolution*; *Westward Empire, or the Great Drama of Human Progress*, etc.

JOHN GREGORY PIKE, —, a Baptist clergyman, has written a number of excellent popular treatises: *Persuasions to Early Piety*; *Consolations of Gospel Truth*; *Divine Origin of Christianity*; *Guide for Young Disciples*; *Religion and Eternal Life*; *Emanuel the Christian's Joy*, etc.

WILLIAM HAQUE, D. D., 1805 —, a minister in the Baptist Church, was born in New York. He has preached in Boston, Providence, Newark, N. J., Albany, New York, and Chicago.

He has written the following works, chiefly of a religious character : The Baptist Church Transplanted from the Old World to the New ; Guide to Conversation on the Gospel of John ; Review of Drs. Fuller and Wayland on Slavery ; Christianity and Statesmanship ; Home Life, a series of lectures on the duties and relations of the Family Circle.

REV. JOSEPH S. C. F. FREY, 1771-1850, was born of Jewish parents, but was converted to Christianity at the age of twenty-five. He came to the United States in 1816, and was for some time a Presbyterian minister, and afterwards a Baptist. He labored both in England and in the United States, as a missionary to the Jews, and wrote several books, having this subject in view : Joseph and Benjamin, or the difference between Jews and Christians ; Judah and Israel, or the Restoration of Christianity ; Lectures on the Scripture Types ; The Pass-over, etc.

JOHN OVERTON CHOULES, D. D., 1801-1856, a Baptist minister and writer of celebrity, was born in England, but in 1854 settled in America. Among his works are: History of Missions, 2 vols. ; Christian Offering ; Young Americans Abroad ; Cruise of Steam Yacht North Star. He edited Neal's History of the Puritans ; Forbes's Lives of the Statesmen of the Commonwealth, etc.

### Dr. Chase.

IRA CHASE, D. D., 1793-1864, may be considered the father of theological education among the Baptists in the United States. He wrote several valuable works, but the great work of his life was his founding the Theological Institution, at Newton, Mass.

Dr. Chase was born at Stratton, Vt. His first impulse to a literary life came from a little book that his mother put into his hands, Mason's "Self-Knowledge." He graduated at Middlebury College, which he entered at an advanced standing, in 1812. There he was associated with Pliny Fisk and Levi Parsons, who were afterwards missionaries in Palestine. He studied theology at Andover, completing his course there in 1817.

While at Andover he became strongly impressed with the need in his own branch of the church, the Baptist, of a distinct institution for theological education, and to found such an institution became thenceforward the controlling purpose of his life. While pondering this subject, he was invited to Philadelphia, in 1818, to be associated with the venerable Dr. Stoughton in educating young men for the ministry. Dr. Stoughton and Prof. Chase accordingly drew up a plan of study, and a Theological School was opened, the first of its kind by the Baptists in the United States.

In 1822, the school was transferred to Washington, D. C., and made a part of the Columbian College. Prof. Chase labored there three years, but finding that the theological department of the College did not attain that distinct development which he desired, he resigned the professorship in 1825, and looked elsewhere for the realization of his hopes. The important Theological Institution, at Newton, Mass., was the result. It was opened in November, 1825, and Dr. Chase was its first Professor. He labored there for the next twenty years, until 1845, when he retired from active duty.

Dr. Chase's publications are The Life of Bunyan ; Infant Baptism an Invention of Men ; The Design of Baptism, in its Relation to the Christian Life ; The Constitutions of the Holy Apostles ; and a large number of Tracts, Sermons, Essays in the Bibliotheca Sacra, etc.

JOHN NEWTON BROWN, D. D., — — —, a Baptist clergyman and author, was born at New London, Conn., and graduated at what is now Madison University, at Hamilton, N. Y. He

was for a time Professor in the New Hampshire Theological Institution, New Hampshire, then pastor of a church in Lexington, Va. His later years were spent in the service of the American Baptist Publication Society, Philadelphia. He published the following works: Baptist Church Manual; Baptismal Balance; Life and Times of Menno; Obligation of the Sabbath; Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge; Apocalypse, a Poem; Emily and Other Poems. He edited the Practical Works of John Bunyan, 8 vols.

JOSEPH BELCHER, D. D., 1794-1859, a Baptist minister, was born in England, but was long a resident of the United States. His publications were numerous and valuable, but not of the highest order of literary excellence. The following are the chief: Poetical Sketches of Biblical Subjects; Scripture Narratives; Pastoral Recollections; The Clergy of America; The Baptist Pulpit of the United States; Religious Denominations of the United States; Married Life; Live Joyfully; George Whitefield, a Biography. He edited also the Complete Works of Andrew Fuller and Robert Hall.

### Dr. Durbin.

JOHN P. DURBIN, D. D., 1800 —, has a leading position among the divines of the Methodist Church.

Dr. Durbin was born in Bourbon County, Ky., and graduated at Cincinnati College, in 1825. He was Professor of Languages in Augusta College, Kentucky; Chaplain of the United States Senate in 1831; Professor of Natural Sciences in Wesleyan University in 1832; Editor of the Christian Advocate and Journal in 1833; President of Dickinson College from 1834 to 1843. He then travelled two years in Europe, and on his return was stationed as presiding elder in Philadelphia. In 1850 he was appointed Corresponding Secretary of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

His publications, in book form, are: Observations in Europe, 2 vols.; Observations in Egypt, Palestine, Syria, and Asia Minor, 2 vols., etc.

STEPHEN OLIN, D. D., LL. D., 1797-1851, a Methodist divine, President of Randolph Macon College, Va., and afterwards of the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., was a native of Leicester, Vt., and a graduate of Middlebury College. He published Travels in Egypt, Arabia Petræa, and the Holy Land; Travels in Greece and Turkey; and two volumes of Sermons, Addresses, etc.

HENRY BIDLEMAN BASCOM, D. D., LL. D., 1796-1850, a distinguished Methodist preacher and bishop, was a native of New York State, but labored mostly in the West and Southwest. He was more distinguished for his pulpit oratory than for his literary efforts. His Works have been published in 4 vols. They consist of Sermons from the Pulpit, Lectures on Infidelity, Lectures and Essays on Moral and Mental Science, Sermons and Sketches.

REV. LE ROY SUNDERLAND, 1804 —, was born at Exeter, R. I.; became a Methodist preacher in 1823. He has written numerous books and pamphlets, mostly on Slavery, Mormonism, and Spiritualism. Testimony of God against Slavery; Anti-Slavery Manual; Mormonism Exposed; Anti-Mormon Almanac; Pathetism, with Practical Instructions; Pathetism, a Statement of its Philosophy, and its Discovery Defended; Pathetism, Man considered in reference to his Soul, Mind, Spirit; The Spirit-World; Book of Psychology; The Trance and How Introduced; Manual of Self-Healing, by Nutrition without Medicine, etc.

## Dr. Raphall.

MORRIS JACOB RAPHALL, Ph. D., 1798-1868, a Jewish clergyman of New York city, was greatly distinguished for his learning and eloquence. His publications fill many volumes.

Dr. Raphall was born at Stockholm. Early in life he showed talents of a high order, and being designed for the ministry, he was furnished by his parents with the best opportunities for a liberal education. He was sent first to the Jewish College at Copenhagen, where he gained distinction at the age of thirteen. At the age of fourteen he went to England to perfect himself in the English, of which language he acquired a complete mastery. In 1818-20, he made the tour of Europe; in 1821, at the age of twenty-three, he entered the University of Giessen, where he remained four years. In 1825, he returned to England, and made his residence there until 1849, when he came to the United States.

Dr. Raphall resided in New York from 1849 to the time of his death, in 1868, and was held in high estimation by all classes of people, Christian as well as Jewish.

The following are his principal publications: *Post-Biblical History of the Jews*; *Path to Immortality*; *Bible Views of Slavery*; *Judaism Defended*; *Devotional Exercises for the Daughters of Israel*; *The Festivals of the Lord, as Celebrated by the House of Israel*; *The Literature of the Jews in Spain*; *The Social Condition of the Jews*. Dr. Raphall also translated many works: *Eight Chapters on Ethics from the Hebrew of Maimonides*; *Book of Principles, from the Hebrew of Rabbi Joseph Albo*; *History of Sects among the Jews, from the German of P. Beer*; *Origin of the Rites and Worship of the Hebrews, from the French of D. Rosenberg, etc.* Dr. Raphall began likewise a *New Translation of the Hebrew Bible, with Notes Critical and Explanatory*, but finished *Genesis* only. He was acceptable as a popular lecturer, and contributed much to periodical literature.

REV. ISAAC LEESER, 1806-1868, a Jewish preacher settled for a long time in Philadelphia, was born in Westphalia. He came to the United States in 1824, and resided for the first five years in Richmond, Va. In 1829 he settled in Philadelphia. He was a man of learning, and wrote a good deal. Instructions in the Mosaic Religion; *The Jews and the Mosaic Law*; *Discourses, Argumentative, on the Jewish Religion*; *Hebrew Spelling and Reading Book*; *Translation of the Holy Scriptures from the Original Hebrew*. Mr. Leeser published also a monthly magazine, *The Occident and American Jewish Advocate*.

## Hosea Ballou.

REV. HOSEA BALLOU, 1771-1852, was the founder of Universalism in the United States, and a man of great eminence as a preacher and a controversialist.

Mr. Ballou was a native of New Hampshire, but spent the greater part of his public life in Boston. His publications are very numerous, and would make, it is supposed, not less than one hundred 12mo vols. The most important is *An Examination of the Doctrine of Future Retribution*. Some of the others are: *Notes on the Parables*; *Treatise on the Atonement*; *Authenticity of the Scriptures*; *Candid Review*. In 1819, he began *The Universalist Magazine*, the first weekly paper devoted to the dissemination of Universalist doctrines in the United States. In 1831, in connection with his nephew, also Hosea Ballou, he began the *Universalist Expositor*, changed afterwards to the *Universalist Quarterly Review*, and still continued. — MATURIN M. BALLOU, 1822 —, son of Rev. Hosea B., is the author of: *History of Cuba*; *Biography of Rev. Hosea Ballou*; and *Life-Story of Hosea Ballou*, a juvenile work; also, *Editor and proprietor of Ballou's Pictorial*. — HOSEA BALLOU, D.D., 1796-1861,



a nephew of the Hosea Ballou just named, was born at Halifax, Vt. After preaching at Roxbury and Medford, Mass., and at Stafford, Conn., he became, in 1855, President of Tuft's College, Somerville, Mass., an institution which he had helped largely to found. He was associated with the older Ballou in the management of the *Universalist Magazine*. He wrote also *Ancient History of Universalism*, and edited Sismondi's *History of the Crusades*. — MOSES BALLOU, 1811 —, another nephew of Rev. Hosea Ballou, was the author of *Memorial of Sanford*; and *The Divine Character Vindicated*, a reply to Beecher's *Conflict of the Ages*; a contributor also to the *Universalist Review*.

THOMAS WHITTEMORE, D.D., 1800-1861, a Universalist preacher of prominent standing, was born in Boston. After some experience in two or three different trades, he became at the age of twenty a Universalist preacher. He was subsequently a member of the Legislature, President of the Cambridge Bank, and President of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad. He wrote *Modern History of Universalism*; *Plain Guide to Universalism*; *Notes on the Parables*; *Gospel Harmonist*; *A Commentary on Revelation*; *A Commentary on Daniel*; *Life of Walter Balfour and Hosea Ballou*; *Autobiography*.

### Alexander Campbell.

REV. ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, 1788-1855, is well known as a religious reformer, and as the founder of a large and influential religious society, who are sometimes called Campbellites, but who usually call themselves Disciples of Christ. He was a man of extraordinary intellectual activity, and the amount of labor which he performed during the forty-five years of his ministry borders on the marvellous. His writings fill nearly sixty volumes, and yet they were but a part, and that not the largest part, of his work. His chief power was in unwritten discourse, and the greater part of his incessant activity was exercised as a speaker. He excelled especially in debate, and he had a particular fondness for that method of propagating truth. As a public disputant on religious topics, he has probably never had his superior.

Mr. Campbell was born in the county of Antrim, in Ireland. His father, Thomas Campbell, was a minister of the Secession Church, in Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1807, and settled in Washington County, in Western Pennsylvania. Alexander with the rest of the family followed in 1809, he being then twenty-one years of age. He had been educated mainly by his father, and after the departure of the latter for America had studied for a year at Glasgow University.

While in Glasgow, he became acquainted with the views of the Haldanes, and began to entertain doubts of the correctness of the religious system in which he had been educated. On reaching Pennsylvania, he found that his father had undergone a similar change of views. They accordingly withdrew from the Seceders the same year, 1809, publishing a declaration of their reasons, and forming articles of Association for those who united with them.

Alexander began preaching in 1810, and from this time to the time of his death, he devoted his energies unintermittingly and exclusively to the new religious movement. After laboring for several years in Washington County, he established himself in Bethany, not far from Wheeling, in West Virginia. Bethany became thenceforth the centre of his operations, though much of his time was spent in travelling through the Western and South-western States, preaching his doctrines, and meeting opponents in public debate.

His first encounter of this kind was in 1820, at Mount Pleasant, O., with the Rev. John



Walker, of the Secession Church, the question being that of Infant Baptism. The debate lasted several days. The report of it was printed in a volume, and two or three editions of it were sold.

The effect of the publication of this volume led Mr. Campbell to reflect upon the importance of employing the press in the dissemination of his opinions. He accordingly set up a printing-press at his house, and began in 1823 the publication of a monthly magazine, *The Christian Baptist*, nearly all of it written by himself. The magazine was changed in 1830 to the *Millennial Harbinger*, and under this name was continued by him until 1863, in all 41 vols. The amount of writing which he did for these periodicals seems almost incredible.

Mr. Campbell's subsequent great debates were with the Rev. William L. McCalla, of the Presbyterian Church, Kentucky, 1823; with Robert Owen the infidel, Cincinnati, 1829; with Bishop Purcell, of the Catholic Church, Cincinnati, 1837; and with N. L. Rice, D.D., Presbyterian, Lexington, Ky., 1842. Each of these debates was reported in full, forming a large volume.

Besides his Debates, and his writings in the magazine, Mr. Campbell at different times wrote the following: *The Christian System or Christianity Restored*; *Christian Preacher's Companion*, or *Infidelity refuted by Infidels*; *Christian Baptism, its Antecedents and Consequences*; *Popular Lectures and Addresses*; *The New Testament, a new version, with notes*; *Christian Hymn-Book*; *Life of Thomas Campbell*.

Among his other works, Mr. Campbell established, in 1841, Bethany College, at Bethany, W. Va., and was its first President. A very interesting *Life of Mr. Campbell*, in 2 vols., 8vo, has been written by his associate and successor in Bethany College, Prof. Robert Richardson.

The following description of Mr. Campbell's manner and appearance in the pulpit is from a letter by the Rev. Heman Humphrey, D.D., published in the *New York Observer*.

"At length Dr. Campbell made his way up through the crowd and took his seat in the pulpit. He is somewhat above the middle stature, with broad shoulders, a little stooping, and, though stoutly built, a little spare and pale. He has a high, intellectual forehead, a keen, dark eye, somewhat shaded, and a well-covered head of gray hair, fast changing into the full bloom of the almond-tree. I think he must be rather over than under sixty-five years of age. He looks like a hard-working man, as he has been from his youth up. Very few could have endured so much mental and physical labor as has raised him to the commanding situation which he now occupies, and so long sustained him in it. His voice is not strong, evidently owing, in part, to the indifferent state of his health, but it is clear and firmly modulated. His enunciation is distinct, and, as he uses no notes, his language is remarkably pure and select. In his delivery, he has not much action, and but little of that fervid outpouring which characterizes Western and Southern eloquence. There is nothing vociferous or impassioned in his manner. I think he is the most perfectly self-possessed, the most perfectly at ease in the pulpit, of any preacher I ever listened to, except, perhaps, the celebrated Dr. John Mason of New York. No gentleman could be more free and unembarrassed in his own parlor. At the same time there is not the slightest apparent want of deference for his audience.

"In laying out his work, his statements are simple, clear, and concise, his topics are well and logically arranged, his manner is calm and deliberate, but full of assurance. His appeals are not very earnest nor indicative of deep feeling; but nevertheless winning and impressive in a high degree. There were many fine and truly eloquent passages in the two discourses I heard, but they seemed to cost him no effort, and to betray no consciousness on his part that they were fine. In listening to him you feel that you are in the presence of a great man. He speaks like a 'master of assemblies,' who has entire confidence in the mastery of his subject and his powers, and who expects to carry conviction to the minds of his hearers without any of those adventitious aids on which ordinary men find it necessary to rely. On both evenings when I heard him he held the great congregation for one hour and a half in that profound stillness which shows that his listeners are not aware of the lapse of time."

"Alexander Campbell is unquestionably one of the most extraordinary men of our time. Putting wholly out of view his tenets, with which we of course have nothing to do, he claims, by virtue of his intrinsic qualities, as manifested in his achievements, a place among the very foremost spirits of the age. His energy, self-reliance, and *self-fidelity*, if we may use the expression, are of the stamp that belongs only to the world's first leaders in thought or action. His personal excellence is certainly without a stain or a shadow. His intellect, it is scarcely too much to say, is among the clearest, richest, profoundest, ever vouchsafed to man. Indeed, it seems to us that in the faculty of abstract thinking—in, so to say, the sphere of pure thought—he has few, if any, living rivals. Every cultivated person of the slightest metaphysical turn who has heard Alexander Campbell in the pulpit or in the social circle, must have been especially impressed by the wonderful facility with which his faculties move in the highest planes of thought. Ultimate facts stand forth as boldly in his consciousness as sensations do in that of most other men. He grasps and handles the highest, subtlest, most comprehensive principles as if they were the liveliest impressions of the senses. No poet's soul is more crowded with imagery than his is with the ripest forms of thought. Surely the life of a man thus excellent and gifted, is a part of the common treasure of society. In his essential character, he belongs to no sect or party, but to the world."

—George D. Prentice, in the *Louisville Journal*.

#### VIII. MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

##### Mrs. Sigourney.

MRS. LYDIA H. SIGOURNEY, 1791–1865, won her way to a distinguished position in letters, not by any one special and extraordinary work of genius, but by persistent and long continued labor, moderate in tone and useful in their tendency. Her indefatigable pen sent forth one volume a year, on an average, for half a century, her first volume, *Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse*, bearing date 1815, and her fiftieth, *Letters of Life*, a sort of autobiography, being ready for publication at the time of her death, in 1865.

In all this long career of authorship there was nothing to startle or electrify the public mind. Her writings were more like the dew than the lightning. Yet the dew, it is well to remember, is not only one of the most beneficent, but also one of the most powerful, of nature's agents,—far more potential in grand results than its brilliant rival. When count shall be made of the various agencies, moral and intellectual, which moulded the American mind and heart during the first half of the nineteenth century, few names will be honored with a larger credit than that of Lydia H. Sigourney.

The maiden name of this lady was Lydia Howard Huntly. She was a native of Norwich, Conn. Being an only child, she was nurtured with special care and tenderness. At the age of nineteen, in company with an intimate friend, Anna Maria Hyde, she established a school for young ladies at Norwich. Two years later, she removed to Hartford to pursue the same occupation in that city. There, in 1819, at the age of twenty-eight, she was married to Mr. Charles Sigourney, a merchant of Hartford, and she continued to make that city her home until her death in 1865.

Mrs. Sigourney's career is an instance, if any were needed, to prove that a woman may be true to all her womanly instincts and duties, and yet do worthy service in the field of letters. That she was able to accomplish so much was due to her habits of system and order, and her diligent use of the passing hour. She was famous among her neighbors for domestic

thrift, and for active co-operation with her sex in deeds of social benevolence, yet always ready for an engagement with a publisher, and punctual to a day in whatever literary task she undertook.

A paramount sense of duty seemed to be the obvious spring of Mrs. Sigourney's writings, as of her conduct. If it did not lead her to the highest regions of fancy, it saved her from the disgraceful falls which too often mark the track of genius. Few, who have written so much, have written so little to cause regret in the review. Along the calm, sequestered vale of duty and usefulness, her writings, like a river fresh from its mountain springs, gladdened many a quiet home, stimulated into activity many a generous heart.

Some of Mrs. Sigourney's small volumes, like the *Whisper to a Bride*, unpretending in character, as in appearance, yet contain a wealth of beauty and goodness that few would believe who have not examined them. Of her larger volumes, none are more widely known than *Letters to Young Ladies*, *Letters to Mothers*, and *Letters to My Pupils*. Past Meridian, written when the shadows of life began to fall about her, in the calm and cheerful serenity of its spirit, and the wisdom of its counsels, reminds the reader of Cicero's famous essay on *Old Age*.

Mrs. Sigourney has been generally quoted as a poet. Her true position is that of a prose writer. Of the vast number of verses which she wrote, it is doubtful whether any even now are remembered, except one, *Lines on the Death of an Infant*.

#### DEATH OF AN INFANT.

Death found strange beauty on that polished brow,  
And dashed it out. There was a tint of rose  
On cheek and lip. He touched the veins with ice,  
And the rose faded. Forth from those blue eyes  
There spake a wistful tenderness, a doubt  
Whether to grieve or sleep, which innocence  
Alone may wear. With ruthless haste he bound  
The silken fringes of those curtained lids  
Forever. There had been a murmuring sound  
With which the babe would claim its mother's ear,  
Charming her even to tears. The spoiler set  
The seal of silence. But there beamed a smile,  
So fixed, so holy, from that cherub brow,  
Death gazed, and left it there. He dared not steal  
The signet-ring of heaven.

#### SKETCH OF A FAMILY.

It is the duty of mothers to sustain the reverses of fortune. Frequent and sudden as they have been in our own country, it is important that young females should possess some employment by which they might obtain a livelihood in case they should be reduced to the necessity of supporting themselves. When females are suddenly reduced from affluence to poverty, how pitiful and contemptible it is to see the mother desponding and helpless, and permitting her daughters to embarrass those whom it is their duty to assist and cheer.

"I have lost my whole fortune," said a merchant, as he returned one evening to his home; "we can no longer keep our carriage. We must leave this large house. The children can no longer go to expensive schools. Yesterday I was a rich man; to-day there is nothing I can call my own."

"Dear husband," said the wife, "we are still rich in each other and our children. Money may pass away, but God has given us a better treasure in these active hands and loving hearts."

"Dear father," said the children, "do not look so sober. We will help you to get a living."

"What can you do, poor things?" said he.

"You shall see! you shall see!" answered several voices. "It is a pity if we have been to school for nothing. How can the father of eight children be poor? We shall work and make you rich again."

"I shall help," said a little girl, hardly four years old. "I shall not have any new things bought, and I shall sell my great doll."

The heart of the husband and father, which had sunk within his bosom like a stone, was lifted up. The sweet enthusiasm of the scene cheered him, and his nightly prayer was like a song of praise.

They left their stately house. The servants were dismissed. Pictures and plate, rich carpets and furniture, were sold, and she who had been mistress of the mansion shed no tears.

"Pay every debt," said she; "let no one suffer through us, and we may be happy."

He rented a neat cottage and a small piece of ground a few miles from the city. With the aid of his sons he cultivated vegetables for the market. He viewed with delight and astonishment the economy of his wife, nurtured as she had been in wealth, and the efficiency which his daughters soon acquired under her training.

The eldest assisted in the household, and also instructed the young children; besides, they executed various works which they had learned as accomplishments, but which they found could be disposed of to advantage. They embroidered with taste some of the ornamental parts of female apparel which were readily sold to a merchant in the city.

They cultivated flowers, and sent bouquets to market in the cart that conveyed the vegetables; they plaited straw, they painted maps, they executed plain needle-work. Every one was at her post, busy and cheerful. The little cottage was like a beehive.

"I never enjoyed such health before," said the father.

"And I never was so happy before," said the mother.

"We never knew how many things we could do when we lived in the grand house," said the children; "and we love each other a great deal better here. You call us your little bees."

"Yes," said the father; "and you make just such honey as the heart likes to feed on."

Economy, as well as industry, was strictly observed; nothing was wasted. Nothing unnecessary was purchased. The eldest daughter became assistant teacher in a distinguished seminary, and the second took her place as instructress to the family.

The dwelling, which had always been kept neat, they were soon able to beautify. Its construction was improved, and the vines and flowering trees were replanted around it. The merchant was happier under his woodbine-covered porch in a summer's evening, than he had been in his showy dressing-room.

"We are now thriving and prosperous," said he; "shall we return to the city?"

"Oh, no!" was the unanimous reply.

"Let us remain," said the wife, "where we have found health and contentment."

"Father," said the youngest, "all we children hope you are not going to be rich again; for then," she added, "we little ones were shut up in the nursery, and did not see much of you or mother. Now we all live together, and sister, who loves us, teaches us, and we learn to be industrious and useful. We were none of us happy when we were rich and did not work. So, father, please not to be rich any more."

### Mrs. Willard.

MRS. EMMA C. WILLARD, 1787-1870, is more known as a woman of action than as an author. She devoted the greater part of a long and most useful life to the education of women, in which her efforts, both as a theorist and as a practical teacher, were crowned with signal success. Her



prominence as a writer, however, does not by any means correspond to that assigned to her by common consent as an educator. Still, she found time, in the midst of other duties of a most urgent character, to make several valuable contributions to the cause of letters.

Mrs. Willard was the daughter of the late Samuel Hart, of Berlin, Conn., where she was born in February, 1787. Her father was descended, on the maternal side, from Thomas Hooker, minister, and on the paternal side, from Stephen Hart, deacon, of the original church in Hartford, Conn. Minister Hooker and Deacon Hart were among that large company of emigrants who came over in 1630, and settled the town of Cambridge, Mass. In 1635, five years after the settlement of Cambridge, a fresh colony swarmed from the parent hive, including the "minister" and the "deacon" just named, and settled the town of Hartford.

The love of teaching appears to have been a ruling passion in Miss Hart's mind, and was developed in her early years. At the age of sixteen she took charge of a district school in her native town. The following year she opened a select school, and in the summer of the next year was placed at the head of the Berlin Academy.

During the spring of 1807, Miss Hart received invitations to take charge of academies in three different States, and accepted that from Westfield, Mass. She remained there but a few weeks, when, upon a second and more pressing invitation, she went to Middlebury in Vermont. Here she assumed the charge of an academy for young women, which she retained for two years. The school was liberally patronized, and general satisfaction rewarded the efforts of its preceptress. In 1809, she resigned her academy, and was united in marriage with Dr. John Willard.

In 1814, Mrs. Willard was induced to establish a boarding-school at Middlebury, when she formed the determination to effect an important change in the education of women, by the institution of a class of schools of a higher character than had been established in the country before. She applied herself assiduously to increase her own personal abilities as a teacher by the diligent study of branches with which she had been unacquainted. She introduced new studies into her school, and invented new methods of teaching. She also prepared *An Address to the Public*, in which she proposed *A Plan for Improving Female Education*.

A copy of this Plan was sent to Gov. De Witt Clinton, who immediately wrote to Mrs. Willard, expressing a most cordial desire that she would remove her institution to the State of New York. He also recommended the subject of her "Plan" in his message to the Legislature. The result was the passage of an act to incorporate the proposed institute at Waterford; and another to give to female academies a share of the literary fund; being, it is believed, the first law ever passed by any Legislature with the direct object of improving female education.

During the spring of 1819, Mrs. Willard removed to Waterford, and opened her school. The higher mathematics were introduced, and the course of study was made sufficiently complete to qualify the pupil for any station in life.

In the spring of 1821, difficulties attending the securing of a proper building for the school in Waterford, Mrs. Willard again determined upon a removal. The public-spirited citizens of Troy offered liberal inducements; and in May, 1821, The Troy Female Seminary was opened under flattering auspices; and abundant success crowned her indefatigable exertions. Since that period, the institute has been well known to the public, and the name of Mrs. Willard, for more than half a century, has been identified with her favorite academy.

Dr. Willard died in 1825; Mrs. Willard continued her school till her health was impaired, and in 1830 visited France. She resided in Paris for several months, and from thence went to England and Scotland, returning in the following year. After her return she published a volume of *Travels*, the avails of which, amounting to twelve hundred dollars, were devoted to the cause of female education in Greece.



In 1838, Mrs. Willard resigned the charge of the Troy Seminary, and returned to Hartford. Her time after that, for several years, was occupied with the revision of her more important text-books. These were A History of the United States, Universal History, and Ancient Geography. She also wrote numerous addresses on different occasions, being mostly on education.

In the winter of 1846, Mrs. Willard prepared for the press a work of a speculative character, which attracted considerable attention, both abroad and at home. This work, which was published in the ensuing spring, both in New York and London, developed the results of a study which had intensely occupied her at times for fourteen years. Its title is "A Treatise on the Motive Powers which produce the Circulation of the Blood;" and its object was nothing less than to establish the fact, that the principal motive power which produces circulation of the blood is not, as has been heretofore supposed, the heart's action, that being only secondary; but that the principle motive power is respiration, operating by animal heat, and producing an effective force at the lungs.

Some of her later works were two Chronographic Charts, one for American, and one for Universal History; History of the Mexican War, and of California; Morals for the Young; Astronography; and Astronomy.

Mrs. Willard published a small volume of Poems.

### Mrs. Phelps.

MRS. ALMIRA HART (LINCOLN) PHELPS, 1793 —, sister of Mrs. Willard, was like her prominently identified with the first movements to raise the character of education for women, and like her too made valuable contributions to the literature of instruction. Her text-books on Botany, in particular, were for a long time the best in the market.

Mrs. Phelps was born at Berlin, Conn., and was educated chiefly by her sister Emma. At the age of eighteen, she spent a year at the Seminary of Miss Hinsdale, at Pittsfield, Mass., and soon after was married to Simeon Lincoln, editor of the Connecticut Mirror, of Hartford.

Mrs. Lincoln was left a widow at the age of thirty. Being thrown by this event upon her own resources, she began preparing herself in the most thorough manner for what was henceforth to be her chosen office, the education of the young. For this purpose she studied the Latin and Greek languages, and the natural sciences, applying herself at the same time to the cultivation of her talents for drawing and painting, and spent seven years in the Troy Seminary, engaged alternately in teaching and study.

In 1831, she was married to Hon. John Phelps, of Vermont, and the next six years of her life were spent in that State.

In 1839, she became Principal of a Female Seminary at West Chester, Pa. She subsequently removed to Ellicott's Mills, Md., to establish, in conjunction with her husband, the Patapsco Female Institute. Mr. Phelps died in 1849, and Mrs. Phelps was again left a widow.

Mrs. Phelps's first publication was a work known as Lincoln's Botany, having been written while she was Mrs. Lincoln. It appeared in 1829, and had a large circulation. The next work, a Dictionary of Chemistry, though mainly a translation from the French, contained much original matter. After her second marriage, she published Botany for Beginners, and Chemistry for Beginners, and a course of Lectures on Education. These lectures afterwards formed a volume of Harper's School Library, under the name of The Female Student. Her other principal works were Natural Philosophy for Schools; Natural Philosophy for Beginners; Geology for Beginners; Progressive Education (translated from the French); Caroline Westerly, or the Young Traveller; Ida Norman, or Trials and their Uses; A Mother's Journal of her Child's Last Year; Christian Households; Hours with my Pupils; Whispers to a

Bride, etc. It is estimated that more than a million copies of Mrs. Phelps's books had been sold up to 1850.

Her career, running through more than two generations, has been one of continued usefulness, and is an honor to her country and her age. "No woman in America, nor any one in Europe, excepting Mrs. Marcet and Mrs. Somerville, has made such useful and numerous contributions to the stock of available scientific knowledge as Mrs. Phelps." — *Mrs. Hale's Woman's Record*.

MRS. ELIZA WARE FARRAR, 1791–1870, was born in Flanders, of parents who went from Nantucket to Europe, and who finally settled in England. She was educated in England, and lived there until 1819. Her first book, *Congo in Search of his Master*, was written and first published in England. After coming to America, she was married to Prof. John W. Farrar, of Harvard University. She wrote the following works besides the one already named: *The Children's Robinson Crusoe*; *The Story of Lafayette*; *The Life of Howard*; *Youth's Letter-Writer*; *Young Lady's Friend*. The book last named contains plain, homely advice to young ladies in regard to manners and decorum, and has been very popular. It contains no flights of fancy, or attempts at fine writing, but for sound practical sense, expressed in good English, and in a style perfectly adapted to the subject, it is a work worthy of Hannah More, or of Maria Edgeworth. In her old age, she wrote also an interesting volume of reminiscences, *Recollection of Seventy Years*. She died at Springfield, Mass.

### Mrs. Gilman.

MRS. CAROLINE (HOWARD) GILMAN, 1794 —, was very generally known to a preceding generation by her pleasant book, called *Recollections of a Southern Matron*.

Mrs. Gilman was a native of Boston, and the wife of Dr. Samuel Gilman. She went with him to Charleston, S. C., in 1819, and has lived there ever since. Her first publications, which were poems, began as early as 1810. Among them, *Jephtha's Rash Vow*, and *Jairus's Daughter*, attracted particular attention. Her activity as a prose writer commenced with the *Southern Rose Bud*, a weekly juvenile paper, which she began in 1832, and continued for seven years. This miscellany contains a large amount of valuable literary matter, and is especially rich in contributions from Mrs. Gilman's own pen. Her other publications have been as follows: *Recollections of a Southern Matron*; *Recollections of a New England House-keeper*; *Ruth Raymond, or Love's Progress*; *Poetry of Travelling*; *Tales and Ballads*; *Letters of Eliza Wilkinson*; *Verses of a Lifetime*; *The Oracles from the Poets*; *The Sibyl*, etc. The two books first named have had a large sale.

SAMUEL GILMAN, D. D., 1791–1858, was a native of Gloucester, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard. He was a classmate of Edward Everett, and after graduation was for two years a tutor in the college. In 1819 he was settled in Charleston, S. C., as pastor of the Unitarian church there, and he remained in that position until his death. His publications are: *Memoirs of a New England Choir*, much admired for its graphic and harmonious descriptions; *Pleasures and Pains of a Student's Life*; *The History of a Ray of Light*; A Poem read before the Phi Beta Kappa of Harvard; *Contributions to Literature, Critical, Humorous, Biographical, Philosophical, and Poetical*. Dr. Gilman was a contributor to the *North American Review* and the *Christian Examiner*.

MADAME FRANCES (WRIGHT) D'ARUSMONT, better known as Fanny Wright, 1796–1852, was an atheistical Scotch woman, who came to the United States in 1818, and again in 1820, and in 1825, and made herself notorious by delivering public lectures against morals and religion.

She published *Views of Society and Manners in America*; *A Few Days in Athens*; *Altorf*, a Tragedy. She was married afterwards to M. D'Arusmont, a Frenchman, and died in Cincinnati. "She excited much comment, by her levelling doctrines and her extravagant language. But she had many followers and coadjutors, among them the still living Robert Dale Owen. The well-known Amos Gilbert wrote a memoir of her in 1855, three years after her death, entitled *The Pioneer Woman, or the Cause of Woman's Rights*. She was a person of immense energy and uncommon versatility. The list of her works is something unusual. She wrote a tragedy called *Altorf*, in 1819; *Views of Society and Manners in America*, which ran through four editions, and was translated into French, published in 1820, and republished, with alterations and additions, in 1821 and 1822; *A Few Days in Athens*, being a translation of a Greek manuscript found in Herculaneum, and a defence of the Epicurean Philosophy, published in London in 1822, and republished in Boston the same year. These were followed by a course of popular lectures, spoken in all the leading cities, North, West, and South, and printed for circulation and running through six editions. She was also the author, in company with Robert Dale Owen, of certain popular tracts, and in 1844 her biography was published in England, including her notes and political letters. I shall always remember the effect produced by the lectures of this indefatigable and really gifted woman, as she travelled through Pennsylvania many years ago. Controverted and attacked by the clergy and the press, she maintained an undaunted front, and persevered to the last. That she was a woman of great mind is established by the number of her followers, including some of the best intellects of the country, and by the repeated publication and very general reading of her tracts and essays. It is related that when she came to her death-bed she recanted the most of her free-love and socialistic theories." — *John W. Forney*.

MRS. ANNE ROYALL, 1769–1854, was a native of Virginia. In early life she was stolen by the Indians, and remained with them fifteen years. Her career altogether was a rough one, and the rude buffets which she had encountered seemed to have a hardening effect upon her temper. Unfortunately for the public, she learned, late in life, to read and write, and having written some books of little interest, she used them as a means of extortion. Washington city was the principal scene of her labors, and woe to the public man who did not buy whatever she thrust at him. Besides a series of *Black Books*, she published a small paper, for the express purpose of defaming any one who would not submit to her extortion, and as Washington politicians are not immaculate, it was not difficult for a woman with a coarse temper and a sharp wit to make herself feared as well as disliked. Anne Royall was the special pest of Washington city thirty or forty years ago. As an example of the literary virago, she was probably without a parallel.

"She was the terror of politicians, and especially of Congressmen. I can see her now tramping through the halls of the old Capitol, umbrella in hand, seizing upon every passerby, and offering her book for sale. Any public man who refused to buy was certain of a severe philippic in her newspaper, the *Washington Paul Pry*, or in that which succeeded it, *The Huntress*. 'We have the famous Mrs. Royall here,' writes Justice Story to Mrs. Story, on the 8th of March, 1827, 'with her new novel, *The Tennesseans*, which she has compelled the Chief Justice and myself to buy, to avoid a castigation. I shall bring it home for your edification.' She wrote and printed a great deal, but seemed to rely almost entirely upon her ability to blacken private character. Among her productions were *Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the United States*, published in 1826; the *Black Book*, published in 1828, and continued in 1829; and her *Southern Tour*, the second series of the *Black Book*, which appeared in 1830–31; *The Tennesseans*, a novel, and *Letters from Alabama* on various subjects in 1830. Her newspapers were badly printed and badly written, and her squibs and stories more remarkable for bitterness than for wit. She was a woman of great industry and astonishing memory, but at last she seemed to tire of a vocation which grew more and more unprofitable with better times and sweeter manners." — *John W. Forney*.

MRS. ELIZA W. FARNHAM, 1815-1864, was a Miss Burhaus of Rensselaerville, N. Y. She was married in 1836 to Mr. Thomas J. Farnham. In 1844, she was appointed matron of the female department of the Sing Sing Prison. In 1848 she was connected with the Institution for the Blind, in Boston. In 1849, she went with her husband to California, where she remained until 1856. On returning to New York, she devoted herself for some years to organizing a society to aid emigrant women in going out West. She wrote several works, most of them connected with and illustrating her various projects for elevating the status of the commoner classes of her sex. The following works are named: *Life in the Prairie Land*; *California Indoor and Out*; *My Early Days*; *The Era of Women*.

### Mrs. Hale.

MRS. SARAH JOSEPHA HALE, 1790 —, like several other of the noble women mentioned in this section, is known all over the land by her life-long efforts to promote the intellectual elevation of her sex. Her work in this behalf has differed, however, from that of Mrs. Willard and Mrs. Phelps, in that she has labored with her pen only. Besides numerous volumes of an attractive and useful kind, she has continued for forty-five years to cater monthly for the intellectual entertainment of her countrymen, through the columns of *The Lady's Book* and its predecessor *The Ladies' Magazine*. The high standard of domestic morals always observable in these magazines has undoubtedly done much towards preserving the purity of American homes, and for this service the public is largely indebted to the sound sense of Sarah Josepha Hale.

Mrs. Hale is a native of Newport, N. H. Her maiden name was Buell. Her husband, David Hale, was a lawyer. By his death, she was left the sole protector of five children, the eldest then but seven years old. It was in the hope of gaining for them the means of support and education, she engaged in authorship as a profession.

Her first venture was a small volume of Poems, printed for her benefit by the Freemasons, of which fraternity her husband had been a member. This was followed by *Northwood*, a novel, in two volumes, published in 1827.

In 1828, she went to Boston to edit *The Ladies' Magazine*, the first American periodical devoted exclusively to her sex. She continued in this work until 1837, when the magazine was merged in *The Lady's Book*, and transferred to Philadelphia. She then removed to Philadelphia, and has lived there ever since, having charge of the literary department of the magazine.

Her other publications have been the following: *Flora's Interpreter*; *Sketches of American Character*; *Traits of American Life*; *The Ladies' Wreath*, a selection from the female poets of England and America; *A Complete Dictionary of Poetical Quotations*; *The Opal*; *The Good Housekeeper*; *Grosvenor*, a tragedy; *Alice of the Sea*; *Three Hours*, or *The Vigil of Love*, and other Poems; *Harry Guy*, the *Widow's Son*, a romance of the sea; *The Judge*, a drama of American Life; *Love, or Woman's Destiny*, a poem. She has also edited the *Letters of Madame Sévigné* and *Lady Montagu*, and *The Mother's Legacy* to her Unborne Child by Elizabeth Joceline.

Mrs. Hale's greatest work of all remains to be mentioned. That is her *Woman's Record*, a large volume of 918 pages, royal 8vo, containing biographical sketches of all distinguished women from the earliest times down to the year 1868, and illustrated by 230 portraits.



## Mrs. Tuthill.

MRS. LOUISA CAROLINE TUTHILL, 1799 —, has had more than ordinary success as a writer of books for the young, and she was one of the earliest to engage extensively in that line of composition. Her stories are marked by sobriety and good sense, and are entirely free from the extravagance and sensationalism which disfigure too many of the books now written for juvenile readers. Her books for the young are numerous, and have been very popular.

Mrs. Tuthill's maiden name was Huggins. She was born in New Haven, and educated partly there, and partly at Litchfield. She was married in 1817 to Cornelius Tuthill, Esq., a lawyer of Newburgh, who after his marriage settled in New Haven. Mr. Tuthill himself was of a literary turn, and his wife's first efforts at authorship were due to his suggestions and encouragement. He with two friends projected and carried on for a time a literary paper, *The Microscope*, of which he was the editor. Mr. Tuthill died in 1825, leaving a widow and four children, — one son and three daughters.

Mrs. Tuthill's first publication to which she put her name was *The Ladies' Reader*, 1839. It was a book intended to teach rhetoric as well as reading, the selections being all made and arranged with a view to illustrate rhetorical principles. Her next book was called *The Young Lady's Home*, being a collection of tales and essays designed to continue a young lady's education after she had left school. Her largest work is *A History of Architecture*.

Her other publications, mostly story-books, are the following: *I will be a Lady; I will be a Gentleman; Onward, right Onward; Anything for Sport; A Strike for Freedom; The Lawyer; The Artist; The Mechanic; Braggadocio; Queer Bonnets; Tip-Top; Beautiful Bertha; Joy and Care; Reality; Get Money; Edith; I will be a Soldier; I will be a Sailor; Romantic Belinda; True Manliness*, etc. Mrs. Tuthill has been living in Princeton, N. J., since 1848.

One of Mrs. Tuthill's daughters, who declines giving her name to the public, has written a large number of Sunday-school books, which are among the best that have appeared from any quarter. Some of them are published under the name of "Aunt Friendly." The following is the list: *Poor Little Joe; Bound Out; Hatty and Marcus; Kate Darley; The Orange Seed; The Little Musicians; Meggie of the Pines; Mary Burns; Heart and Hand; Coming to the Light, or Fidgety Skeert; The Babes in the Basket; Under the Pear-Tree; The Picket Guard; Little Pete; Kit, the Street Boy; Old Enoch's Verbena; The Fisherman's Boy; The Blue Flag; Emily and Uncle Hanse; Cheerily! Cheerily! The Woodman's Nanette; Hannah's Path; Buster and Baby Jim; Strangers in Greenland; The New Parasol; Lucy's Pet; Amy and her Brothers; Barton Todd; The Boy Patriot; My Little Geography; The Jewish Twins; The Children on the Plains; Belle, or the Promised Blessing; Timid Lucy; The Little Housekeeper; Love's Lesson; Miss Katy's Little Maid; The Miner's Daughter; The Visit to Derby; The Boy Friend*.

MRS. FRANCES H. (WHIPPLE) GREEN, — —, was born in Smithfield, R. I., and was descended on both sides from families of honorable distinction in the history of that State. Being early thrown upon her own resources by the misfortunes of her father, she resorted to literary composition as a means of support. Her principal publications are the following: *Memories of Eleanor Elbridge*, a colored woman, 30,000 copies sold; *The Mechanic*, addressed to operatives, 1841; *Might and Right*, a history of the attempted revolution in Rhode Island in 1842, known as the Dorr Insurrection. In that same year she conducted *The Wampanoag*, a journal devoted to the elevation of the laboring classes, and in 1848 she became editor of *The Young People's Journal*, of New York. She contributed



largely to various "reform periodicals." Among her poems may be named *The Dwarf's Story*, and *Nanuntenoo, a Legend of the Narragansetts*.

HARRIET FARLEY, — —, one of the factory girls at Lowell, and a native of New Hampshire, began, in 1841, the publication of a magazine, *The Lowell Offering*, the contents of which were wholly original with herself and her fellow-operatives. Both she and the other girls who wrote for the magazine were laborers in the factory; they had had no education but that offered by the New England common school, and the articles were written at such intervals of leisure as they could command, while earning their bread by manual labor. Yet the magazine was respectable for its literary character and was continued for several years with decided success. A selection from its pages was published by Charles Knight, in London, in 1849, entitled *Mind among the Spindles*, and attracted great applause.

### President Quincy.

JOSIAH QUINCY, LL. D., 1772-1864, long the honored President of Harvard University, wrote much for the public, but chiefly in the form of pamphlets and addresses on special occasions. His principal work in book form was *A History of Harvard University*.

President Quincy was a son of Josiah Quincy, of Revolutionary memory, and was born in Boston. He graduated at Cambridge, in the class of 1790. He was a lawyer by profession, and took an active part in political affairs, both those of his own State and those of the United States. He held various important positions of honor and trust, and was the leader of the old Federalist party, opposing the Non-intercourse and Embargo Law, and the war with England in 1812. He was President of Harvard from 1829 to 1845. President Quincy's publications, nearly fifty in number, are mostly in the form of pamphlets on special occasions, and therefore not easily enumerated in a work like the present. The following are the titles of some of his larger works: *History of Harvard University*, 2 vols.; *History of the Boston Athenæum, with Biographical Notes of its Deceased Founders*; *A Municipal History of the Town and City of Boston during Two Centuries*; *Memoir of the Life of John Quincy Adams*; *Memoir of James Grahame, LL. D.*; *Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Jr.* — EDMUND QUINCY, 1808 —, son of President Quincy, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1827, besides contributions to periodicals and magazines, has published *Wansley, a Story without a Moral*.

HENRY WARE, JR., D. D., 1794-1843, son of the Dr. Ware mentioned in the preceding chapter, was born at Hingham. He was educated at the Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Harvard. He became pastor of the Second Church, Boston, in 1816, and preached there with great acceptance for thirteen years. In 1829, '30, he travelled extensively in Europe, and in 1830 he became Parkman Professor of Pulpit Eloquence in the Divinity School of Harvard, which position he held until 1842. A selection from his writings was published after his death, in 4 vols. 8vo. They contain, *The Feast of Tabernacles*, a poem; *The Recollections of Jotham Anderson*, a tale drawn in part from his own experience; *Biographical Essays*, etc.

WILLIAM WARE, D. D., 1797-1852, a brother of the one just named, was also born at Hingham. He was graduated at Harvard in 1816. He preached in Unitarian churches in various places — New York city, West Cambridge, etc., from 1820 to 1845, when ill health obliged him to relinquish all pastoral duty. His first work, *Letters from Palmyra*, published in 1836, attracted general attention. They purport to be letters from a young nobleman of Rome who visited Palmyra during the reign of Queen Zenobia, and are among the most successful

efforts to reproduce for the modern reader the every-day life of the Roman empire. In 1838 he published another work of the same kind, called *Probus*, introducing the reader to the city of Rome during the time of the last great persecution of the Christians. Another work, *Julian*, depicts scenes in Judea and the crucifixion of the Saviour. After his return from Europe he wrote *Sketches of European Capitals*, delivered originally as public lectures. His last work was *Lectures on Allston*, in which he reviews in detail each of the works of that great artist. Dr. Ware also edited the *Christian Examiner* for several years.

OLIVER WILLIAM BOURNE PEABODY, 1799-1848, studied at Harvard; practised law for many years, and edited or assisted in editing several newspapers and also the *North American Review*. During the later years of his life he was pastor of a Unitarian congregation in Vermont. He contributed many articles to the reviews and the papers, and published an annotated edition of Shakespeare. He also contributed to Sparks's *Library of American Biography* the lives of Putnam and Sullivan.

WILLIAM BOURNE OLIVER PEABODY, 1799-1847, twin-brother of O. W. B. Peabody, like his brother, studied at Harvard, and for upwards of twenty years was pastor of a Unitarian church in Springfield, Mass. He contributed several pieces to Sparks's *Library of American Biography*, and nearly fifty articles to the *North American Review*. After his death appeared a volume of *Literary Remains*. Several poems by him were published in the *Christian Examiner* and other papers, and are well-known, such as *Monadnock*, *Hymn of Nature*, *Winter Night*, etc.

GEORGE B. EMERSON, 1797 —, is a native of Maine, and a graduate of Harvard. He is extensively and most favorably known as an educator. He wrote, in conjunction with Bishop Alonzo Potter, *The School and The Schoolmaster*, a work which had a wide circulation. He wrote also *A Report on the Trees and Shrubs Growing Naturally in Massachusetts*. Several of his *Lectures on Education* have been published, and he has contributed to the *North American Review* and the *Christian Examiner*.

FRANCIS C. GRAY, LL. D., 1790-1856, was a native of Salem, Mass., a graduate of Harvard, a lawyer by profession, but much addicted to literature. All the latter part of his life was spent in Boston, where he was one of the acknowledged literary celebrities of the town. His writings, beyond a pretty long list of Addresses, etc., consisted mainly of contributions to the *North American Review*, of which sixteen are enumerated.

SAMUEL M. WORCESTER, D. D., 1701-1866, son of Samuel Worcester, was born at Fitchburg, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1822. He was Tutor in Amherst in 1823, and Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory there from 1825 to 1834; became pastor of the Tabernacle Church at Salem in 1834; was Recording Secretary of the A. B. C. F. M. from 1847 to 1866. He published *Essays on Slavery*; a number of Sermons and Discourses; and a revised edition of the *Hymn-Book* put forth by his father.

### Horace Mann.

HORACE MANN, LL. D., 1796-1859, is universally known by his writings and labors in the cause of popular education. He gave to that cause a new and important impulse, the benefits of which have been felt far beyond the limits of his own time or of his personal labors. His writings were confined chiefly to his *Annual Reports* and his *Lectures and Addresses*.

Mr. Mann was a native of Franklin, Mass. Being poor, and with almost no advantages of

books or of education, he fought his way by hard work and self-denial into and through Brown University, where, in 1819, he was graduated with the highest honors of his class. After graduation he studied law, and in 1828 was elected to the State Legislature, where he distinguished himself by his zeal for education and temperance, and other philanthropic subjects. Somewhat later, he was chosen a member of the State Senate, and then President of the Senate. The establishment of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, is due mainly to his exertions.

In 1837, Mr. Mann was elected Secretary to the Massachusetts Board of Education, a position which he held for eleven years. His labors and writings in this office constitute his chief claim to distinction. His Annual Reports, instead of being mere bundles of dry statistics, were filled with reasoning and argument, and oftentimes with burning eloquence. His theories of education were not always of the soundest. But they were put forth with a power of persuasion that made them models of style for such productions. By these Reports, and by his public Lectures and Addresses, he unquestionably gave a great impulse to popular education, not only in Massachusetts, but throughout the country.

From 1848 to 1852 he was in Congress. In 1852, he was elected President of Antioch College, in Ohio, in which office he continued until his death.

His publications, besides his Annual Reports, are: Lectures on Education; Report of an Educational Tour in Germany, Great Britain, and Ireland, the best perhaps of all his works; A Few Thoughts for a Young Man on Entering Life; A Few Thoughts on the Powers and Duties of Woman; Report of the Educational Census of Great Britain, a work often quoted in England; Form and Arrangement of School-Houses, etc. A Life of Horace Mann has been written by his widow.

#### EDUCATION.

Were a being of an understanding mind and a benevolent heart, to see, for the first time, a peaceful babe reposing in its cradle, or on its mother's breast, and were he to be told, that that infant had been so constituted that every joint and organ in its whole frame might become the rendezvous of disease and racking pains; that such was its internal structure, that every nerve and fibre beneath its skin might be made to throb with a peculiar torture; that in the endless catalogue of human disasters, maladies, adversities, or shames, there was scarcely one to which it would not be exposed; that, in the whole criminal law of society, and in the more comprehensive and self-executing law of God, there was not a crime which its heart might not at some time will, and its hand perpetrate; that, in the ghastly host of tragic passions, — Fear, Envy, Jealousy, Hate, Remorse, Despair, — there was not one which might not lacerate its soul, and bring down upon it an appropriate catastrophe; — were the benevolent spectator whom I have supposed, to see this environment of ills underlying, surrounding, overhanging their feeble and unconscious victim, and, as it were, watching to dart forth and seize it, might he not be excused for wishing the newly-created spirit well back again into nonentity?

But we cannot return to nonentity. We have no refuge in annihilation. Creative energy has been exerted. Our first attribute, the vehicle of all our other attributes, is immortality. We are of indestructible mould. Do what else we please with our nature and our faculties, we cannot annihilate them. Go where we please, self-desertion is impossible. Banished, we may be, from the enjoyment of God, but never from his dominion. There is no right or power of expatriation. There is no neighboring universe to fly to. If we forswear allegiance, it is but an empty form, for the laws by which we are bound do not only surround us, but are in us, and parts of us. Whatsoever other things may be possible, yet to break up or suspend this perpetuity of existence; to elude this susceptibility to pains, at once indefinite in number and indescribable in severity; to silence conscience, or to say that it shall not hold dominion over the soul; to sink the past in oblivion; or to alter any of the conditions on which Heaven has made our bliss and our woe depend, — these things are impossible. Personality has been given us, by which we must refer all sensations, emotions,

resolves, to our conscious selves. Identity has been given us, by virtue of which, through whatever ages we exist, our whole being is made a unity. Now, whether curses or blessings, by these conditions of our nature we must stand; for they are appointed to us by a law higher than Fate, — by the law of God.

DAVID P. PAGE, 1810-1848, the first Principal of the State Normal School at Albany, was a native of Epping, N. H. He was greatly esteemed in his profession, and his early death was lamented by friends of education in every part of the United States. His *Theory and Practice of Teaching*, embodying many of his educational views, has been a very useful and popular work.

DAVID MEREDITH REESE, M.D., LL.D., 1800-1861, was for a time prominently before the public in connection with the cause of education. He was Superintendent of Public Schools of the city of New York, and edited the American reprint of Chambers's *Educational Course*, Scientific Section, 12 vols. He wrote *Strictures on Health*, sale 30,000 copies; *Review of the Anti-Slavery Society's Report*, sale 25,000 copies; *Phrenology known by its Fruits*; *Quakerism versus Calvinism*; *Humbugs of New York*, etc.

CHARLES COFFIN JEWETT, 1816-1868, a learned bibliographer and linguist, is a graduate of Brown University, and was at one time Professor of Modern Languages in the same. He was also Assistant Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. In that position he advocated the policy of devoting a large part of the income of the institution to library purposes, and therein took issue against the views of the Secretary, Prof. Henry, and of a majority of the Regents. Prof. Jewett has written chiefly on the subject of public libraries: *On the Construction of Catalogues of Libraries*, by means of Separate Stereotyped Titles; *Notices of Public Libraries in the United States*; *Facts and Considerations relative to Duties on Books*, etc.

FREDERIC SAUNDERS, 1807 —, was born in London. He began business as a publisher in New York in 1836; was appointed Assistant Librarian in the Astor Library, in 1859. He has written a considerable number of works of light literature: *Memoirs of the Great Metropolis*; *New York in a Nut-shell*; *Salad for the Solitary*; *Salad for the Social*; *Pearls of Thought*, *Religious and Philosophical*, etc.

### Schoolcraft.

HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT, LL.D., 1793-1864, has acquired for himself an enduring name, by his writings and researches in reference to the Indian tribes of North America.

Mr. Schoolcraft was born at Watervliet, N. Y. He studied at Union College, but did not complete the course.

Mr. Schoolcraft commenced at a very early age that series of researches into Indian antiquities with which his name is so indissolubly associated. He spent in all thirty years among the Indians, chiefly at Michilimackinac. He was the founder of the Michigan Historical Society, and of the Algic Society at Detroit. In 1832 he discovered the sources of the Mississippi River in Itasca Lake. The latter part of his life was passed in Washington, D.C.

His publications are very numerous. The best known of them are his *Narrative Journal of Travels to the Source of the Mississippi*; *Narrative of an Expedition through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake*; *Summary Narrative of an Exploring Expedition to the Sources of the Upper Mississippi*; *The Myth of Hiawatha* (the basis of Longfellow's celebrated poem); *Personal Memoirs of a Residence of Thirty Years among the Indian Tribes*, etc. His great work is his *Historical Information concerning the Indian Tribes*, etc., published by act of Congress, in six large quarto volumes, profusely and handsomely illustrated. The work contains an immense amount of information upon everything relating to Indian manners,



mythology, antiquities, language, etc., but so poorly digested and so deficient in philosophic method as to be, in the words of Humboldt, "almost worthless." The volumes are a mine from which the gold is yet to be extracted by some future explorer.

GEORGE CATLIN, 1796 —, artist and writer, a native of Pennsylvania, spent eight years among the Indians, taking notes and painting portraits and costumes, and thus collected the materials for his famous Indian Gallery, which he exhibited in Europe. He published *Illustrations of the Manners, Customs, and Conditions of the North American Indians*, 2 vols., 8vo; *The North American Portfolio of Hunting Scenes and Amusements; Notes of Eight Years' Travel and Residence in Europe*, 2 vols.

CHARLES WILKES, U.S.N., 1801 —, Rear Admiral in the United States Navy, was commander of an exploring expedition sent out by the American Government, which extended through four years, 1838-42. The results of the expedition were published by the Government, in 1845, *United States Exploring Expedition*, 5 vols., imperial 4to. The narrative portions of this great work were by Capt. Wilkes. The scientific portions were by various officers detailed for this purpose.

JOHN LLOYD STEPHENS, 1805-1852, the well-known American traveller, was born at Shrewsbury, N. J., and graduated at Columbia, in the class of 1822.

In 1834-6 he travelled in Europe and the East, and published the results of his observation in 1837 and 1838, in two works entitled respectively *Incidents of Travel in Egypt, Arabia Petrea and the Holy Land*, and *Incidents of Travel in Greece, Russia, Turkey, and Poland*. These works were very favorably received by critics and the public.

Mr. Stephens is even better known, however, as a traveller in Central America. He visited that region three or four times and superintended the construction of the Panama Railroad. Two works of travel were published by him: *Incidents of Travel in Central America*, and *Incidents of Travel in Yucatan*, both profusely illustrated by Catherwood. He furnished the text for Catherwood's *Views of Ancient Monuments in Central America*. Stephens and Squier are the two great American authorities on the subject of Central America. His works have met with a wide sale, and contain the record of many important discoveries presented in a pleasing style.

JAMES STRYKER, 1792-1864, was born in Richmond County, N. Y., and graduated at Columbia College, in the class of 1809. He was a lawyer by profession, and was Judge in the Courts at Buffalo, from 1830 to 1840. He originated and edited *Stryker's American Register*, 6 vols., 8vo, from 1848 to 1852, a work of some importance for contemporaneous history.

REV. JAMES H. PERKINS, 1810-1849, was born in Boston. He was bred to mercantile business, but not finding it congenial, and not liking Boston society, he went to Cincinnati, in 1832, studied law, and began the practice, but finding it no more congenial than commerce, he began in 1834 a literary career. He wrote for the *Western Monthly*, and united with Gallagher and Shreve in *The Cincinnati Mirror*. In 1837 he contributed a series of critical and historical articles for *The New York Quarterly*, and *The North American Review*. He published also *The Annals of the West*, "a work whose accuracy, completeness, thoroughness of research, clear method, and powerful perspicuity of style show his admirable qualifications for an historian." — *W. H. Channing*. In 1839, he became minister at large to the poor of Cincinnati, and soon after pastor of the Unitarian church. He continued in this relation until his death in 1849.

THOMAS B. THORPE, 1815 —, was born at Westfield, Mass. He was educated at the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Conn. He left Connecticut for the South in 1836, and settled in Louisiana, where he resided until 1853. He edited a paper there in the interest of Henry Clay. On the breaking out of the Mexican war in 1846, he took an active part in raising volunteers. As bearer of despatches to General Taylor, he was early in the field,



and had a fine opportunity for witnessing the scenes of the war. His letters, describing the progress of affairs, were the first that reached the United States, and were extensively copied in the newspapers. He prepared also, during that year, two volumes on the subject, *Our Army on the Rio Grande*, and *Our Army at Monterey*, which furnished the materials for most of the subsequent publications on the subject by compilers. Mr. Thorpe took an active part in the canvass for General Taylor for the Presidency, passing through the South-western States as a political speaker. In 1853, he removed to New York, and engaged in literary pursuits. While in New Orleans he had published many tales, racy of Western life, under the name of Tom Owen, the Bee-Hunter. He now collected these in a volume, *The Hive of the Bee-Hunter*, which was well received. Some of his other publications are *The Mysteries of the Backwoods*; *Lynde Weiss, an Autobiography*; *A Voice to America*, etc. Mr. Thorpe has contributed to Harper, Blackwood, *The Spirit of the Times*, etc.

ROBERT ANDERSON WILSON, 1812 —, was born in Cooperstown, N. Y. He lived three years and a half in California, and was Judge in Sacramento Gold District. He has published *Mexico and its Religion*, containing incidents of travel in that country during the years 1851-1854; *A New History of the Conquest of Mexico*.

### Mordecai M. Noah.

MORDECAI M. NOAH, 1785-1851, was for many years one of the most conspicuous journalists of New York city. He was the author also of a number of books and pamphlets.

Mr. Noah, or Major Noah, as he was generally called, was born in Philadelphia. At an early age he went to Charleston, S. C. In 1813-16, he was United States Consul at Morocco. On returning he settled in New York, where he resided the rest of his life. He was much respected, and enjoyed many civic honors.

He was at different times editor or proprietor, or both, of *The National Advocate*, *The Courier and Inquirer*, *The Evening Star*, *The Morning Star*, *The Sun*, and *The Weekly Messenger*. He published *Travels in France, England, Spain, and the Barbary States, 1812-15*; *Essays on Domestic Economy*; *Translation of the Book of Joshua*; *A Discourse on the Restoration of the Jews*; *Gleanings from a Gathered Harvest*, being newspaper articles reproduced in book form. He also wrote a number of Plays.

Mr. Noah was of the Jewish faith. After his return from Africa, he made a quixotic attempt to gather the Jews, from all parts of the world, to Grand Island, in the Niagara River, where they were to constitute a Hebrew Commonwealth and build a New Jerusalem, Major Noah being the Judge in Israel. He seems to have been in earnest in the matter; the difficulty was, no one responded to his call, and the kind-hearted old gentleman was a good deal laughed at.

JOSEPH T. BUCKINGHAM, 1779-1861, was a journalist of considerable celebrity. He edited the *New England Galaxy*, *New England Magazine*, and *Boston Courier*. He published also *Specimens of Newspaper Literature, with Personal Memoirs, Anecdotes, and Reminiscences*, 2 vols.; and *Personal Memoir and Recollections of Editorial Life*, 2 vols.

CHARLES F. BRIGGS, — —, a native of Nantucket and a resident of New York, has been actively engaged in journalism in New York, in connection with the *Broadway Journal*, *Putnam's Magazine*, and the *New York Times*. He has published separately *Harry Franco, a Tale of the Great Panic*; *The Haunted Merchant*; *Working a Passage*; *The Trippings of Tom Pepper*.

GEN. JOHN A. DIX, 1798 —, is a native of New Hampshire, but in his public life has

been connected chiefly with the State of New York. He was Secretary of the Treasury of the United States in 1860-61; on the outbreak of war, he was made Major-General, and held various important commands; and in 1867, he was sent as Minister to France. He has published Resources of the City of New York; A Winter in Madeira; A Summer in Spain and Florence.

JOSEPH G. COGSWELL, LL. D., 1786 —, was born at Ipswich, Mass., and a graduate at Harvard, in the class of 1806, and at one time was a Professor in the same. He was associated with Mr. Bancroft in the establishment of the Round Hill School, at Northampton, Mass. Since 1848, he has been Librarian of the Astor Library, New York. He has contributed to Blackwood's Magazine, the North American Review, and other periodicals. He is preparing a Catalogue of the Astor Library, to be in 8 vols.

JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, 1805 —, a native of Rhode Island, was a Commissioner on the part of the United States for running the Mexican boundary line. His publications are Progress of Ethnology, Reminiscences of Albert Gallatin, Dictionary of Americanisms, Official Report of the Boundary Commission, and Personal Narrative of Incidents connected with the Boundary Commission.

WILLIAM A. ALCOTT, M.D., 1798-1859, was born at Wolcott, Conn., and educated at a district school. He supported himself for a time by teaching and farming, and afterwards studied medicine at Yale. He wrote much upon school reforms. His chief labors, however, were upon reforms in diet. He discarded, both in theory and practice, all drinks but water, and all animal food. He published a very large number of small books, more than a hundred, devoted to the dissemination of these views. Those best known are the following: Young Man's Guide, Young Woman's Guide, Young Mother, Young Husband, Young Wife, Young Housekeeper, House I live in, Vegetable Diet, Water Cure, Tobacco (a prize essay); Library of Health (6 vols.); Moral Reform, etc.

### A. J. Downing.

ANDREW JACKSON DOWNING, 1815-1852, was an accomplished writer on the subject of landscape gardening, and by his publications contributed largely to the improvement of public taste in America, in the matter of rural adornment.

Mr. Downing was born and lived in Newburgh, N. Y., and perished in the burning of the steamer Henry Clay, on the Hudson River, July, 1852. His publications had a large sale, and were of a high order of merit. The following are the chief: Landscape Gardening and Rural Architecture; Fruit and Fruit-Trees of America; Cottage Residences; Architecture of Country Houses; Rural Essays, a collection of papers printed originally in the Horticulturist. "In these admirable works Mr. Downing has done much to improve the taste of our rural inhabitants, and at the same time to promote the best and most judicious selection and culture of fruit-trees."—*Chancellor King*. "A masterly work."—*Loudon*. "The standard work on this subject."—*Silliman's Journal*.

REV. JOHN BRISTED, 1778-1855, the father of Charles Astor Bristed, and the son-in-law of John Jacob Astor, was a clergyman of the established church in England, who came to this country and settled in Rhode Island. He wrote several works: The Resources of the United States; Edward and Anna, a novel; The System of the Society of Friends examined; A Pedestrian Tour through the Highlands of Scotland; Critical and Philosophical Essays. Mr. Bristed's works are considered by the critics as rather dull.

JOHN FREDERICK SCHROEDER, D.D., 1800-1857, was a native of Baltimore, and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1819. He occupied for many years a conspicuous place among the clergy of the Episcopal Church in New York city, and established an important classical school, St. Ann's Hall, in Flushing, L. I. He published, in connection with Drs. Turner, Whittingham, and Eastburn, *Essays and Dissertations in Biblical Literature*. He wrote also *Life and Times of Washington*; *Maxims of Washington*; *Class Book of Astronomy*, and *Sunday Addresses*.

REV. FITCH WATERMAN TAYLOR, 1803-1865, was born in Middle Haddam, Conn., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1828. He was a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and a chaplain in the United States Navy. He published *The Flag Ship, or a Voyage around the World*; *The Broad Pennant, or a Cruise in the United States Flag Ship during the Mexican Difficulties*.

REV. CALVIN COLTON, 1789-1857, was a native of Longmeadow, Mass., and a graduate of Yale. He began his career as a Presbyterian minister, but afterwards took orders in the Episcopal Church. He was four years in England, and while there was a correspondent for the *New York Observer*. His writings are numerous: *Reasons for Preferring Episcopacy*; *Genius and Mission of the Episcopal Church in the United States*; *The Americans*, by an American in London; *A Manual for Emigrants to America*; *History and Character of American Revivals of Religion*; *The American Cottage*; *A Tour of the American Lakes*; *Church and State in America*; *Four Years in Great Britain*; *Protestant Jesuitism*; *Abolition a Sedition*; *A Voice from America to England*; *The Crisis of the Country*; *Junius Tracts*; *The Rights of Labor*; *Public Economy for the United States*; *Last Seven Years of the Life of Henry Clay*. Mr. Colton also edited *The Correspondence and The Speeches of Henry Clay*.

WALTER COLTON, 1797-1851, brother of Calvin, was a native of Rutland, Vt., and a graduate of Yale. He was a chaplain in the United States Navy, which gave him many opportunities for travel. Several popular volumes were the result of his wanderings: *Ship and Shore*; *A Visit to Constantinople and Athens*; *Deck and Port, Incidents of a Cruise to California*; *Three Years in California*; *The Sea and the Sailor*.

OLON ROBINSON, 1803 —, a native of Tolland, Conn., has written largely for agricultural purposes. He published in 1853 a sensational work, called *Hot-Corn, or Life Scenes in New York*, which sold 50,000 copies in the first year.

REV. THOMAS P. HUNT, 1794 —, chiefly known for his efforts as a temperance lecturer, is a native of Charlotte County, Va., and a graduate of Hampden Sidney College. Besides a work on Baptism, he wrote several temperance tales, of which these are the chief: *It will not injure me*; *Death by Measure*; *History of Jesse Johnson and his Times*; *Wedding Days of Former Times*; *Liquor Selling a System of Fraud, etc.*

DAVID HOFFMAN, LL. D., I. U. D., 1784-1854, an eminent legal writer, and Professor of Law in the University of Maryland. His legal publications are addressed chiefly to students, and are highly prized. The principal of them are: *A Course of Legal Study*; *Legal Outlines*; *Legal Hints*. Hoffman also produced a literary work, *Miscellaneous Thoughts on Men and Things*, by Anthony Grumbler, of Grumbler Hall, and two volumes of *Chronicles from the Originals of Cartaphilus, the Wandering Jew*. The author's design extended to six volumes, but was left incomplete by his death.

ROBERT BAIRD, D. D., 1798-1863, was a native of Pennsylvania and a student of theology in Princeton Seminary. He was widely known by his labors for the promotion of Temperance and the extension of Protestantism in Europe. He published while abroad two works,

which were extensively circulated: *History of the Temperance Societies*, translated into French, German, Dutch, Swedish, Finnish, and Russian; *A View of Religion in America*, translated into French, German, Dutch, and Swedish. His other publications are *Protestantism in Italy*; *History of the Waldenses, Albigenses, and Vaudois*; *Christian Retrospect and Register*; *A View of the Valley of the Mississippi*. Dr. Baird accomplished a great work in making American institutions known to the people of northern Europe, both by personal visitation and by the two books first named; and an almost equal work by his lectures and addresses in the United States on the institutions of Europe.

CHARLES S. STEWART, D.D., 1795-1870, was born in Flemington, N. J. He was graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1815; studied law, and afterwards theology; went as a missionary to the Sandwich Islands, where he remained from 1823 to 1825. On returning, he became chaplain in the United States navy, which position he long held. He wrote *Private Journal of a Voyage to the Pacific Ocean and Residence at the Sandwich Islands*; *A Visit to the South Seas in the United States Ship Vincennes*, in 1829-30; *Sketches of Society in Great Britain and Ireland*; *Brazil and La Plata*, *The Personal Record of a Cruise*.

### Gallaudet.

REV. THOMAS H. GALLAUDET, LL.D., 1787-1851, is justly celebrated for his efforts in the education of deaf mutes. He was indeed the apostle of this work in the United States. Besides his labors in this direction, he wrote many valuable works. Among these, two deserve particular mention, *The Child's Book of the Soul*, and *The Youth's Book of Natural Theology*.

Mr. Gallaudet was born in Philadelphia. He studied theology in Andover, Mass., and preached, but was never settled in the ministry. Feeling a special interest in the condition of deaf mutes, he helped in 1815, to form an association for their relief, and went to Paris to qualify himself as an instructor, by studying the system there perfected by the Abbé Sicard. The institution at Hartford, the first of the kind in the United States, was opened under his direction in 1817, and he continued to superintend it until 1830, when failing health obliged him to resign.

Dr. Gallaudet's publications, which are numerous, are all marked by that talent for simplification, which was one of the gifts that fitted him for his peculiar work, and which was developed and strengthened by the work itself. His two most characteristic works are those already named, *The Child's Book of the Soul*, and *The Youth's Book of Natural Theology*. In both these we see traces of that wonderful skill in analysis and simple conception which gave him such success in gaining access to the minds of those shut out from ordinary intercourse with their kind by the closing of what Bunyan calls the ear-gate.

The principal publications of Dr. Gallaudet, besides these, are the following: *The Child's Book of Repentance*; *The Child's Book of Bible Stories*; a part of the *Youth's Scripture Biography*, 11 vols., published by the American Tract Society, the series being completed by Rev. H. Hooker; *An Elementary Book for the Use of the Deaf and Dumb*; *Principles of Teaching*; *The Child's Picture, Defining, and Reading Book*; *The Mother's Primer*; *The School and Family Dictionary and Illustrative Definer*; *Discourses on various Points of Christian Faith and Practice*, delivered in Paris in 1816, while he was studying with the Abbé Sicard; also several pamphlet sermons and addresses on various occasions.

HARVEY P. PEET, LL.D., 1794 —, like his former associate, Dr. Gallaudet, has a national reputation as an instructor of the deaf and dumb. He has been engaged, since 1831, as Principal of the New York Institution. Besides *Addresses and Reports on the subject*, he



has written *A Course of Instruction for the Deaf and Dumb*, 4 vols., which is extensively used.

JOHN WILSON, 1802-1868, the Punctuist, was born in Glasgow, and coming to the United States settled in Boston about the year 1843, where he acquired a high reputation as a printer. He published several works in favor of Universalism: *Scripture Proofs and Illustrations of Universalism*; *The Concessions of Trinitarians*; *Unitarian Principles Confirmed by Trinitarian Testimonies*. But his chief work was one in the line of his business, namely, *A Treatise on English Punctuation*, and an abridgment of the same, *The Elements of Punctuation*. In this work, Mr. Wilson places punctuation on a clear and intelligible grammatical basis, and so completely exhausts the subject as to leave nothing to be desired, — unless it be a law of Congress, making it a penal offence for any printer, author, schoolmaster, or professor, not to have a copy always on his table!

JOHN K. MITCHELL, M.D., 1798-1858, a very eminent medical lecturer and practitioner of Philadelphia, was born in Shepardstown, Va. His early education was received in Edinburgh. He returned to America at the age of seventeen, and took his medical degree in the University of Pennsylvania in 1819, being then twenty-one years old. Besides his medical writings, which are numerous and valuable, he published *St. Helena*, a poem; *Indecision and Other Poems*; *On the Wisdom, Goodness, and Power of God*, as illustrated in the Properties of Water, besides numerous contributions to literary periodicals.

### F. A. Packard.

FREDERICK A. PACKARD, LL. D., 1794-1867, was for a period of thirty-eight years the editor of the publications of the American Sunday-School Union, and the controlling spirit of its affairs. He edited more than two thousand of its publications, big and little, and wrote or compiled more than forty of them, besides editing, at different times, *The Sunday-School Magazine*, *The Sunday-School Journal*, and *The Youth's Penny Gazette*. He wrote also most of the Society's Annual Reports.

Mr. Packard was a native of Marlborough, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1814. He studied law at Northampton, practised at Springfield from 1817 to 1829, and while there edited, for ten years, the *Hampden Federalist*. From 1829 to 1867, a period of thirty-eight years, he was chief Secretary and Editor of the American Sunday-School Union.

Mr. Packard's three most important books were the *Union Bible Dictionary*, *The Teacher Taught*, and *The Teacher Teaching*. The sale of all these was very large.

He took an active interest in the subject of prison discipline, and wrote several pamphlets about it. He wrote a pamphlet, *The Daily Public School of the United States*, attacking the system, and he contributed occasionally to the reviews, but for the most part confined his labors to the publications and the affairs of the society.

REMERANDT PEALE, 1778-1860, son of Charles Wilson Peale, was a Philadelphian by birth and residence. He was a painter by profession, and attained in it a just celebrity. He had a love for the art amounting to a passion, and he pursued it with unflagging zeal to the last. Mr. Peale had an earnest conviction that drawing, so far at least as training the eye to observe, and the hand to make, the elements of form, should be a part of primary education, holding the same place in the programme of studies as learning to read, spell, and compute, and actually preceding the learning to write. He prepared a small work on this subject, called *Graphics*, reducing the art to its simplest elements, and labored earnestly for many years to



secure the introduction of the study into the primary schools. His efforts have left some impression, but not to the extent of his wishes. Besides his labors in this line, Mr. Peale wrote *Notes on Italy*, *Portfolio of an Artist*, etc.

JAMES D. NOURSE, 1816-1854, a native of Bardstown, Ky., edited at different times three different papers in Bardstown, and at the time of his death was editor of the *Intelligencer*, in St. Louis. He wrote the *Philosophy of History*; *Remarks on the Past and its Legacies to American Society*, or *God in History*; *The Forest Knight*, a Novel; and *Leavenworth*, a story of the prairies.

JOSEPH C. PASSMORE, D. D., 1818-1866, was a native of Lancaster, Pa. He entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1848. He was for many years Professor of Mental Philosophy in the College of St. James, Maryland. He published *Footprints*, or *Fugitive Poems*; and an edition of Bishop Butler's *Ethical Discourses*, with an *Introductory Essay on the author's Life and Writings*.

### Nicholas Biddle.

NICHOLAS BIDDLE, LL.D., 1786-1844, occupied so conspicuous a position as a financier, and as President of the United States Bank, that his claims as a literary man have almost been lost sight of. He was, however, one of the most brilliant writers of his day, and his articles in vindication of the Bank, as well as his literary addresses, attracted great attention by their polished wit and by the singular force and elegance of his language.

Mr. Biddle was a native of Philadelphia, of Quaker blood, his ancestors having come over with William Penn. He graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1801. From 1804 to 1807 he was Secretary of Legation in Paris and London. On his return to Philadelphia he practised law. He edited *The Portfolio*, compiled a *Commercial Digest*, and prepared the *Narrative of Lewis & Clarke's Expedition to the Pacific*. He was at different times in the State Legislature, and President of the Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania, of the Girard College, and of numerous other public institutions. His great work, however, was that performed as President of the Bank of the United States. His two most noted public addresses were A *Eulogium on Jefferson*, before the American Philosophical Society, and *An Address before the Alumni of Princeton on the Duties of an American*.

JOSEPH R. CHANDLER, 1792 —, a native of Massachusetts, but a resident of Philadelphia, edited for a long time the *United States Gazette*, in which position he acquired a high reputation as a journalist. He published an *English Grammar*, and numerous addresses on public occasions, besides the speeches which he delivered while in Congress.

ROBERT SEARS, 1810 —, was born in St. John, New Brunswick. He has been an industrious and successful compiler. His compilations, mostly pictorial, have had an enormous sale. The following are the titles of a few: *Illustrations of the Bible*; *Family Bible*; *History of China and India*; *Thrilling Incidents of the Wars of the United States*; *Treasury of Knowledge and Cyclopædia of Art*; *Information for the People*; *Wonders of the World*, etc., etc.

EDWIN WILLIAMS, 1797-1854, an industrious writer on statistics, was born at Norwich, Conn. He resided for many years in New York. He published *The New York Annual Register*, from 1830 to 1845; *The Statesman's Manual*, 4 vols., 8vo; *The New Universal Gazetteer*; *The Treasury of Knowledge*, etc.

FRANK B. GOODRICH, 1826 —, is a native of Boston, and a son of the well known writer, Samuel G. Goodrich, alias Peter Parley. The son has written several works of a popular character, and was for some time the Paris correspondent of the New York Times, under the signature of Dick Tinto. His separate publications are *Tri-Colored Sketches of Paris*; *Court of Napoleon, or Society under the First Empire*; *Women of Beauty and Heroism*; *Man upon the Sea*, or *A History of Maritime Adventure, Exploration, and Discovery*.

### S. G. Goodrich—"Peter Parley."

SAMUEL GRISWOLD GOODRICH, 1793-1863, better known as Peter Parley, was remarkably successful in simplifying various kinds of knowledge, chiefly historical, so as to make it easily understood by young readers, and consequently useful as a means of education. The Peter Parley books form a noticeable feature in the literature of the period.

Mr. Goodrich was a native of Ridgefield, Conn. After attaining his majority, he began business as a bookseller, in Hartford, and continued in the business for several years. In 1823-4 he travelled abroad, visiting England, France, Germany, and Holland. On returning to the United States, he entered upon his career as a writer, assuming the name of Peter Parley, now a household word throughout Europe and America. In 1851, he was appointed United States Consul at Paris, and he continued to reside there for many years in that capacity.

Mr. Goodrich's pen was kept busy to the close of his life,—how busy, may be inferred from the fact that he was either author or editor of one hundred and seventy distinct volumes; and how far his labors were acceptable, may be judged from the fact that over seven millions of volumes of his works were sold during his lifetime. It is true that many of these books were compilations, and that in the compilation he had the aid of several collaborators. It is also true that much of what he published was not of a very high order of literature. But those who sneer at such writing as entirely beneath the dignity of authorship, would do well to try their hands at a few pages of Peter Parleyism before pronouncing a final verdict. Mr. Goodrich made no pretence to classical or critical erudition or to historical research, but he had a special gift for writing in a style suited to the taste and comprehension of children, and he exercised his gift in a way that has brought lasting honor to him, and has been a public benefit to his race.

The following are his leading works: Peter Parley books, 116 vols., on a great variety of subjects likely to interest children; School books (Histories, Geographies, Readers, etc.), 27 vols.; Miscellaneous, 27 vols. Among the miscellaneous are three volumes of poems. Allibone's Dictionary of Authors contains a minute enumeration of Mr. Goodrich's works, prepared by himself, and stating in regard to each volume the circumstances of its authorship, showing which were exclusively his own, and in regard to those compiled by himself and others jointly, showing what share he had in them. The record is a curious and valuable one. It was called out by an attack made on the author by a Boston critic, alleging that the Peter Parley books were really not the work of Mr. Goodrich but of one of his assistants.





## CHAPTER V.

FROM 1850 TO THE PRESENT TIME.

THE present Chapter treats mainly of writers still living.

Some writers still living are included in the previous chapter because it is many years since they have published anything. Their activity in authorship belongs to a former generation.

The writers included in Chapter V. are divided into eleven sections: 1. The Poets, beginning with Longfellow; 2. Writers on Literature and Criticism, beginning with Lowell; 3. Magaziners, beginning with Holmes; 4. Journalists, beginning with Bennett; 5. Humorists, beginning with Artemus Ward; 6. Miscellaneous Writers, beginning with Bayard Taylor; 7. Novelists and writers of Tales and Travels, beginning with Hawthorne; 8. Historians, beginning with Prescott; 9. Writers on Politics and Political Economy, beginning with Henry C. Carey; 10. Scientific writers, beginning with Agassiz; 11. Writers on Religion and Theology, beginning with Hodge.

### I. THE POETS.

#### Longfellow.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW, LL. D., 1807 —, is by general consent the most distinguished living representative of the poetical literature of the country. He is clearly our American Poet-Laureate, — crowned by general suffrage, alike of the learned and the unlearned, the critic and those who read only for the pleasure his sweet verse gives them.

Mr. Longfellow is a native of Portland, Me. He graduated at Bowdoin

College in the class of 1825, and was appointed Professor of Modern Languages in the same, in 1826. After receiving this appointment, he passed four years in Europe in fitting himself for the post. In 1835, he succeeded George Ticknor in the chair of Belles-Lettres at Harvard, when he again visited Europe. He retired from his professorship at Harvard in 1854, and has since devoted himself exclusively to literature.

Longfellow is undoubtedly the most conspicuous name hitherto, in the list of American poets and writers of imagination. Hawthorne is more profound and subtle, Bryant more robust, Holmes and Lowell and Saxe are more witty. But Longfellow's name symbolizes all that is liberal, tender, and cultured in American letters. His career has been one of unbroken and ever growing popularity.

Prof. Longfellow began publication very early. Several of his poems which appeared before he was yet nineteen, and while still a student in college, have been retained in the collected edition of his works. One of these college poems was the Hymn of the Moravian Nuns of Bethlehem, which early found its way into the reading books of the common schools.

His first volume, 1833, was *Coplas de Manrique*, — a translation from the Spanish, with an Essay on the Moral and Devotional Poetry of Spain.

His next volume, 1835, was *Outre-Mer*, a Pilgrimage beyond the Sea. It was a poetical prose work, not unlike the *Sketch-Book* of Washington Irving.

A third volume, also of poetical prose, was *Hyperion*, a Romance, 1839.

The same year appeared *Voices of the Night*, a collection of short poems, containing among others *A Psalm of Life*, *The Reaper and the Flowers*, and *The Beleaguered City*. This volume contained likewise a reprint of certain Early Poems, already referred to, and a large number of poetical translations from the Spanish, German, Italian, French, Danish, and Anglo-Saxon.

In 1841, appeared *Ballads and other Poems*, containing several pieces which attained immediate and lasting favor, such as *The Skeleton in Armor*, *God's-Acre*, *To the River Charles*, *Blind Bartimeus*, and *Excelsior*.

*Poems on Slavery* appeared in 1842, and in the same year *The Spanish Student*, a Play, of which the sale has been large.

In 1845, he published *The Poets and Poetry of Europe*, a large octavo, containing biographical and critical notices, and translations by himself and others.

*The Belfry of Bruges and other Poems* appeared in 1846. The most noted of the pieces in this collection were *The Arsenal at Springfield*, and *The Old Clock on the Stairs*.

*Evangeline*, his first long poem, was published in 1847.

*Kavanagh*, a prose tale, descriptive of New England life, appeared in 1849. The same year witnessed the publication of *Seaside and Fireside*, a



collection of short poems. Among these were *The Building of the Ship*, *Resignation*, and *Sand of the Desert in an Hour-Glass*.

*The Golden Legend*, his longest single poem, was issued in 1851. It is a narrative poem, giving a lively picture of monastic and civil life in the Middle Ages, and is remarkable for its variety of style and versification.

*The Song of Hiawatha*, another long poem, appeared in 1855. Like *Evangeline*, it attracted universal attention, both by the freshness of its subject and the novelty of its versification.

*The Courtship of Miles Standish*, another long poem, also immediately popular, appeared in 1858.

*Tales of a Wayside Inn*, a collection of poems somewhat after the fashion of the *Canterbury Tales*, was published in 1863. The pieces in this collection which are best known are *Paul Revere's Ride*, and *the Birds of Killingworth*. A continuation of these *Tales*, called *The Second Day*, appeared in 1872.

Another collection appeared under the title of *Birds of Passage*, among its exquisite gems being *The Children's Hour*, and *Weariness*; and in 1866 was published a volume called *Flower-de-Luce and other Poems*.

Since that time have appeared *New England Tragedies*, and *the Divine Tragedy*. These last, it is said, are to be taken in connection with *The Golden Legend*, published twenty years ago, the whole forming one connected work of art, somewhat as do the successive *Arthurian legends* of Tennyson.

In 1867, appeared the translation of Dante's *Divina Commedia*, in three superb octavos. It is the crowning achievement of Mr. Longfellow's remarkable skill as a translator.

From this rapid sketch, it appears that Mr. Longfellow has been actively and almost continuously productive as an author for forty-seven years. His longer poems, *The Golden Legend*, *Evangeline*, *Hiawatha*, *Miles Standish*, *The Spanish Student*, and the translation of Dante, are familiarly known to all readers of English poetry. Each of his many collections of short pieces has contained some which have become household words wherever the English tongue is spoken.

Although Mr. Longfellow has written so much, and on such a variety of topics, his poetry cannot be said, in strictness, to have a wide range of thought or characterization. His utterances are in the middle key between the matter-of-fact and the highly ideal. The chief defect of his poetry is a want of deep, active passion. *The Golden Legend* borders upon, if it does not enter, the domain of the sentimental; and *Evangeline* is plaintive and resigned, rather than passionate. There is not, in all his compositions, one tumultuous outburst of feeling that can be placed by the side of hundreds that mark his great contemporary, Tennyson. On the other hand, Longfellow's verse is always tender and delicate, unobtrusively winning its way to the heart. It is the chosen companion of our quiet, unbent moods.



Longfellow's longer poems are unequal. *Hiawatha*, so much read and admired at first, has lost much of its popularity. Whatever its merits as a poem, it can no longer be regarded as a portrait of Indian life and character. The *Golden Legend*, based upon Hartman von Aue's *Arne Heinrich* (*Poor Henry*), a well-known German poem of the thirteenth century, contains many beautiful passages, but is not, upon the whole, a durable work. *Evangeline* and *Miles Standish*, on the contrary, will always hold their own. The former is the best specimen of the hexameter in English, is interesting as a story, and full of the choicest scenes and touches of character, while the robust figures of the Puritan captain, in his haps and mishaps, and of John Alden and Priscilla, are now part and parcel of our national treasures. Still, coming generations, it is believed, will cherish Longfellow chiefly as a sweet singer. His future fame will rest upon those short, exquisitely simple utterances that speak for the weary heart and aching brain of all humanity.

"Each of his most noted poems is the song of a feeling common to every mind in moods into which every mind is liable to fall. Thus, *A Psalm of Life*, *Footsteps of Angels*, *To the River Charles*, *Excelsior*, *The Bridge*, *The Gleam of Sunshine*, *The Day is Done*, *The Old Clock on the Stairs*, *The Arrow and the Song*, *The Fire of Driftwood*, *Twilight*, *The Open Window*, are all most adequate and inexpressibly delicate renderings of quite universal emotions. There is a humanity in them which is irresistible in the fit measures to which they are wedded."—*G. W. Curtis*.

In conclusion, we may add that Longfellow is no less eminent as a translator than as an author. His shorter renderings from the French, German, and Spanish, are perfect reproductions of the spirit and form of the originals, while his version of the *Divina Commedia* is, beyond question, the best in the language. It has done all that the English tongue is capable of doing in the reproduction of the great Italian master. Besides, by his notes and essays accompanying the translation, Longfellow has revealed his remarkable wealth of scholarship and exquisite taste in selection.

#### THE ARROW AND THE SONG.

I shot an arrow into the air,  
It fell to earth, I knew not where;  
For, so swiftly it flew, the sight  
Could not follow it in its flight.

I breathed a song into the air,  
It fell to earth, I knew not where;  
For who has sight so keen and strong,  
That it can follow the flight of song.

Long, long afterward, in an oak  
I found the arrow, still unbroke;  
And the song, from beginning to end,  
I found it again in the heart of a friend.

## RESIGNATION.

There is no flock, however watched and tended,  
 But one dead lamb is there!  
 There is no fireside, howsoe'er defended,  
 But has one vacant chair!

The air is full of farewells to the dying,  
 And mournings for the dead;  
 The heart of Rachel, for her children crying,  
 Will not be comforted!

Let us be patient! These severe afflictions  
 Not from the ground arise,  
 But oftentimes celestial benedictions  
 Assume this dark disguise.

We see but dimly through the mists and vapors;  
 Amid these earthly damps  
 What seem to us but sad, funereal tapers  
 May be heaven's distant lamps.

There is no death! What seems so is transition;  
 This life of mortal breath  
 Is but a suburb of the life elysian,  
 Whose portal we call Death.

She is not dead,—the child of our affection,—  
 But gone unto that school  
 Where she no longer needs our poor protection,  
 And Christ himself doth rule.

In that great cloister's stillness and seclusion,  
 By guardian angels led,  
 Safe from temptation, safe from sin's pollution,  
 She lives, whom we call dead.

Day after day we think what she is doing  
 In those bright realms of air;  
 Year after year, her tender steps pursuing,  
 Behold her grown more fair.

Thus do we walk with her, and keep unbroken  
 The bond which nature gives,  
 Thinking that our remembrance, though unspoken,  
 May reach her where she lives.

Not as a child shall we again behold her;  
 For when, with raptures wild,  
 In our embraces we again enfold her,  
 She will not be a child;

But a fair maiden, in her Father's mansion,  
 Clothed with celestial grace;  
 And beautiful with all the soul's expansion  
 Shall we behold her face.

And though at times, impetuous with emotion  
 And anguish long suppressed,  
 The swelling heart heaves moaning like the ocean,  
 That cannot be at rest,—

We will be patient, and assuage the feeling  
 We may not wholly stay:  
 By silence sanctifying, not concealing,  
 The grief that must have way.

## WEARINESS.

O little feet! that such long years  
 Must wander on through hopes and fears,  
 Must ache and bleed beneath your load;  
 I, nearer to the wayside inn  
 Where toil shall cease and rest begin,  
 Am weary, thinking of your road!

O little hands! that, weak and strong,  
 Have still to serve or rule so long,  
 Have still so long to give or ask:  
 I, who so much with book and pen  
 Have toiled among my fellow-men,  
 Am weary, thinking of your task.

O little hearts! that throb and beat  
 With such impatient, feverish heat,  
 Such limitless and strong desires;  
 Mine that so long has glowed and burned,  
 With passions into ashes turned  
 Now covers and conceals its fires.

O little souls! as pure and white  
 And crystalline as rays of light  
 Direct from heaven, their source divine;  
 Refracted through the mist of years,  
 How red my setting sun appears,  
 How lurid looks this soul of mine!

## THE CHILDREN'S HOUR.

Between the dark and the daylight,  
 When the night is beginning to lower,  
 Comes a pause in the day's occupation,  
 That is known as the Children's Hour.

I hear in the chamber above me  
 The patter of little feet,  
 The sound of a door that is opened,  
 And voices soft and sweet.

From my study I see in the lamplight,  
 Descending the broad hall stair,  
 Grave Alice, and laughing Allegree,  
 And Edith with golden hair.

A whisper, and then a silence;  
 Yet I know by their merry eyes  
 They are plotting and planning together,  
 To take me by surprise.

A sudden rush from the stairway,  
 A sudden raid from the hall!  
 By three doors left unguarded  
 They enter my castle wall!

They climb up into my turret,  
 O'er the arms and back of my chair;  
 If I try to escape, they surround me;  
 They seem to be everywhere.

They almost devour me with kisses,  
 Their arms about me entwine,  
 Till I think of the Bishop of Bingen  
 In his Mouse-Tower on the Rhine!

Do you think, O blue-eyed banditti,  
 Because you have scaled the wall,  
 Such an old mustache as I am,  
 Is not a match for you all!

I have you fast in my fortress,  
 And will not let you depart,  
 But put you down into the dungeon,  
 In the round-tower of my heart.

And there will I keep you forever,  
 Yes, forever and a day,  
 Till the walls shall crumble to ruin,  
 And moulder in dust away!

### Whittier.

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER, 1808 —, is our leading lyric poet, and, with the exception perhaps of Bryant, is the one most thoroughly American. In Mr. Whittier's poems, the life, the scenes, the characters portrayed, the very atmosphere in which they move, are all intensely American. He has been called the Quaker Poet, in reference to his religious views and connections, and he has certainly earned for himself the title of Abolitionist, by his fierce anti-slavery philippics. Yet much of his best poetry, and especially that of his later years, shows him possessed of a large and truly catholic spirit, which finds its way to the heart of every reader.

Mr. Whittier is a native of Haverhill, Mass., where he passed his boyhood and youth. In 1829 he became editor of the *American Manufacturer*, a tariff organ. Soon afterwards he was editor of the *New England Weekly*, of Hartford. In 1836 he removed to Philadelphia, became a prominent member of the Anti-Slavery Society, and edited, until 1840, their paper, *The American Freeman*. Since that time he has resided in Amesbury, Mass., as Corresponding Editor of *The National Era*.

Whittier is one of the few reformers who have lived to see the full accomplishment of their desires without outliving their sense of thankfulness. By birth a Quaker or Friend, he inherited, in all its force, the inveterate Quaker dislike to bondage. In him, however, this dislike was not merely passive; it assumed the form of untiring, passionate purpose to do battle for his ideal of the right and just. In this respect, certainly, Whittier may be regarded as a descendant of the old Puritan fighting stock, only liberalized by Quakerism. Accordingly we find him, during the greater part of his life, devoting his time and energies to the anti-slavery cause, and regarding his poems — on which his future fame will rest — as a secondary matter.

The *Proem*, dated November, 1847, contains a graceful and touching confession of poetic imperfection, and yet is one of his happiest efforts. Literary history affords scarcely another so striking an instance of underestimation of self.

As a prose writer, Whittier's first separate publication was a collection of essays entitled *The Stranger in Lowell*, 1845. The *Legends of New England*, however, which appeared in 1831, was partly in prose. *The Stranger in Lowell* was followed by *Supernaturalism in New England*, and by *Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal*, an imaginary description of early New England life. In 1850 there appeared a volume entitled *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches* (a collection of ten biographies), and in 1854 a volume of *Literary Recreations and Miscellanies*. But the great bulk of Whittier's prose still lies uncollected in the columns of the various papers with which he has been connected. Like almost all controversial writing, it has, we may conjecture, lost its literary value with the peculiar institution which gave it birth.

As a poet, Whittier first appeared in 1831, when he published his *Legends of New England*, in *Prose and Verse*. The majority of his early poems were first published as fugitive pieces in newspapers and other periodicals, and afterwards re-issued in collections, from time to time. Thus appeared *The Ballads*, 1838; *Lays of My Home*, 1843; *The Voices of Freedom*, 1849; *The Chapel of the Hermits*, 1853; *The Panorama and Other Poems*, 1856; *Home Ballads*, 1860; *In War Time*, 1863; *National Lyrics*, 1865. *Mogg Megone* and *Moll Pitcher* appeared separately in 1836.

Whittier's latest productions are *Snow-Bound*, *The Tent on the Beach*, *Among the Hills*, and *Ballads of New England*, which have all appeared since 1866.

Not only did Whittier serve the anti-slavery cause with the editor's pen; he devoted to it much of his early poetic fire. *The Voices of Freedom* are a collection of anti-slavery pieces of very unequal poetic value. The most defiant is the one entitled *Massachusetts to Virginia*; the bitterest, perhaps, *The Christian Slave*.

Whittier as a poet is too well known to the American reader to call for any elaborate analysis of his style. As we turn over the collective edition of his poems, we are astonished to see the number of pieces that have become household words. *Mogg Megone*, *Maud Miller*, *The Angels of Buena Vista*, *The Vaudois Teacher*, *My Soul and I*, *A Dream of Summer*, *The Songs of Labor*, *The Barefoot Boy*, *Skipper Ireson's Ride*, *Barbara Frietchie* — what a host of associations the very names evoke! They, and their twin-brethren, have long since passed into the hearts of the poet's countrymen. They are a part of ourselves. If we seek for the cause of this real popularity, we shall find one cause of it at least in Whittier's intense nationality. Bryant excepted, there is not an American poet who can, in this respect, be compared with Whittier. Longfellow and Lowell, although more richly endowed with the poetic faculty, are at the same time more cosmopolitan, more foreign. But setting aside a very few songs on borrowed themes, we may say that everything that Whittier has written comes directly home to the American. What, for instance, can be more beautiful in its genial simplicity and also more characteristic than *Snow-Bound*, or *Among the Hills*? *Snow-Bound*, in particular, may safely be ranked among the sweetest, most endearing idyls of the language. In it we see the fiery crusader of the *Voices of Freedom* softened and melted into the retrospective artist. The period of fermentation has passed, the purification is complete. Harsh numbers are tuned to perfect accord, hatred of oppression has made



way for broad humanity. If we read the Proem of 1847 side by side with *Snow-Bound*, we shall have little difficulty in persuading ourselves that Whittier has not only nothing to fear from a comparison with melodious Spenser and Sidney, but has even surpassed them in artistic reality.

"Whittier is the most thoroughly American of all our native poets."—*R. Shellen Mackenzie*.

"He seems, in some of his lyrics, to pour out his blood with his lines. There is a rush of passion in his verse which sweeps everything along with it."—*Whipple*.

"His poetry bursts from his soul with the fire and energy of an ancient prophet."—*Channing*.

"A vein of genuine tenderness runs through his nature."—*Hillard*.

#### PROEM.

I love the old melodious lays  
Which softly melt the ages through,  
The songs of Spenser's golden days,  
Arcadian Sidney's silvery phrase,  
Sprinkling our noon of time with freshest morning dew.

Yet, vainly in my quiet hours  
To breathe their marvellous notes I try;  
I feel them, as the leaves and flowers  
In silence feel the dewy showers,  
And drink with glad still lips the blessings of the sky.

The rigor of a frozen clime,  
The harshness of an untaught ear,  
The jarring words of one whose rhyme  
Beat often Labor's hurried time,  
Or Duty's rugged march through storm and strife, are here.

Of mystic beauty, dreamy grace,  
No rounded art the lack supplies;  
Unskilled the subtle lines to trace,  
Or softer shades of Nature's face,  
I view her common forms with unanointed eyes.

Nor mine the seer-like power to show  
The secrets of the heart and mind;  
To drop the plummet-line below  
Our common world of joy and woe,  
A more intense despair or brighter hope to find.

Yet here at least an earnest sense  
Of human right and weal is shown;  
A hate of tyranny intense,  
And hearty in its vehemence,  
As if my brother's pain and sorrow were my own.

O Freedom! if to me belong  
Nor mighty Milton's gift divine,  
Nor Marvell's wit and graceful song,  
Still, with a love as deep and strong  
As theirs, I lay, like them, my best gift on thy shrine.

## IN SCHOOL DAYS.

Still sits the school-house by the road,  
A ragged beggar sunning;  
Around it still the sumachs grow,  
And blackberry vines are running.

Within, the master's desk is seen,  
Deep scarred by raps official;  
The warping floor, the battered seats,  
The jack-knife's carved initial —

The charcoal frescoes on its walls,  
Its door's worn sill, betraying  
The feet that, creeping slow to school,  
Went storming out to playing!

Long years ago a winter's sun  
Shone over it at setting;  
Lit up its western window-panes,  
And low eaves' icy fretting.

It touched the tangled golden curls,  
And brown eyes full of grieving,  
Of one who still her steps delayed  
When all the school were leaving.

For near her stood the little boy  
Her childish favor singled,  
His cap pulled low upon a face  
Where pride and shame were mingled.

Pushing with restless feet the snow  
To right and left he lingered,  
As restlessly her tiny hands  
The blue-checked apron fingered.

He saw her lift her eyes; he felt  
The soft hand's light caressing,  
And heard the trembling of her voice,  
As if a fault confessing.

"I'm sorry that I spelt the word;  
I hate to go above you,  
Because" — the brown eyes lower fell —  
"Because, you see, I love you!"

Still memory to a gray-haired man  
That sweet child-face is showing;  
Dear girl! the grasses on her grave  
Have forty years been growing!

He lives to learn, in life's hard school,  
How few who pass above him  
Lament their triumph and his loss  
Like her — because they love him.

## Bryant.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, 1794 —, by the publication of *Thanatopsis*, acquired, almost sixty years ago, a national reputation as a poet, and he has continued at brief intervals ever since to add to his laurels by some new effort, showing that his fire is not yet extinct, nor his vigor abated. His poems are not so numerous or so varied as those of Whittier or Longfellow, yet he is as clearly among the great poets that every American involuntarily claims as a part of the national inheritance.

Mr. Bryant is a native of Massachusetts. He published two poems, *The Embargo*, a political satire, and *The Spanish Revolution*, in 1808, he being then only fourteen years old. He has been before the public, therefore, more than sixty years. *Thanatopsis*, the most perfect of all his poems, and the one best known, first appeared in 1817. It was written when he was but eighteen years old. His largest poem, *The Ages*, a survey of the experience of mankind, appeared in 1821.

Mr. Bryant is by profession a lawyer, but he early abandoned the profession for that of journalism, and since 1826 he has been editor of the *New York Evening Post*.

He visited Europe in 1834, in 1845, and in 1849, the last time extending his journey to Egypt and Syria. His communications to the *Post* during these journeys were republished in a volume, called *Letters of a Traveller*. In 1857-58, he again visited Europe, producing *Letters from Spain and other countries*. He has resided, since 1845, at Roslyn, L. I.

Mr. Bryant's poems have appeared from time to time as occasional contributions to the magazines, and have had a singular uniformity of excellence. They all show care and finish, and original observation. No English poet, living or dead, has been a more accurate observer of nature, as any one may prove who will take a volume of his poems out into the woods and fields, and read the descriptions in the very presence of what is described. "Bryant's writings transport us into the depths of the solemn primeval forest, to the shores of the lonely lake, the banks of the wild nameless stream, or the brow of the rocky upland, rising like a promontory from amidst a wide ocean of foliage; while they shed around us the glories of a climate fierce in the extremes, but splendid in all its vicissitudes." — *Washington Irving*.

"One effect of Bryant's faithful observation, of which we have spoken, is, that his poems are strictly American. They are American in their subjects, imagery, and spirit. Scarcely any other than one born in this country can appreciate all their merit, so strongly marked are they by the peculiarities of our national scenery, our social feelings, and our national connections. What the author has seen, or what has been wrought in his own mind, he has written, and no more. His skies are not brought from Italy, nor his singing-birds from the tropics, nor his forests from Germany or regions beyond the pole. He is not indebted to the patient study of books so much as to the calm communion with outward things. He has levied no contributions on the masters of foreign literature, nor depended upon the locked up treasures of ancient genius for the materials of thought and expressions. He has written from the movings of his own mind; he has uttered what he has felt and known; he has described things around him in fitting terms, terms suggested by familiar contemplation, and thus his writings have become transcripts of external nature, appreciated by his countrymen with the readiness and ease with which truth is ever recognized." — *Purke Godwin*.

## WAITING BY THE GATE.

Beside a massive gateway built up in years gone by,  
Upon whose top the clouds in eternal shadows lie,  
While streams the evening sunshine on quiet wood and lea,  
I stand and calmly wait till the hinges turn for me.

The tree-tops faintly rustle beneath the breeze's flight,  
 A soft and soothing sound, yet it whispers of the night;  
 I hear the woodthrush piping one mellow descant more,  
 And scent the flowers that blow when the heat of day is o'er.

Behold the portals open, and o'er the threshold, now,  
 There steps a weary one with a pale and furrowed brow;  
 His count of years is full, his allotted task is wrought;  
 He passes to his rest from a place that needs him not.

In sadness then I ponder how quickly fleets the hour  
 Of human strength and action, man's courage and his power.  
 I muse while still the woodthrush sings down the golden day,  
 And as I look and listen the sadness wears away.

Again the hinges turn, and a youth, departing, throws  
 A look of longing backward, and sorrowfully goes;  
 A blooming maid, unbinding the roses from her hair,  
 Moves mournfully away from amidst the young and fair.

Oh glory of our race that so suddenly decays!  
 Oh crimson flush of morning that darkens as we gaze!  
 Oh breath of summer blossoms that on the restless air  
 Scatters a moment's sweetness and flies we know not where!

I grieve for life's bright promise, just shown and then withdrawn;  
 But still the sun shines round me: the evening birds sing on,  
 And I again am soothed, and, beside the ancient gate,  
 In this soft evening sunlight, I calmly stand and wait.

Once more the gates are opened; an infant group go out,  
 The sweet smile quenched forever, and stilled the sprightly shout.  
 Oh frail, frail tree of Life, that upon the greensward strows  
 Its fair young buds unopened, with every wind that blows!

So come from every region, so enter, side by side,  
 The strong and faint of spirit, the meek and men of pride.  
 Steps of earth's great and mighty, between those pillars gray,  
 And prints of little feet, mark the dust along the way.

And some approach the threshold whose looks are blank with fear,  
 And some whose temples brighten with joy in drawing near,  
 As if they saw dear faces, and caught the gracious eye  
 Of Him, the Sinless Teacher, who came for us to die.

I mark the joy, the terror; yet these, within my heart,  
 Can neither wake the dread nor the longing to depart;  
 And, in the sunshine streaming on quiet wood and lea,  
 I stand and calmly wait till the hinges turn for me.

#### THE PLANTING OF THE APPLE-TREE.

Come, let us plant the apple-tree,  
 Cleave the tough greensward with the spade;  
 Wide let its hollow bed be made;  
 There gently lay the roots, and there  
 Sift the dark mould with kindly care,  
 And press it o'er them tenderly,

As, round the sleeping infant's feet  
 We softly fold the cradle sheet;  
 So plant we the apple-tree.

What plant we in this apple-tree?  
 Buds, which the breath of summer days  
 Shall lengthen into leafy sprays;  
 Boughs where the thrush, with crimson **breast**,  
 Shall haunt and sing and hide her nest;  
 We plant, upon the sunny lea,  
 A shadow for the noontide hour,  
 A shelter from the summer shower,  
 When we plant the apple-tree.

What plant we in this apple-tree?  
 Sweets for a hundred flowery springs,  
 To load the May-wind's restless wings,  
 When, from the orchard row, he pours  
 Its fragrance through its open doors;  
 A world of blossoms for the bee,  
 Flowers for the sick girl's silent room,  
 For the glad infant sprigs of bloom,  
 We plant with the apple-tree.

What plant we in this apple-tree?  
 Fruits that shall swell in sunny June,  
 And redden in the August noon,  
 And drop, when gentle airs come by,  
 That fan the blue September sky,  
 While children come, with cries of glee,  
 And seek them where the fragrant grass  
 Betrays their bed to those who pass,  
 At the foot of the apple-tree.

And when, above this apple-tree,  
 The winter stars are quivering bright,  
 And winds go howling through the night,  
 Girls, whose young eyes o'erflow with mirth,  
 Shall peel its fruit by cottage hearth,  
 And guests in prouder homes shall see,  
 Heaped with the grape of Cintra's vine,  
 And golden orange of the line,  
 The fruit of the apple-tree.

The fruitage of this apple-tree  
 Winds, and our flag of stripe and star  
 Shall bear to coasts that lie afar,  
 Where men shall wonder at the view,  
 And ask in what fair groves they grew;  
 And sojourners beyond the sea  
 Shall think of childhood's careless day,  
 And long, long hours of summer play,  
 In the shade of the apple-tree.



Each year shall give this apple-tree  
 A broader flush of roseate bloom,  
 A deeper maze of verdurous gloom,  
 And loosen, when the frost-clouds lower,  
 The crisp brown leaves in thicker shower.

The years shall come and pass, but we  
 Shall hear no longer, where we lie,  
 The summer's songs, the autumn's sigh,  
 In the boughs of the apple-tree.

And time shall waste this apple-tree—  
 Oh! when its aged branches throw  
 Thin shadows on the ground below,  
 Shall fraud and force and iron will  
 Oppress the weak and helpless still?

What shall the tasks of mercy be,  
 Amid the toils, the strifes, the tears  
 Of those who live when length of years  
 Is wasting this apple-tree?

"Who planted this old apple-tree?"  
 The children of that distant day  
 Thus to some aged man shall say;  
 And gazing on its mossy stem,  
 The gray-haired man shall answer them:

"A poet of the land was he,  
 Born in the rude but good old times;  
 'Tis said he made some quaint old rhymes  
 On planting the apple-tree."

### Boker.

GEORGE HENRY BOKER, 1824 —, has succeeded better than any other American author in the difficult line of dramatic composition. His principal plays, *Calaynos*, *Anne Boleyn*, *Leonor de Guzman*, and *Francesca da Rimini*, tragedies, are all conceived on the highest type of the regular drama, and are truly classical performances. In addition to his dramatic compositions, he has written several other long poems, besides numerous short lyrics of great excellence.

Mr. Boker is a native and a resident of Philadelphia, son of a wealthy banker of that city. He graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1842, and studied law, but has never practised. His first appearance as an author was in 1847, when he published *The Lesson of Life and Other Poems*. This first publication, crude and imperfect as in many respects it was, contained at the same time distinct indications of latent power, though not of that high and varied power which the author has since exhibited. Mr. Boker has not been a prolific writer, yet something considerable from his pen every few years shows that he has not been idle; and every new addition to his list of works has been such as to increase the admiration of the public for his poetic genius. Carefully avoiding whatever is of a sensational character, and resolutely refusing to cater to a false taste, even at the risk of some loss of temporary notoriety, he has wrought slowly and laboriously, after the highest ideals of excellence, calmly awaiting the final verdict of assured success. The tendency of his mind, as already remarked, is towards the dramatic form of composition, and his first signal success, the tragedy of *Calaynos*, was in that line. As a lyric poet, however, and especially as

a writer of Sonnets, his merits are of a high order. The following is a list of his principal publications: Calaynos, a Tragedy; Anne Boleyn, a Tragedy; Leonor de Guzman, a Tragedy; The Betrothal; The Podesta's Daughter; The Ivory Carver; A Ballad of Sir John Franklin; Song of the Earth; Street Lyrics; and a large number of Sonnets, Songs, and minor poems.

Besides his poetical works, Mr. Boker has written a goodly amount of vigorous and stirring prose. Most of this has been in the form of Reports of the Union League, of which from its origin he was annually elected Secretary. No abler political manifestoes have appeared in all the stirring times, from 1861 to 1871, than those documents put forth during and after the war by George H. Boker, Secretary of the Union League.

In 1871, Mr. Boker received the appointment of United States Minister to Constantinople.

#### TO LOUIS NAPOLEON.—A SONNET.

O, shameless thief! a nation trusted thee  
 With all the wealth her bleeding hands had won,  
 Proclaimed thee guardian of her liberty:  
 So proud a title never lay upon  
 Thy uncle's forehead: thou wast linked with one,  
 First President of France, whose name shall be  
 Fixed in the heavens, like God's eternal sun —  
 Second to him alone — to Washington!  
 Was it for thee to stoop unto a crown?  
 Pick up the Bourbon's leavings? yield thy height  
 Of simple majesty, and totter down,  
 Full of discovered frailties — sorry sight! —  
 One of a mob of kings? or, baser grown,  
 Was it for thee to steal it in the night?

1852.

#### THE GROCER'S DAUGHTER.

Stop, stop! and look through the dusty pane.—  
 She's gone! — Nay, hist! again I have caught her:  
 There is the source of my sighs of pain,  
 There is my idol, the Grocer's Daughter!

"A child! no woman!" A bud, no flower:  
 But think, when a year or more has brought her  
 Its ripening roundness, how proud a dower  
 Of charms will bloom in the Grocer's Daughter!

I have a love for the flower that blows,  
 One for the bud that needs sun and water;  
 The first because it is now a rose,  
 The other will be, —like the Grocer's Daughter.

She stood in the door, as I passed to-day,  
 And mine and a thousand glances sought her, —  
 Like a star from heaven with equal ray,  
 On all alike, shone the Grocer's Daughter.

Mark how the sweetest on earth can smile,  
 As yon patient drudge, yon coarse-browed porter,  
 Eases his burdened back, the while  
 Keeping his eyes on the Grocer's Daughter.

Now, look ye! I who have much to lose,—  
 Rank, wealth, and friends—like the load he brought her,  
 Would toss them under her little shoes  
 To win that smile from the Grocer's Daughter.

#### I'M SICK OF LIFE, I'M WEARY.

I sit beneath the sunbeam's glow,  
 Their golden currents round me flow,  
 Their mellow kisses warm my brow,  
 But all the world is dreary.  
 The vernal meadow round me blooms,  
 And flings to me its faint perfumes;  
 Its breath is like an opening tomb's—  
 I'm sick of life, I'm weary!

The mountain brook skips down to me,  
 Tossing its silver tresses free,  
 Humming like one in reverie;  
 But, ah! the sound is dreary—  
 The trilling blue-birds o'er me sail,  
 There's music in the faint-voiced gale;  
 All sound to me a mourner's wail—  
 I'm sick of life, I'm weary.

The night leads forth the starry train,  
 The glittering moonbeams fall like rain,  
 There's not a shadow on the plain;  
 Yet all the scene is dreary.  
 The sunshine is a mockery,  
 The solemn moon stares moodily;  
 Alike is day or night to me—  
 I'm sick of life, I'm weary.

I know to some the world is fair,  
 For them there's music in the air,  
 And shapes of beauty everywhere;  
 But all to me is dreary.  
 I know in me the sorrows lie  
 That blunt my ear, and dim my eye;  
 I cannot weep, I fain would die—  
 I'm sick of life, I'm weary.

#### A SONNET.

Not when the buxom form which Nature wears  
 Is pregnant with the lusty warmth of Spring;  
 Nor when hot Summer, sunk with what she bears,  
 Lies panting in her flowery offering;  
 Nor yet when dusty Autumn sadly fares  
 In tattered garb, through which the shrewd winds sing,  
 To bear her treasures to the griping snares  
 Hard Winter set for the poor bankrupt thing;  
 Not even when Winter, heir of all the year,  
 Deals, like a miser, round his niggard board,  
 The brimming plenty of his luscious hoard:

No, not in Nature, change she howsoe'er,  
 Can I find perfect type or worthy peer  
 Of the fair maid in whom my heart is stored.

### Buchanan Read.

THOMAS BUCHANAN READ, 1822-1872, is almost equally celebrated as an artist and a poet, and is familiarly known as the Poet-Painter. He published several long poems, as *The New Pastoral*, and *The House by the Sea*, but the short lyrics contained in his *Lays and Ballads* are those on which chiefly his reputation rests.

Mr. Read was born at Chester, Pa. At the age of fourteen he went to Cincinnati, and became a pupil of the sculptor, Clevenger. On the departure of Clevenger to Europe, Read turned his attention to painting, and soon acquired considerable reputation. In 1840, he went to Boston, where he spent five years, dividing his time between painting and poetry, and gaining favor in both departments of effort. The next four years were spent in like manner in Philadelphia. In 1850 he visited Italy and passed a year at Florence. He went to Italy again in 1853, and remained there several years, having orders from America for pictures enough to fill up his time. After returning from Italy, he resided partly in Philadelphia, and partly in Cincinnati. The last few years of his life were spent in Rome, following his profession as a painter. On his return home, in May, 1872, he was attacked with pleuro-pneumonia, and died in New York, after an illness of two weeks.

Mr. Read's literary works have almost kept pace with his works as an artist. His chief publications have been the following: *The Female Poets of America*, a large pictorial volume, in which the portraits were painted and the biographical and critical notices and selections were all made by himself; *Lays and Ballads*; *The Pilgrims of the Great St. Bernard*, a Prose Romance; *The New Pastoral*; *The House by the Sea*; *The Wagoner of the Alleghanies*; *A Voyage to Ireland*, etc.

Mr. Read's shorter pieces have been collected and published in various forms, both in England and the United States, and have received the warmest commendations. They constitute indeed his highest claims to fame. His lyrics are his greatest works. *Sheridan's Ride* is one of the few things written during the heat of the war that is likely to survive. Others of his short pieces, though not so widely known as this, are hardly inferior to it in merit.

No writer of the present age, except Tennyson, has so delicate a fancy, or such wonderful nicety in the use of words. This exquisite delicacy in the use of words is the more remarkable in Mr. Read's case from the fact that his advantages of early education were very limited. It seems to grow out of the native poetical faculty of the man, which instinctively selects with infinitesimal precision exactly the right words to express its own airy fancies.

"At his house in Florence and Rome, he was the centre of a large social circle, dispensing an elegant hospitality on the most generous scale, and unwearied in his attentions to Americans who made a temporary sojourn in those capitals. His studio in Rome, especially, during the last few years, was the resort of numerous American and English visitors, together with many distinguished personages from various European countries, who learned to prize his portraits and other productions of his pencil for the delicate refinement of their execution and the soft ideal charm which he threw around his favorite subjects. His chief pleasure was in the delineation of scenes of aerial lightness and grace, though diversified at times by such pieces as his vigorous portrait of Sheridan and his Horse, which has attained almost equal celebrity with his singularly popular poem on *Sheridan's Ride*. His most successful paintings are, perhaps, *Undine*, *The Lost Pleiad*, *The Star of Bethlehem*, *Water Sprite*, *Longfellow's Children*." — *New York Tribune*.

## THE DESERTED ROAD.

Ancient road, that wind'st deserted,  
Through the level of the vale,  
Sweeping toward the crowded market  
Like a stream without a sail;

Standing by thee, I look backward,  
And, as in the light of dreams,  
See the years descend and vanish  
Like thy whitely-tented teams.

Here I stroll along the village,  
As in youth's departed morn;  
But I miss the crowded coaches,  
And the driver's bugle-horn—

Miss the crowd of jovial teamsters  
Filling buckets at the wells,  
With their wains from Conestoga,  
And their orchestras of bells.

To the merry wayside tavern  
Comes the noisy throng no more;  
And the faded sign, complaining,  
Swings unnoticed at the door.

While the old decrepit tollman,  
Waiting for the few who pass,  
Reads the melancholy story  
In the thickly springing grass.

Ancient highway, thou art vanquish'd;  
The usurper of the vale  
Rolls in fiery, iron rattle,  
Exultations on the gale.

Thou art vanquish'd and neglected;  
But the good which thou hast done,  
Though by man it be forgotten,  
Shall be deathless as the sun.

Though neglected, gray, and grassy,  
Still I pray that my decline  
May be through as vernal valleys  
And as blest a calm as thine.

John G. Saxe.

JOHN GODFREY SAXE, LL.D., 1816 —, has a national reputation as a humorous poet. His poem of *The Proud Miss McBride* is familiar to every reader.

Mr. Saxe is a native of Vermont, and a graduate of Middlebury College, of the class of



1839. He studied law and practised for a time, but afterwards abandoned the profession for that of literature. He is widely known also as a lecturer. Until his fame was somewhat overshadowed by Artemus Ward, he might have been called the most popular humorous writer of America. Prominent among his poems are *Progress*, *The Proud Miss McBride*, *The Money King*, *Rhyme of the Rail*, *The Flying Dutchman*, *The Masquerade*, etc.

Mr. Saxe excels in light, easy verse, and in unexpected, if not absolutely punning, turns of expression. His more elaborate productions are not so successful. In the general style and effect of certain of his comic pieces he strongly reminds one of Thomas Hood. Saxe, it must be observed, is one of the very few thoroughly national poets, in this sense, that his themes and the atmosphere of his verse are almost exclusively American. This, however, is perhaps a general rule applicable to all humorous and satirical poets, who must be local and national to be acceptable.

Mr. Saxe at present is living at Albany, editing the *Evening Journal* of that city.

#### RHYME OF THE RAIL.

Singing through the forests,  
 Rattling over ridges,  
 Shooting under arches,  
 Rumbling over bridges,  
 Whizzing through the mountains,  
 Buzzing o'er the vale,—  
 Bless me! this is pleasant,  
 Riding on the rail!

Men of different "stations"  
 In the eye of Fame  
 Here are very quickly  
 Coming to the same.  
 High and lowly people,  
 Birds of every feather,  
 On a common level  
 Travelling together!

Gentlemen in shorts,  
 Looming very tall;  
 Gentlemen at large,  
 Talking very small;  
 Gentlemen in tights,  
 With a loose-ish mein  
 Gentlemen in gray,  
 Looking rather green.

Gentlemen quite old,  
 Asking for the news;  
 Gentlemen in black  
 In a fit of blues;  
 Gentlemen in claret  
 Sober as a vicar;  
 Gentlemen in tweed  
 Dreadfully in liquor!

Stranger on the right,  
Looking very sunny,  
Obviously reading  
Something rather funny.  
Now the smiles are thicker,  
Wonder what they mean?  
Faith, he's got the KNICKER-  
BOCKER Magazine!

Stranger on the left,  
Closing up his peepers;  
Now he moves amain,  
Like the Seven Sleepers;  
At his feet a volume  
Gives the explanation,  
How the man grew stupid  
From "Association"!

Ancient maiden lady  
Anxiously remarks,  
That there must be peril  
'Mong so many sparks.  
Roguish-looking fellow,  
Turning to the stranger,  
Says it's his opinion  
*She* is out of danger!

Woman with a baby,  
Sitting vis-a-vis;  
Baby keeps a squalling,  
Woman looks at me;  
Asks about the distance,  
Says it's tiresome talking,  
Noises of the cars  
Are so very shocking!

Market-woman careful  
Of the precious casket,  
Knowing eggs are eggs  
Tightly holds her basket,  
Feeling that a smash,  
If it came, would surely  
Send her eggs to pot  
Rather prematurely!

Singing through the forests,  
Rattling over ridges,  
Shooting under arches,  
Rumbling over bridges,  
Whizzing through the mountains,  
Buzzing o'er the vale,—  
Bless me! this is pleasant,  
Riding on the rail!

THOMAS W. PARSONS, M. D., 1819 —, is a native and resident of Boston. He is an accomplished and scholarly man, who has enriched his mind by foreign travel, and has given proofs of his culture and of his poetic abilities by his translations from Dante and by original poems of great merit. He has published *The Inferno of Dante*, a new metrical version of extraordinary excellence; and two volumes of miscellaneous Poems. "His verses are clear alike to the ear and the brain, and their old-fashioned music is in keeping with their vigorous sense, fine humor, sharp but not unequal wit, and delicate though always manly sentiment."—*Griswold*. "The book displays more culture than enthusiasm, — more of the poetic art than of poetic fire. Its author shows a rare wealth of resource derived equally from study and from travel, — from classic fountains and from the literature and life of the present day."—*A. P. Peabody, D. D., in the North American Review*.

### Dr. Holland.

JOSIAH GILBERT HOLLAND, M. D., 1819 —, after becoming widely and favorably known as a prose writer, under the name of Timothy Titcomb, rose suddenly to fame as a poet, by the publication of two poems, *Bitter Sweet*, and *Kathrina*. Both these poems, especially the latter, were received with an immediate and general favor almost unprecedented.

Dr. Holland is a native of Belchertown, Mass. He practised medicine for a time, and was for one year superintendent of schools in Vicksburg, Miss. From 1849 to 1866, he was associate editor of the *Springfield Republican*, Mass. In 1870, he became editor of *Scribner's Monthly*, which position he still holds.

Dr. Holland's publications are the following: *History of Western Massachusetts*, 2 vols., 1855; *The Bay Path, a tale of New England Colonial Life*, 1857; *Letters to Young People, Single and Married*, by Timothy Titcomb, 1858; *Bitter Sweet*, a poem, 1858; *Gold Foil, Hammered from Popular Proverbs*, 1859; *Miss Gilbert's Career, an American Story*, 1860; *Lessons in Life*, 1861; *Letters to the Joneses*, 1863; *Plain Talks on Familiar Subjects*, 1865; *The Life of Abraham Lincoln*, 1866; *Kathrina, Her Life and Mine*, a poem, 1867.

As a prose writer, Dr. Holland is admitted by all to be one of our best. As a poet, he has received much adverse, and some unkind criticism. His *Kathrina* doubtless is open to criticism. Yet it is idle to deny to this poem great and distinguishing merit. The author, at all events, may console himself with the fact, that while the critics flout, the people read and buy. No American poem, with the single exception of Longfellow's *Hiawatha*, has had such tangible evidences of popularity. The sale of *Kathrina* in the first six months was 40,000 copies, and it has since gone beyond 60,000. Many of Dr. Holland's other works have enjoyed a like popularity.

THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH, 1836 —, is a native of Portsmouth, N. H. He has contributed, in prose and verse, to the *Atlantic*, *Harper's*, *Knickerbocker*, and other periodicals, weekly and monthly, and is at present one of the editors of the *Home Journal*. He has published *Pumpkins and Other Poems*; *Ballad of Babie Bell and Other Poems*; *Out of his Head, a Romance*; *Daisy's Necklace*; *The Course of True Love Never Did Run Smooth*; and *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

The *Ballad of Babie Bell* gave the author immediate and general favor. It shows a delicate fancy, as well as a fine command of language, and makes its appeal to the domestic affections in a way that is sure to awaken a kind response. He is at present, 1872, editor of *Every Saturday*.

## BABIE BELL

## I.

Have you not heard the poets tell  
 How came the dainty Babie Bell  
 Into this world of ours?  
 The gates of heaven were left ajar:  
 With folded hands and dreamy eyes,  
 Wandering out of Paradise,  
 She saw this planet, like a star,  
 Hung in the purple depths of even —  
 Its bridges, running to and fro,  
 O'er which the white-winged angels go,  
 Bearing the holy dead to heaven!  
 She touched a bridge of flowers — those feet,  
 So light they did not bend the bells  
 Of the celestial aspodels!  
 They fell like dew upon the flowers,  
 And all the air grew strangely sweet!  
 And thus came dainty Babie Bell  
 Into this world of ours.

## II.

She came and brought delicious May.  
 The swallows built beneath the eaves;  
 Like sunlight in and out the leaves,  
 The robins went, the livelong day;  
 The lily swung its noiseless bell,  
 And o'er the porch the trembling vine  
 Seemed bursting with its veins of wine!  
 How sweetly, softly, twilight fell!  
 O, earth was full of singing birds,  
 And happy spring-tide flowers,  
 When the dainty Babie Bell  
 Came to this world of ours!

## III.

O Babie, dainty Babie Bell,  
 How fair she grew from day to day!  
 What woman nature filled her eyes,  
 What poetry within them lay!  
 Those deep and tender twilight eyes,  
 So full of meaning, pure and bright,  
 As if she yet stood in the light  
 Of those oped gates of Paradise!  
 And we loved Babie more and more:  
 Ah! never in our hearts before  
 Was love so lovely born:  
 We felt we had a link between  
 This real world and that unseen —  
 The land beyond the morn!

And for the love of those dear eyes,  
 For love of her whom God led forth,  
 (The mother's being ceased on earth  
 When Babie came from Paradise) —  
 For love of Him who smote our lives,  
 And woke the chords of joy and pain,  
 We said, Sweet Christ!—our hearts bent down  
 Like violets after rain.

## IV.

And now the orchards, which in June  
 Were white and rosy in their bloom —  
 Filling the crystal veins of air  
 With gentle pulses of perfume —  
 Were rich in Autumn's mellow prime:  
 The plums were globes of honeyed wine,  
 The hived sweets of summer time!  
 The ivory chestnut burst its shell:  
 The soft-cheeked peaches blushed and fell!  
 The grapes were purpling in the grange,  
 And time brought just as rich a change  
 In little Babie Bell.  
 Her tiny form more perfect grew,  
 And in her features we could trace,  
 In softened curves, her mother's face!  
 Her angel-nature ripened too.  
 We thought her lovely when she came,  
 But she was holy, saintly now. . . .  
 Around her pale angelic brow  
 We saw a slender ring of flame!

## V.

God's hand had taken away the seal  
 Which held the portals of her speech;  
 And oft she said a few strange words  
 Whose meaning lay beyond our reach;  
 She never was a child to us,  
 We never held her being's key:  
 We could not teach her holy things:  
 She was Christ's self in purity!

## VI.

It came upon us by degrees:  
 We saw its shadow ere it fell,  
 The knowledge that our God had sent  
 His messenger for Babie Bell.  
 We shuddered with unlanguage pain,  
 And all our hopes were changed to fears,  
 And all our thoughts ran into tears,  
 Like sunshine into rain.  
 We cried aloud in our belief,  
 "O, smite us gently, gently, God!  
 Teach us to bend and kiss the rod,  
 And perfect grow through grief."



Ah, how we loved her, God can tell;  
 Her little heart was cased in ours:  
 Our hearts are broken, Babie Bell!

## VII.

At last he came, the messenger,  
 The messenger from unseen lands:  
 And what did dainty Babie Bell?  
 She only crossed her little hands,  
 She only looked more meek and fair!  
 We parted back her silken hair;  
 We laid some buds upon her brow,  
 White buds, the summer's drifted snow —  
 Death's bride arrayed in flowers!  
 And thus went dainty Babie Bell  
 Out of this world of ours!

## James T. Fields.

JAMES T. FIELDS, 1820 —, the well-known Boston bookseller, is the author of two volumes of poems and of a series of charming prose sketches, called *Yesterdays with Authors*.

Mr. Fields is a native of Portsmouth, N. H. He came to Boston in 1833, and engaged as clerk in the bookselling house of Carter & Hendee, corner of Washington and School Streets. There, and in the quarters recently occupied in Tremont Street, he followed the vocation of bookselling and publishing until his retirement from business in 1870, the firm changing successively to Allen & Ticknor; Ticknor, Reed & Fields; Ticknor & Fields; Fields, Osgood & Co., and lastly, J. R. Osgood & Co. The history of this house, and of Mr. Fields, for nearly forty years its presiding genius, is a history of much of the most brilliant literature of the country during that period. The literary record of Everett, Prescott, Whittier, Bryant, Hawthorne, Longfellow, Holmes, Emerson, Dana, Halleck, Lowell, Whipple, Hillard, Sumner, Parsons, Sprague, Mrs. Stowe, Bayard Taylor, and a long list of others, is connected with the operations of this house. Mr. Fields has had more to do also, probably, than any other American belonging to the craft, with the most distinguished English authors, such as Wordsworth, De Quincey, Thackeray, Dickens, Reade, the Brownings, and others. Since retiring from the business, he has written a series of delightful reminiscences of some of these distinguished writers, under the title of *Yesterdays with Authors*.

Mr. Fields published a volume of Poems in 1849, and another in 1855, called *A Few Verses for a Few Friends*. Among his poems are Commerce, read before the Boston Mercantile Association in 1838, and another called *The Post of Honor*, before the same body in 1848.

REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS, 1813 —, minister of the Unitarian church at Newport, R. I., was born at Salem, Mass., graduated at Harvard, in 1832; and settled in Newport in 1837. He is an accomplished German scholar, and has gained a high reputation by his poetical versions of some of the best German classics, Goethe, Schiller, Jean Paul Richter, etc. His chief publications are Schiller's *William Tell*, *Mary Stuart*, and *Maid of Orleans*; Richter's *Titan*, and *Hesperus*; Goethe's *Faust*; Leopold Schefer's *Layman's Breviary*; *Puck's Mighty Pranks*; *Specimens of German Song*; *German Lyrics*, etc. Also, he has published, of his own poems, *Songs of Field and Flood*; *Eight Months on the Ocean* and *Eight Weeks in India*; *The Old Stone Mill in Newport*; and the *Simplicity of Christ*, a volume of Sermons.

WILLIAM ALLEN BUTLER, 1825 —, a lawyer in the city of New York, has occasionally

turned aside from his professional occupations, for the purpose of satirizing some of the follies of the day. His poem, *Nothing to Wear*, which was a sharp but good-natured satire upon women's dress, was received with great applause. Some of his other pieces, in a similar vein, are *Two Millions*, and *General Average*, the last being aimed at some of the sharp practices in mercantile life.

WILLIAM H. BURLEIGH, 1812-1871, a native of Woodstock, Conn., and a magazine writer, published a volume of *Poems*, and contributed a good deal to periodical literature.

AUGUSTINE J. H. DUGANNE, 1823 —, is a native of Boston. He has contributed largely to periodical literature, both in prose and verse, though chiefly known as a poet. His separate publications are: *Comprehensive Summary of General Philosophy*; *Class Book of Governments and Civil Society*; *Revised Leaves*, a series of critiques on contemporary writers, published originally in *Sartain's Magazine*; *Parnassus in Pillory*, a satire; *The Gospel of Labor*, a poem; *The Mission of Intellect*, a poem; *The Iron Harp*; *The True Republic*; *The Lydian Queen*, a Tragedy, played at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia; *Home Poems*. "Mr. Duganne's lyrical powers are characterized by a nervous energy, a generous sympathy with humanity, a wonderful command of language, and an ardent hatred of usury and oppression in all their forms."—*W. H. Burleigh*.

THOMAS DUNN ENGLISH, M.D., 1819 —, has contributed largely to magazine literature, and published, in 1855, a volume of poems. One of these, *Ben Bolt*, has had an extensive popularity. He has also published a novel, called *Walter Wolfe*.

CHARLES GAYLER, 1820 —, dramatist, is a native of New York. He began writing for the stage while in Cincinnati, editing a newspaper. He returned to New York in 1850, and has been connected with the periodical press of that city. He has written a large number of dramatic pieces. Among those which have been published are *The Gold Hunters*, a Drama; *The Frightened Friend*, an Operetta; *Taking the Chances*, a Comedy; *The Love of a Prince*, a Comedy; *The Son of the Night*, a Drama; *Isms*, a Comedy; *Galiano Faliero*, a Tragedy.

THOMAS POWELL, 1809 —, is a native of London. He emigrated to the United States in 1849, and since that time has resided chiefly in New York, engaged in literary pursuits, chiefly as a writer for the stage. The following are the titles of some of his dramatic pieces: *The Wife's Revenge*, *Marguerita*, *True at Last*, *Love's Rescue*, *The Shepherd's Well*, *The Blind Wife*. He has written also, *The Living Authors of England*, *The Living Authors of America*, *Tales from Boccaccio*, *Florentine Tales*, *Chit Chat*, *The Ambassador's Daughter* (a romance), and several volumes of *Poems*. Mr. Powell has been an industrious contributor to a large number of papers and magazines, both in England and in the United States.

### Alfred B. Street.

ALFRED BILLINGS STREET, 1811 —, is one of the best descriptive poets of which American literature has to boast. His descriptions of forest life, especially, are wonderfully graphic and true to nature. His longest work, *Frontenac*, is a narrative poem, being a tale of the Iroquois. The poem which is best known, and which on the whole is the most effective, is the *Gray Forest-Eagle*, a part of which is quoted below.

Mr. Street was born at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He studied law and practised for a few years. Since 1839 he has resided at Albany, where he has been for some years State Librarian. The following are his principal publications: *The Burning of Schenectady and Other Poems*,

1842; Drawings and Tintings, 1844; Fugitive Poems, 1846; Frontenac, a metrical romance, 1849; Woods and Waters, or the Saranacs and Rucket, 1860; Forest Pictures in the Adirondacs, 1864; Poems, 1866. He has also written some historical and statistical works.

"In a foreign land, his poems would transport us at once to home. He is no second-hand limner, content to furnish insipid copies, but draws from reality. His pictures have the freshness of originals. They are graphic, detailed, never untrue and often vigorous. He is essentially an American poet. In England we notice that these qualities have been recognized. His *Lost Hunter* has been finely illustrated there, thus affording the best evidence of the picturesque fertility of his muse. His *Gray Forest-Eagle* is a noble lyric, full of spirit; his *Forest Scenes* are minutely and at the same time elaborately true."—*H. T. Tuckerman*.

#### THE GRAY FOREST-EAGLE.

With storm-daring pinion and sun-gazing eye,  
The gray forest-eagle is king of the sky!  
O, little he loves the green valley of flowers,  
Where sunshine and song cheer the bright summer hours,  
For he hears in those haunts only music, and sees  
Only rippling of waters and waving of trees;  
There the red-robin warbles, the honey-bee hums,  
The timid quail whistles, the sly partridge drums;  
And if those proud pinions, perchance, sweep along,  
There's a shrouding of plumage, a hushing of song;  
The sunlight falls stilly on leaf and on moss,  
And there's naught but his shadow black gliding across;  
But the dark gloomy gorge, where down plunges the foam,  
Of the fierce, rock-lashed torrent, he claims as his home:  
There he blends his keen shriek with the roar of the flood,  
And the many-voiced sounds of the blast-smitten wood;  
From the crag-grasping fir-top where morn hangs its wreath,  
He views the mad waters while writhing beneath:  
On a limb of that moss-beared hemlock far down,  
With bright azure mantle and gray mottled crown,  
The kingfisher watches, where o'er him his foe,  
The fierce hawk, sails circling, each moment more low;  
Now poised are those pinions and pointed that beak,  
His dread swoop is ready, when, hark! with a shriek,  
His eye-balls red-blazing, high bristled his crest,  
His snake-like neck arch'd, talons drawn to his breast,  
With the rush of the wind-gust, the glancing of light,  
The gray forest-eagle shoots down in his flight;  
One blow of those talons, one plunge of that neck,  
The strong hawk hangs lifeless, a blood-dripping wreck;  
And as dives the free kingfisher, dart-like on high  
With his prey soars the eagle, and melts in the sky.

REV. SIDNEY DYER, 1814 —, a Baptist preacher and writer of high standing, was born at White Creek, Washington County, N. Y., but while yet a child went with his father to the "Black River Country," New York, and settled near Brownsville, where he enjoyed such advantages of education as were afforded by the rude log school-house of pioneer life. This part of his life experience found expression afterwards in two of his ballads, *Clumsy Joe*, and *The Double Conquest*. At the age of thirteen, even these advantages were brought ab-

ruptly to an end. Thrown at that early age upon his own exertions, he was employed in various ways until the Black Hawk War of 1831, when he joined the army and was sent into Illinois to fight the Indians. While thus employed, the desires for a higher life awoke within him. The time there given by his companions to idleness and dissipation was spent by him in the reading and study of such works as the post afforded. He was aided in his efforts at improvement by the advice and good offices of the captain's wife. This period of his life is embodied in his ballad of *The Drummer Boy*. He remained in the army about ten years, and rose to a position both pleasant and lucrative. But the desire to preach the gospel became so strong and earnest that he no longer dared resist, and he entered at the age of twenty-two upon a course of preparation for the ministry. Not able to take a college course, he studied what Greek and Latin he could, and made good proficiency in the natural sciences and in general literature, under the direction of Rev. Charles G. Sommers, D. D., pastor of the South Baptist Church in New York. Mr. Dyer was ordained in 1842, and preached first in a church near his former residence in Brownsville, and afterwards as a missionary among the Choctaws. After that he was for some years Secretary of the Indian Mission Board at Louisville, Ky. In 1852 he became pastor of the Baptist church in Indianapolis, and in 1859 he came to Philadelphia as District Secretary of the American Baptist Publication Society, which position he still holds. Mr. Dyer's contributions to letters have been the fruits, not of learned leisure, but of self-denying love to literature for its own sake. His first efforts were a few rhymes published in a village newspaper, of whose imperfections he afterwards became so fully aware that he forbore to write any more verses until fifteen years' hard study had matured his powers. He then began to contribute to *Sartain's Magazine*, the *Southern Literary Magazine*, and the *Louisville Journal*. These pieces were afterwards published in a volume, *Voices of Nature*. Besides this, and occasional Sermons, etc., he has published *Dyer's Psalmist*; *Songs and Ballads*; *The Drunkard's Child*; *Ruth, a Sacred Cantata*; *Winter's Evening Entertainment*; and *Great Wonders in Little Things*, a charming book for boys and girls. He has also issued more than two hundred Songs in sheet music, and some of his songs have been set to as many as eight different tunes. Among the songs thus honored may be mentioned: *Ah! yes, I Remember*; *Spare the Old Homestead*; *The Songs My Mother Sung*; and *the Grave of Ben Bolt*.

RICHARD H. STODDARD, 1825 —, a poet of considerable celebrity, was born at Hingham, Mass. He became a resident of New York city at the age of ten, and has remained there ever since. He has written largely for the periodicals, and has published a considerable number of volumes. The following are the chief: *Footprints*, a *Collection of Poems*; *Poems* (*The Castle by the Sea*, etc.); *Adventures in Fairy Land*, a *Book of Views for Young People*; *Town and Country*, and *the Voices in the Shell*; *Songs of Summer*; *The Loves and Heroines of the Poets*; *The King's Bell*; *The Story of Little Red Riding Hood*, told in verse; *The Children in the Wood*, told in verse, etc. "Mr. Stoddard is one of the poets of whom America may well be proud." — *Miss Mitford*. — MRS. ELIZABETH D. STODDARD, 1823 —, originally Miss Barstow, was born at Mattapoisett, Mass., and was married to Mr. R. H. Stoddard in 1832. She is a lady of literary tastes, and has published three novels, *The Morgesons*, *Two Men*, and *Temple House*, besides numerous contributions to the New York magazines.

SYLVANUS DRYDEN PHELPS, D. D., 1816 —, is a native of Suffield, Conn., and a graduate of Brown University, of the class of 1844. Dr. Phelps is a clergyman of the Baptist Church, and was settled for a long time in New Haven, Conn. He has published *Eloquence of Nature and Other Poems*; *Sunlight and Heartlight*, or *Fidelity and Other Poems*; *The Holy Land*, with *Glimpses of Europe and Egypt*; *The Poet's Song for the Heart and the Home*, etc.

REV. SAMUEL W. DUFFIELD, 1843 —, grandson of Rev. George Duffield, D. D., was born in Brooklyn, and was graduated at Yale. He has been in the ministry since 1866, and re-



sides at Bergen, N. J. He is a gentleman of fine culture and has already given some first fruits of literary labor. His publications are *Warp and Woof*, a *Book of Verse*; and *Heavenly Land*, a *Metrical Translation of Bernard of Cluny's Hora Novissima*.

E. SPENCER MILLER, 1817 —, son of Samuel Miller, D. D., was born and educated at Princeton, graduating in the class of 1836. Mr. Miller is a lawyer and lives in Philadelphia. Besides sundry law books, which come not within the scope of the present work, Mr. Miller has published a volume of poems, under the title of *Caprices*.

REV. SAMUEL MILLER HAGEMAN, 1848 —, grandson of Samuel Miller, D. D., was born and educated at Princeton, graduating in the class of 1868. He is settled in a Presbyterian church at New Brunswick. Mr. Hageman has given decided evidences of poetic talent. He published in 1868, the year of his graduation, a volume of poems, called *Vesper Voices*.

The two stanzas quoted below are from an unpublished poem on *Silence*:

#### SILENCE.

God shall keep the spaceless secret  
Of the Silence in his heart,  
Through the crescent years of knowledge,  
Through the golden days of art;  
Silent heart, whose birthless beatings  
Throb so softly in their place,  
That God cannot hear himself  
In all the continent of space.

Greatness lies insphered in silence,  
Littleness to sound is stirred;  
All the grandest things of nature  
Have been seen, but never heard,  
Proving well by printless logic  
All the science of the school:  
Silence is the law of being,  
Sound the breaking of the rule.

RAY PALMER, D. D., 1808 —, is a native of Rhode Island, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1830. He was settled over the Congregational church in Bath, Me., from 1835 to 1850, and pastor of the First Church in Albany, from 1850 to 1865. Since 1865 he has been Secretary of the Congregational Union, and has lived in New York. Dr. Palmer holds a high rank as a hymn writer, and many of his pieces have found their way into nearly all recent collections. Among his publications, the following are the chief: *Remember Me*, or *The Holy Communion*; *Hymns and Sacred Pieces*; *Hints on the Formation of Religious Opinions*; *Closet Hours*; *Memoirs of Charles Pond*, also of Mrs. C. L. Watson; *Doctrinal Text-Book*; *The Spirit's Life*, a Poem; *Spiritual Improvement*; *Reminiscences for Fifteen Years*.

REV. FREDERICK W. SHELTON, LL. D., 1814 —, is a native of Jamaica, Long Island, and a graduate of Princeton, in the class of 1834. He is a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and is the author of several humorous and satirical poems and of other works: *The Trollopian*, or *The Travelling Gentleman in America*, by Nil Admirari; *Salander and the Dragon*, a Romance; *The Rector of St. Bardolph's*, or *Superannuated*; *Up the River*; *Chrystalline*, or the *Heiress of Fall-Down Castle*; *Peeps from the Belfry*, or *The Parish Sketch-Book*; *The Gold Mania*; *The Use and Abuse of Reason*.



MARK F. BIGNEY, — — —, is a native of Nova Scotia, but for many years a resident of New Orleans. Besides much editorial labor, particularly in the *New Orleans Times*, he has published, 1867, a volume of excellent poetry, *The Forest Pilgrims and Other Poems*.

HENRY M. CLARKSON, M. D., — — —, a native and resident of South Carolina, and a graduate of the Medical College of Charleston, has published a volume, *Evelyn and Other Poems*, which is well spoken of.

MAJ. LAMAR FONTAINE, — — —, of Texas, is the author of several war lyrics, and among others claims to have written the piece generally known as *The Picket Guard*, or *All Quiet Along the Potomac*. On the other hand, this piece first appeared in *Harper's Weekly*, November, 1861, to which periodical it was contributed by Mrs. Ethel Beers. Those interested in the question of the authorship of this piece are referred to Davidson's *Living Writers of the South*, p. 194. The piece itself is one of the most remarkable lyrics produced by the war.

#### THE PICKET GUARD.

All quiet along the Potomac, they say,  
 Except here and there a stray picket  
 Is shot, as he walks on his beat to and fro,  
 By a rifleman hid in the thicket.  
 'Tis nothing, a private or two now and then  
 Will not count in the news of the battle.  
 Not an officer lost, only one of the men  
 Moaning out all alone the death-rattle.

All quiet along the Potomac to-night,  
 Where the soldiers lie peacefully dreaming;  
 Their tents in the rays of the clear autumn moon,  
 Or in the light of their camp-fires gleaming;  
 A tremulous sigh, as a gentle night wind,  
 Through the forest-leaves softly is creeping,  
 While the stars up above, with their glittering eyes,  
 Keep guard o'er the army while sleeping.

There's only the sound of the lone sentry's tread,  
 As he tramps from the rock to the fountain,  
 And thinks of the two on the low trundle-bed,  
 Far away in the cot on the mountain.  
 His musket falls slack, and his face, dark and grim,  
 Grows gentle with memories tender,  
 As he mutters a prayer for the children asleep;  
 For their mother, — may Heaven defend her!

The moon seems to shine as brightly as then, —  
 That night when the love yet unspoken  
 Leaped up to his lips, and when low-murmured vows  
 Were pledged to be ever unbroken.  
 Then drawing his sleeve roughly over his eyes,  
 He dashes off tears that are welling,  
 And gathers his gun close up to its place,  
 As if to keep down the heart-swelling.

He passes the fountain, the blasted pine-tree;  
 The footsteps are lagging and weary;

Yet onward they go, through the broad belt of light,  
 Toward the shade of the forest so dreary.  
 Hark! was it the night wind rustling the leaves?  
 Was it moonlight so wondrously flashing?  
 It looked like a rifle! "Ha! Mary, good-by."  
 And the life-blood is ebbing and splashing.

All quiet along the Potomac to-night,  
 No sound save the rush of the river;  
 Whilst soft falls the dew on the face of the dead,—  
 The picket's *off duty*, forever!

### Henry Lynden Flash.

HENRY LYNDEN FLASH, 1837 —, of Alabama, published, in 1860, a volume of Poems of uncommon power and beauty. During and since the war, he has made various contributions to periodical literature, but has published no additional volumes.

Mr. Flash is a native of the West Indies, of English descent, connected with the Wilberforce family. He studied for a while at Georgetown College, D. C., and afterwards in Kentucky. The following poem needs no eulogy. It cannot fail to make the reader wish to hear again from the same author.

#### WHAT SHE BROUGHT ME.

This faded flower that you see  
 Was given me, a year ago,  
 By one whose little dainty hand  
 Is whiter than the snow.

Her eyes are blue as violets,  
 And she's a blonde, and very fair,  
 And sunset-tints are not as bright  
 As is her golden hair.

And there are roses on her cheeks  
 That come and go like living things;  
 Her voice is softer than the brook's  
 That flows from hidden springs.

She gave it me with downcast eyes,  
 And rosy flushes of the cheek,  
 That told of tender thoughts her tongue  
 Had never learned to speak.

The fitting words had just been said,  
 That she was mine as long as life;  
 I gently laid the flower aside,  
 And kissed my blushing wife.

She took it up with earnest look,  
 And said, "Oh, prize the flower,"—  
 And tender tears were in her eyes,—  
 "It is my only dower."

She brought me Faith, and Hope, and Truth,  
 She brought me gentle thoughts and love,  
 A soul as pure as those that float  
 Around the throne above.

But earthly things she nothing had,  
 Except this faded flower you see;  
 And though 'tis worthless in your eyes,  
 'T is very dear to me.

MRS. MARY E. TUCKER, 1838 —, is a native of Alabama. Her maiden name was Perine. She was married to Mr. Tucker, of Milledgeville, Ga. After the war, she went to New York, where she has since lived, engaged in writing for the journals and magazines. Her first volume, a collection of Poems, appeared in 1867. Another brief poem was published separately, called *Loew's Bridge, a Broadway Idyl*. It is a description of the moving throng of Broadway as seen from the bridge at the intersection of Broadway and Fulton Street. Her latest and largest book was *A Life of Mark M. Pomeroy*, Editor of the *La Crosse Democrat*.

MRS. MARY S. HOMES, — —, is a native of Frederick City, Md. She is the daughter of Thomas Shaw, long the Cashier of the Frederick County Bank. After her father's death, she removed with the rest of the family to New Orleans, where she has since resided. She was first married to Mr. Norman Rogers and afterwards, in 1864, to Mr. Luther Homes. Mrs. Homes has written for the most part under the name of "*Millie Mayfield*." Her first volume was in prose, *Carrie Harrington, or Scenes in New Orleans*, 1857. Her next volume was in verse, *Progression, or The South Defended*, 1860. Besides these two volumes, she has contributed numerous poetical articles to current literature.

MRS. JULIA P. CRESWELL, — —, is a native of Huntsville, Ala. Her father was Colonel James J. Pleasants, of Virginia, and her mother was Miss Bibb, daughter of Governor Bibb of Alabama. Miss Pleasants was married, in 1854, to Mr. Creswell, a lawyer of distinction, who before the war was one of the Judges of the State of Alabama. Judge Creswell became a planter at Shreveport, La., but having lost his fortune by the war, resumed the practice of the law, while Mrs. Creswell teaches a village school. Mrs. Creswell has published the following works: *Apheila and Other Poems* (the joint production of herself and her cousin Thomas Bibb M. Bradley), 1854; *Poems by herself only*; *Callamura*, a novel, 1868.

### Mrs. Margaret J. Preston.

MRS. MARGARET JUNKIN PRESTON, — —, of Lexington, Va., is at this time the sweetest singer of the Old Dominion. She has never made literature a profession, yet she has been for twenty-five years a frequent contributor to the magazines, and she has published three volumes of poems which have been received with marked favor. The most considerable of these was *Beechenbrook, a Rhyme of the War*.

Mrs. Preston's maiden name was Junkin. She is a daughter of the late Dr. George Junkin, who at the outbreak of the war was President of Washington College, at Lexington. The father sympathized with the North, and left the College. The daughter sympathized with her husband, Col. Preston, of the Military Institute at Lexington, and with her sister's husband, Stonewall Jackson, and her other Southern friends. The poetry of *Beechenbrook* is

tinctured accordingly with warm Southern feeling. The book has been very popular in the South, and has had many admiring readers in more northerly latitudes. No fair-minded reader can well help admiring such passages as the lines on Stonewall Jackson's Grave, or the pathetic lyric, *Slain in Battle*.

Another volume, *Silverwood*, a book of *Memories*, was published in 1856. Her latest volume, published in 1870, and called *Old Song and New*, is almost entirely religious, and contains little or no allusion to the war. It is made up, as its name indicates, of short lyrics which had appeared through various channels and at different dates. The Proem to this volume is itself a poem of rare beauty, and is quoted as a favorable specimen of Mrs. Preston's fine literary taste.

Mrs. Preston has been of late years a frequent contributor to Gen. Hill's magazine, *The Land We Love*. She was, as Margaret Junkin, a favorite contributor to *Sartain's Magazine*, in 1849 and '50.

#### DEDICATION.

Day-duty done, I've idled forth to get  
 An hour's light pastime in the shady lanes,  
 And here and there have plucked with careless pains  
 These wayside waifs,—sweetbrier and violet,  
 And such-like simple things that seemed indeed  
 Flowers,—though, perhaps, I knew not flower from weed.

What shall I do with them? They find no place  
 In stately vases where magnolias give  
 Out sweets in which their faintness could not live:  
 Yet tied with grasses, posy-wise, for grace,  
 I have no heart to cast them quite away,  
 Though their brief bloom should not outlive the day.

Upon the open pages of your book  
 I lay them down:—And if within your eye  
 A little tender mist I may descry,  
 Or a sweet sunshine flicker in your look,—  
 Right happy will I be, though all declare  
 No eye but Love's could find a violet there.

#### SLAIN IN BATTLE.

Break, my heart, and ease this pain;  
 Cease to throb, thou tortured brain;  
 Let me die, since he is slain—  
     Slain in battle!

Blessed brow, that loved to rest  
 Its dear whiteness on my breast;  
 Gory was the grave it prest—  
     Slain in battle!

Oh! that still and stately form!  
 Nevermore shall it be warm,  
 Chilled beneath that iron storm—  
     Slain in battle!

Not a pillow for his head;  
 Not a hand to smooth his bed;  
 Not one tender parting said—  
     Slain in battle!

Straightway from that bloody sod,  
Where the trampled horsemen trod,  
Lifted to the arms of God —  
Slain in battle!

Not my love to come between,  
With its interposing screen;  
Naught of earth to intervene —  
Slain in battle!

Snatched the purple billows o'er,  
Through the fiendish rage and roar,  
To the far and peaceful shore —  
Slain in battle!

*Nunc demitte*, thus I pray;  
What else left for me to say,  
Since my life is reft away? —  
Slain in battle!

Let me die, O God! the dart  
Drinks the life-blood of my heart;  
Hope, and joy, and peace depart! —  
Slain in battle!

#### KEEPING HIS WORD.

##### I.

"Only a penny a box," he said:  
But the gentleman turned away his head,  
As if he shrank from the squalid sight  
Of the boy who stood in the failing light.

"Oh, sir," he stammered, "you cannot know —  
(And he brushed from his matches the flakes of snow,  
That the sudden tear might have chanced to fall,)  
"Or, I think — I think you will take them all.

"Hungry and cold, at our garret pane,  
Ruby will watch till I come again,  
Bringing the loaf. The sun has set,  
And he has n't a crumb of breakfast yet.

"One penny, and then I can buy the bread."  
The gentleman stopped. "And you?" he said.  
"I? — I can put up with them, hunger and cold,  
But Ruby is only five years old.

"I promised our mother before she went —  
She knew I would do it, and died content —  
I promised her, sir, through best, through worst,  
I always would think of Ruby first."

The gentleman paused at the open door;  
Such tales he had often heard before;



But he fumbled his purse in the twilight drear —  
 "I have nothing less than a shilling here."

"Oh, sir, if you will only take the pack,  
 I'll bring you the change in a moment back;  
 Indeed you may trust me!" "Trust you?—no;  
 But there is the shilling; take it and go."

## II.

The gentleman lolled in his easy-chair,  
 And watched his cigar-wreath melt in the air,  
 And smiled on his children, and rose to see  
 The baby asleep on its mother's knee.

"And now it is nine by the clock," he said,  
 "Time that my darlings were all abed;  
 Kiss me 'good-night,' and each be sure,  
 When you're saying your prayers, remember the poor."

Just then came a message — "A boy at the door" —  
 Before it was uttered he stood on the floor,  
 Half breathless, bewildered, and ragged and strange;  
 "*I am Ruby — Mike's brother — I have brought you the change.*"

"Mike's hurt, sir. 'Twas dark; the snow made him blind,  
 And he didn't take notice the train was behind,  
 Till he slipped on the track — and then it whizzed by,  
 And he's home in the garret. I think he will die.

"Yet nothing would do him, sir — nothing would do,  
 But out through the snow I must hurry to you.  
 Of his hurt he was certain you wouldn't have heard,  
 And so you might think *he had broken his word.*"

When the garret they hastily entered, they saw  
 Two arms, mangled, shapeless, outstretched from the straw.  
 "*You did it — dear Ruby — God bless you!*" he said,  
 And the boy, gladly smiling, sank back — and was dead.

MRS. ANNA PEYRE DINNIES, — — —, of New Orleans, is favorably known as a writer of sweet and effective poetry. She was born in South Carolina, being a daughter of Judge Shackelford of that State, and was educated by the Misses Ramsay of Charleston. She was married, in 1830, to John C. Dinnies, Esq., of St. Louis, Mo., in which place she lived until a few years before the war, when the family removed to New Orleans. As a writer she has appeared generally under the name of *Moina*. She has contributed to most of the literary periodicals of the South. In the Catholic Standard of New Orleans, a weekly edited by her husband, she published a series of papers called Rachel's What-Not, which attained considerable popularity; also another series called Random Readings. Her chief publication, however, was a volume called The Floral Year, being a collection of one hundred poems, arranged into twelve different bouquets suited to the different months.

MRS. ROSA VERTNER JEFFREY, is the author of the following works: Woodburn, a novel; Normandale, a novel; Waif, or The Monktons, a novelette; Florence Vale, a Tale of Tuscany, a lay narrative poem; and a volume of Poems.

Mrs. Jeffrey was born in Natchez; her maiden name was Griffith. She was adopted by her maternal aunt, Mrs. Vertner, and took her aunt's name. Her early childhood was passed near Port Gibson, Miss. At the age of ten she was taken to Lexington, Ky., to be educated at the seminary in that place, conducted by Bishop Smith, of the Episcopal Church. At the age of seventeen she was married to Mr. Claude M. Johnson, a gentleman of fortune. After the death of Mr. Johnson, by whom she had six children, she was married to Mr. Alexander Jeffrey, a native of Edinburgh, living in Kentucky. The family are now living in Lexington. Mrs. Jeffrey wrote much for the Louisville Journal under the signature of "Rosa."

MISS AGNES LEONARD, — —, was born in Louisville, Ky., and was educated by her father, Dr. O. L. Leonard, President of the Henry Female College, Newcastle, Ky. On the breaking out of the war, the family removed to Chicago, the father favoring the cause of the North, but the daughter remaining a warm friend of the South. She was married, in 1868, to Dr. S. E. Scanland. Her first publications appeared in the Louisville Courier, under the name of Mollie Myrtle. A volume of these earlier effusions was published under the title of *Myrtle Blossoms*. She has since published a novel, *The Vanquished*. She has written much for the Chicago papers. Among these contributions is a series of papers called *Men, Women, and Beasts*.

### Mrs. Fanny Murdaugh Downing.

MRS. FANNY MURDAUGH DOWNING, — —, of North Carolina, has published several works, both in prose and verse, which have been well received, and which show fine scholarship as well as power.

Mrs. Downing was born in Portsmouth, Va. Her maiden name was Murdaugh. She is daughter of the late Hon. John W. Murdaugh. She was married in 1851 to Charles W. Downing, Esq., then Secretary of State of Florida. She has lived for many years past at Charlottesville, N. C.

The following is a list of her principal publications: *Nameless*, a novel, 1865; *Perfect though Suffering*, a Tale, 1867; *Florida*, a Tale of the Land of Flowers; *Pluto*, or *The Origin of Mint Julep*, a story in verse. The work last named "is a playful effusion, marked by unmistakable ability, and full of fine hits, sly humor, and playful fancy, with no want of genuine fire. It is a species of *melange* humor, in which the burlesque and mock-heroic prevail, which has been compared to the Rev. Mr. Barham's celebrated *Ingoldsby Legends*." — *J. Wood Davidson*.

#### ORIGIN OF "MINTIE." — *From "Pluto."*

It chanced, as his majesty wandered, one day,  
Through his realm, in a listlessly loitering way,  
That he came to a ferry,  
From which a grim wherry  
Crossed over Cocytus, a river so very  
Peculiar, that really, believe it who can,  
It was wholly a river and partly a man!  
It was certainly water,  
And yet had a daughter,  
So fair and so lovely, that every one thought her  
A goddess, and numberless suitors had sought her  
With patient persistence, which certainly ought to  
Have melted her heart, and endued her to leave  
Her watery old father, whose name means "to grieve."

King Pluto had heard of the fame of this maid,  
 And though an old gentleman, sober and staid,  
 "Very married," besides, had no business to know  
 Any charms in black eyes, or in shoulders of snow.

MRS. L. VIRGINIA FRENCH, — —, whose maiden name was Smith, was born in Virginia, but educated in Pennsylvania. On returning home from school, Miss Smith and her sister, finding a new and uncongenial spirit in their father's house, went to Memphis, Tenn., and established themselves as teachers. There Virginia became an occasional contributor to the periodicals, under the name of *L'Inconnue*. In 1852, she became associated with some gentlemen of New Orleans in the publication of the *Southern Ladies' Book*. In 1856, she published a volume of Poems, called *Wind Whispers*, and a Tragedy, called *Iztalixo, the Lady of Tala*. She was married, in 1853, to Mr. John H. French, of McMinnville, Tenn.

MRS. CORNELIA J. M. JORDAN, 1830 — —, of Lynchburg, Va., is the author of several volumes of poetry. Her maiden name was Matthews. She was born in Lynchburg, and educated at the Catholic Academy of the Visitation, at Georgetown. She was married in 1851 to Mr. F. H. Jordan, a lawyer of Luray, Page County. The following is a list of her publications: *Flowers of Hope and Memory*, 1861; *Corinth* and other Poems of the War, 1865; *A Christmas Poem for the Children*, 1865; *Richmond, her Glory and her Graves*, 1867.

MRS. MARY BAYARD CLARKE, — —, a native and resident of Raleigh, N. C., besides numerous occasional pieces in prose and verse, has published three volumes, which have been well received. These are *Reminiscences of Cuba*; *Wood Notes*; and *Mosses from a Rolling Stone, or Idle Moments of a Busy Woman*. This last title has reference to a book by Mrs. King of South Carolina, *Busy Moments of an Idle Woman*. Mrs. Clarke is a daughter of Thomas P. Devereux, a large Roanoke planter, and is descended on the mother's side from the celebrated Jonathan Edwards.

MRS. C. O. DONNELLY, — —, of Georgia, has published several satirical poems, showing power and skill. The following are the chief: *Destruction of the City of Columbia, S. C.*; *Has She any Tin?*

MRS. CLARA COLE, — —, of Nashville, Tenn., published in 1861 a volume, called *Clara's Poems*, with an introduction by Dr. Edgar.

MISS MOLLIE E. MOORE, — —, a native of Alabama, but a resident of Texas, published in 1867 a dainty volume, *Minding the Gap and Other Poems*, which shows fine poetic abilities. From the variety as well as the sweet music of her verse, she is called, not inappropriately, *The Texas Mocking-Bird*.

#### GOING OUT AND COMING IN.

Going out to fame and triumph,  
 Going out to love and light;  
 Coming in to pain and sorrow,  
 Coming in to gloom and night:  
 Going out with joy and gladness,  
 Coming in with woe and sin;  
 Ceaseless stream of restless pilgrims  
 Going out and coming in!

Through the portals of the homestead,  
 From beneath the blooming vine;

To the trumpet-tones of glory,  
 Where the bays and laurels twine;  
 From the loving home-caresses,  
 To the chill voice of the world —  
 Going out with gallant canvas  
 To the summer breeze unfurled.

Through the gateway, down the footpath,  
 Through the lilacs by the way;  
 Through the clover by the meadow,  
 Where the gentle home-lights stray;  
 To the wide world of ambition,  
 Up the toilsome hill of fame,  
 Winning oft a mighty triumph,  
 Winning oft a nobler name.

Coming back all worn and weary —  
 Weary with the world's cold breath;  
 Coming to the dear old homestead,  
 Coming in to age and death:  
 Weary of its empty flattery,  
 Weary of its ceaseless din,  
 Weary of its heartless sneering,  
 Coming from the bleak world in.

Going out with hopes of glory,  
 Coming in with sorrows dark;  
 Going out with sails all flying,  
 Coming in with mastless bark;  
 Restless streams of pilgrims, striving  
 Wreaths of fame and love to win,  
 From the doorways of the homestead  
 Going out and coming in.

MISS ANNIE R. BLOUNT, 1839 —, is a native of Richmond County, Ga., and resides at Augusta, in that State. She published, in 1860, a volume of poems.

MISS SALLIE A. BROCK, — —, a native of Madison Court-House, Va., has published three volumes, besides numerous occasional pieces, nearly all growing out of the war: *Richmond During the War*; *Four Years of Personal Observations*, by a Richmond Lady, 1867; *The Southern Amaranth*, 1868; *Myra, or the Foreshadowings*, a novel.

MRS. MARY E. BRYAN, is a native of Florida, daughter of Maj. J. D. Edwards, an influential planter. She was married at the age of sixteen to Mr. Bryan, a wealthy planter of Louisiana. She began to write for publication in 1859. Early in the war she escaped from Louisiana, and made her home in Georgia. She has written much, both in prose and verse, chiefly the latter, and her poetry is of the impassioned kind, that reminds one of Mrs. Norton. "If I were called upon to indicate the poetess of the South who stands first in vigor, passion, and imagination, as distinguished from fancy, I should name Mrs. Bryan." — *J. Wood Davidson*.

MRS. CAROLINE A. BALL, — —, published, in 1866, a small volume, *The Jacket of Gray, and Other Fugitive Poems*. The poem first named is full of tenderness and natural pathos.

MISS SUSAN ARCHER TALLEY, — — —, of Virginia, published in 1859 a volume of poems, which were well received.

MISS CARRIE BELL SINCLAIR, 1839 — — —, published a volume of poems in 1861. Miss Sinclair is a native and resident of Georgia, daughter of a Methodist minister.

MRS. ANNA CHAMBERS KETCHUM, — — —, editress of *The Lotus*, Memphis, besides her editorial labors, has written three volumes: *Nelly Bracken*, a novel; *Rilla Motto*, a romance; *Lotus-Flowers*, a volume of miscellaneous poems.

### The Cary Sisters.

ALICE and PHOEBE CARY were so connected in their lives, and are so linked together in the recollections of the public, that no record of either can be truthful or complete without containing at the same time a record of the other. They will be noticed therefore together.

Alice Cary, 1820-1871, and Phoebe Cary, 1824-1871, were born on a farm, eight miles north of Cincinnati. They had no advantages of early education, except the usual attendance upon the district school.

The sisters were unlike in mind and body. Alice was possessed of extreme delicacy, was timid in disposition and feeble in health. Phoebe was possessed of robust health, was self-reliant, and had no small share of humor and wit.

Alice began writing about 1838. Her first publications appeared in the Cincinnati papers. She next wrote for the *Ladies' Repository*, Cincinnati, and for *Graham's Magazine*. In 1847 she began writing, both prose and verse, for the *National Era*, at Washington.

In 1850 a volume of poems by Alice and Phoebe Cary appeared, edited by Griswold. Of this volume about one third was by Phoebe, the rest by Alice.

In 1851, their mother being dead, and the family considerably broken up, the sisters, aged respectively thirty-one and twenty-seven, with no means of support but their brains and their fingers, went to New York to make a living by literature. Instead of boarding, they rented a small, cheap house, and set up house-keeping, and there, by economy, and by dint of hard work, they managed to keep the wolf at bay. Gradually signs of thrift appeared; and eventually they lived in a house of their own, not large or showy, but comfortable, and paid for by the labor of their hands. Here they received weekly, without ostentation, literary and artistic guests, and dispensed for many years a quiet, inexpensive hospitality. "Their parlor was not so large as some others, but quite as neat and cheerful; and the few literary persons or artists who occasionally met at their informal invitation, to discuss with them a cup of tea and the newest books, poems, and events, might have found many more pretentious, but few more enjoyable, gatherings. I have a dim recollection that the first of these little tea-parties was held up two flights of stairs, in one of the less fashionable sections of the city; but good things were said there, that I recall with pleasure even yet; while of some of the company, on whom I have not since set eyes, I cherish a pleasant and grateful remembrance. As their circumstances gradually though slowly improved, by dint of diligent industry and judicious economy, they occupied more eligible quarters; and the modest dwelling they have for some years owned and improved, in the very heart of this emporium, has long been known to the literary guild as combining one of the best private libraries, with the sunniest drawing-room (even by gas-light) to be found between King's Bridge and the Battery." — *Horace Greeley*.

To the evening gatherings here alluded to, Phoebe contributed many attractions of mind, person, and accomplishment. In her presence, every guest, however obscure or humble, was made to feel perfectly at home, and her genial wit sparkled and coruscated to the delight of all around her. Her repartee often cut like a Damascus blade. On one occasion, a



certain well-known actor, then recently deceased, and more conspicuous for his professional skill than for his private virtues, was discussed. "We shall never," remarked some one, "see — again." "No," quickly responded Phoebe, "not until we go to the pit." Her conversation abounded in turns as quick and sharp as this; but her wit was never used to wound any one.

Alice died in February, and Phoebe in July, 1871.

They wrote chiefly for the New York Tribune, and Independent, though not confining themselves to these periodicals, and appearing in frequent volumes, both prose and verse.

Of the separate publications, those of Alice are: *Haragar*, a novel; *Lyra and Other Poems*; *Clovernook*; *Married, not Mated*, a novel; *Poems*; *Pictures of Country Life*, prose; *A Lover's Diary*. The separate volumes by Phoebe are: *Poems and Parodies*; *Poems of Faith, Hope, and Resignation*.

The parents of the Cary sisters were among the early converts to Universalism, and the daughters were earnest believers and advocates of the same faith. A religious spirit pervades the writings of both, and some of their hymns have been favorites with people of all creeds.

A curious and beautiful incident is told in regard to one of these hymns, called "Nearer Home," and written by Phoebe Cary. A gentleman in China, intrusted with packages for a young man from his friends in the United States, learned that he would probably be found in a certain gambling-house. He went thither, but not seeing the young man, sat down and waited in the hope that he might come in. The place was a bedlam of noises, men getting angry over their cards, and frequently coming to blows. Near him sat two men—one young, the other forty years of age. They were betting and drinking in a terrible way, the older one giving utterance continually to the foulest profanity. Two games had been finished, the young man losing each time. The third game, with fresh bottles of brandy, had just begun, and the young man sat lazily back in his chair, while the oldest shuffled his cards. The man was a long time dealing the cards; and the young man, looking carelessly about the room, began to hum a tune. He went on, till at length he began to sing the hymn of Phoebe Cary above quoted. The words, says the writer of the story, repeated in such a vile place, at first made me shudder. A Sabbath-School hymn in a gambling den! But while the young man sang, the elder stopped dealing the cards, stared at the singer a moment, and, throwing the cards on the floor, exclaimed: "Harry, where did you learn that tune?" "What tune?" "Why, that one you've been singing." The young man said he did not know what he had been singing, when the elder repeated the words, with tears in his eyes, and the young man said he had learned them in a Sunday-School in America. "Come," said the elder, getting up; "come, Harry. Here's what I won from you. Go and use it for some good purpose. As for me, as God sees me, I have played my last game, and drank my last bottle. I have misled you, Harry, and I am sorry. Give me your hand, my boy, and say that, for old America's sake, if for no other, you will quit this infernal business."

#### NEARER HOME.

One sweetly solemn thought  
Comes to me o'er and o'er;  
I'm nearer my home to-day  
Than I ever have been before;

Nearer my Father's house,  
Where the many mansions be;  
Nearer the great white throne,  
Nearer the crystal sea;

Nearer the bound of life,  
Where we lay our burdens down;

Nearer leaving the cross,  
Nearer gaining the crown.

But the waves of that silent sea  
Roll dark before my sight,  
That brightly the other side  
Break on a shore of light.

Oh, if my mortal feet  
Have almost gained the brink,  
If it be I am nearer home  
Even to-day than I think,

Father, perfect my trust,  
Let my spirit feel in death  
That her feet are firmly set  
On the Rock of a living faith.—*Phæbe Cary.*

#### A PSALM OF LIFE.

Tell me not in idle jingle,  
Marriage is an empty dream,  
For the girl is dead that's single,  
And things are not what they seem.

Married life is real, earnest;  
Single blessedness a fib;  
Ta'en from man, to man returnest,  
Has been spoken of the rib.

Not enjoyment, and not sorrow,  
Is our destined end or way;  
But to act, that each to-morrow  
Nearer brings the wedding-day.

Life is long, and youth is fleeting,  
And our hearts, if there we search,  
Still like steady drums are beating  
Anxious marches to the church.

In the world's broad field of battle,  
In the bivouac of life,  
Be not like dumb, driven cattle!  
Be a woman, be a wife!

Trust no Future, howe'er pleasant!  
Let the dead Past bury its dead!  
Act—act in the living Present:  
Heart within, and Man ahead!

Lives of married folks remind us  
We can live our lives as well,  
And, departing, leave behind us  
Such examples as will tell;—

Such examples, that another,  
 Sailing far from Ilymen's port,  
 A forlorn unmarried brother,  
 Seeing, shall take heart and court.

Let us then be up and doing,  
 With the heart and head begin;  
 Still achieving, still pursuing,  
 Learn to labor, and to win.—*Phæbe Cary.*

#### TO AN EVENING ROSE.

Your tears, my evening rose,  
 Speak for you. I can almost hear them say:  
 Day cometh all too soon unto the close—  
 My sweetheart maketh haste to be away;  
 Ah! not for all my weeping will he stay.

This blessed morn of grace—  
 The memory still my pain almost deceives—  
 He lapped his yellow locks about my face,  
 And kissed and kissed me deep among my leaves.  
 Is it a wonder such forsaking grieves?

Nay, my lamenting flower,  
 But for sad solace, hear me tell you this:  
 After the lapse of just a little hour,  
 There cometh ending of all earthly bliss,  
 No matter howsoever dear it is.

I had a sweetheart too,  
 And loved him with a love surpassing thine;  
 But when my life was gone out of the dew,  
 And lost the blushes that did make me fine,  
 His mouth with smiles for me did cease to shine.

And when my poor, sick heart  
 Had burned itself to ashes, and was dead,  
 So that no ruddy drop might ever start  
 And run into my cheeks and make them red,  
 My soul and I took counsel, and we said:

If not on this low earth,  
 Then somewhere—in the heavens and in the sky—  
 This life-long travail surely must give birth  
 To love too vital with God's grace, to die:  
 And we got comfort so, my soul and I.—*Alice Cary.*

#### ORDER FOR A PICTURE.

"Woods and cornfields a little brown,—  
 The picture must not be over-bright,—  
 Yet all in the golden, gracious light  
 Of a cloud when the summer sun is down.

And always and always, night and morn,  
 Woods upon woods, and fields of corn  
 Lying between them, not quite sere,  
 And not in the full, thick, leafy bloom,  
 When the wind can hardly find breathing-room  
 Under their tassels; — cattle near,  
 Biting shorter the short green grass;  
 And a hedge of sumach and sassafras,  
 With bluebirds twittering all around, —  
 (Ah, good painter, you can't paint sound!)  
 These, and the house where I was born,  
 Low and little, and black and old,  
 With children, many as it can hold,  
 All at the windows, open wide, —  
 Heads and shoulders clear outside,  
 And fair young faces all ablush;  
 Perhaps you may have seen, some day  
 Roses crowding the self-same way,  
 Out of a wilding, wayside bush.

"Listen closer. When you have done  
 With woods, and cornfields, and grazing herds,  
 A lady, the loveliest ever the sun  
 Looked down upon, you must paint for me;  
 Oh, if I only could make you see  
 The clear blue eyes, the tender smile,  
 The sovereign sweetness, the gentle grace,  
 The woman's soul, and the angel's face  
 That are beaming on me all the while!  
 I need not speak these foolish words;  
 Yet one word tells you all I would say, —  
 She is my mother; you will agree  
 That all the rest may be thrown away." — *Alice Cary.*

### Mrs. E. C. Kinney.

MRS. ELIZABETH CLEMENTINE KINNEY, — — —, wife of the Hon. William B. Kinney, long United States Minister to Sardinia, is gifted with fine poetic talents, and is the author of numerous lyrics which in 1867 were published in a volume. One of these, *The Italian Beggar Boy*, appeared originally in *Blackwood*, and has been much admired.

Mrs. Kinney was born and educated in New York. Her maiden name was Dodge. She was the daughter of David L. Dodge. She was first married to Edmund B. Stedman, of Hartford, by whom she had two sons. One is dead; the other, Mr. Edmund C. Stedman, inherits the literary tastes of his mother, and has already acquired an honorable position in letters. In 1840, she was married to William B. Kinney, Esq., editor of the *Newark Daily Advertiser*. In 1850, Mr. Kinney having received the appointment of ambassador to the kingdom of Sardinia, they removed to Italy, and continued to reside there until 1865.

While in Italy, Mrs. Kinney published *Felicitá*, a romance in verse, three hundred pages. After her return, she published two volumes of *Poems*. She has for the last twenty-five years contributed, both in prose and verse, to the periodicals.

## TO AN ITALIAN BEGGAR-BOY.

Thou miniature of woe!  
 Thy half-clad meagre form  
 Gliding along doth go,  
 Starvation's spectre! Storm  
 And sun alike  
 Unheeded strike  
 That head which ne'er did covering know.

Thy ravenous gray eyes glare  
 Like a young wolf's, dread boy!  
 Fearful is childhood's stare,  
 Bereft of childhood's joy:  
 It makes me wild  
 To see a child  
 Who never gladdened at a toy.

Oh, hard must be the lot  
 That makes a child a dread!  
 Where children's smiles are not,  
 Thorns grow in flowret's stead;  
 A child's glad face  
 Is Heaven's own grace  
 Round manhood's stern existence shed.

Turn off that hungry eye,  
 It gnaws at Pity's heart!  
 Here's bread; but come not nigh—  
 Thy *look* makes agues start!  
 There, take the whole;  
 To thy starved soul  
 No crumb of joy will bread impart.

Thine is the famished cry  
 Of a young heart unfed,  
 The hollow spirit's sigh,  
 For something more than bread  
 "Give! give!" it says:  
 Ah! vain he prays  
 To man, who prayer to God ne'er said!

Wert thou of woman born?  
 Did human mother's breast  
 Nourish thee, thing forlorn?  
 Hath any love carest  
 Thine infant cheek?  
 Didst ever speak,  
 Or hear, the name of father blest?

No, no, it cannot be!  
 Thou art the birth of Want;  
 Thy sire was Misery,  
 Thy mother Famine gaunt:



Thou hadst no home, —  
 The naked dome  
 Was all the covering Earth could grant.

See! here a happy troupe  
 Of real children come,  
 Their lips the fond names group  
 Of Father, Mother, Home!  
 They go not far —  
 Love is the star  
 That draws them back where'er they roam.

But wherefore, with mock grin,  
 Dost thou pursue these now?  
 Hath childhood any kin  
 Or kith with such as thou?  
 One hand did form  
 The bird and worm —  
 No other kinship these allow.

Hark! there rings Nature's laugh  
 Fresh from those well-fed throats;  
 Old age leans on his staff  
 To listen to its notes:  
 The gush of joy  
 Makes him a boy, —  
 How glad remembrance o'er it gloats!

Does that spasmodic scream,  
 Jerked from thy shrunken chest,  
 A human effort seem  
 To laugh among the rest?  
 It shocks the ear,  
 O God! to hear  
 Woe, through a child's false laugh, confest!

And have these children all  
 One Father, each who owns?  
 How partial blessings fall  
 Upon his little ones!  
 Why, outcast boy,  
 Must thou mock joy,  
 While these pour out its natural tones?

Ah! why indeed? Be hushed,  
 Short-sighted soul, and wait,  
 To learn why worms are crushed,  
 While birds sing at heaven's gate;  
 Why pools infect,  
 While lakes reflect  
 The pure sky, and bear Fortune's freight.

EDMUND C. STEDMAN, 1833 —, mentioned in the preceding sketch, and son of the poetess, Mrs. E. C. Kinney, has won for himself an honored name in the field of letters. He was

born in Hartford, Conn., and graduated at Yale. He went to New York in 1853, and since that time has been engaged mostly in literary pursuits. He has contributed at different times to the *Tribune*, the *World*, the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Galaxy*, *Putnam*, and the *North American Review*. His separate publications are the following: *Poems, Lyric and Idyllic*; *Alice of Monmouth*, an *Idyl of the Great War*, with other *Poems*; *The Blameless Prince and other Poems*; *The Battle of Bull Run*; *Letter of an Army Correspondent*.

Mr. Stedman is a member of the New York Stock Exchange, but gives much of his time to the cultivation of letters.

MRS. EMELINE S. SMITH, 1823 —, wife of Mr. James M. Smith of the New York bar, and a native of New Baltimore, N. Y., has published two volumes of poetry: *The Fairy's Secret and other Poems*; *Poems and Ballads*.

MRS. ANNE C. (LYNCH) BOTTA, — —, is widely known as a poetess. A collection of her *Poems*, handsomely illustrated, and forming an elegant volume, was published in 1848. A prose book, *Leaves from the Diary of a Recluse*, appeared in 1845. Her latest work is *Hand-Book of Universal Literature*. She was born in Bennington, Vt., and educated in Albany. She was for many years the centre of a literary circle in New York, and one of the arbiters of taste in literary matters. She was married, in 1855, to Professor Vincenzo Botta, noticed elsewhere in this volume.

### Mrs. Sarah T. Bolton.

MRS. SARAH T. BOLTON, 1820 —, is one of the sweet singers of the West. Her poems have never been collected in book-form, though eminently deserving of that honor.

Mrs. Bolton's maiden name was Barritt. She was born at Newport, Ky. Her mother was one of the Pendletons of Virginia. Mr. Barritt removed to Indiana when Sarah was only three years old, and she has resided ever since in that State. She began to write verses for the newspapers when only sixteen years old. Writing for the paper led to an acquaintance with the editor, Mr. Nathaniel Bolton, and ended in her marriage to him. Mr. Bolton soon after became involved in his affairs, during the financial crisis of 1837-8. "To extricate himself from his difficulties, he opened a tavern on his farm, a short distance west of the city of Indianapolis. Mrs. Bolton, then scarcely seventeen years old, found herself encumbered with the care of a large dairy and a public house. To aid as much as possible in relieving her husband from embarrassment, she dispensed with help, and with her own hands, often for weeks and months, performed all the labor of the establishment. Thus, for nearly two years, this child of genius, to whom song was as natural as to the bird of the greenwood, resigned herself to incessant toil and care, in order that she might aid her husband in meeting the pecuniary obligations which honesty or honor might impose. During those long and dreary years of toil and self-denial, she wrote little or nothing. At last the crisis was reached, the work accomplished, and the bird so long caged and tuneless was again free to soar into the region of the sun." — *William C. Larrabee, in the Ladies' Repository*.

Mr. Bolton, on returning to Indianapolis, was enabled to establish himself in a neat cottage, which has been the home of the family ever since. In 1855, Mr. Bolton was appointed Consul at Geneva, Switzerland, and Mrs. Bolton accompanied him during part of his European sojourn. He returned in feeble health in 1857, and died in the following year. While in Europe, she wrote letters for the *Cincinnati Commercial* and the *New York Home Journal*. Some of them, like *Paddle Your Own Canoe*, are very familiar to the public ear. The impulse which drives her to song is well expressed in the following lines:

Breezes from the land of Eden  
 Come to fan me with their wing,  
 Till my soul is full of music,  
 And I cannot choose but sing.

When a sparkling fount is brimming,  
 Let a fairy cloud bestow,  
 But another drop of water,  
 And a wave will overflow.

When a thirsty flower has taken  
 All the dew its heart can bear,  
 It distributes the remainder  
 To the sunbeam and the air.

JOSEPHINE POLLARD, — — —, a native and resident of New York, is the author of many beautiful lyrics, as well as of numerous short, pithy prose articles in the periodicals. She has been for ten years or more a constant contributor to religious periodical literature, and has written some hymns and sacred songs of great beauty. She has published two Sunday-School books. Miss Pollard was educated by Rev. Gorham D. Abbot.

#### OUTSIDE THE GATE.

I stood outside the gate,  
 A poor, wayfaring child;  
 Within my heart there beat  
 A tempest loud and wild.  
 A fear oppressed my soul,  
 That I might be *too late*;  
 And oh! I trembled sore,  
 And prayed, outside the gate.

"Mercy!" I loudly cried;  
 "Oh! give me rest from sin!"  
 "I will," a voice replied;  
 And Mercy let me in.  
 She bound my bleeding wounds;  
 She soothed my aching head;  
 She eased my burdened soul,  
 And bore the load instead.

In Mercy's guise, I knew  
 The Saviour long abused;  
 Who often sought my heart,  
 And wept when I refused.  
 Oh! what a blest return  
 For ignorance and sin!  
 I stood outside the gate,  
 And JESUS let me in!

MRS. ELIZABETH (AKERS) ALLEN, — — —, published, under her former name of Elizabeth Akers, many lyrical pieces of high merit. One of these, "Rock me to Sleep, Mother," has been very extensively copied. A volume of her Poems was published in 1853, and another by Ticknor & Fields, in 1867. Mrs. Allen was born and educated in Maine. She has lived for the last seven years in Richmond, Va.

MRS. MARGARET E. SANGSTER, 1838 —, wife of Mr. George Sangster of Williamsburgh, N. Y., has contributed largely for the last fifteen years to religious periodical literature. Mrs. Sangster's maiden name was Munson. She was born in New Rochelle, N. Y., and educated chiefly in Paterson, N. J., and at Williamsburgh. Her only volumes are two Sunday-School books—*Little Jamie*, and *Home in Heaven*.

[ THOMAS A. MACKELLAR, 1812 —, is a native of New York city, and a printer by trade. He came to Philadelphia in 1833, and entered the famous stereotype foundry of L. Johnson & Co. There he rose by degrees to be the chief proof-reader of that extensive concern, afterwards a partner in the house, and, on the death of Mr. Johnson, became its head, the title being changed to that of MacKellar, Smiths & Jordan. Mr. MacKellar is the author of *The American Printer*, a manual of Typography for the instruction of beginners. Besides this, which is strictly in the line of his profession, he has, all through his professional career, spared some time for literary culture, and has published several volumes of excellent poetry. He first came before the public through the columns of *Neal's Gazette*, under the signature of Tam (the initials of his own name). His volumes are: *Tam's Fortnight Ramble* and other Poems; *Droppings from the Heart*; and *Lines for the Gentle and Loving*.

### Rev. William Baxter.

REV. WILLIAM BAXTER, 1820 —, of New Lisbon, Ohio, has published some poems of great merit.

Mr. Baxter was born in Leeds, England, and emigrated with his parents to the United States in the year 1828. He received his education at Bethany College, Virginia, graduating in 1845. After leaving College he engaged in the ministry. He preached one year in Pittsburg, Pa., three years in Port Gibson, Miss., seven years at Woodville, Miss., next at Baton Rouge, La., then at Fayetteville, Ark., at which place he also occupied the position of President of Arkansas College. The college was broken up and destroyed during the war. In 1863, he came to Cincinnati, and remained there between two and three years, preaching and engaged in literary labors.

In 1864, Mr. Baxter published a volume called *Pea Ridge and Prairie Grove, or Scenes and Incidents of the War in Arkansas*. This work was received with great favor, was highly commended by the leading journals of the country, and passed through several editions in a short time. Entire chapters of the work were copied by the *New York Tribune*.

During his stay in Cincinnati he wrote several War Lyrics, which appeared in *Harper's Weekly*. Some of these were very extensively copied, and were recited at Mass Meetings by Kidd, Murdoch, and other popular elocutionists.

Mr. Baxter published, in 1852, a volume of Poems which was well received. He has contributed largely to periodical literature, having written for the *Ladies' Repository* of Cincinnati, *The Southern Literary Messenger*, the *Millennial Harbinger*, and a number of other journals. He has aided in the preparation of several books which were sold by subscription, among them a large volume called *The Loyal West in the Times of the Rebellion*. His hymn called *Let Me Go* has found its way into at least a dozen hymn-books and collections of sacred music.

For the last seven years Mr. Baxter has been the pastor of the Christian Church at New Lisbon, Ohio. One of his sermons with his portrait may be found in a handsome volume called *The Living Pulpit of the Christian Church*. He is still engaged in active literary labor, writing almost every week for some periodical. He is also preparing a Biography of Elder Walter Scott, a very prominent minister of the religious body known as the Disciples of Christ.

E. DELAFIELD SMITH, 1826 —, counsellor-at-law in the city of New York, was born in Rochester, and graduated at the University of New York, in 1846. He has published two poems, *Aoidæ*, and *Destiny*, besides sundry law-books.

RICHARD FURMAN, D.D., 1816 —, is a native and resident of South Carolina. He published, 1859, a volume, *The Pleasures of Piety and Other Poems*.

THEOPHILUS H. HILL, 1836 —, a native of Raleigh, N. C., and a lawyer by profession, published a volume, *Hesperus and Other Poems*, 1861, said to be the first book published in the Confederacy.

JAMES BARRON HOPE, — —, a native of Hampton, Va., published, in 1857, a volume, *Leoni di Monota and Other Poems*. Among his separate pieces is one on *The Charge at Balaklava*, which has received high commendation.

ANTHONY M. KEILEY, — —, lawyer, one of the Confederate prisoners taken at Petersburg, and sent North, wrote while in prison, at Point Lookout and at Elmira, a volume of poems, descriptive of his experience and of prison life. The volume is called, *In Vinculis*, or *The Prisoner of War*, 1866.

SAMUEL YATES LEVY, 1827 —, of Savannah, a Hebrew gentleman, a lawyer by profession, published in 1856 a play in five acts, called *The Italian Bride*. He has also written occasional poems.

GEN. HENRY R. JACKSON, 1820 —, was born and educated at Athens, Ga., his father at one time being Professor in the College there. Gen. Jackson is by profession a lawyer. He gained military distinction, first in the Mexican war, and then in the late war. He was United States Minister at Vienna from 1853 to 1858. He published, in 1850, a volume called *Tallulah and Other Poems*.

ELIAS MARKS, M. D., — —, a Hebrew gentleman of education, established many years ago, near Columbia, S. C., a seminary for teaching young ladies, which was eminently successful. Dr. Marks has written *Aphorisms of Hippocrates*, a translation from the Greek; and *Elfreide of Guldal*, a Scandinavian Legend, and other Poems.

### P. H. Hayne.

PAUL HAMILTON HAYNE, 1831 —, of Charleston, has acquired considerable reputation, particularly as a lyric poet.

Mr. Hayne was born and educated in Charleston, S. C., and is a resident there. Besides numerous poetical contributions to periodicals, he has published the following volumes: *Poems*, 1855; *Sonnets and other Poems*, 1857; *Avolio, a Legend of the Island of Cos*, with *Poems Lyrical, Miscellaneous, and Dramatic*, 1860. Mr. Hayne gives abundant evidence of literary culture, and of an intimate acquaintance with the best English, old and new. He excels chiefly in lyrical poetry, and has written some admirable sonnets. "Mr. Hayne has an intense love of nature; a rich imagination, quick and bold; a limited power of narrative structure; and a true sense of the beauty of words. His poetry is alive with pent passion, glowing yet repressed; a tropical wealth of emotion, touched here and there with a dash of quaintness or a flaw of affectation. He is fervent, but sometimes feeble; musical and dainty in phraseology; full of earnestness, tenderness and delicacy." — *J. Wood Davidson*.



## OCTOBER. — A SONNET.

The passionate summer's dead! the sky's aglow  
 With roseate flushes of matured desire;  
 The winds at eve are musical and low  
 As sweeping chords of a lamenting lyre,  
 Far up among the pillared clouds of fire,  
 Whose pomp in grand procession upward grows  
 With gorgeous blazonry of funeral shows,  
 To celebrate the summer's past renown.  
 Ah me! how regally the heavens look down,  
 O'ershadowing beautiful autumnal woods,  
 And harvest-fields with hoarded increase brown,  
 And deep-toned majesty of golden floods,  
 That lift their solemn dirges to the sky,  
 To swell the purple pomp that floateth by.

GEORGE H. MILES, 1824-1871, was a native of Baltimore, and Professor at one time in Emmetsburgh, Maryland. He was a poet of considerable repute. He published: *Mahomet*, a drama; *De Soto*, a drama; *Christine*, a troubadour story in verse. He wrote several spirited war songs during the late war.

JOHN D. BRYANT, M.D., — — —, a native and resident of Philadelphia, though not an author by profession, has a turn towards literature, and has redeemed the time from his duties as a physician, to write several important works. Dr. Bryant was educated an Episcopalian, being the son of an Episcopal minister, but in 1841 embraced the faith of the Catholic Church. His publications have been mostly on religious subjects: *Pauline Seward*, a tale, tracing the course of his mind in his conversion to the Catholic Church; *The Immaculate Conception a Dogma*, written after the promulgation of the Papal decree on this subject; *Redemption*, an elaborate poem upon the same subject as the *Paradise Lost*; *The Dark Ages*, a pamphlet. The most popular of these is *Pauline Seward*.

Dr. Bryant is a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania.

EDWARD YOUNG, 1818 — — —, is the author of a volume called *The Ladye Lillian and Other Poems*. Mr. Young was born and educated in England. In early life he came to America, and settled in Trenton, N. J. Thence, at nineteen, he went to Wisconsin, where in 1839 he married. Afterwards he went to South Carolina, and thence to Georgia, where he still lives.

JOHN T. HUMPHREYS, 1838 — — —, a native and resident of Lynchburg, Va., published in London, in 1866, a volume of poetry which gives evidence of a cultivated taste and no little poetical fancy. The title of the book is *Eros, a Series of Connected Poems*, by Lorenzo Somerville. Mr. Humphreys, after graduating at Randolph Macon College, Virginia, in 1859, went abroad and spent two years at Berlin, studying the German language and literature. Running the blockade, he returned to Virginia in 1863, and served in the Confederate army until disabled by a wound in the head which unfitted him for further service. Having a literary turn, and unable from his wound to engage in active pursuits, he devoted himself to study, and in 1866 went to London and published the volume of Poems already named. They are the first efforts of a young poet; and as the title indicates, are all on one theme, the author writing throughout, and evidently by no fiction, in the character of a lover. Mr. Humphreys, it is understood, has another volume nearly ready for the press.

## TIME.

There is no dial in the clime  
 Of youth, because it has no shade  
 Upon its smooth and even grade,  
 And whence the need of marking time.

## TO NORA.

I brought a blossom from the garden bed,  
 Sweet was its fragrance, and its face was red;  
 But ere I saw thee, it was pale and dead.

I found a shell upon the leafy wold,  
 Its lips were soft, its dress was blue and gold;  
 But ere I saw thee, all its dyes were cold.

My heart I bring thee from the inner shrine,  
 Breathe but one hope around it, it will shine,  
 And wear a hue unchangingly divine.

A drop of amber fell upon a bee,\*  
 And thus preserved it from corruption free;  
 Thus would I live in love that comes from thee.

\* See Martial's Epigrams.

AUGUSTUS JULIAN REQUIER, ———, popularly known as Judge Requier, has produced the following volumes: *The Spanish Exile*, a play in blank verse; *The Old Sanctuary*, a pre-revolutionary romance, the scene in South Carolina; *Marco Bozzaris*, a tragedy; *Poems*.

BARNARD SHIPP, 1813 ———, is the author of two volumes of poetry, which have been well received: *Fame and Other Poems*; *The Progress of Freedom and Other Poems*. Mr. Shipp is a native of Natchez, Miss., where his youth and early manhood were spent. His later years have been passed in Louisville, Ky.

JAMES RYDER RANDALL, 1839 ———, is the Tyrtæus of the late war. He has not published any volume, but his war lyrics, particularly his *Maryland, my Maryland*, and one or two others, spoke to the heart of seven millions of people as nothing else probably that was written during the war. Mr. Randall is a native of Baltimore, of French and English extraction, "with a dash of Irish." He was educated at the Catholic College in Georgetown, and went to Point Coupée, La., to edit a newspaper. At the close of the war he settled in Georgia.

## A. D. F. Randolph.

ANSON D. F. RANDOLPH, 1820 ———, a bookseller of New York, has written some beautiful lyrics, which, after having gone the rounds of the newspapers, were collected by a brother in the craft, Mr. Charles Scribner, and published in a dainty volume, under the title of *Hopefully Waiting*.

Mr. Randolph was born at Woodbridge, N. J. At the age of four he went to New York, and has lived there ever since. He "graduated" at one of the public schools of that city at the age of ten. Whatever knowledge of culture he has since received, has been gained by private study.

## OUR BABY.

## I.

Of all the darling children  
 That ever a household blessed,  
 We place our baby for compare  
 With the fairest and the best.  
 She came when last the violets  
 Dropped from the hand of Spring;  
 When on the trees the blossoms hung—  
 Those cups of odorous incense swung—  
 When dainty robins sing.

How glowed the early morning  
 After a night of rain,  
 When she possessed our waiting hearts  
 To go not out again.  
 "Dear Lord," we said, with thankful speech,  
 "Grant we may love thee more  
 For this new blessing in a cup  
 That was so full before!"

*September, 1858.*

## II.

This year, before the violets  
 Had heralded the Spring,  
 And not a leaf was on the trees,  
 Nor robin here to sing,  
 An angel came one solemn night,  
 Heaven's glory to bestow,  
 And take our darling from our sight:  
 What could we, Lord, at morning light,  
 But weep, and let her go!

How dark the day that followed  
 That dreary night of pain;  
 Those eyes now closed, and never more  
 To open here again!  
 "Dear Lord," we said, with broken speech,  
 "Grant we may love thee more  
 For this new jewel in the crown  
 Where we had *two* before!"

*September, 1860.*

ERASTUS W. ELLSWORTH, 1822 —, is a native and a resident of East Windsor Hill, Conn. He graduated at Amherst in 1844, and studied law. Having a predilection for mechanism, he has devoted his time chiefly to the business of invention, and has patented several valuable machines of great advantage to the public, as well as of profit to himself. He published about twenty years ago some admirable poems in *Sartain's* and *Putnam's* magazines, and in 1855 he issued a volume of *Poems*. Since that, the reading public has not heard from him. The presumption is that machinery and steam have silenced the Muse. The short lyric quoted below, taken from the collection of 1855, could have been written by no one who was not at heart a poet.

## SHAKESPEARE.

What more extolling, from the tongue of Fame,  
 Can Shakespeare need than his suggested name,  
 Who, in a volume so compactly writ,  
 Has hived the honey of all human wit.  
 Praise suits, where merit in a corner lies,  
 But seems uncomely to the acknowledged wise.  
 Praise suits, where laboring Art, at times, succeeds,  
 And the shrewd reader pardons as he reads;  
 But fails, in wonder, where the leaves dispense  
 Infinite resource of intelligence—  
 Where the great Player, at his game of chess,  
 Frolics through all, to glorious success—  
 Thrills, with exulting ken a boundless maze;  
 Plays with his kings, and kings it in his plays.  
 Swan of the Avon! Genius of the Thames,  
 "That so didst take Eliza and (king) James!"—  
 Muse of so vast a flight, so ample pinion,  
 Whose name is as the name of a dominion!  
 Though kings be great, give glory to the pen;  
 A whole-souled Poet is the king of men:  
 King and high-priest, one bard, at least, has been.  
 Lo! where we lesser Levites pause and quail,  
 How grandly goes before, within the veil,  
 Our great Melchizedec, without compeers,  
 Without progeniture, nor end of years.

ROBERT W. WRIGHT, 1816 —, was born in Ludlow, Vt.; graduated at Yale College, in 1842; admitted to the Suffolk bar in Boston, in 1845; practised law in Wisconsin for twelve years; removed to Connecticut in 1857, where he mainly devoted himself to journalism for about fifteen years, editing successively the Waterbury Journal, Hartford Daily Post, New Haven Daily News, Daily Register, and Daily Lever, besides filling the office of Judge of Probate for one year, and that of Executive Secretary of State for three years, and writing for various magazines and other journals than those above named. He is at the present time (1872) filling the chair of editor-in-chief of the Richmond (Va.) Daily and Weekly State Journal.

Mr. Wright has cultivated the Muses more as a matter of recreation, it would seem, than with any view to build up a reputation as a poet. He has published three poems only, two in book-form, and one in *brochure*. The titles of these are: The Church Knaviad, or Horace in West Haven, by Horatius Flaccus, a satirical mock-heroic poem of three hundred and seventy six-line stanzas; The Vision of Judgment, or the South Church, Ecclesiastical Councils, viewed from Celestial and Satanic Stand-points, by Quevedo Redivivus, Jr., a satire in three cantos, written in the Italian or Don Juan stanza; and The Pious Chi-Neh, or a Veritable History of the Great Election Fraud, done in verse by U. Bet, a humorously illustrated pasquinade of seventy stanzas, on the election of 1871, in Connecticut, modulated after Bret Harte. Of the first-named of these productions, the Home Journal, edited at the time by N. P. Willis, without knowing the author, said: "The preface is one of the best ever written to express the proper office of a preface, and the author of it, whoever he may be, is a satirist who either is, or ought to be, famous." Of the second-named work, the London Times, to whose critical editor an American gentleman had presented a copy, says: "The incidents of the poem are entirely local, and yet it rises, in some of its passages, to the dignity of a national satire. It is to be regretted that the author did not land his Peri in Washington, and make the poem what it should have been in this respect, a national one; for it is the sharpest satire ever written by an American." And of the Pious Chi-Neh (chief Nehemiah),

the Yale College Courant, across the political sympathies of which the poem sharply runs, says:—"This poem is attributed to the gifted pen of R. W. Wright; but whether this gentleman wrote it or not, it is clearly not the work of a poetaster. Throughout are evidences of skill and practice, and here and there unmistakable touches of a master-hand. The satire is keen, and some of its slashes lay the flesh open to the bone. The writer, whoever he is, wields a trenchant pen, and all the more severe because the blows descend in 'honeyed phrase.'"

## SEA-WEED.

## I.

Oh, call us not weeds of the sea,  
 Mere weeds of the restless sea!  
 For we are bright flowers,  
 And dwell in gay bowers,  
 Down under the sea;  
 In the sunless caves  
 Of the sweet sea-maid  
 Where the coral is wrought  
 With pearls inlaid,  
 And the beautiful star-eyed ray is seen,  
 Lighting the path of the coral queen:  
 There dwell we,  
 Down under the sea!

## II.

Then call us not weeds of the sea,  
 Mere weeds of the thriftless sea!  
 For we dwell in sweet bowers,  
 Sweet coralline bowers,  
 Down under the sea;  
 Where the delicate rays  
 Of the star-beam fall,  
 In a shower of pearls,  
 Through the sea-maid's hall.  
 And the laughing naiads sing their loves  
 In the motionless depths of the coral groves;  
 There dwell we,  
 Down under the sea!

## III.

Then call us not weeds of the sea,  
 Mere weeds of the pathless sea!  
 For never were flowers,  
 In upland bowers,  
 More fair than we;  
 And we dwell far down  
 In the fathomless brine,  
 Where the gold-fish quarries  
 His amber mine,  
 And the glow-worm, seen by the light of a star,  
 Mellowly twinkles like crystalline spar;  
 There dwell we,  
 Down under the sea!

. . . . .



## VI.

Then call us not weeds of the sea,  
 Mere weeds of the restless sea!  
 For the sunniest bowers  
 Of earth are ours,  
 Down under the sea;  
 Where the tiniest ray,  
 By the diamond caught,  
 Sparkles and gleams  
 Like a seraph's thought—  
 Sparkles and gleams on the emerald air  
 Like the first weird flash of a falling star;  
 There dwell we,  
 Down under the sea!

Walt Whitman.

WALTER WHITMAN, 1819 —, is the most singular instance on record of a successful poetical iconoclast. Holding in contempt all the hitherto recognized laws of verse, he has been a law to himself, writing according to his "own sweet will," and yet, unlike most literary nullifiers, has been successful. We may not be able to scan his verse, or to reduce it to any known scheme of prosody, yet every one's ear tells him the lines are rhythmical. As with his verse, so with his matter. He takes subjects accepted in all ages as essentially vulgar and prosaic, and creates out of them forms of delicacy, grace, and beauty.

Mr. Whitman was born at West Hills, N. Y. Like Artemus Ward and other illustrious countrymen, he began life as a printer. He then became successively a school-teacher, an editor, and a clerk in the government offices at Washington. From 1865 to 1870 he was clerk in the Attorney-General's office.

His life may be called, in one sense, shiftless. He has not attained to, probably has never even sought after, social distinction and advancement. Like the genial La Fontaine, he is content to live to himself and to his friends, quite regardless of the world's opinion. Not that his life has been a dissipated one. On the contrary, Whitman is a rather rigid moralist, but a strong up-bubbling of animal spirits leads him to do and say things which offend society. Moreover, he is one of those strongly magnetic characters that have the gift of attracting, even fascinating others.

The article entitled *The Carpenter*, which appeared in *Putnam's Magazine* for January, 1868, is a half-way sketch of this curious kind of personage. He appears as the peace-maker, the preventer of sin and shame, the friend of the children, the lover of all, who searches the heart at a glance, and attracts irresistibly, by his simple, unheralded presence. The sketch receives such delicate vanishing touches that the reader is finally left in doubt as to whether Whitman is really the character, or whether it is not the Son of Man himself. The thought is a bold one, and is redeemed from blasphemy only by its earnest sincerity. It shows how great is the spell exercised by the wanderer-poet over his circle of friends.

Whitman is not a prolific writer. His first work appeared in 1855, under the title *Leaves of Grass*. In 1865 appeared *Drum Taps*. In 1867 appeared a third volume, including the two former, and some other poems by way of a sequel. These, and a few uncollected pieces, make up all that the author has put forth in print. It is enough, however, to enable us to recognize his peculiar genius.

Walt Whitman is a radical, an iconoclastic democrat. The feudal, the aristocratic, the traditional are in his eyes well enough in themselves as a past, as a teacher, but they will not serve the coming needs of the country. American talent must seek for itself other, less conventional modes of expression. There must be freedom from rule and precedent, spontaneity, and truthfulness to surrounding nature. And as the principle of democracy is that all are alike interesting and are akin in essence if not in development, so the poet — if we can indeed call his unrhymed, unmetrical utterances poetry — gives us the average of life, rather than life in its highest, most differentiated types. He feels himself akin to the farmer, the blacksmith, the lowly of every class, — even to the vicious and morally degraded, for they too are his brethren. He does not present them to us, as Dickens does, with a view to excite our laughter or our tears, or as Scott, for instance, has done, with a certain aristocratic condescension. He shows them to us simply as our brethren and our equals. Whitman even goes one step further. In his wide-reaching democratic sympathies he scarcely has leisure for the individual; his vision takes in rather the entire class, or society at large. His poetic sketches are not even democratic portraits, but so many kaleidoscopic views of restless, shifting, human life as it surges past the poet's gaze.

His diction is extremely terse and idiomatic. The words come quick and apt; the general thought sweeps along with a vigorous, unimpeded flow. The atmosphere is pure and bracing. But, as might be anticipated, there is not much harmony, and scarcely even an attempt at symmetry. He makes no pretense to giving us anything well rounded off. His utterances are those of a keen-eyed, whole-souled, philosophic spirit,—who sees each object in its real shape and true light, for a moment, but can linger over none.

From whatever point of view we may consider him, he is, if not a true poet, at least a poetic nature. He is eminently original and inspiring. He gives us the impression that we are in company with one who sees with every-day eyes or commonplace soul. Like Goethe, he looks upon men and the world as though they were fresh from the hands of the Creator and had never been studied before. However much he may have failed, however sorely he may have sinned against our preconceived notions and tastes, this will remain his merit, that he has aroused the public from dull conventionality and imitation, and set us upon independent thinking.

The lines quoted below are taken from a poem recited before the American Institute, New York, 1871.

#### AFTER ALL, NOT TO CREATE ONLY.

After all, not to create only, or found only,  
But to bring, perhaps from afar, what is already founded,  
To give it our own identity, average, limitless, free;  
To fill the gross, the turbid bulk with vital religious fire;  
Not to repel or destroy, so much as accept, fuse, rehabilitate;  
To obey as well as command—to follow, more than to lead;  
These also are the lessons of our New World;  
—While how little the New, after all—how much the Old, Old World!!

Long, long, long, has the grass been growing,  
Long and long has the rain been falling,  
Long has the globe been rolling round.

---

Come, Mnse, migrate from Greece and Ionia;  
Cross out, please, those immensely overpaid accounts,  
That matter of Troy, and Achilles' wrath, and Eneas', Odysseus' wanderings;  
Placard "*Removed*" and "*To Let*" on the rocks of your snowy Parnassus:  
Repeat at Jerusalem-place the notice high on Jaffa's gate, and on Mount Moriah;

The same on the walls of your Gothic European Cathedrals, and German, French, and Spanish Castles;

For know a better, fresher, busier sphere—a wide, untried domain awaits, demands you,

---

Responsive to our summons,  
Or rather to her long-nurs'd inclination,  
Join'd with an irresistible, natural gravitation,  
She comes! this famous Female—as was indeed to be expected;  
For who, so ever-youthful, 'cute, and handsome, would wish to stay in mansions such as those,

When offer'd quarters with all the modern improvements,  
With all the fun that's going—and all the best society?  
She comes! I hear the rustling of her gown;  
I scent the odor of her breath's delicious fragrance;  
I mark her step divine—her curious eyes a-turning, rolling,  
Upon this very scene.

The Dame of Dames! Can I believe, then,  
Those ancient temples classic, and castles strong and fendalistic, could none of them restrain her?

Nor shades of Virgil and Dante—nor myriad memories, poems, old associations, magnetize and hold on to her?

But that she's left them all—and here?

### Bret Harte.

FRANCIS BRET HARTE, 1837 —, is one of the few poets that have risen to fame by a single bound. His *Heathen Chinnee* and his *Condensed Novels* took the public by surprise, and marked the author at once as a man of genius.

Mr. Harte was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1837, and is in part of Dutch origin. His father, who died whilst Bret was very young, was teacher in a school for young ladies in that city, and died poor. After the usual common schooling, Mr. Harte saw something of New York, as clerk in a store, and when seventeen went to California with his widowed mother. He walked from San Francisco to the mines at Sonora, and there opened a school. The mines at Sonora probably offered as little encouragement, fifteen or sixteen years ago, to an opening school, as any other quarter of the globe could have done, and Mr. Harte's experiment was brief, and by no means triumphal; though it helped on his own self-education, by suggesting the use of mining-life in literature.

He tried mining for a while, and then having picked up the readily acquired art of printing, he became a compositor in a newspaper office at Eureka, where he began life as an author by "setting up" various essays and contributing them to the journal in type. During the absence of the editor he once controlled the journal, and incurred popular wrath for censuring a little massacre of Indians by the leading citizens and most remarkable men of the locality. His erring sympathies excited something like a mob, and doubtless involved the editor in endless apologies and explanations. At any rate, Mr. Harte went back to San Francisco, where, after working for a while as compositor, he was given an editorial place on *The Golden Era*. Then followed an unsuccessful newspaper enterprise of his own, —unsuccessful commercially, though *The Californian*, which he and Mr. Webb managed, was lively and agreeable literature, and merits remembrance for the publication of Mr.

Harte's delightful parodies, "The Condensed Novels." When the Overland Monthly was established, Mr. Harte was naturally and obviously the fit editor for it, and in his charge it achieved enviable distinction. He gave it tone and character, and imbued it, in a degree unprecedented, save with the publications which Charles Dickens edited, with the literary flavor of the editor. In other words, Mr. Harte founded a school,—a school which ought to remove any lingering regrets for the failure of the educational establishment at the mines of Sonora. Mr. Harte published some small collections of verse in San Francisco. But in 1869, Fields, Osgood & Co., of Boston, brought out in handsome style *The Luck of Roaring Camp and Other Stories*, and since that have published in book-form *The Condensed Novels* and two volumes of *Poems*. They have also, by the payment, it is understood, of a large salary, induced him to come East and to write steadily for the *Atlantic Monthly*.

#### THE HEATHEN CHINEE.

Which I wish to remark,—  
 And my language is plain,—  
 That for ways that are dark  
 And for tricks that are vain,  
 The heathen Chinee is peculiar.  
 Which the same I would rise to explain.

Ah Sin was his name;  
 And I shall not deny  
 In regard to the same  
 What that name might imply;  
 But his smile it was pensive and childlike,  
 As I frequent remarked to Bill Nye.

It was August the third;  
 And quite soft was the skies;  
 Which it might be inferred  
 That Ah Sin was likewise;  
 Yet he played it that day upon William  
 And me in a way I despise.

Which we had a small game,  
 And Ah Sin took a hand:  
 It was Euchre. The same  
 He did not understand;  
 But he smiled as he sat by the table,  
 With the smile that was childlike and bland.

Yet the cards they were stocked  
 In a way that I grieve,  
 And my feelings were shocked  
 At the state of Nye's sleeve,  
 Which was stuffed full of aces and bowers,  
 And the same with intent to deceive.

But the hands that were played  
 By that heathen Chinee,  
 And the points that he made,  
 Were quite frightful to see,—  
 Till at last he put down a right bower,  
 Which the same Nye had dealt unto me.

## AMERICAN LITERATURE.

Then I looked up at Nye,  
 And he gazed upon me;  
 And he rose with a sigh,  
 And said, "Can this be?  
 We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor,"—  
 And he went for that heathen Chinese.

In the scene that ensued  
 I did not take a hand,  
 But the floor it was strewed  
 Like the leaves on the strand  
 With the cards that Ah Sin had been hiding,  
 In the game "he did not understand."

In his sleeves, which were long,  
 He had twenty-four packs,—  
 Which was coming it strong,  
 Yet I state but the facts;  
 And we found on his nails, which were taper,—  
 Which is frequent in tapers,—that's wax.

Which is why I remark,—  
 And my language is plain,—  
 What for ways that are dark,  
 And for tricks that are vain,  
 The heathen Chinese is peculiar,—  
 Which the same I am free to maintain.

## A NEWPORT ROMANCE.

They say that she died of a broken heart  
 (I tell the tale as 'twas told to me);  
 But her spirit lives, and her soul is part  
 Of this sad old home by the sea.

Her lover was fickle and fine and French:  
 It was nearly a hundred years ago  
 When he sailed away from her arms—poor wench—  
 With the Admiral Rochambeau.

I marvel much what periwigged phrase  
 Won the heart of this sentimental Quaker,  
 At what golden-laced speech of those modish days  
 She listened—the mischief take her!

But she kept the posies of mignonette  
 That he gave; and even as their bloom failed  
 And faded (though with her tears still wet)  
 Her youth with their own exhaled.

Till one night, when the sea-fog wrapped a shroud  
 Round spar and spire, and tarn and tree,  
 Her soul went up on that lifted cloud  
 From this sad old home by the sea.



And ever since then, when the clock strikes two,  
 She walks unbidden from room to room,  
 And the air is filled that she passes through  
 With a subtle, sad perfume.

The delicate odor of mignonette,  
 The ghost of a dead and gone bouquet,  
 Is all that tells of her story; yet  
 Could she think of a sweeter way?

I sit in the sad old house to-night,—  
 Myself a ghost from a farther sea;  
 And I trust that this Quaker woman might,  
 In courtesy, visit me.

For the laugh is fled from porch and lawn,  
 And the bugle died from the fort on the hill,  
 And the twitter of girls on the stairs is gone,  
 And the grand piano is still.

Somewhere in the darkness a clock strikes two;  
 And there is no sound in the sad old house,  
 But the long veranda dripping with dew,  
 And in the wainscot a mouse.

The light of my study-lamp streams out  
 From the library-door, but has gone astray  
 In the depths of the darkened hall. Small doubt  
 But the Quakeress knows the way.

Was it a trick of a sense o'erwrought  
 With outward watching and inward fret?  
 But I swear that the air just now is fraught  
 With the odor of mignonette!

I opened the window, and seem almost—  
 So still lies the ocean—to hear the beat  
 Of its Great Gulf artery off the coast,  
 And to bask in its tropic heat.

In my neighbor's window the gas-lights flare,  
 As the dancers swing in a waltz of Strauss,  
 And I wonder how could I fit that air,  
 To the song of this sad old house.

And no odor of mignonette there is  
 But the breath of morn on the dewy lawn;  
 And mayhap from causes as slight as this  
 The quaint old legend is born.

But the soul of that subtle, sad perfume,  
 As the spiced embalmings, they say, outlast

The mummy laid in his rocky tomb,  
Awakens my buried past.

And I think of the passion that shook my youth,  
Of its aimless loves and its idle pains,  
And am thankful now for the certain truth  
That only the sweet remains.

And I hear no rustle of stiff brocade,  
And I see no face at my library-door;  
For now that the ghosts of my heart are laid,  
She is viewless for evermore.

But whether she came as a faint perfume,  
Or whether a spirit in stole and white,  
I feel, as I pass from the darkened room,  
She has been with my soul to-night!

### Joaquin Miller.

CINCINNATUS HEINE MILLER, 1841 —, better known as "Joaquin" Miller, is another Western celebrity, whose appearance above the horizon was even more sudden and meteoric than that of Bret Harte. Miller's *Songs of the Sierras*, published in London in 1871, made him before the end of the year famous in both continents.

Mr. Miller was born in a log-cabin, in what was then a wilderness, in the Wabash district of Indiana, where he had no opportunities of education. In 1851 the family emigrated to Oregon by the overland route—a journey of five months, across the deserts, and over the mountains and valleys that stretched away from the Missouri almost two thousand miles to the west, without the habitation of a civilized man.

The farming life which his father adopted in Oregon did not suit the dreamy, restless boy. After three or four years' work on the farm, therefore, he left his home for the gold regions of California.

The next fifteen years of his life were the wildest imaginable, and partook of almost every kind of bold and daring adventure that Bret Harte's poems have made so familiar to the public mind. At length, Miller settled down to the study of law, and was admitted to practice, and in 1870 he was elected Judge. About the same time he published a small volume of poems, one of which bearing the name of "Joaquin," he has since that time assumed the same name for himself.

In 1863, he married Miss Minnie Theresa Dyer, who as "Minnie Myrtle" was a poetical correspondent of a paper which he was temporarily editing. He called to introduce himself to her on Friday and married her on Sunday. They were divorced in 1870.

In 1870, he went to Europe, and after travelling over the continent settled down in obscure lodgings in London. Here he made various attempts to bring his poems before the public, but for some months without success. At length, some critic, capable of seeing the marks of genius under the unwonted forms in which it had been clothed, brought the poems to the notice of a leading publishing house. *Songs of the Sierras* thereupon appeared, and created at once a sensation which has hardly been equalled since the time of Byron.

## American Hymnody.

The history of the various Collections of Psalms and Hymns, which have been used in the American churches, is a chapter of no little interest in the history of our literature. A brief account therefore will be given of these several Psalm and Hymn Books, in connection with a brief notice also of some of the writers who have made original contributions to these collections.

## PSALM AND HYMN WRITERS.

The first Psalter prepared for use in public worship, in the American churches, originated, as already explained on page 30, in the Massachusetts colony, and was familiarly known as *The Bay Psalm Book*. The first settlers had brought with them from Holland copies of a Book of Psalms, prepared by Henry Ainsworth, an exiled Brownist, and published in Amsterdam in 1612. But neither this version, nor that of Sternhold and Hopkins, was literal enough to suit the strict views of the early New England Reformers. Of Hymns, in our sense of the word, they knew nothing. They sang in public worship nothing but the Psalms of David, and those they wanted in a form as near as possible to the exact words of the original, and without regard to the graces of style.

"About the year 1639, the New England Reformers resolving upon a new translation, the chief divines in the country took each of them a portion to be translated; among whom were Mr. Welde and Mr. Eliot of Roxbury, and Mr. [Richard] Mather of Dorchester." — *Cotton Mather's Magnalia*.

The result of the labors of these divines was the *Bay Psalm Book* already mentioned. It was first printed in 1640, and was for a long time almost exclusively used in the New England churches. It had, by 1750, passed through at least twenty-seven editions. The title of this venerable book was as follows: *The Whole Book of Psalms faithfully translated into English metre. Whereunto is prefixed a discourse declaring not only the lawfulness, but also the necessity of the heavenly ordinance of singing Scripture Psalms in the churches of God. Imprinted, 1640.*" The book was revised at different times, by Rev. Henry Dunster, the first President of Harvard, by the Rev. Thomas Prince, and others. It continued in general and almost exclusive use in New England during the whole colonial period.

Cotton Mather published in 1718 a new literal version of the Psalms, *The Psalterium Americanum*. It was in metre, but without rhyme, or, as the author himself says, "without any jingle of words at the end." It does not appear to have been used to any extent by the churches.

Other original versions of the Book of Psalms, mostly of little value, were made by Rev. John Barnard, of Marblehead, Mass., 1752; R. Davidson, D.D., Carlisle, Pa., 1812; — Davis (somewhere in Pennsylvania), 1813; Joseph P. Bartrum, Boston, 1833; George Burgess (afterwards Bishop of Maine), Boston, 1840; Samuel McClure, Lewiston, Pa., 1849; Abner Jones, New York, 1854-60; M. L. Hawley, New York, 1868.

The first American edition of Sternhold and Hopkins was published at Cambridge, in 1693. Tate and Brady was not reprinted in America until 1741. Watts's Hymns were reprinted the same year in Boston by Franklin, but did not come much into use until after the Revolution.

The deficiencies in Dr. Watts's Version (he left several Psalms unrendered) were filled up by Joel Barlow (1755-1812, noticed elsewhere in this book); and also by Timothy Dwight, D.D., (1752-1817). These two further revised Watts throughout. Barlow's revision was "allowed to be sung" by the Presbyterian Synod of New York and Philadelphia, 1787; and Dwight's was made by request of the Congregational Association of Connecticut, 1797, and adopted by them, and by the Presbyterian General Assembly in 1800. Dwight's paraphrase of Psalm

137, "I love Thy Kingdom, Lord," has become universally popular at home, and has won some acceptance in England.

The earliest American hymnist, as such, who still survives in his works, was the well known Samuel Davies, who succeeded Jonathan Edwards as President of the College of New Jersey. Davies's twelve hymns were published by Dr. Gibbons, 1769, and several of them are still in use.

Benjamin Cleveland published a volume of hymns, of which the fourth edition appeared, Norwich, Conn., 1792. One of them is still popular, "O could I find from day to day a nearness to my God."

Henry Alline (1748-1784) was born at Newport, R. I., and ministered at Falmouth, Nova Scotia. He published several treatises and sermons, and a volume containing four hundred and eighty-seven hymns. Of this the third edition appeared, Dover, Mass., 1797. Unimportant.

Lewis Baldwin published one hundred and fifty-two hymns, Philadelphia, 1808. Never used.

William Bingham Tappan (1794-1849), long in the service of the American Sunday-School Union, published several poetical volumes; but his perhaps best-known pieces, "There is an hour of peaceful rest," and "There is an hour of hallowed peace," appeared in his earliest book, *New England and other Poems*, Philadelphia, 1819.

John Quincy Adams (1767-1848), sixth President of the United States, wrote a number of hymns and versions of psalms, which appeared in Rev. Wm. P. Lunt's *Christian Psalter*, 1841. His collected *Poems of Religion and Society* were published, New York, 1848; fourth edition, Auburn, 1854.

Dr. Asahel Nettleton's *Village Hymns*, which appeared 1824, went through many editions, and exerted at one time very considerable influence. The collection contained some originals, as noticed below, by Mrs. Hyde, Mrs. Sigourney, and Mrs. Phoebe Brown.

Mrs. Phoebe H. Brown (1783-1861) contributed the popular lyric, "I love to steal awhile away," to Nettleton's *Village Hymns*. This collection also gave to the world nine hymns by Mrs. Anne Bradley Hyde, some of which are still in use; and several by Mrs. Lydia Huntley Sigourney (1791-1865), well known as a poetess.

Eliel Davis (1800 to about 1830) wrote "From every earthly pleasure."

Abram Lucas Hillhouse (1792-1851) was author of a hymn which has been highly praised, "Humbly before Thine awful throne."

The Episcopal Collection of Hymns, 1826, made known some hymns which have since come into more or less general use. Two were taken from an important volume now scarce, *Songs by the Way*, 1824, by George W. Doane (1799-1859), afterward Bishop of New Jersey; this book contained several lyrics of considerable merit, besides the exquisite hymn, "Thou art the way." Henry U. Onderdonk, D. D., afterwards Bishop of Pennsylvania, contributed to the Protestant Episcopal Collection ten hymns, among them, "The Spirit in our hearts." Five by Dr. W. A. Muhlenberg appeared then, among them, "I would not live alway;" his few lyrics were collected in 1859. One good hymn by Francis Scott Key (1779-1843) also appeared then; his *Poems* were published in 1857: and one by Rev. J. W. Eastburn (1797-1819), who with R. C. Sands wrote *Yamoyden*. Subsequent hymnists in the Episcopal Church are Arthur Cleveland Coxe, D. D., now Bishop of Western New York, author of *Christian Ballads*, etc.; William Croswell, D. D. (1804-1851), of Boston, whose *Poems* appeared 1861; and the Rev. John Henry Hopkins, whose *Carols, Hymns, and Songs* were published 1863.

Samuel F. Smith, D. D., (born 1805,) contributed twenty-six hymns to the Baptist Psalmist, which he edited in 1843. George W. Bethune, D. D., (1805-1862,) wrote a few hymns, most of which are in his *Lays of Faith and Hope*, 1848. Leonard Bacon, D. D., (born 1802,) of New Haven, has written one or two. Rev. George Duffield (b. 1818) has written hymns, noticeably "Stand up for Jesus." The Rev. Edwin H. Nevins and Henry Harbaugh, D. D., of Pennsylvania, are to be mentioned. More conspicuous work of this sort has been done by Ray Palmer, D. D., (born 1808,) now Secretary of the Congregational Union in New York. Some of his hymns have obtained nearly universal acceptance. His *Hymns and Sacred Pieces*



were collected in 1865. The venerable Thomas Hastings, Mus. Doc. (born 1784), published in 1815 one hundred and ninety-nine Devotional Hymns, some of which are well known. John S. Dwight, son of President Dwight, is author of "God bless our native land." Mrs. Sarah A. Miles, of Brattleboro, Vt., has written a few good hymns, specially "Thou who didst stoop below." Wm. H. Burleigh (born 1812) is represented by eleven pieces in Prof. Cleveland's book.

The poets Bryant, Whittier, Holmes, and Lowell, have written a few hymns each: Mr. Bryant's, to the number of nineteen, were privately printed in 1869. Mrs. Stowe's few sacred lyrics were collected 1867. The sisters Alice and Phœbe Cary have written some hymns; the latter's "One sweetly solemn thought," is well known. Her *Poems of Faith, Hope, and Love*, appeared 1868.

The Unitarian body, possessing much of the highest intellectual culture and activity of New England, have produced many hymnists, among whom the Rev. Edmund H. Sears, by his two exquisite Christmas hymns, holds the first rank. It is sufficient further to name John Pierpont, Jones Very, W. H. Furness, James Freeman Clarke, F. H. Hedge, Andrew Norton, N. L. Frothingham, Henry Ware, Jr., W. B. O. Peabody, T. W. Higginson, Samuel Johnson, and Samuel Longfellow.

In translating foreign hymns America has done something, and part of that something well. Dr. Ray Palmer has rendered a few Latin hymns excellently. The version, "O sacred Head, now wounded," (1840,) of a great Passion hymn, which comes to us from St. Bernard through Paul Gerhardt, by James W. Alexander, is a masterpiece and model. Dr. Henry Mills, of Auburn, in his *Horæ Germanicæ* (1845, second edition, enlarged, 1856) has translated one hundred and seventy-two German hymns, but not well. Dr. John Williams, since Bishop of Connecticut, published in 1845 a small volume, now scarce, *Ancient Hymns of Holy Clement*. The fine paraphrase, "Shepherd of tender youth," of the earliest Christian hymn (Clement of Alexandria), is believed to be American. The Hon. E. C. Benedict, Dr. E. A. Washburne, and the Rev. S. W. Duffield, have translated more or less extensively from the Latin.

#### PSALM AND HYMN BOOKS.

The old Bay Psalm Book and the other collections used during the colonial period have already been named.

The Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1789 set forth Tate and Brady, with twenty-seven hymns. In 1808 thirty were added, and in 1827 these were enlarged to two hundred and twelve, while an abridgment of Tate and Brady, with a few psalms from other sources, was supplied. This provision has been bound up with the Prayer-Book from 1827 till now. A few private selections have been put forth for use in irregular or week-night services; and in 1865 sixty-five Additional Hymns were set forth, but they have not been universally received. For the last few years Hymns Ancient and Modern, and some other Collections, have been used in many parishes, subject to the Bishop's licensure.

Among the Lutherans the first English hymn-books were Dr. Kunze's, 1795; Strebeck's, 1797; Williston's, 1806; all published in New York. The Collection of the New York Ministerium (1814, enlarged, 1834) was long and widely used. That of the Tennessee Synod appeared 1815; second edition, 1838; two subsequent editions, 1850, 1857, met the local demand. The Ohio Synod published one in 1845, afterwards revised. More extensively circulated than any of these was the General Synod's Collection, 1828, revised 1850 and 1852. The recent collection of the General Council, forming the chief portion of their Church Book, (Philadelphia, 1868,) was prepared with great care, and had for its basis a larger acquaintance with hymnic facts and materials than has generally been shown by American compilers.

The German Reformed Psalms and Hymns appeared 1834.

The Moravian collections are reproduced from English ones of the same body.

The Reformed Dutch Communion used for many years a selection of Psalms and Hymns prepared for them in 1789 by Dr. John H. Livingstone, revised 1813, with additional hymns, 1831; enlarged and rearranged in one volume, 1847.



The Presbyterians for a long time used, as mentioned already, Barlow's, and then Dwight's, version of Watts. In 1828 they published a collection of Psalms and Hymns, which was succeeded by other editions and compilations in 1830, 1834, and 1843. The last has been generally used by the Old School Presbyterians to this day, so far as it was not displaced by their Hymnal, 1867. The New School Presbyterians used mostly the Church Psalmist, 1843; Supplement, 1859. Various other collections, however, have been employed among these two bodies; of which we may mention The Christian Psalmist, 1836; Beman's Sacred Lyrics, 1841; Parish Psalmody, Philadelphia, 1844; W. C. Dana's Collection, Charleston, 1859; Dr. Boardman's Supplement to the Old School Psalms and Hymns, Philadelphia, 1860; Dr. C. S. Robinson's Songs for the Sanctuary, New York, 1865; and The Sacrifice of Praise, New York, 1869. One or two new books of importance will soon appear.

For the Methodists in America John Wesley prepared before his death a Sunday Service from the Book of Common Prayer, with a Collection of Psalms and Hymns for the Lord's Day. It was not much used, however. Their official Pocket Hymn-Book appeared about 1802 (it had been preceded by others with similar titles), and a Supplement to it in 1810. This was revised in 1836, and their present collection was prepared in 1849. The Southern Methodists use a book of their own, published in 1847; and the Methodist Protestants, Wesleyan Methodists, and other smaller sects, also have separate collections. Mr. David Creamer of Baltimore, an eminent American hymnologist, has done much to elucidate the Wesleyan poetry, in his *Methodist Hymnology*, N. Y., 1848.

The Baptists early exhibited much compiling activity, feeling the need of revival and camp-meeting hymns to meet the craving stimulated by Geo. Whitefield's preaching; and shortly before and after 1800 appeared many private collections of theirs, none of which deserve special mention. Winchell's Watts, and Watts & Rippon, were both much used among them for a time. Their official book, The Baptist Psalmist, appeared in 1843; Supplement in 1847; The Baptist Harp, 1849; Pilgrim's Harp (German), 1854; Devotional Hymn Book, 1864; Baptist Hymn Book, 1871. Various other books are more or less used by that body, and in the South is used Wesley's Baptist Psalmody, Charleston, 1850.

The Congregationalists have also been very active, having no official hymnal. Dwight's revision of Watts's Psalms, and Worcester's Watts and Select, were largely used till 1830 or later. The Hartford Selection (1799) went through various editions. Of more recent books we may mention Mason & Green's Church Psalmody, 1831; the Connecticut Collection, 1856; Nason's Congregational Hymn-Book, 1857; and eminently H. W. Beecher's Plymouth Collection, 1855; and the Andover Sabbath Hymn-Book, 1858. The last especially is a book of universal interest and value.

The Unitarians also have produced a great number of Hymn-books. Anticipating the split in the Congregational body, Dr. Belknap's Sacred Poetry, 1795, marked an era: it passed through a number of editions. The most widely circulated subsequent books have been the Philadelphia Selection, by Eddowes & Taylor, 1812; the New York Collection, 1820; the Cambridge Selection, 1824; Dr. Greenwood's, Boston, 1830; the Cheshire Association's Christian Hymns, 1844; and S. Longfellow and S. Johnson's Book of Hymns, 1848. These were mainly of the old school. More modern in tone, and noticeably characteristic, are Dr. Hedge's and Huntington's Hymns for the Church of Christ, 1853; Dr. J. F. Clarke's Disciples' Hymn-Book, 1855; and Longfellow and Johnson's Hymns of the Spirit, 1864. The last is largely used by the extreme or Parkerite school.

The early Universalists vied in activity with the early Baptists. Their most popular Hymn-Books are, however, of later date; S. and R. Streeter's Collection, 1829; that by Hosea Balou, 1837; and Adams and Chapin's Hymns for Christian Devotion, 1846.

The hymnic activity of America has been somewhat unintelligent and traditional, for the most part compiling merely from previous compilations. But a steady progression is visible in the work of late years, and much better things than we have yet attained may be hoped for in the future.

## II. WRITERS ON LITERATURE AND CRITICISM.

## Lowell.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, 1819 —, excels in so many lines of effort that it is not easy to know in what class of writers to place him. The Cathedral and Under the Willows give him rank among our foremost poets. The Bigelow Papers show him to be inferior to none in humorous satire. His latest and most consummate efforts, however, as given in the two volumes *Among My Books*, and *My Study Windows*, seem to point to literary criticism as that in which he has achieved his greatest success.

Mr. Lowell was born in Cambridge, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1838. He commenced the study of law, but soon relinquished it for letters. In 1855 he succeeded Longfellow as Professor of Belles Lettres in Harvard, and this position he still holds.

Lowell's first poetical production that attracted attention was *A Year's Life*, published in 1841. This was followed by two other volumes of poems, published in 1844 and 1848 respectively. In 1848 appeared *A Fable for Critics*, a witty review in verse of the principal American *literati*. In the same year there also appeared *The Bigelow Papers*, a political satire upon the United States at the time of the Mexican war. Subsequently, during the American civil war, Lowell published the second series of *Bigelow Papers* as a satirical protest against the quasi neutrality of Great Britain.

His more recent productions in verse are, *The Cathedral*, and *Under the Willows*.

For the first five years of *The Atlantic Monthly*, Mr. Lowell was its editor. He has also contributed to the *North American* and other reviews a number of literary and critical essays, delivered a course of warmly received lectures on the English Poets, and edited the works of Marvell, Donne, Wordsworth, Keats, and Shelley, in Little and Brown's series of the *British Poets*. Some of the best of Lowell's scattered essays have been recently collected and published in two volumes, *Among My Books*, and *My Study Windows*.

Lowell is one of those writers who have not leaped but steadily grown into favor. Each successive work has been an improvement on its predecessor. The earliest of his publications, *A Year's Work*, was criticised by Hillard as revealing in the author a lack of power of expression, a struggling, so to speak, of the word with the thought. Certainly no one who has read any of Lowell's recent productions will feel disposed to repeat the objection. The poet has attained the utmost grace and power of expression, and it almost seems as though the word were now overmastering the thought, the poet playing with his theme.

As a satirist, Lowell has no equal in his own country, perhaps not among English writers of the century. His satire is not broad, like that of Saxe and Holmes, but quaint and subtle. *The Bigelow Papers*, written in Yankee dialect, have one special merit. They give that dialect in all its native raciness and truth, and expose the hollowness of such doggerel as Sam Slick's, which sinks down by the side of the *Bigelow Papers* into the merest every-day vulgarity.

Of Lowell's serious poetry we may say, in the main, that, while strictly original, it suggests to the reader a curious blending of Wordsworth's simplicity and Tennyson's subtlety of thought and diction. The latter has doubtless had the larger share in influencing Lowell's development. Lowell's verse has not the sweet, apparently unstudied, simplicity of Longfellow's. It is somewhat too subtle for the average mind, and, as in *The Cathedral*, it loses itself sometimes in mysticism.

As a critic, Lowell stands foremost among his countrymen. Others have equalled him in erudition, but no one has succeeded so happily in blending profound and wide study with

exquisite sympathy for the author or the work discussed. The article on Rousseau, for instance, could have been written only by one who had striven long and earnestly to find out, not what Rousseau should have been, but what he really was. In this respect, Lowell has followed the lead of, and been strongly influenced by, the German critics whom he at times mentions rather slightly. The only objection that can be urged against his literary essays is that the author occasionally sacrifices an exact shade of truth for a neat point. The truth is stated substantially, but thrown into the background by a brilliant corruscation of wit.

### THE MORAL IN SHAKESPEARE.

I have said that it was doubtful if Shakespeare had any conscious moral intention in his writings. I meant only that he was purely and primarily poet. And while he was an English poet in the sense that is true of no other, his method was thoroughly Greek, yet with this remarkable difference, — that while the Greek dramatists took purely national themes and gave them a universal interest by their mode of treatment, he took what may be called cosmopolitan traditions, legends of human nature, and nationalized them by the infusion of his perfectly Anglican breadth of character and solidity of understanding. Wonderful as his imagination and fancy are, his perspicacity and artistic discretion are more so. This country tradesman's son, coming up to London, could set high wits, like Beaumont, uncopyable lessons in drawing gentlemen, such as are seen nowhere else but on the canvas of Titian; he could take Ulysses away from Homer and expand the shrewd and crafty islander into a statesman whose words are the pith of history. But what makes him yet more exceptional was his utterly unimpeachable judgment, and that poise of character which enabled him to be at once the greatest of poets, and so unnoticeable a good citizen as to leave no incidents for biography. His material was never far-sought; (it is still disputed whether the fullest head of which we have record were cultivated beyond the range of grammar-school precedent!) but he used it with a poetic instinct which we cannot parallel, identified himself with it, yet remained always its born and questionless master. He finds the Clown and Fool upon the stage, — he makes them the tools of his pleasantry, his satires, and even his pathos; he finds a fading rustic superstition, and shapes out of it ideal Pucks, Titanias, and Ariels, in whose existence statesmen and scholars believe forever. Always poet, he subjects all to the ends of his art, and gives in Hamlet the churchyard ghost, but with the cothurnus on, — the messenger of God's revenge against murder; always philosopher, he traces in Macbeth the metaphysics of apparitions, painting the shadowy Banquo only on the overwrought brain of the murderer, and staining the hand of his wife-accomplice (because she was the more refined and higher nature) with the disgusting blood-spot that is not there. We say he had no moral intention, for the reason, that as artist, it was not his to deal with the realities, but only with the shows of things; yet, with a temperament so just, an insight so inevitable as his, it was impossible that the moral reality which underlies the *mirage* of the poet's vision, should not always be suggested. His humor and satire are never of the destructive kind; what he does in that way is suggestive only — not breaking bubbles with Thor's hammer, but puffing them away with the breath of a Clown, or shivering them with the light laugh of a genial cynic. Men go about to prove the existence of a God! Was it a bit of phosphorus, that brain whose creations are so real, that, mixed with them, we feel as if we ourselves were but fleeting magic-lantern shadows?

But higher even than the genius we rate the character of this unique man, and the grand impersonality of what he wrote. What has he told us of himself? In our self-exploiting nineteenth century, with its melancholy liver-complaint, how serene and high he seems! If he had sorrows he made them the woof of everlasting consolation to his kind; and if, as poets are wont to whine, the outward world was cold to him, its biting air did but trace itself in loveliest frost-work of fancy on the many windows of that self-centred and cheerful soul.

## Tuckerman.

HENRY THEODORE TUCKERMAN, 1813-1871, was one of the ablest, as well as one of the most prolific of American writers on subjects connected with criticism. He was almost equally celebrated also as a biographer and a poet. His largest and best-known works are, *Artist Life*, and *Essays Biographical and Critical*.

Mr. Tuckerman was born in Boston. He was prepared for college, but did not graduate, his health at that time forbidding him to pursue an academic course. Under the advice of his physicians, he was sent abroad at the age of twenty, and spent a year in Europe, chiefly in Italy. Three years later he made another voyage, spending nearly ten years in Sicily and Florence. Here he laid the foundation for that intimate acquaintance with Italian affairs which marked his subsequent writings.

His literary labors began in 1835, with the publication of the *Italian Sketch Book*. This was followed by *Isabel of Sicily*, a romance, published in 1839. From that time onward Mr. Tuckerman continued to give to the world a series of successful works embodying the results of his numerous journeyings abroad and at home and of his extensive studies.

The best known, perhaps, are *Artist Life*, a collection of sketches of American painters, *Thoughts on the Poets*, *The Optimist*, a Memorial of Horace Greenough, *Essays Biographical and Critical*, and the *Book of the Artists*, a collection of biographical and critical sketches of American artists and art in America.

Besides these collected works, Mr. Tuckerman is also the author of a large number of pieces scattered through the pages of the leading American magazines.

At one time Mr. Tuckerman was considered the first of American essayists. He can scarcely be said to occupy that high position at present. Not that his style of writing degenerated; it is as pleasing as it ever was. But it has been surpassed in depth and originality of thought by Whipple, and still more by Lowell. Tuckerman's style is marked by ease and by delicate discrimination rather than by strength. It was his good fortune, and also his merit, at a time when the interest of the American public in its literature was dormant or almost dormant, to revive it, and to strengthen and foster the recollection of the early American authors and artists, as well as to further the claims of sound literary criticism.

Mr. Tuckerman's last considerable work, finished not long before his death, was a *Memoir of John Pendleton Kennedy*, in 2 vols.

## Whipple.

EDWIN PERRY WHIPPLE, 1819 —, is probably, next to Lowell, the most capable as well as the most popular American critic and essayist. His two volumes entitled *Character and Characteristic Men*, and his volume on *The Literature of the Age of Elizabeth*, are the publications by which he has gained the greatest applause.

Mr. Whipple is a native of Gloucester, Mass., and since 1837 has resided in Boston. He never attended college, but in consideration of his services to literature, he received in 1848 the honorary degree of A. M. He was for a number of years Superintendent of the Merchants' Exchange Reading Room in Boston. He has contributed largely to all the leading American magazines, and delivered many single lectures and courses of lectures before college and other societies. Several collections of his essays and lectures have been published. The best known and ablest are the two already named, *Character and Characteristic Men*, and *The Literature of the Age of Elizabeth*. The latter, especially, is a valuable contribution to



English Letters, and gives perhaps a clearer and more graphic idea of the theme than any other work in the language.

Mr. Whipple's works are widely known and appreciated. His style is easy and attractive, and his treatment of his subjects is candid and skillful. A uniform edition of his works, in 6 vols., has lately appeared.

### Kate Field.

KATE FIELD, ———, has published but one volume, *Pen-Photographs of Dickens's Readings*, but she is very widely and favorably known as a critic on art and literature, and as a lecturer.

Miss Field was born in St. Louis, and educated in Massachusetts, and has resided at different times in New York, Boston, and Europe. She began writing as the Florence correspondent of the *Boston Courier*, *Boston Transcript*, and *New Orleans Picayune*. She became better known afterwards as the New York correspondent of the *Springfield Republican*, under the name of Straws, Jr. In 1867, she became connected with the *New York Tribune*, first as writer of dramatic criticisms on Ristori, and later as correspondent and writer of leading editorials. She wrote also at the same time for the *Philadelphia Press* and the *Chicago Tribune*. She is at present writing for *Every Saturday* (London) and the *New York Tribune*. Her principal magazine articles have been: *Memorial of Mrs. Browning*; *Last Days of Walter Savage Landor*; *Criticism on Fichte's Hamlet*.

MRS. MARY (LOWELL) PUTNAM, a sister of James Russell Lowell, has contributed to the *North American Review* and the *Christian Examiner*. She has also published *Records of an Obscure Man*, *Tragedy of Errors*, and *Tragedy of Success*.

DELIA BACON, an American lady, published in London, in 1857, a curious book, *Philosophy of the Plays of Shakespeare Unfolded*. The object of this book was to prove that the Plays, universally attributed to Shakespeare, were really written by Lord Bacon! The book was introduced with a Preface by Hawthorne.

### Moses Coit Tyler.

MOSES COIT TYLER, 1835 ———, Professor of the English Language and Literature in the University of Michigan, has made some admirable contributions to current literature.

Mr. Tyler was born at Griswold, Conn. The family, soon after his birth, removing to Michigan, his boyhood was passed in Detroit. He graduated at Yale, in 1857; studied theology at New Haven and Andover, and preached in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., from 1860 to 1862. Then, on account of ill-health, he withdrew from the ministry; and after spending a few months in Boston for the recovery of his health under Dio Lewis's system of exercises, he went to England, where he resided four years, engaged in teaching, lecturing, studying, and writing for American periodicals, chiefly *The Independent*, and *The Nation*. For the latter he contributed the article entitled *American Reputations in England*, which has since been republished in the volume of "*Critical and Social Essays*," issued by the publisher of that journal. Returning to America in the beginning of 1867, he engaged in public lecturing, and soon after accepted the Professorship of English Language and Literature in the University of Michigan, which position he still holds.

Prof. Tyler's publications, besides numerous articles in the newspapers, have been as follows: *An Account of Vassar College*; *Popular Lecturing in England*; *The Brownville Papers*, a volume of essays on physical culture.



Prof. Tyler is now engaged in the study of American History, with a view to the production of an elaborate History of the United States, from the close of the Revolutionary War through the administrations of the earlier Presidents. The researches upon which he has entered for this work are on so large a scale, however, that they will require many years for their completion.

EDWARD S. GOULD, 1808 —, a New York merchant, has redeemed time from the pursuits of business to make many valuable contributions to literature. Mr. Gould was born at Litchfield, Conn., but has lived mostly in New York city, and is known as a New Yorker. He was one of the early contributors to the *Knickerbocker*, as a writer of tales and sketches. Later he contributed to Charles King's *American*, to the *New World*, the *Mirror*, and the *Literary World*. In 1836, he delivered a Lecture, *American Criticism on American Literature*. He published translations of several of Dumas's, Balzac's, and Victor Hugo's works. In 1843, he published *The Sleep Rider, or the Old Boy in the Omnibus*. His next literary work was an Abridgment of Alison's *History of Europe*. In 1850, appeared *The Very Age*, a comedy; in 1862, John Doe and Richard Roe, a story of New York city life; in 1871, a Supplement to Duyckinck's *History of the World*. The work of Mr. Gould which of late years has attracted most attention, is one published in 1867, — *Good English, or Popular Errors in Language*.

FRANCIS J. CHILD, LL.D., 1825 —, Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Harvard University, did a valuable service to American letters by his labors in superintending the American edition of the *British Poets*, in 130 vols. The amount of scholarly labor displayed in the biographical, historical, and critical notices in this edition is very great, and no small part of it was the work of Prof. Child himself, although he had several fellow-laborers, and it is not always easy to determine which is by him and which by others. The *Spenser* in 5 vols., and the *Ballads* in 10 vols., are exclusively his, and both are admirable specimens of literary editing. The *Ballads* was evidently done with a loving hand, and remains the only English collection that may be called complete.

Prof. Child was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1846. He was tutor of Mathematics and afterwards of History; spent two years in Europe; and in 1851 was appointed to his present chair, that of Rhetoric and Oratory.

### Richard Grant White.

RICHARD GRANT WHITE, 1822 —, is well known as the ablest Shakespearean editor and critic that has yet appeared in America.

Mr. White is a native of New York city, and a graduate of the New York University, of the class of 1839. He studied both medicine and law, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. For the last twenty years he has given a large portion of time to the cultivation of letters, and his contributions to literature have been both numerous and valuable.

His most important work is that which he has bestowed upon the elucidation of Shakespeare. His first essay in this line was a large octavo, *Shakespeare's Scholar*, in 1862, being historical and critical studies of the text, characters, and commentators, with an examination of Mr. Collier's Folio of 1632. This volume gave the author at once a high standing as a Shakespeare critic. It was followed in 1859 by *An Essay on the Authorship of the Three Parts of King Henry VI.* These works were preliminary to a larger one, namely, *A New and Independent Critical Edition of Shakespeare's Works*. This appeared in 1857-1865, in 12 vols., 8vo. It is a noble monument of taste and scholarship, and contains all that any ordinary reader wants for studying and enjoying Shakespeare. In connection with this, but as an independent work, appeared *A Life of Shakespeare*, with an essay on his genius and on the rise of the English drama.

Since closing up his Shakespeare labors, Mr. White has produced a chatty volume, of much value, *On Words and their Uses*.

During the first year of the war, some one offered a prize of \$500 for the best National Hymn. Twelve hundred poems were sent in for competition. None of them were deemed worthy, and the prize was not awarded. Mr. White made it the occasion of an essay, *National Hymns, How they are Written and How they are not Written*, giving in illustration some of the best and some of the worst specimens that had been put in competition. After the close of the war, in 1866, he published another book on this subject, *Poetry, Lyrical, Narrative, and Satirical of the Civil War*.

Mr. White has written at different times for the *Courier and Inquirer*, *The World*, the *Galaxy*, *Putnam's*, and the *Atlantic Monthly*, and for other magazines and papers.

REV. HENRY NORMAN HUDSON, 1814 —, is a native of Cornwall, Vt. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1840. After spending some years as a public lecturer on Shakespeare, he became a clergyman in the Protestant Episcopal Church. He has published *Lectures on Shakespeare* in 2 vols., and also *A Critical Edition of Shakespeare* in 11 vols.

"Mr. Hudson has enriched the literature of our language with the fruits of his studies, mastering the difficulties of the poet with wonderful ingenuity, seizing the spirit of his characterization with kindred subtlety, and, in a singularly nervous and racy style, presenting some of the finest specimens of critical analysis of which any modern writer can boast." — *New Quarterly Review*.

JOSIAH PHILLIPS QUINCY, 1830 —, a grandson of President Quincy, was born in Boston, and graduated at Cambridge, in the class of 1850. He has published *Manuscript Corrections from a Copy of the Fourth Folio of Shakespeare*; *Lyteria, a Dramatic Poem*; and *Charicles, a Dramatic Poem*.

### Professor Corson.

HIRAM CORSON, 1828 —, Professor of the English Language and Literature in Cornell University, has made several valuable contributions to the department of English scholarship. He is also one of the ablest lecturers in the country, on the subject of English Literature.

Prof. Corson was born in Philadelphia. From 1849 to 1856, he was connected with the Library of the Smithsonian Institution, in Washington, then in charge of the accomplished scholar and bibliographer, Prof. Charles C. Jewett, under whose guidance, and in the preparation of the catalogues of the Libraries of Congress and of the Smithsonian Institution, in accordance with the plan originated by Prof. Jewett for the stereotyping of a general alphabetical catalogue of the Libraries of the United States, Mr. Corson made a careful study of Bibliography and the management of Libraries. The removal of Prof. Jewett from the Smithsonian Institution caused the grand catalogue scheme to fall through, and Mr. Corson was obliged to resort to teaching, in which he had already had considerable experience as a private tutor and as an assistant teacher in the Treemount Seminary at Norristown, Pa., of which the Rev. Samuel Aaron, D.D., was principal.

In 1859, Mr. Corson removed with his family to Philadelphia, and for some years devoted himself to teaching and lecturing on English Literature. In 1865, he was elected Professor of History and Rhetoric in Girard College, which position he resigned in 1866, to accept the Professorship of Rhetoric and of the English Language and Literature, in St. John's College, Annapolis. In 1870, he was elected to the chair of the English Language and Literature, Rhetoric and Oratory, in The Cornell University, which position he still holds.

Prof. Corson has published the following works: *Chaucer's Legende of Goode Women*,

containing an elaborate introduction on the Versification of Chaucer, and copious Glossarial and Critical Notes showing a wide range of early English reading; An Elocutionary Manual, with an Introductory Essay on the study of Literature and the relations of Vocal Culture to an Aesthetic Appreciation of Poetry; Address on the occasion of his Induction as Professor in Girard College; Hand-Book of Anglo-Saxon and Early English. The work last named is one of uncommon excellence and value.

All of Prof. Corson's publications are remarkable for thoroughness and scholarship. His edition of Chaucer's *Legende of Goode Women* is a masterpiece in its way. Prof. Corson has prepared, with immense labor, a *Thesaurus of Early English*, containing a complete verbal and glossarial index of the *Canterbury Tales*, *Piers Ploughman*, *Gower's Confessio Amantis*, *Wycliffe's Bible*, *Spenser*, and *Chapman's Homer*. The work awaits a publisher.

ARTHUR GILMAN, A. M., 1837 —, was born at Alton, Ill., and educated in New York city, and at an early age entered upon commercial life. The confinement of business undermining his health, he removed to Berkshire, Mass., where he was identified with the movements in favor of religion and education, and at the same time pursued his favorite literary studies. In 1869, he published *A Genealogy of the Gilman Family*; and in 1870, *First Steps in English Literature*. The latter is an admirable manual, and has already passed through several editions. Mr. Gilman has contributed to *Appleton's Journal*, *Putnam's Magazine*, *Our Young Folks*, *The Riverside Magazine*, and the *American Educational Monthly*. In 1871, he became the editor of the books and papers of the American Tract Society, Boston.

### Duyckinck Brothers.

The brothers Duyckinck have bestowed a lasting benefit upon American letters by their invaluable work, *The Encyclopædia of American Literature*. This work, in two large volumes, double-column octavo, is modelled after Chambers's *Encyclopædia of English Literature*, but for thoroughness and every other desirable quality is superior to Chambers's. The Duyckincks' work may be supplemented (the continual and rapid growth of our literature requires this), but it can never be superseded. It is the best, in fact the only, comprehensive and adequate exposition of American literature to the date of its publication, 1856.

EVART AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK, 1816 —, the older of the brothers, was also the chief laborer in the production of the *Cyclopædia*. In 1840, he began, in connection with Cornelius Mathews, *Arcturus*, a journal of books and opinions, which continued two or three years. In 1847, he began, with his brother George, the *Literary World*, which continued about seven years. The *Encyclopædia*, the joint work of the brothers, was completed in 1856. Evart published a supplement to it in 1866. Among his other publications are: *Wit and Wisdom of Sydney Smith*; *History of the War for the Union*, 3 vols., 1865; *Memoir of Francis L. Hawks*; *Memorial of John Allan*, etc.

GEORGE LONG DUYCKINCK, 1823-1863, graduated at the New York University in 1843. He studied law, but never practised. Besides his work in the *Encyclopædia* and the *Literary World*, he published *Lives of George Herbert*, *Bishop Ken*, and *Jeremy Taylor*, and numerous essays and reviews.

Both brothers were born in New York, sons of the well-known publisher, Evart Duyckinck, 1765-1833.

## Allibone.

SAMUEL AUSTIN ALLIBONE, LL.D., 1816 —, has made the entire literary world his debtors by his great work, the Dictionary of Authors.

Dr. Allibone is a native and resident of Philadelphia. He is known almost exclusively by his one work, *A Critical Dictionary of English Literature and of British and American Authors*, in 3 vols., large 8vo, filling 3,140 closely printed pages, and containing over 46,000 authors, with 40 Indexes of subjects. The plan is to give a short life of each author, accompanied by a list of his publications, and extracts from the opinions of the best critics in regard to his standing and character. The work abounds also in literary anecdotes and curious information of an authentic character in regard to authors and authorship. As a mine of information on the subject of which it treats, it is unparalleled. By solitary and single-handed labor, protracted through twenty years, the author has achieved a work such as ordinarily is accomplished only by the joint effort of a large number of laborers working in concert; and the result is a monument of patient and productive industry which has few parallels in literary history. Besides this great work, Dr. Allibone has lately prepared an excellent text-book for Sunday-Schools, called *The Union Bible Companion*.

Dr. Allibone has been Secretary and Editor of the American Sunday-School Union since the decease of Mr. Packard.

## James Wood Davidson.

PROF. JAMES WOOD DAVIDSON, 1829 —, has done a signal service to letters by his exceedingly interesting and able work, *The Living Writers of the South*. This work, in its 635 well-filled pages, contains an amount and kind of information on the subject of which it treats that is nowhere else to be obtained.

Professor Davidson was born in the County — then District — of Newberry, S. C. He was educated at the South Carolina College at Columbia, graduating with high distinction in 1852. He early manifested a devotion to literature, and while in college spent his vacations reading in the College Library.

From 1854 until 1859 he was Professor of Greek in the Mount Zion College at Winnsboro', S. C. From 1859 until the progress of the war suspended the institution, he was a joint-principal of the Carolina High School in Columbia.

In connection with Greek he studied Romaic. He reads French; and has some knowledge of Spanish and Italian.

During a portion of the war he was an officer in the Confederate Army under Lee in Virginia.

Since the war, he has taught school in Columbia, mainly in the Columbia Male Academy, where he taught the Latin and Greek classics.

Professor Davidson has published two books: *A School History of South Carolina*, a manual for schools, extending the history from the discovery of the State down to 1869; *The Living Writers of the South*, 635 pages. He has in preparation *A Dictionary of Southern Authors*, to embrace both sexes, all races, and the living and dead; also a work illustrative of life in the Homeric times, entitled *Helenê*, [Helen of Troy,] something after the manner of Becker's *Charicles*. He has written also for a large number of periodicals both North and South, principally the latter. He has twice appeared as a lecturer before lyceums.

Professor Davidson holds the idea of art that its utmost limit is Nature; and hence that creative art is false when it transcends that limit, even in symbolism. Hence Madonnas on



moons are absurd; and angels with wings, Washingtons in togas, and narratives of conversation on ocean-wrecks that reach no land, — are all false art.

He is at present a resident of Washington, D. C.

MRS. MARY T. TARDY, — — —, of Mobile, Ala., under the name of "Ida Raymond," has published a work, in two large volumes, entitled *Southland Writers*. It is limited to those of her own sex, and is very full and particular in its information, most of it from original sources. She gives also ample quotations. The work has been well received. She has written also *Living Female Writers of the South*.

### III. MAGAZINISTS.

#### Oliver Wendell Holmes.

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, M. D., 1809 —, like many others named in the present chapter, excels in several departments. He is by profession a medical lecturer, and ranks high as a writer on medical science, producing on one occasion three prize dissertations in two successive years. He has won great praise also as a poet. But his greatest and most enduring fame, undoubtedly, is that acquired as a writer of magazine articles. Were there a laureate for this line of art, as there is for poetry, Holmes beyond all question would wear the bays. No living magazinist, English or American, can equal him. His *Autocrat at the Breakfast Table* and its successors, are fully up to the *Noctes Ambrosianæ* of Blackwood when Wilson was in his prime.

Dr. Holmes, son of Abdiel Holmes, mentioned elsewhere in this volume, was born and educated at Cambridge, graduating in 1829. He studied medicine abroad nearly three years. In 1838 he was elected Professor of Anatomy in Dartmouth College; in 1847, was appointed to the same chair in Harvard, as successor to Dr. Warren.

Dr. Holmes's literary productions are so well known that the present notice of them need not be otherwise than very brief. His principal earlier poems are *Poetry*, *Terpsichore*, and *Urania*. Since these he has published a number of short lyric pieces, either detached or embodied in his prose writings. As a prosaist, he has rendered himself famous by his *Autocrat of the Breakfast Table*, his *Professor at the Breakfast Table*, *Elsie Venner*, and *The Guardian Angel*.

In both his prose and his verse, he exhibits a strange blending of the humorous, witty, and sentimental, an accurate, although scarcely a profound, knowledge of character, a perfect command of words, and a most genial vigor of expression. No other American writer, perhaps, has so cheered and stimulated his public. His *Autocrat of the Breakfast Table*, in the pages of the *Atlantic*, came like the dawning of a new era, and contributed more than any one other cause to the success of that periodical. Among Holmes's poems it is almost impossible to make a choice — they are so much alike, and so equally good.

"The 'Autocrat' is as genial and gentle, and withal, as philosophical an essayist as any of modern times. Hazlitt, saturnine and cynical, would yet have loved this writer. Charles Lamb would have opened his heart to one who resembles him so much in many excellent points. Leigh Hunt, we dare say, has been much delighted with him. Thomas Hood, the great humanitarian, would have relished his fine catholic spirit. Dickens, no doubt, has read him more than once, admiring his command of our common language, — the 'well of English undefiled,' — and, above all, the pervading tone of practical philosophy. The 'Auto-



crat,' however, is somewhat more than an essayist; he is contemplative, discursive, poetical, thoughtful, philosophical, amusing, imaginative, tender,— never didactic. This is the secret of his marked success; he interests variously constituted minds and various moods of minds. It needed not the introduction of lyrical pieces (which we are glad to have) to show that the 'Autocrat' is essentially a poet. Of all who would have most enjoyed him, we may foremost name Professor Wilson, who would have welcomed him to a seat 'above the salt' at the far-famed 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' placing him next to William Maginn, the wayward 'O'Doherty' of Blackwood's Magazine."— *R. Shelton Mackenzie*.

"As he is everybody's favorite, there is no occasion for critics to meddle with him, either to censure or to praise. He can afford to laugh at the whole reviewing fraternity. His wit is all his own, so sly and tingling, but without a drop of ill-nature in it, and never leaving a sting behind. His humor is so grotesque and queer, that it reminds one of the frolics of Puck; and deep pathos mingles with it so naturally, that, when the reader's eyes are brimming with tears, he knows not whether they have their source in sorrow or in laughter."— *Francis Bowen, in North American Review*.

"If any of your readers (and at times we fear it is the case with all) need amusement, and the wholesome alternative of a hearty laugh, we commend them not to Dr. Holmes the physician, but to Dr. Holmes the scholar, the wit, and the humorist; not to the scientific medical professor's barbarous Latin, but to his practical prescriptions given in choice old Saxon. We have tried them, and are ready to give the doctor certificates of their efficacy. . . . Long may he live, to make broader the face of our care-ridden generation, and to realize for himself the truth of the wise man's declaration that a merry heart is 'a continual feast.'"— *John G. Whittier*.

#### BILL AND JOE.

Come, dear old comrade, you and I  
Will steal an hour from days gone by—  
The shining days when life was new,  
And all was bright as morning dew,  
The lusty days of long ago,  
When you were Bill and I was Joe.

Your name may flaunt a titled trail,  
Proud as a cockerel's rainbow tail;  
And mine as brief appendix wear  
As Tam O'Shanter's luckless mare;  
To-day, old friend, remember still  
That I am Joe and you are Bill.

You've won the great world's envied prize,  
And grand you look in people's eyes,  
With H O N., and L L D.,  
In big brave letters, fair to see—  
Your fist, old fellow! Off they go!  
How are you, Bill? How are you, Joe?

You've worn the judge's ermine robe;  
You've taught your name to half the globe;  
You've sung mankind a deathless strain;  
You've made the dead past live again:  
The world may call you what it will,  
But you and I are Joe and Bill.

The chaffing young folks stare and say,  
 "See those old buffers, bent and gray;  
 They talk like fellows in their teens;  
 Mad, poor old boys! That's what it means"—  
 And shake their heads; they little know  
 The throbbing hearts of Bill and Joe—

How Bill forgets his hour of pride,  
 While Joe sits smiling at his side;  
 How Joe, in spite of time's disguise,  
 Finds the old schoolmate in his eyes—  
 Those calm, stern eyes that melt and fill,  
 As Joe looks fondly up at Bill.

Ah! pensive scholar, what is fame?  
 A fitful tongue of leaping flame;  
 A giddy whirlwind's fickle gust,  
 That lifts a pinch of mortal dust:  
 A few swift years, and who can show  
 Which dust was Bill, and which was Joe.

The weary idol takes his stand,  
 Holds out his bruised and aching hand,  
 While gaping thousands come and go—  
 How vain it seems, this empty show!—  
 Till all at once his pulses thrill:  
 'Tis poor old Joe's "God bless you, Bill!"

And shall we breathe in happier spheres  
 The names that pleased our mortal ears,  
 In some sweet lull of harp and song,  
 For earth-born spirits none too long,  
 Just whispering of the world below,  
 Where this was Bill, and that was Joe?

No matter; while our home is here,  
 No sounding name is half so dear;  
 When fades at length our lingering day,  
 Who cares what pompous tombstones say?  
 Read on the hearts that love us still,  
*Hic jacet Joe. Hic jacet Bill.*

### James Parton

JAMES PARTON, 1822 —, is a magazinist of the first order, although he has not the exuberant wit and fancy which in conjunction with the more solid qualities make Holmes supreme. Mr. Parton is, perhaps, the only American author who has made magazine-writing a profession. He has pursued it for a long series of years with continued and undivided devotion, and his success has been commensurate with his zeal.

Mr. Parton, though a native of England, came to the United States when only four years

old, and he has spent nearly his whole life in New York city. He has devoted himself to the profession of letters, writing chiefly for the Monthly Magazines.

No magazinist of the day writes more readable articles. His judgment, however, is not always equal to his faculty of making a subject interesting, so that his opinions are received with some distrust, though he is always sure of an audience. He has a vigorous imagination, apprehends with wonderful clearness what he wants to say, and says it in such a way that it is difficult not to take his meaning; and withal he has an instinctive sagacity for knowing what points in any given subject are likely to interest the general reader. He usually writes long articles, yet he is never dull; he makes even statistics entertaining.

Mr. Parton's separate volumes are mostly biographies, while his magazine articles are usually special studies of the current topics of the day. He has published extended Biographies of Horace Greeley, Aaron Burr, Andrew Jackson, Benjamin Franklin, John Jacob Astor, and Thomas Jefferson; Famous Americans of Recent Times, containing sketches of Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Randolph, Girard, Vanderbilt, James Gordon Bennett, Goodyear, Beecher, etc.; People's Book of Biography, or Short Lives of the Most Interesting Persons of All Ages and Countries. Some of his other publications are, Smoking and Drinking; Triumphs of Enterprise, Ingenuity, and Public Spirit; General Butler in New Orleans; How New York City is Governed; Manual for the Instruction of "Rings," Railroad and Political; The Humorous Poetry of the English Language from Chaucer to Saxe.

### Mrs. Parton,—"Fanny Fern."

MRS. SARAH PAYSON (WILLIS) PARTON, 1811 —, under the name of "Fanny Fern," acquired, and has for a long series of years maintained, a reputation almost unique as a writer of short, spicy articles on topics of the day. Her contributions are limited to the New York Ledger.

Mrs. Parton is a native of Portland, Maine, and a sister of the late N. P. Willis. She was married in 1834 to Mr. Charles H. Eldredge, of Boston. On his death, in 1846, she was suddenly reduced from a life of affluence to the necessity of labor for the support of herself and a family of young children. In this emergency, she betook herself to her pen, and began writing for the public journals, under the assumed name of Fanny Fern. She had at first the usual bitter experiences of the novice in the life of authorship, having to run the gauntlet not only of indifference and neglect, but of impertinence, superciliousness, and idle curiosity, receiving often the merest pittance for brain-work which had cost an agony of labor, yet receiving it thankfully, because the wolf was at the door.

She bravely persevered against all discouragements, learning her trade while practising it, and gradually fighting her way into public favor.

The first distinct recognition of her extraordinary merit came from Mr. Bonner, of the New York Ledger, who boldly engaged her to write a story for that paper at the extraordinary price of *a hundred dollars a column*, and was so well pleased with his bargain that he contracted with her to write for him, on the same terms, a weekly article, which she has now continued to do for eighteen years, without ever missing for a single week.

These sprightly essays have been worked up, from time to time, into volumes with fancy names, and have had a large sale in this separate form, besides the enormous circulation which they have had in the Ledger. The names of these books are Fern Leaves, First and Second Series; Fresh Leaves; Little Ferns for Fanny's Little Friends; The Play Book; Folly as it Flies; and Ginger Snaps.

About the time of her engagement with Mr. Bonner, she published, in quick succession, two novels, Ruth Hall, and Rosa Clark, which made a great sensation, and sold largely. It was thought at that time that she would become a regular novelist. But the short, pithy essay is evidently her forte, and she has wisely adhered to it.

## THE FASHIONABLE PREACHER.

Do you call *this* a church? Well, I heard a prima-donna here a few nights ago: and bright eyes sparkled, and waving ringlets kept time to moving fans; and opera-glasses and ogling, and fashion and folly reigned for the nonce triumphant. I can't forget it; I can't get up any devotion *here*, under these latticed balconies, with their fashionable freight. If it were a good old country church, with a cracked bell and unhewn rafters, a pine pulpit, with the honest sun staring in through the windows, a pitch-pipe in the gallery, and a few hob-nailed rustics scattered round in the uncushioned seats, I should feel all right; but my soul is in fetters here; it won't soar — its wings are earth-clipped. Things are all too fine! Nobody can come in at that door, whose hat and coat and bonnet are not fashionably cut. The poor man (minus a Sunday suit) might lean on his staff, in the porch, a long while, before he'd dare venture in, to pick up *his* crumb of the Bread of Life. But, thank God, the unspoken prayer of penitence may wing its way to the Eternal Throne, though our mocking church-spires point only with *aristocratic fingers* to the *rich man's* heaven.

— That hymn was beautifully read; there's poetry in the preacher's soul. Now he takes his seat by the reading-desk; now he crosses the platform, and offers his hymn-book to a female who has just entered. What right has *he* to know there is a woman in the house? 'Tis n't clerical! Let the bonnets find their own hymns.

Well, I take a listening attitude, and try to believe I am in church. I hear a great many original, a great many *startling* things said. I see the gauntlet thrown at the dear old *orthodox* sentiments which I nursed in with my mother's milk, and which (please God) I'll cling to till I die. I see the polished blade of satire glittering in the air, followed by curious, eager, youthful eyes, which gladly see the searching "sword of the Spirit" parried. Meaning glances, smothered smiles, approving nods follow the witty clerical sally. The orator pauses to mark the effect, and his face says, That stroke *tells!* and so it did, for "the Atheptians" are not all dead, who "love to see and hear some new thing." But he has another arrow in his quiver. Now his features soften — his voice is low and thrilling, his imagery beautiful and touching. He speaks of human love; he touches skilfully a chord to which every heart vibrates; and stern manhood is struggling with his tears, ere his smiles are chased away.

Oh, there's intellect there — there's poetry there — there's genius there; but I remember Gethsemane — I forget not Calvary! I know the "rocks were rent," and "the heavens darkened," and "the stone rolled away;" and a cold chill strikes to my heart when I hear "Jesus of Nazareth" lightly mentioned.

Oh, what are intellect, and poetry, and genius, when with Jewish voice they cry, "*Away with HIM!*"

With "Mary," let me "bathe his feet with my tears, and wipe them with the hairs of my head."

And so, I "went away sorrowful," that this human preacher, with such great intellectual possessions, should yet "*lack the one thing needful.*"

## THE BABY'S COMPLAINT.

Now, I suppose you think, because you never see me do anything but feed and sleep, that I have a very fine time of it. Let me tell you that you are mistaken, and that I am tormented half to death, although I never say anything about it. How should you like every morning to have your nose washed *up*, instead of *down*? How should you like to have a pin put through your dress into your skin, and have to bear it all day till your clothes were taken off at night? How should you like to be held so near the fire that your eyes were half scorched out of your head, while your nurse was reading a novel? How should you like to have a great fly light on your nose, and not know how to take him at him, with your little, fat, useless fingers? How should you like to be left alone in the room to take a nap, and have a great pussy jump into your cradle, and sit staring at you with her great green eyes, till you were all of a tremble? How should you like to reach out your hand for the pretty bright



candle, and find out that it was away across the room, instead of close by? How should you like to tire yourself out crawling way across the carpet, to pick up a pretty button or pin, and have it snatched away as soon as you begin to enjoy it? I tell you it is enough to ruin any baby's temper. How should you like to have your mamma stay at a party till you were as hungry as a little cub, and be left to the mercy of nurse, who trotted you up and down till every bone in your body ached? How should you like, when your mamma dressed you up all pretty to take the nice, fresh air, to spend the afternoon with your nurse in some smoky kitchen, while she gossiped with one of her cronies? How should you like to submit to have your toes tickled by all the little children who insisted upon "seeing the baby's feet"? How should you like to have a dreadful pain under your apron, and have everybody call you "a little cross thing," when you could n't speak to tell what was the matter with you? How should you like to crawl to the top stair (just to look about a little), and pitch heels over head from the top to the bottom?

Oh, I can tell you it is no joke to be a baby! Such a thinking as we keep up; and if we try to find out anything, we are sure to get our brains knocked out in the attempt. It is very trying to a sensible baby, who is in a hurry to know everything, and can't wait to grow up.

### Mary Abigail Dodge,—“Gail Hamilton.”

MARY ABIGAIL DODGE, 1838 —, known as “Gail Hamilton,” is one of the most brilliant contributors to current literature. Her contributions usually appear first in the weekly or monthly magazines, and afterwards are collected into volumes.

Miss Dodge “was born at Hamilton, Mass., about 1838. Her father was a farmer. She taught school in Hartford, Conn., and was afterwards governess in the family of Dr. Gamaliel Bailey, of Washington, D. C., to whose paper (National Era) she was a contributor.”—*Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biography*. Miss Dodge's assumed name is said to be made up of “Hamilton,” the place of her residence, and “-gail,” the last syllable of her middle name. The magazines to which chiefly she has contributed are the Atlantic Monthly and Harper's Bazar. Her books are the following: A New Atmosphere, or the Whole Duty of Man; Gala Days; Country Living; Woman's Wrongs; Skirmishes and Sketches; Red Letter Days; Wool Gathering; Summer Rest; Stumbling-Blocks; Battle of the Books; Woman's Worth and Worthlessness.

### George W. Curtis.

GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS, 1824 —, is known all over the land, and for that matter pretty much all over the world, or at least wherever the English language is spoken, by his writings in the three great magazines published by the Harpers. He is the political editor of the Weekly, fills the Easy Chair of the Monthly, and writes Manners upon the Road for the Bazar. His writings in these periodicals, as any one may see by a glance at the annual table of contents, would fill at least a score of volumes.

Mr. Curtis was born in Providence, R. I., and was educated chiefly at Jamaica Plains, Mass. At the age of fifteen he entered a counting-house in New York. In 1842, he joined the famous Brook Farm Association, West Roxbury, Mass., where he remained eighteen months, and afterwards was engaged for an equal time on a kindred enterprise at Concord, in connection with Thoreau, Hawthorne, and Ralph Waldo Emerson. In 1846 he went to Europe,



and after a year spent in Italy, entered the University of Berlin, and witnessed the revolutionary scenes there in 1848. The two following years were spent in travel, chiefly in Syria and Egypt. In 1850 he returned to America, and joined the editorial staff of the New York Tribune. He was one of the original editors of Putnam, and sunk his entire private fortune in trying to save its creditors from loss by the failure of the publishers. In 1853 he began as a lyceum lecturer, in which kind of labor his success has been marked and uniform. In 1856 he enlisted with great zeal as a public speaker in advocacy of the Republican party. In 1858 he advocated in many places the rights of women, in a lecture entitled Fair Play for Women. He has delivered for several years a course of lectures on English Literature at Cornell University.

Mr. Curtis's separate publications have been the following: Nile Notes of a Howadji; The Howadji in Syria; Lotus-Eating; The Potiphar Papers; Prue and I; Trumps. He edited also Downing's Rural Essays with a Biography, and has published several public addresses.

### W. D. Howells.

WILLIAM DEANE HOWELLS, 1837 —, editor of the Atlantic Monthly, like a good many others of the craft, began his career as a practical printer, and has worked his way up to his present distinguished position by dint of labor and brains.

Mr. Howells was born at Martin's Ferry, O., of Welsh parentage on the father's side, and of Pennsylvania-German on the side of the mother. Without the advantages of early leisure or of liberal education, he yet managed, by reading and study out of work-hours, to educate himself, and at a comparatively early age, has won for himself a distinguished place in the field of letters.

Mr. Howells learned the printing business in his father's offices at Hamilton and Dayton, O., and worked pretty steadily "at case" from his twelfth to his nineteenth year. He then became Legislative correspondent of the Cincinnati Gazette from Columbus, and two years later news editor of the Ohio State Journal. He began to contribute to the Atlantic Monthly in 1860. In 1861, he was appointed United States consul at Venice, where he remained until July, 1865, when he resigned the position and returned to the United States. After an engagement of a few months upon The Nation, New York, he received from Mr. Fields, March, 1866, an invitation to be assistant editor of the Atlantic Monthly, and on the 1st of July, 1871, he became editor-in-chief of that important magazine. He resides at Cambridge.

Mr. Howells's publications thus far are the following: Poems of Two Friends (W. D. Howells and J. J. Piatt); No Love Lost, a Romance of Travel, in hexameter verse; Life of Abraham Lincoln; Venetian Life; Italian Journeys; and Suburban Sketches.

"Mr. Howells's new volume (Suburban Sketches) will confirm and extend the fame he had already acquired by the singular delicacy of his genius, and the respect which he shows for it in the fastidious purity of his style. It is wonderfully easy reading, because it is graded with such consummate skill. But there is profound feeling here, and humor so subtle, so evanescent, that it suggests itself by indications, as it were, and dominates all our associations like a faint perfume that is and is not, and yet possesses us wholly with its indefinable charm."—*J. R. Lowell, in the N. Am. Review.*

"If there are difficulties, and few will deny that they are almost insurmountable, in writing a book about Venice, it must be confessed that Mr. Howells deserves all the reputation which can flow from overcoming them. His book does not revel in new descriptions of thrice-described palaces, and is not inordinately stuffed out with half-digested scraps of Venetian history. The picturesque streets, the balmy and caressing atmosphere are constantly felt, and afford an ever-present local tone to all he writes of a place he had lived in

long enough to love with the love of knowledge. And not the place only, but the people as they live at the present day. Indeed, it is the people, and Venetian society that offered themselves to him as the supremely interesting things. This point of view is one which is ever present in the minds of intelligent Americans, and gives to their marks a freshness and apparent originality, which we seldom find except in the very highest class of European travellers."—*Westminster Review*.

"There is in it [Suburban Sketches] such refinement of thought, such depth and subtilty of humor, and such graceful elegance and artistic beauty of style, as makes us recognize with grateful pleasure that we have in America, to use the words of another, a prose writer 'worthy to be ranked with Hawthorne in sensitiveness of observation, and with Longfellow in perfection of style.'"—*The Catholic World*.

### Col. T. W. Higginson.

COLONEL THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, 1823 —, has been a favorite contributor to the *Atlantic Monthly*. His volumes, *Out-Door Papers*, *Malbone an Oldport Romance*, and others, made up of magazine articles, are held in high esteem.

Colonel Higginson was born and educated in Cambridge, Mass., where his father was steward of the University. He is descended from a long line of colonial ministers, writers, magistrates, and Indian fighters, so that he comes honestly by the writing and fighting propensities which have been so strongly developed in his career. It is worthy of note, in the same connection, that he is own cousin to Dr. Stephen H. Tyng and to Rev. W. H. Channing, Chaplain of United States House of Representatives during the late war.

Colonel Higginson was graduated in 1841, ranking second in a class of forty-five. After teaching for some years, and studying theology in the Divinity School of Cambridge, he was ordained, in 1847, minister of the First Religious Society at Newburyport, Mass. His anti-slavery opinions, which were very pronounced, not being acceptable to the people there, he went in 1852 to the Free Church at Worcester, and in 1858 he retired from the ministry altogether, for the purpose of devoting himself to literary pursuits. Since that time, he has followed literature as a profession, with the exception only of some interruptions caused by the war.

Colonel Higginson took an active part in the late war, the principal field of his operations being in South Carolina and Florida. He was for two years in command of a regiment there, and in one of his expeditions he was seriously wounded, and obliged in consequence to resign.

Colonel Higginson was married, in 1847, to Mary E. Channing, daughter of Walter Channing, M. D., of Boston. He lives at Newport, R. I.

The following are his principal publications: *Out-Door Papers*; *Malbone, an Oldport Romance*, reprinted in London; *Army Life in a Black Regiment*; *Atlantic Essays*. He has edited the following: *Thalatta, a Book of Poetry for the Sea-Side*, edited in connection with Samuel Longfellow; *The Works of Epictetus*, a new translation, based on that of Elizabeth Carter; *Harvard Memorial Biographies*, 2 vols., 8vo. He has also written a large number of pamphlets and magazine articles, the latter being chiefly for the *Atlantic Monthly*. He wrote the articles on Margaret Fuller Ossoli, and Lydia Maria Child, for "The Eminent Women of the Age"; and the Memoir of Dr. Thaddeus William Harris, which is prefaced to his Entomological Correspondence.

For Redpath's Life of John Brown he furnished a Sketch of a visit to the family of Captain Brown just before his execution, which is pronounced by R. H. Dana, Jr., "an unsurpassed narrative." His latest publication is an Essay on "The Sympathy of Religions," marked by

much research, of which Rev. Dr. Dewey says, "In the style, and in the study of the subject which it shows, it is admirable enough to make a reputation."

John G. Saxe wrote of Malbone: "As a romance, it seems to us the most brilliant that has appeared in this country since Hawthorne (whom the author in some points has the happiness to resemble) laid down the most fascinating pen ever held by an American author."

### J. T. Trowbridge.

JOHN TOWNSEND TROWBRIDGE, 1827 —, a favorite contributor to the *Atlantic Monthly* and the *Young Folks*, and at present editor of the latter magazine, is known also as the author of the popular poem called *The Vagabonds*, and of numerous popular tales and novels.

John Townsend Trowbridge, 1827 —, is a native of the town of Ogden, in Western New York. At the time of his birth, the country around was a wilderness, and he had the usual sharp experiences of pioneer life. After roughing it for a few years, and vainly trying to make a farmer of himself, the plough and he formally dissolved partnership; and, with only the limited advantages of early education to be had from a country school, he plunged at once fearlessly into a life of authorship. At the age of nineteen he went to New York, and began to write for anybody that would buy his wares, and for any price that he could get,—a dollar a page being considered liberal. After struggling for a few years in this way, often reduced to his last loaf, which he carried under his arm up four flights of stairs and ate bravely in the solitude of his chamber, and part of the time eking out his scanty means by engraving pencil-cases for a manufacturer in Jersey city, the young author at length pushed his way to Boston, as a more promising market for such things as he had to sell. The very hardships that he had encountered gave him faith and muscle, and he began after a while to find himself in demand. His first efforts in Boston were a series of tales under the signature of Paul Creyton. His first book was *Father Brighthopes*. It was a decided success, and led to others of a like character. *Martin Merivale, His X Mark*, appeared in 1854, but with only a limited success. In 1855, he went to Europe and spent a year abroad, mostly in France and Italy. While there, he wrote *Neighbor Jackwood*, a powerful work of fiction, in which the common phases of country life are faithfully portrayed. The story was dramatized by the author, and brought out in Boston, New York, and elsewhere. *Cudjoe's Cave*, a novel of the war, came out in 1863, and had a large sale.

Mr. Trowbridge was one of the original contributors to the *Atlantic Monthly*, and a large part of his works have appeared first in that magazine. He has also been connected with *The Young Folks* from the start, and latterly he has been its managing editor.

*The Vagabonds*, his most striking and original poem, first appeared in the *Atlantic*, in 1863. No American poem, of the same size, has made a more profound impression, or has been more frequently read or recited in public exhibitions of every kind.

The following list embraces most of his publications: *The Brighthouse Series*, (viz., *Father Brighthopes*, *Hearts and Faces*, *Burcliff*, *Iron Thorpe* the Pioneer Preacher, *The Old Battleground*); *Martin Merivale, His X Mark*; *Neighbor Jackwood*; *The Drummer Boy*; *Cudjoe's Cave*; *The Three Scouts*; *Lucy Arlyn*; *Neighbors' Wives*; *Lawrence's Adventures among the Ice-Cutters*, etc.; *Coupon Bonds*; *The South, A Tour of its Battlefields*; *The Vagabonds*, and other Poems.

Mr. Trowbridge lives at Arlington, seven miles from Boston.

"If there is any one who understands so thoroughly New England life and character, and describes it so accurately and with so much sympathy and humor as the author of *Neighbor Jackwood*, we are not acquainted with him. Mr. Trowbridge has qualifications as a tale-writer which render all his productions reputable and even exceptional; but he is strongest

when he keeps the Connecticut River, the Green Mountains, and Massachusetts Bay in sight. In Cudjoe's Cave he showed very clearly that he had strayed from his native soil. For if he is master in his way, that way is not of the broadest. He cannot, like Gérome, paint you an Arab, Turk, Egyptian, Russian; he cannot call the past before you — the Roman amphitheatre, the Arcopagus, angurs, players, philosophers; but he will give you the youth of to-day with absolute fidelity, and no historical painting can be better — it ranks with the Bigelow Papers, and the domestic poems of Whittier." — *The Nation*.

## THE VAGABONDS.

We are two travellers, Roger and I.

Roger's my dog. — Come here, you scamp.

Jump for the gentlemen, — mind your eye!

Over the table, — look out for the lamp! —

The rogue is growing a little old;

Five years we've tramped through wind and weather,

And slept out doors when nights were cold,

And ate and drank — and starved — together.

We've learned what comfort is, I tell you!

A bed on the floor, a bit of rosin.

A fire to thaw our thumbs, (poor fellow,

The paw he holds up there has been frozen,)

Plenty of catgut for my fiddle,

(This out-door business is bad for strings,)

Then a few nice buckwheats hot from the griddle,

And Roger and I set up for kings!

No, thank you, Sir, — I never drink;

Roger and I are exceedingly moral, —

Are n't we, Roger? — see him wink! —

Well, something hot, then, we won't quarrel.

He's thirsty, too — see him nod his head!

What a pity, sir, that dogs can't talk —

He understands every word that's said, —

And he knows good milk from water and chalk.

The truth is, Sir, now I reflect,

I've been so sadly given to grog,

I wonder I've not lost the respect

(Here's to you, Sir!) even of my dog.

But he sticks by, through thick and thin;

And this old coat, with its empty pockets,

And rags that smell of tobacco and gin,

He'll follow while he has eyes in his sockets.

There is n't another creature living

Would do it, and prove, through every disaster,

So fond, so faithful, and so forgiving,

To such a miserable thankless master!

No, Sir! — see him wag his tail and grin!

By George! it makes my old eyes water!

That is, there's something in this gin

That chokes a fellow. But no matter!

We'll have some music, if you are willing,  
 And Roger (hem! what a plague a cough is, Sir!)  
 Shall march a little.—Start, you villain!  
 Stand straight! 'Bout face! Salute your officer!  
 Put up that paw! Dress! Take your rifle!  
 (Some dogs have arms, you see!) Now hold  
 Your cap while the gentlemen give a trifle,  
 To aid a poor old patriot soldier.

March! Halt! Now show how the rebel shakes,  
 When he stands up to hear his sentence.  
 Now tell how many drams it takes  
 To honor a jolly new acquaintance.  
 Five yelps, that's five; he's mighty knowing!  
 The night's before us, fill the glasses!  
 Quick, Sir! I'm ill,—my brain is going;  
 Some brandy,—thank you; there,—it passes!

Why not reform? That's easily said;  
 But I've gone through such wretched treatment,  
 Sometimes forgetting the taste of bread,  
 And scarce remembering what meat meant,  
 That my poor stomach's past reform;  
 And there are times when, mad with thinking,  
 I'd sell out Heaven for something warm  
 To prop a horrible inward sinking.

Is there a way to forget to think?  
 At your age, Sir, home, fortune, friends,  
 A dear girl's love,—but I took to drink;—  
 The same old story; you know how it ends.  
 If you could have seen these classic features,—  
 You need n't laugh, Sir; they were not then  
 Such a burning libel on God's creatures;  
 I was one of your handsome men!

If you had seen her, so fair, so young,  
 Whose head was happy on this breast!  
 If you could have heard the songs I sung  
 When the wine went round, you would n't have guessed  
 That ever I, Sir, should be straying  
 From door to door, with fiddle and dog,  
 Ragged and penniless, and playing  
 To you to-night for a glass of grog.

She's married since, a parson's wife;  
 'Twas better for her that we should part;  
 Better the soberest prosiest life  
 Than a blasted home and broken heart.  
 I have seen her? Once: I was weak and spent  
 On the dusty road; a carriage stopped;  
 But little she dreamed, as on she went,  
 Who kissed the coin that her fingers dropped?



You've set me talking, Sir; I'm sorry;  
 It makes me wild to think of the change!  
 What do you care for a beggar's story?  
 Is it amusing? You find it strange?  
 I had a mother so proud of me!  
 'Twas well she died before. Do you know  
 If the spirits in heaven can see  
 The ruin and wretchedness here below?

Another glass, and strong, to deaden  
 This pain; then Roger and I will start.  
 I wonder, has he such a lumpish, leaden,  
 Aching thing, in place of a heart?  
 He is sad sometimes, and would weep, if he could,  
 No doubt, remembering things as they were, —  
 A virtuous kennel, with plenty of food,  
 And himself a sober respectable cur.

I'm better now; that glass was warming, —  
 You rascal! limber your lazy feet!  
 We must be fiddling and performing  
 For supper and bed, or starve in the street. —  
 Not a very gay life to lead, you think?  
 But soon we shall go where lodgings are free,  
 And the sleepers need neither victuals nor drink; —  
 The sooner the better for Roger and me.

JOHN WILLIAM PALMER, M.D., 1825 —, is a native of Baltimore. He was City Physician of San Francisco in 1849, entered the East India Company's service as a surgeon in 1851, and continued in it for two or three years. In 1853 he returned to the United States, and embarked in literary pursuits, contributing to Putnam, Harper, the Atlantic, the New York Tribune, and other periodicals. Among his best-known fugitive pieces are *The California Sketches*, in Putnam; *Forty-nine*, a Chapter from the *Real Romance of San Francisco*, in Harper; *Sketches of East India Life*, in the Atlantic. He has published also *The Golden Dragon*, or *Up and Down the Irrawaddie*, being passages of adventures in the Burman Empire of an American; *The New and the Old*, or *California and India in Romantic Aspects*; *The Queen's Heart*, a Comedy, played with success in Boston; also several volumes of translations and compilations.

MRS. HENRIETTA (LEE) PALMER, 1834 —, is a native of Baltimore. She was married, in 1855, to J. W. Palmer, M.D. She has been a contributor to the *New York Tribune*; has translated *The Lady Tartuffe*, from Rachel; and has published a volume of great merit, *The Stratford Gallery*, or *The Shakspeare Sisterhood*, containing forty-five ideal portraits. Mrs. Palmer's plan, in this, is "simply to present a woman's instinctive measurement of the height and breadth and depth of Shakspearian women."

### Gen. Hill.

GEN. DANIEL HARVEY HILL, 1824 —, a distinguished officer in the Confederate army during the war, has acquired almost equal distinction since the war as a magazinist. His magazine, *The Land We Love*, is said to be the most successful, as it is the ablest, monthly published in the South.

Gen. Hill is a native of South Carolina, and a graduate of West Point, of the class of 1842. He was distinguished for gallantry in the Mexican war; resigned from the army in 1849, and became Professor of Mathematics, first in Washington College, Lexington, Va., then in Davidson College, N. C., and then, in 1859, Principal of the Military Institute, Charlotte, N. C. He took an active part in the war, and was distinguished for his ability. "In the army I knew Gen. Hill by reputation, as an austere man, eccentric, having no mercy upon skulkers and deadheads, a good fighter, and a writer of pointed endorsements and telling orders. He entered the army as a Colonel, and came out of it a Lieutenant-General. That fact gives a whole biography in itself."—*J. Wood Davidson.*

Gen. Hill has published the following works: *Essays from the Quarterly Review*; *Essays from the Southern Presbyterian Review*; *Algebra*. His chief literary work, however, has been done in the magazine already mentioned, *The Land We Love*.

#### IV. JOURNALISTS.

##### James Gordon Bennett.

JAMES GORDON BENNETT, 1800–1872, the founder of the *New York Herald*, initiated a new era in journalism. He was followed, indeed, in close succession by Mr. Greeley, and at a somewhat later interval by Mr. Raymond. But to Mr. Bennett clearly belongs the honor of making the first movement in this direction. After having embarked in the enterprise, he made it his one, undivided ambition, to achieve success as a journalist, and he realized, in this respect, the full extent of his ambition.

Mr. Bennett was born at Keith, in Scotland, of Catholic parents. He attended a Catholic seminary in Aberdeen, with a view of taking orders. But the ministry being distasteful to him, he left the seminary, and emigrated to America, landing at Halifax in 1819.

His first effort to gain a living was by teaching. Failing in this he went to Boston, where for a time he was engaged as proof-reader in the printing-house of Wells & Lily. In 1822 he went to New York, and managed to make a living by writing items for various journals. In 1823 he went to Charleston, S. C., and was employed by the *Charleston Courier* in translating articles from the Spanish American papers. In 1824 he returned to New York, and made an effort to open a school, but failed. In 1825 he bought the *New York Courier*, a Sunday paper, but not succeeding with it returned to his occupation of reporter. In 1826 he became editor of the *National Advocate*, an anti-tariff paper. In 1827 he formed a connection with the *New York Inquirer* (changed soon after to the *Courier and Inquirer*) and went to Washington as its correspondent. In that position he gained considerable celebrity by the ability displayed in his articles. In 1832 he started another paper on his own account, the *New York Globe*, but failed. The same year he became editor and part proprietor of *The Pennsylvanian*, and continued in this position until 1834. He then returned to New York and determined to found a paper of his own, for which his varied experience of the preceding fifteen years had served as a special training.

In 1835, Mr. Bennett, with \$500 in his pocket, rented a small cellar in Wall Street and began the *Herald*, his desk and counter being a plank supported on two old barrels. At the end of six months, even these humble arrangements were destroyed by fire. But he forthwith rented another cellar, and with characteristic enterprise brought out his paper the following morning without interruption.

From that day to this the *Herald* has steadily grown in power and influence.

The features which distinguish the great journals of to-day from those of a former genera-

tion are mainly the following: 1. Independence of party dictation in its editorials; 2. Making the acquisition of the latest news at any cost the first and leading aim; 3. Free discussion of finance and of stock-jobbing, or what is known as the "Money Article"; 4. Foreign correspondence, by persons living at the great European centres; 5. Army correspondence, in time of war, gathering and publishing at the earliest possible moment the actual occurrences of the battle-field; 6. Interviewing, or obtaining at first hand, from the lips of the actors themselves, accounts of great social and political movements. In each of these radical changes, now become almost universal, Mr. Bennett took the initiative.

Mr. Bennett devoted himself to the work of building up a great paper with a singleness of purpose that has no parallel in the annals of journalism, and his success was commensurate with his devotion.

"Mr. Bennett will be judged in future not by what he was, but by what he accomplished. The passions, the hates, the controversies of the past, will all fade away from memory in another generation. But *The Herald* will remain the permanent and visible proof of what there was in the heart and the intellect of its founder.

"Viewing his life from this point of view, it was completely successful. He had no other aim than to make a great and lucrative newspaper. In his days of poverty and privation, he boasted with gay defiance that, in spite of all the malice of his enemies, he would one day make the *Herald* produce \$30,000 annually. He probably thought this prophecy exaggerated, but he lived to see it dwindled into absurdity, by its tenfold accomplishment. He attained this great result by no trick, no luck, no accident. There was never seen a more logical and necessary issue of a given course of action. He was a man of extraordinary capacity. He has written so little of late years that elderly people have forgotten and young people never have known that no journalist in the country excelled him in the power of commenting upon current events in the way most acceptable to a large majority of readers. He had a good temper and a geniality which were purely professional, having no relation whatever to his toilsome and sombre life. At a time when drunkenness was the rule among people of his craft, he was as frugal and abstemious as an Arab. An iron constitution enabled him to do the work of three ordinary men, without either fever or fatigue. To these qualifications was added a gift which is common enough now, but which at the time when he began his career was so rare that it partook of the exceptional quality of genius. He understood the value of news. He may almost be said to be the inventor of journalism in its latest and highest development as a means of disseminating all accessible contemporaneous intelligence. He was the first journalist who went to meet the news half-way. This was the sole secret of his success. All the sensations, scandals, and fierce wranglings of his earlier years did very little to advance or retard the march of his great newspaper. When he began that long and desperate battle with a hostile fate in the dark Wall Street cellar, the victory was assured to him beforehand by his inexhaustible energy and his infallible journalistic instinct.

"By adhering to certain true principles of journalism, he made the greatest material, that is to say, pecuniary success, in that profession which the world has yet seen. This is perhaps as much in the way of example as the world has any right to expect from any one man. Beyond this, it certainly receives nothing more than warning from the founder of *The Herald*. He attempted no more than the establishment of a newspaper. Others have followed him in the same path with equal success, and now the only journalism which looks to the future for a constantly widening sphere of power and influence is that which aims not only to gather and edit each day the whole world's history for the preceding day, but, so far as possible, in addition, to lead and train the honest thought of the world. This is an immense plan, impossible to be accomplished perfectly by the present resources of any journal. Even to approach its fulfilment will require all the energy, all the sagacity, all the varied ability, all the personal probity of the great journalist who died on Saturday, together with a public conscience, a personal earnestness, a freedom from private ends, and a respect for the dignity of human nature, which he considered outside of the sphere of journalism."—*New York Tribune*.

## Horace Greeley.

HORACE GREELEY, 1811 —, divides with Mr. Bennett the credit of initiating the new type of journalism which was introduced in the last generation. Mr. Greeley has had other ambitions. But the main work of his life thus far has been the founding of the New York Tribune.

Mr. Greeley was born at Amherst, N. H., the son of a farmer. He learned the art of printing, and worked at it about four years. After trying several other places, he finally went to New York in 1831, and not long after rose from the occupation of a type-setter to that of a journalist. He was engaged in various editorial enterprises, but with no marked success until 1840, when he published *The Log Cabin*, a campaign paper supporting Harrison for the Presidency, which attained a circulation of 80,000, and "gave him an immense reputation in all parts of the country as an able writer and a zealous politician," (*Parton*.)

In the following year, 1841, being then just thirty years of age, he began *The New York Tribune*, and since that time his fame and fortunes have been indissolubly connected with that journal. Not only has he "grown with its growth and strengthened with its strength," but he has for a period of thirty years stamped upon it in boldest lines the features of his own character. There may be other journals equally able, but there is none, in either hemisphere, that has so much individuality; none of which, in any given circumstances, we can predict its course, just as we would those of a living man of known character and antecedents.

Besides his work as a journalist, or rather in connection with it, and as its legitimate offshoots, Mr. Greeley has published several valuable works, and has done much as a popular lecturer. The following is a list of his principal separate publications: *Hints towards Reforms*; *Glances at Europe*; *Art and Industry*, as represented in the Exhibition of the Crystal Palace; *Association Discussed*; *What I Know of Farming*; *History of the Struggle for Slavery Extension*; *The American Conflict*; *Recollections of a Busy Life*, etc.

In 1848-9, Mr. Greeley was a member of the House of Representatives at Washington. In 1872, he was a candidate for the Presidency of the United States.

## Henry J. Raymond.

HENRY JARVIS RAYMOND, LL. D., 1820-1869, acquired great and deserved celebrity as the founder and editor of the *New York Times*. Of all the conspicuous enterprises in that line which have marked the last thirty years, his paper was the only one which was successful from the beginning. He is also one of the small, though now growing, number of eminent journalists who had a regular classical education.

Mr. Raymond was born in Lima, Western New York. He was fitted for college in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at that place, and was graduated at Burlington University, Vt., in the class of 1840. He could read at the age of three, and he began going to the District school when only three and a half years old; and in all his schools, down to the time of his graduation, he gained distinction by his studious habits, his quickness at learning, and his uniform correctness of deportment.

His first impulse after graduating was to engage in teaching, but failing to find immediate employment, he went to New York with the view of trying his fortune there, and offered his



services to Mr. Greeley, who was then publishing a small weekly paper, *The New Yorker*. Mr. Greeley was poor, his paper was barely paying expenses, and there was no place for an additional assistant. All that young Raymond could at first obtain was permission to hang about the office and make himself generally useful, while waiting for "something to turn up." The matter ended, however, in a few weeks in Mr. Greeley's engaging him at a salary of eight dollars a week, and this engagement decided Raymond's career. He became from that day a journalist by profession.

When Mr. Greeley, in the following year, 1841, began the publication of the *Tribune*, Mr. Raymond was his first assistant, and gave himself up to the work with great zeal. The connection continued about three years. Of this service Mr. Greeley says, in his *Recollections of a Busy Life*, "I never found another person, barely of age and just from his studies, who evinced so much and so versatile ability in journalism as he did. Abler and stronger men I may have met; a cleverer, readier, more generally efficient journalist I never saw."

In 1843, Mr. Raymond left the *Tribune* for a more lucrative position in the *Courier and Inquirer*, and he continued in the latter paper until 1850.

The signal ability displayed by Mr. Raymond in the editorial columns of this paper, and particularly in the discussion between him and Mr. Greeley in the winter of 1846 and 1847, on the subject of Socialism, became a matter of general notoriety throughout the country, so that when Mr. Raymond determined to found a paper of his own, he had little difficulty in obtaining the necessary amount of capital for beginning his enterprise.

The *New York Times* began its existence in September, 1851, and was successful from the first. The capital invested in it was one hundred thousand dollars. At the end of eight years, the proprietors refused for their property the offer of one million of dollars. This wonderful success was undoubtedly due in no small degree to the literary and intellectual character and labors of Mr. Raymond. He was the inspiring soul of the enterprise, and from the time of its inception to the time of his death, he was its editor-in-chief.

Mr. Raymond was a member of the New York Legislature in 1850 and 1851, and in the latter year he was Speaker of the Assembly. In 1855-7, he was Lieutenant-Governor of New York, and in 1865-6 he was a member of the House of Representatives in Washington.

Mr. Raymond's political career, particularly that in Congress, has been severely criticised. But men of all parties award him the praise of having been one of the most accomplished and successful of American journalists. He did a great service to the profession by elevating the tone of newspaper discussion, showing by his own example that it was possible to be earnest and brilliant without transgressing the laws of decorum.

Mr. Raymond's publications, apart from his newspaper work, were few. He wrote a Biography of Abraham Lincoln, two or three College Addresses, and several political manifestoes, setting forth the views of the Republican party. But his literary productiveness, through the columns of the *Tribune*, *Courier and Inquirer*, and *Times*, was prodigious. His articles in these papers, which, though necessarily dashed off in haste, were often of a high order of literary merit, would fill a large number of volumes. As an evidence of his power of concentration and of rapid production in cases of emergency, it may be mentioned that on the occasion of the death of Daniel Webster, the *Times* for the following day, October 25th, 1852, contained a biography of Webster, twenty-six columns in length, every word of which was written and put in type in the few hours intervening between the news that Webster was dying and the hour that the paper went to press. Of that remarkable biographical sketch, sixteen columns were written by Mr. Raymond himself, in a space of less than half a day!

A Biography of Mr. Raymond has been written by Mr. Augustus Maverick, in a large volume of 501 pages, entitled *Henry J. Raymond and the New York Press*.



## W. H. Hurlbut.

WILLIAM HENRY HURLBUT, 1827 —, of the *New York World*, is probably, of all the living journalists of America, who have made journalism a distinct and exclusive profession, the one most highly educated, as he is the most brilliant and versatile. Unlike some of our other leading journalists, he has had every advantage which education and opportunity could bestow. Besides a thorough classical and academic training, and familiarity with the languages and literatures of the leading nations of Europe, he has had large experience of travel and of intercourse with men in all the great centres of power. These advantages he utilizes to the last degree, and he throws himself into the work of writing, on the exigencies of the hour, with a fulness of resource and an abandon of effort that are marvellous.

Mr. Hurlbut was born in Charleston, S. C. Up to the time of his entering college, he was educated in Philadelphia, by his father, Mr. M. L. Hurlbut, who had opened a classical school in that city, and who was a man of superior parts and learning. Under these favorable auspices, he was grounded with extraordinary care and thoroughness in the knowledge of Greek and Latin. He entered Harvard in 1845, and was graduated in 1847. After graduation, he remained at Cambridge as a student of theology, law, and general literature for eight years, including two years spent in Europe.

In 1854, he published in Boston, *Gan Eden or Pictures of Cuba*, which was republished in London by the Longmans, at the suggestion of Walter Savage Landor.

In 1855 he adopted the profession of a writer, and went to New York. He wrote at this time for Putnam's Magazine, *The Albion*, *Frazer's*, and the *Edinburgh Review*. In 1855, he delivered the Phi Beta Kappa Poem at Cambridge, the orator on the occasion being Henry Ward Beecher.

The year 1856 was spent in Europe, and in that year he published, in the October number of the *Edinburgh Review*, the famous article on the Political Crisis in the United States, which attracted such general attention on both sides of the Atlantic. The article was denounced in the Senate of the United States by Butler of South Carolina. On the other hand, the author received letters of thanks from Prince Albert and Lord Macaulay, and was elected an Honorary Foreign Member of the London Athenæum Club.

In 1857, he was invited by Henry J. Raymond to join the staff of the *New York Times*. He was at that time a strong opponent of the South on the Kansas question, as he had always been an anti-slavery man.

In 1858 he went again to Europe, and after spending "the season" in London, made "a continental tour with Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Hughes, and Lord and Lady Goderich, now the Marquis and Marchioness of Ripon." On his return he brought with him the proof-sheets of *Tom Brown and Rugby*, which he induced Fields of Boston to publish and introduce to the American public.

In 1859 he abandoned the Republican party as revolutionary, and espoused the cause of Douglas in the *Times*. When, after the election of 1860, Raymond decided to support the Lincoln administration, Mr. Hurlbut amicably left him.

In 1861 he went South, on private affairs, to his sister's in Charleston, and being arrested by a Vigilance Committee, in Atlanta, Ga., he went at his own expense with his accusers to Richmond. There, after being imprisoned for a time, he was released, in January, 1862, by order of the Confederate Commissioner Lyons. The Confederate War Department, however, refused him a passport, unless with an agreement not to take part against the Confederacy—a condition which he peremptorily declined. He remained in Richmond until the failure of McClellan's campaign.

In August, 1862, he escaped through the Confederate lines, and reached Washington. He published in the *Times*, at the request of Mr. Raymond, an account of his Southern experiences; but finding himself unable to act with the party in power, he associated himself, in October, 1862, with the *New York World*, then organizing as a Democratic paper, and he has since that time been steadily prominent in that journal and with the Democrats of New York.

In 1864, he published a book on General McClellan and the Conduct of the War. In the same year he purchased the *Commercial Advertiser*, with Free Trade intentions and associates; but, as the association could not agree, the *Advertiser* was sold, in 1867, to Thurlow Weed.

Mr. Hurlbut went to Mexico on private business in 1866, and was invited to the capital by the unfortunate Maximilian. In 1867, as the representative of the *New York World*, he visited the World's Fair at Paris, and the Centenary Festival of St. Peter at Rome. Two years later, on the invitation of the Empress Eugenie and of M. De Lesseps, he visited Turkey, Syria, and Egypt, before and during the fêtes of the Suez Canal, which he described in the *World*. He was present at the opening of the Ecumenical Council in Rome, December 8, 1869, and spent the winter in that city corresponding with the *World*. After a tour in Dalmatia, Hungary, Albania, Greece, and European Turkey, he returned home in the summer of 1870. In January of 1871, he was invited to accompany the United States Expedition to San Domingo, during which he wrote and published, in the *World*, an account, the only one tolerably complete, in the English, or indeed in any language, of the modern history of that country.

Mr. Hurlbut is an apt illustration of Buffon's saying, that the style is the man. Other American writers for the press have had scholarly training on the one hand, or world-experience on the other, but few, if any, have so successfully combined the two. His leaders and letters, in the *World*, have that peculiar ease and that raciness which are found only in the writings of men who have not merely read much and closely, but have mingled freely with society in all its phases. The sentences are neither too long nor too short, but judiciously varied; the words are thoughtfully chosen and thoughtfully placed, yet with seeming artlessness; the keys and the pitch of the theme are incessantly varied; and the writer wields his instrument at will, never going too far, but hammering, or cutting, or stinging, or bantering, as the occasion or the subject demands and his own good taste approves.

Mr. Hurlbut, besides his knowledge of the classics, is master of the leading languages of continental Europe, and familiar with its literature and its history. He is thus enabled to enrich his contributions with the accumulated gleanings of many tongues and many lands, not interlarding his English with quotations and italicised phrases, but in the way of apt allusion, accurate statement, breadth of view, and diversified culture.

"We admit the practical force and verbal vigor of Horace Greeley's leading articles; we admire the breadth of philosophic thought and large style of Parke Godwin's; we know the judiciousness of Raymond's, the immaculateness of Dana's, the dignity and completeness of Manton Marble's, the gravity of Godkin's — but the unique, the brilliant, the unrivalled Corinthian style of one of the writers of the *New York World*, whose articles whip and bewilder and amuse the mind, is a matter for special consideration. Whether he discusses the opera, Kilpatrick, Sickles, Butler, Seward, Sumner, or Grant; H. G. or 'Sorosis;' art, music, or literature; his articles are alike exuberant, unscrupulous, and remarkable. He is the most audacious, familiar, and brilliant of American journalists, and handles with uncommon ease and in a rapid manner the most diverse subjects; yet probably makes no more permanent impression on the political mind of the country than so much foam on its shores. Who that has read his articles but has admitted the sweep and dash of the style, the free handling — as painters would call it, the bold touch? Although no man's articles are more invariably recognized, none are more original and unexpected in treatment. His alliterative phrases and rich fund of expression, his Scriptural allusions, which are the envy or abomination of enlightened readers, are the unfailing characteristics of his work. He covers the

gravest and heaviest subjects with the very foam of human speech, and freshens the driest mind with the cool, full shock of his style. His *sang froid*, audacity, playfulness, and fluency give one a shock like the sea-foam of a running wave, and, like it, melt away in noise, leaving you not exactly sure of the drift of the matter. In one word, Mr. Hurlbut is the prince of *persifleurs*. Only a polished and adroit mind can *persifler*. Mr. Hurlbut has a polished and adroit mind. But his knowledge, his experience, are used only as a means to shine, not to warm. The intellectual light that radiates from his works is an artificial light, meant to dazzle and please the luxurious, not to send heat to some freezing little one of our democratic life." — *Eugene Benson, in the Galaxy.*

### E. L. Godkin.

EDWIN L. GODKIN, 1831 —, editor of the *Nation*, represents still another element of American journalism, appreciably different from any of those already named. In a paper such as *The Nation*, news is no longer king. Independent and trustworthy criticism on the living issues of the day form the one predominating element in a periodical of this kind, and for such a function Mr. Godkin has acknowledged aptitudes of a high order.

Mr. Godkin was born in Wicklow County, thirty miles from Dublin, Ireland. He was educated at a Grammar-school near Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, and afterwards at Queen's College, Belfast.

After leaving college, and while preparing himself for the bar, he was invited by Mr. Knight Hunt, who then edited the *London Daily News*, and whose attention had been attracted by some of Mr. Godkin's contributions to the periodical press, to go to Turkey as the Correspondent of that paper, in view of the war then impending between Turkey and Russia. He went out accordingly in that capacity in the fall of 1853, reaching the Turkish headquarters on the Danube immediately after the action of Oltenitza. He passed the winter in the Turkish camp at Kalafat on the upper Danube, crossed the river with the main body in the summer of 1854, after witnessing the operations at Silistria, and passed the fall travelling about in the Danubian Principalities, and in Transylvania. In January, 1855, he went to the Crimea, and passed the remainder of the winter at Eupatoria, going to Sebastopol in April, where he witnessed the battles of the Tchernaya, of June 18th, and the final assault on the place. After some excursions in Asia Minor, he returned to England in the following winter, broken down in health.

In the fall of 1856, he came to the United States, and passed the months of November, December, and January following, in a horseback journey through the Southern and South-western States, an account of which was communicated to the *Daily News*, in a series of Letters.

On returning to New York, he determined to settle there and engage in the practice of the law, and entered the office of Mr. David Dudley Field by way of preparation, and in 1858 he was admitted to the bar. In 1859 his health again broke down, and he returned to Europe, passing the years 1861-62 on the continent, mainly in Paris and Switzerland, but doing no work beyond making occasional editorial communications to the *Daily News* on American questions.

He returned to New York towards the close of 1862, and until the establishment of the *Nation*, in 1865, was the New York Correspondent of the *Daily News*, and a regular editorial contributor to the *New York Times*.

Beyond a few articles in the *Quarterlies*, on political and commercial topics, Mr. Godkin's literary work has been done wholly for the newspaper press. The paper with which he is more particularly identified as an American writer, is the *Nation*, already mentioned.

It was begun in 1865, with Mr. Godkin as editor, and a stock company as proprietors. In 1866, the company was dissolved, and the paper passed into the hands of Mr. Godkin and two other gentlemen. Mr. Godkin, however, has always been its chief and responsible editor.

The permanent establishment of the Nation marks a new and interesting phase in American journals. For many years France, Germany, and England — especially England — have had weekly critical papers devoted to politics and pure literature. The *Athenæum*, *Spectator*, and *Saturday Review* are familiar to all Americans. But it was reserved for the Nation to show that a weekly of like character and ability was also possible in the United States. At first the success of the Nation was by no means assured. It had not only to create its public, so to speak, but it had to compete with the *Round Table*, which had been previously started. But the *Round Table*, while occasionally brilliant, lacked definiteness of aim and careful editing, and hence disappeared, as a separate journal, in 1868, leaving the field clear to its younger rival. Since that time the progress of the Nation has been uniform, if not rapid, and it is now a paying enterprise. Its circle of appreciative readers grows steadily from year to year, and it is an acknowledged power in the land. It is, on the whole, the best written and most ably edited paper in the country. Although of course the work of many pens and of different minds, its style is uniformly clear and elegant, free from vulgarity and extravagance. Mr. Godkin's contributions are numerous and varied, ranging over the whole field covered by the journal, to which he has succeeded in imparting a general tone of health and raciness.

### Parke Godwin.

PARKE GODWIN, LL. D., 1816 —, has acquired distinction in several walks of authorship, but is chiefly known by his connection with the *New York Evening Post*, of which he has been at different times the associate editor.

Mr. Godwin was born at Paterson, N. J., and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1834. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Kentucky, but did not practise. From 1837 to 1853 he was associated with his father-in-law, Mr. Bryant, in the *Evening Post*. In 1843 he undertook a weekly periodical, the *Pathfinder*, which, however, was continued only three months. He was a frequent contributor to the *Democratic Review*, and afterwards to *Putnam's Magazine*, writing chiefly on political and literary subjects. He was for a time editor of *Putnam*. In 1865 he resumed his connection with the *Post*, which position he still holds.

Mr. Godwin, besides his newspaper and magazine articles, is the author of several separate volumes. Among them may be named the following: *Zschokke's Tales*, and part of *Gœthe's Autobiography*, translated from the German; *A Popular View of the Doctrines of Charles Fourier*; *Constructive Democracy*; *Vala*, a mythological tale, founded on incidents in the life of Jenny Lynd; *A Handbook of Universal Biography*; *Out of the Past*, a collection of papers on literature and criticism; *A History of France*. The work last named is the one on which he has spent most labor and study. It is not a mere compilation, or rehash of old materials, but is written from original investigation, and intended as a classical work. The first volume, giving a history of Ancient Gaul down to the time of Charlemagne, was published in 1860.

Mr. Godwin received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from the College of New Jersey, in 1872.

### THE JOURNALIST.

No man requires a larger range of intellect, more varied acquirements, or greater strength of character, than the conductor of a public journal. Of course, we allude to one who acts with a full sense of the dignity and worth of his calling, and a conscientious desire to discharge its duties. Neither statesman, lawyer, nor divine moves in a broader sphere, or has more



occasion for the use of the noblest faculties both of mind and heart. The journalist stands in immediate contact with the public mind; he gives a tone to public sentiment; he is the guardian and guide of public morals. Thousands of men, each morning and evening, listen to his voice, are moved by his persuasions, are chastised by his rebukes, or corrupted by his license. He may elevate the bad, or degrade the good—he can stimulate the worst or the best passions.

His influence again differs from that of others not only in its directness but its persistency. While theirs is confined to particular and distant occasions, his acts incessantly. The orator agitates only while he is speaking; the preacher is hemmed in by the walls of his church, and the limits of a Sabbath-day; the statesman seldom steps out of his bureau; the man of science is fixed among his retorts and crucibles; and the teacher's sway is confined to his schoolroom. But the editor is universally as well as perpetually at work. As the mails carry his speculations from one city to another, his action spreads like the waves of a pool, and before the last ripple has subsided, the waters at the centre are again disturbed. Even while he sleeps his thoughts are awake, entering other minds, and moulding them to good or evil.

Why is it that a means so intimately connected with human happiness as the press, so powerful over social issues and human destinies, has so seldom been used by men of the loftiest endowments?

It is not because the sphere of the journalist is too contracted for a noble ambition; for it is a sphere as wide as the universe of intelligence, and as durable as language. As a means of swaying the minds of men, which is the essence of power, as an instrument for elevating society, which is the object of goodness, as a vehicle for the expression and enforcement of thought, the press is without an equal among all the constituted agencies of human utterance. No voice reaches so far as the voice of the press; no book arrests a wider attention or penetrates a deeper retirement.

It is not because the subjects with which newspaper writing is mostly occupied, are temporary and incidental. That species of composition is not confined to chrouicling events, or to fighting the battles of transient parties. Higher objects often engage it. The instruction of society in the nature of government, the inculcation of great principles, the application of judicious criticism, the development and control of social tendencies, the direction of public opinion, the exposition of public characters, the prosecution of grand moral reforms, and the correction of prevailing iniquities and frauds, are among its principal functions. The editor is stationed, as a sentinel upon the watch-towers of society, to warn it of the approach of dangers; to summon it to battle, and to cheer it on to success.

Nor is it because there is anything in the condition of the press to cripple its activity and arrest its influence. No better condition could be required for it than obtains in this country. It is founded on a basis of perfect freedom. Liberty of action, which is the aim of the democratic doctrine to introduce into all kinds of business, it has enjoyed from the beginning. Government has never dared to impose a restraint upon it; it has been exposed to the stimulus of competition; it has received favor from all political parties. Whoever may have fancied that he possessed talent enough to undertake a public journal, has been at liberty to do so, and he has had the opportunity of displaying all the enthusiasm and talent that he could bring to the task.

We must look elsewhere, then, for the causes of the singular fact to which we refer. We must look, not so much to journalists themselves, as to the community in which they live. It is because so low a standard has been established in regard to journalism, that so few men of the strongest intellect and character have taken it up; they have sought distinction in other spheres less influential, but supposed to be more honorable. Because society has not required more, more has not been done. Journalists are what society has made them; if they fall short of the lofty dignity of their vocation, it is because society falls short of its demands. Johnson, in his prologue, says that "they who live to please, must please to live," which is especially true of the press. It has been regarded as a mere agent for pleasing society, and therefore it has aspired to no higher function. It has failed to perceive its



real value; it has failed in asserting its claims; it has failed in discharging its duties as an instructor; it has failed in asserting the moral power of which it is capable.

### John R. Thompson.

JOHN R. THOMPSON, 1823 —, long connected with the Southern Literary Messenger, and now with the New York Evening Post, has done good service to the periodical literature of the country.

Mr. Thompson was born in Richmond, and educated at the University of Virginia, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1845. He practised law for a short time, but afterwards gave himself up to the pursuit and profession of literature, for which he was well fitted by nature. He has produced no books, yet few men in the Southern States have been more widely or more favorably known by their literary labors, or have exerted a greater influence upon the native literature of that region. Mr. Thompson's chief work has been done through the columns of the Southern Literary Messenger, which he edited from 1847 to the breaking out of the war, and which, as it was the longest lived, so it was the most high-toned and successful of all the Southern literary magazines. His articles, both prose and verse, lie scattered through the pages of his own magazine, and of others, he having never collected them into volumes. Mr. Thompson has succeeded well also as a popular lecturer, his happiest effort in this line being a lecture upon The Life and Character of Edgar A. Poe. During the war he went to England, and while there contributed to Blackwood, and to various other English periodicals. He is at present engaged upon the editorial staff of the New York Evening Post.

#### A PICTURE.

Across the narrow, dusty street,  
I see, at early dawn,  
A little girl, with glancing feet  
As agile as the fawn.

An hour or so, and forth she goes,  
The school she brightly seeks;  
She carries in her hand a rose,  
And two upon her cheeks.

The sun mounts up the torrid sky—  
The bell for dinner rings—  
My little friend, with laughing eye,  
Comes gayly back and sings.

The week wears off, and Saturday,  
A welcome day, I ween,  
Gives time for girlish romp and play—  
How glad my pet is seen!

But Sunday—in what satins great  
Does she not then appear!  
King Solomon, in all his state,  
Wore no such pretty gear.

I flung her every day a kiss,  
And one she flung to me,  
I know not truly when it is  
She prettiest may be.

## George D. Prentice.

GEORGE DENISON PRENTICE, 1802–1870, for forty years editor of the *Louisville Journal*, holds a conspicuous place among American journalists.

Mr. Prentice was a native of Preston, Conn., and graduated at Brown University in 1823. From 1828 to 1830 he was editor of the *New England Weekly Review*. In 1831 he became editor of the *Louisville Journal*, and retained that position until his death. Under his editorial management the *Journal* became one of the leading papers in the country, the fearless exponent of Henry Clay Whigism, the violent opponent of the Democratic party, and the receptacle of Prentice's inexhaustible wit and satire. Prentice's witticisms have become proverbial. A selection of them was made and published in book-form in 1859, under the title of *Prenticeiana*. Prentice also published in the *Journal* several good poems, among which are *The Flight of Years*, *Sabbath Evening*, *To My Wife*, etc.

## George Ripley.

GEORGE RIPLEY, 1802 —, has done service to American literature in many ways. He was, with C. A. Dana, associate editor of Appleton's *American Encyclopædia*. But his chief work has been performed in connection with the *New York Tribune*, where for the last twenty-four years he has held the post of literary critic.

Mr. Ripley was born at Greenfield, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in 1823. He studied divinity also at Cambridge, and was for several years pastor of a Unitarian church in Boston. In 1844, '5, '6, he was associated with Hawthorne and others in the famous Brook Farm experiment at West Roxbury. In 1847 he removed to New York, where he has lived ever since. In 1840–1841, he was, with Emerson and Margaret Fuller, associate editor of *The Dial*. From 1844 to 1848 he edited the *Harbinger*, a Fourierite organ. In 1849 he became literary critic of the *Tribune*, which position he still holds. His literary criticisms have won for him high consideration. His separate publications are the following: *Discourses on the Philosophy of Religion*; *Letters to Andrew Norton on the Latest Form of Infidelity*; *Specimens of Foreign Literature* (edited), 14 vols.; with Bayard Taylor, *Hand-Book of Literature and the Fine Arts*.

## Charles A. Dana.

CHARLES ANDERSON DANA, 1819 —, editor of the *New York Sun*, has been prominent as a journalist for more than twenty years past.

Mr. Dana is a native of New Hampshire. He passed two years at Harvard, but on account of disease of the eyes was obliged to leave the University before graduating. He edited the *Harbinger* for a time, and contributed to the *Boston Chronotype*. He was associated with George Ripley in editing Appleton's *Cyclopædia*, and he edited the *Household Book of Poetry*. He was for a long time prominent in the editorial management of the *New York Tribune*; and after leaving that paper he assumed the editorship of the *New York Sun*, in which position he still continues.

Mr. Dana was Assistant Secretary of War in 1863–4.

SAMUEL BOWLES, 1826 —, is a native and a resident of Springfield, Mass. He left school to enter his father's printing-office and editorial rooms at the age of seventeen, and has been engaged as a journalist ever since, his paper being the well-known *Springfield Republican*.

He has written the following works, all on one theme: *Across the Continent, a Stage-Ride* in 1865; *The Switzerland of America, or Colorado, its Parks and Mountains, in Saddle and Camp*, in 1868; *The Pacific Railroad Open*, 1869; *Our New West, or Travelling Experiences between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean*.

JOHN BIGELOW, 1817 —, a native of Ulster County, N. Y., and an active journalist. He contributed to the *New York Review* and the *Democrat Review*, and was for a time associated with Mr. Bryant in the *Evening Post*. He published a book, *Jamaica in 1850, or The Effects of Sixteen Years of Freedom on a Slave Colony*. He was minister to the Court of France in 1865-6.

HENRY C. WATSON, 1831-1869, was born in Baltimore. He came to Philadelphia at an early age, and was engaged on the editorial staff of the *North American*, *Evening Journal*, etc. He died in Sacramento, Cal., while editing a paper there. He wrote *Camp-Fires of the Revolution*; *Nights in a Blockhouse*; *Old Bell of Independence*; *Yankee Tea Party*; *Lives of the Presidents of the United States*; *Heroic Women of History*; *Romance of History*, etc.

CHARLES H. SWEETSER, 1841 —, graduated at Amherst, in the class of 1862. He has published *Songs of Amherst*; *History of Amherst*; *Tourist's and Invalid's Guide to the North-West*. Mr. Sweetser founded *The Round Table*, *The Evening Mail*, and some other newspaper enterprises.

CHARLES NORDHOFF, 1830 —, has been for ten years or more connected with the editorial department of the *New York Evening Post*. He is a Prussian by birth. He came to the United States in 1834, and entered the navy in 1845. He has written a good deal for Harper's periodicals. His separate publications are the following: *Man-of-War Life*; *The Merchant Vessel*; *Whaling and Fishing*; *Stories of the Island World*; *Nine Years a Sailor*; *Cape Cod and All Along Shore*. He edited Kerr's *Landscape Gardening*, and has written several *Free-Trade Pamphlets*.

### Charles J. Biddle.

MAJOR CHARLES JOHN BIDDLE, 1819 —, editor of *The Age*, is a leading representative of journalism in Philadelphia.

Major Biddle is a son of the late Nicholas Biddle, and is a native and a resident of Philadelphia. He was educated at Princeton, graduating in the class of 1837. He studied law and practised for several years. He enlisted as a volunteer in the Mexican war, and was breveted Major for gallant behavior. He was in active service also in the late war. His writings have been limited almost entirely to leading editorials for his paper, but these have been of a high order and have commanded respect from his political opponents as well as from his friends.

The only separate publication which he has made was a carefully prepared essay read before the Pennsylvania Historical Society, and published by them, in regard to the execution of Major André. The essay was a reply to the strictures in the *History of England* by Lord Mahon, who pronounced the execution of André to be the greatest blot in the career of Washington. Major Biddle's essay, by the concession of the best English critics, sets this question at rest.

"The Historical Society of Philadelphia has lately been occupied by the consideration of a question of some interest to us as Englishmen, namely, the execution of Major André as a spy during the great American War of Independence. In the last volume of his '*History of England*,' Lord Mahon brought against the memory of Washington a very grave charge in connection with this melancholy event, terming it 'the greatest blot' upon the career

of Washington. Zealous to defend the character of their hero, the Americans have very naturally been indignant at this imputation; and Major Charles J. Biddle, an eminent member of the above-named Society, undertook to investigate the question and to offer the results of his researches to the Society. We are not, of course, surprised that these results are altogether favorable to the American hero, but must in justice admit that we think that the evidence produced by Major Biddle would be sufficient to bring an English jury to the same way of thinking.

"... If every one had had his due, the traitor Arnold would have been given up, and then the Americans would have let André go free. As it was, however, Washington had no alternative: the prisoner was regularly tried before a proper tribunal, and received the fate which he had incurred. Lord Mahon owes to the memory of the great American patriot the reparation of an apology, or else he owes to his own fame as an historian a refutation of the facts upon which the Americans rely." — *London Critic*.

Mr. Massey, a later English historian, in his *History of England in the Reign of George the III.*, refers to Major Biddle's paper "as clearly establishing the justice of André's sentence."

### Morton McMichael.

MORTON MCMICHAEL, 1807 —, the veteran of the North American, has been a prominent journalist and magazine writer for nearly half a century.

Mr. McMichael was born in Burlington County, N. J. He contributed to the Philadelphia magazines from 1824 to 1844, and has been editor of the Philadelphia North American from 1844 to the present time. He is an accomplished speaker, and formerly was engaged much in public lecturing.

### John W. Forney.

JOHN WEISS FORNEY, 1817 —, is known as a journalist in connection with his two papers, the Press of Philadelphia, and the Chronicle of Washington.

Mr. Forney was born in Lancaster, Pa. He began, in 1833, as a printer's boy in the office of the Lancaster Journal. In 1845 he went to Philadelphia, and for a long time edited The Pennsylvanian. From 1851 to 1855, he was Clerk of the House of Representatives at Washington, and while in that position edited the Union. In 1857, he began the Press, which he has continued ever since. From 1861 to 1863, he was Clerk of the Senate at Washington. He began in 1861 the Washington Chronicle, in addition to the Press. After resigning his position as Clerk of the Senate, he was made Collector of the Port of Philadelphia. But he resigned this post also, in order that he might devote himself more exclusively to his work as a journalist.

Mr. Forney has made no separate publications of any note. But his editorials and his editorial correspondence have been marked by uncommon ability, and have had a great influence on the public mind.

### R. Shelton Mackenzie.

ROBERT SHELTON MACKENZIE, D. C. L., LL. D., 1809 —, is the author of several works, both prose and verse, but is chiefly known as a journalist, and in connection with the Philadelphia Press.



Dr. Mackenzie was born in Limerick County, Ireland, and educated at a school in Fermoy. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to an apothecary in Cork. He studied medicine and obtained on examination the degree of M. D. He opened a school in Fermoy. In 1829 he edited a journal in Staffordshire, England. In 1830-31, he was engaged in literary labor in London. From 1834 to 1851 he was the English correspondent of the *New York Evening Star*, and contributed to various American periodicals. In 1847 he took an active part in the proceedings of Brougham's Law-Amendment Society. In 1852 he came to America, and was engaged for several years in New York writing for various journals. In 1857 he became literary and foreign editor of *Forney's Press*, Philadelphia, which position he still holds. His separate publications are the following: *Lays of Palestine*; *Titian*, an art novel, 3 vols.; *Partnership en Commandite*, a legal work; *Mornings at Matlock*, a collection of stories, 3 vols.; *Bits of Blarney*; *Tressilian*, or *The Story-tellers*; *Life of Charles Dickens*; *Life of Walter Scott*. Dr. Mackenzie has edited a valuable series of works, enriching them with notes from his own recollections and reading. The following are the works which he has edited: *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, 5 vols.; *Dr. Maginn's Writings*, 5 vols.; *Shiel's Sketches of the Irish Bar*, 2 vols.; and other works by De Quincey, Lady Morgan, etc.

"The pervading personality, lively spirit, and great accuracy of Dr. Mackenzie's notes as a book editor constitute their value. His life has been passed in intimacy and correspondence with the leading literati and politicians of his time, and he has a remarkable memory for dates, events, and persons, which overflows into expression when he puts pen to paper. Such also is his conversation, — crowded with anecdotes of notable and noticeable persons and things; and no one would dream, from his lively conversation, that he had nearly exhausted libraries as a reader and contributed to fill them as a writer." — *Allibone*.

Dr. Mackenzie received the degree of D. C. L. from Oxford, and that of LL. D. from Glasgow.

### Albert D. Richardson.

ALBERT D. RICHARDSON, 1833-1869, was one of the leading War Correspondents of the *New York Tribune*.

Mr. Richardson was born in Franklin, Mass. His schooling was limited to the usual attendance upon the district school, and one year in the Holliston Academy, in which latter place he began the study of the classics and the higher English branches. After leaving the Academy, he taught a district school for two terms. At the age of eighteen, in 1851, he set out for the West, stopping at Pittsburg. Not finding anything better to do, he took a district school in the neighborhood, and taught one term. He then began work as local reporter for the *Pittsburg Journal*. He began also to try his hand at play-writing, and was in high glee on the occasion of selling one of his farces to Barney Williams, the comic actor. "I shall never forget how rich I felt, when I was a boy of eighteen, and had sold a play to Barney Williams for ten dollars, and got the money in my pocket."

In 1852, he went to Cincinnati, and became local editor to the *Sun* of that city. He continued his labors there as reporter for various papers until 1857. While in Cincinnati, he was married to Miss Mary L. Pease.

In 1857, he removed to Kansas, and took an active part in the fierce political struggle going on there, attending conventions and making political speeches, and writing graphic accounts of affairs to the *Boston Journal*.

In 1859, the gold excitement at Pike's Peak being at fever-heat, Mr. Richardson, having deposited his wife and children in safety at Franklin, Mass., set out on his first journey over the plains to the Rocky Mountains, Horace Greeley among others being in the company. His next expedition, made in the same year, was a wandering journey, mostly on horseback and muleback, through the western territories, visiting the Cherokee and Choctaw reserva-



tions, Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, and writing for the eastern papers letters descriptive of all that he saw or did. In 1860, he went again to Pike's Peak as special correspondent of the New York Tribune.

In 1860-61, he undertook the perilous job of going through the Southwestern States as a secret correspondent of the Tribune, and in this capacity travelled for three or four months, writing letters, chiefly from New Orleans, and reporting whatever he could hear or see, and making his way back through Baltimore just before the first actual bloodshed of the war.

For the next two years, he followed the armies of the North as War Correspondent of the Tribune. While attempting to pass the Vicksburg batteries, in May, 1863, he was captured, and was kept in close confinement for twenty months, in seven different prisons, Libby and Salisbury being the last. At length, in December, 1864, he made his escape from Salisbury, and four weeks after reached the Union lines at Knoxville, Tenn. During his captivity, his wife and one of his children had died.

After the close of the war, his time was spent mostly in authorship. He brought out in rapid succession three works, all very popular, partly no doubt from the nature of their subjects, but mainly from the adventurous spirit and the graphic power of the writer. These were: *The Field, The Dungeon, and The Escape*, giving an account of his experiences as a war correspondent; *Beyond the Mississippi*, describing the old West as it was, and the new West as it is; and *The Personal History of Ulysses S. Grant*.

Mr. Richardson died December 2, 1869, having been shot in the Tribune Office by Mr. Daniel McFarland. A volume has since been published, called *Garnered Sheaves*, containing a selection from Mr. Richardson's Miscellaneous writings, and a Memoir.

### George Alfred Townsend.

GEORGE ALFRED TOWNSEND, 1841 —, the "Gath" of the Chicago Tribune, has had a large and varied experience as a War Correspondent, both in Europe and America, and has written for nearly all the leading journals,—the New York Herald, World, Cincinnati Commercial, Chicago Tribune, and others of like standing.

Mr. Townsend was born at Georgetown, the county seat of Sussex, in the south of Delaware, of parents whose English predecessors settled upon the Chesapeake about 1680. The Townsends, a numerous family in the Peninsula, appear to have been Quakers originally; the Milbournes, family of Mr. Townsend's mother, were probably Virginia Puritans. Mr. Townsend's father, Stephen Townsend, was a mechanic, who became a Methodist preacher about 1835, and is still living in Philadelphia. In the course of his father's itinerant career Alfred was made a native of Delaware in the year 1841. He was educated chiefly at the Philadelphia High-School, where he graduated in 1859. The last two years of his High-School course were almost wholly devoted to newspaper and fugitive writing. While still at school he selected journalism for his profession, as promising to afford opportunities for travel, and perhaps for future authorship. Immediately upon graduating he was made news editor of the Philadelphia Inquirer, and afterwards city editor of the Press, spending two active years in Philadelphia, and accredited as the writer of frequent poems and prose sketches upon many passing topics. He published a play in 1860, and corresponded from Philadelphia for the New York Herald until he entered its corps of army correspondents in 1862.

Newspaper correspondence had previously made some display in the columns of the three New York morning journals, the Herald, Tribune, and Times, notably in the letters of Edward H. House and Harry Neill. Bayard Taylor, N. P. Willis, and others, had, many years previously, distinguished themselves as tourist correspondents, but the day had come when news was to be king in journalism. An inundation of new young writers appeared at the

outbreak of the war, and the nature of the volunteer armies seemed to demand that these writers should be permitted to follow the campaigns and put the soldiers in communication with their Northern neighbors and families.

Mr. Townsend had the advantage over many of these in fair schooling and in many years of leisure for desultory reading, when he availed himself of the oddities of a country parson's library. He could read before he was four years old, and he is reported to have read the whole of Matthew Henry's Commentaries at fourteen. Uncle Tom's Cabin was the only novel ever admitted to his father's house, but the old Apprentices' Library, in Philadelphia, gave him a good chance at travels and history.

Mr. Townsend began operation as a war correspondent in the service of the Herald. The regulations of that paper did not permit a correspondent the use of his name, and hence Mr. Townsend's battle-writings in that journal were never accredited to him. It is known, however, that he made the first detailed report in the United States of the Six Days' Battles on the Virginia Peninsula and of McClellan's retreat, covering three full pages, or about twenty-five columns, of the Herald. He had been sick with the typhus fever for a week prior to that retreat, and after writing the account of the Battle of Cedar Mountain, some weeks later, he suffered a relapse, and so sailed to Europe in the fall.

An attempt to lecture upon the American War, in Lancashire and the North of England, immediately after his arrival, resulted in the loss of all his ready money, whereupon he precipitated himself into London serial literature, and achieved a handsome success, obtaining thereby means to travel on the continent.

These foreign peregrinations were not without fruit in home correspondence. He was constantly afoot, chasing up historical clues to their places of reminiscence, or reading in the British Museum, the Imperial Bibliothéque, and the Library of St. Genevieve. This additional lease of fitting scholarship enabled Mr. Townsend, on his arrival in the United States, to take instant position on the American journals.

He returned to the army in April, 1865, as correspondent for the New York World, and his first letter, "The Battle of Five Forks," to which his name was appended, made him a prompt reputation. He followed it up with a series of vigorous letters, to which the dramatic element gave novelty, reciting all the great tableaux at the close of the war, the burning of Richmond, the assassination of the President and its retribution, and the disbandment of the great armies. He was invited also to lecture in the leading cities and to contribute to their presses.

For the ensuing six years he was probably the most fertile newspaper correspondent in the language, appearing on the spot of every great transaction at home or abroad, the Prusso-Austrian war, the Great Exhibition, and the disenthralment of Venice. Meantime, in three winter courses, he lectured nearly two hundred nights, and published five books. His fluency of description and rapidity of movement\*exceeded even the credit they obtained for him, so that he wrote under pseudonyms to avoid the imputation of "writing himself out."

In 1867, on the impeachment of Andrew Johnson, Mr. Townsend selected Washington city as his headquarters, and conducted the political correspondence of six journals at the same time. His success here was commensurate with his previous enterprise; perhaps his most notable letters were those bearing the signature of "Swede," in the Cincinnati Commercial.

Since 1868 he has been in the exclusive employment of the Chicago Tribune, the leading newspaper of the Northwest, writing both editorial and correspondence, the latter over the signature of "Gath."

In addition to his newspaper work, — which has included at different times the editorship of two literary papers, the New York Citizen and the Washington Capital, Mr. Townsend has written a vast deal of private composition for mercantile enterprises and addresses for colleges and societies.

His most widely known letters are the Battle of Five Forks, the Entrance of Victor Emmanuel into Venice, the Battle of Gettysburg, the narrative of the John Brown raid, and the keen personal sketches of public men in the "Gath" letters.

Mr. Townsend's separate publications, in book form, are the following: Campaigns of a Non-Combatant and his Romaunt abroad during the War, a series of sketches of Virginia in the War of Secession, intended to convey the impressions of a novice upon the social, farm-side, and byplay features of warfare; The Story of the Conspiracy against the Lives of the Executive Officers of the United States in 1865, composed of letters taken from the New York World, written freshly in the days of the assassination; The Real Life of Abraham Lincoln; The New World compared with the Old, a description of the American Government, its institutions, and enterprises, and the corresponding features of European Governments, England and France particularly, a book of more than 700 octavo pages; Lost Abroad, a romaunt and tale of American character in Europe during our Civil War, about 500 pages; Poems, chiefly studies in verse and idyllic pieces upon the scenery of the Chesapeake, containing fifty pieces; A History of the Administrations, in two large volumes, contracted for, but unfinished.

### Alexander C. Wilson.

ALEXANDER C. WILSON, 1824 —, the London manager of the New York Associated Press, has reached his present position through the usual stages of journalism, as editor, contributor, and correspondent. He is, like Mr. Townsend, a graduate of the Philadelphia High-School.

Mr. Wilson was born at Trenton, N. J., son of James J. Wilson, a popular journalist and politician of that day. Young Wilson received such instruction as the schools at Trenton afforded, until, at the age of fifteen, he went to Philadelphia, and entered the Central High-School of that city, then under the supervision of Prof. A. D. Bache. Mr. Wilson studied law in the office of Peter McCall, of Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. While waiting for practice, he beguiled his leisure by contributions to Park Benjamin's "New World;" and after the experience of a few weeks was invited to replace that gentleman in the editorship.

Soon after, he removed to Belvidere, N. J., with the intention of uniting the practice of his profession with the conduct of a weekly journal, but relinquished the project on the invitation of Henry J. Raymond to become associate editor of the New York Times. He remained in the Times, as writer of leaders, and as general manager, for several years.

Needing rest, with health impaired by labor, Mr. Wilson withdrew from active work, contributing still, however, to the Times, to Harper's, the Atlantic Monthly, the Independent, and other periodicals, as strength and leisure permitted; never, however, over his own signature.

In 1866, Mr. James W. Simonton having undertaken the task of reorganizing the system of the New York Associated Press, invited Mr. Wilson to visit Europe, and so modify the machinery on that side of the ocean, as to adapt it to the conditions imposed by the successful laying of the Atlantic Cable. This task accomplished, Mr. Wilson has since remained in London in charge of the European service of the Associated Press.

### Whitelaw Reid.

WHELAN REID, 1839 —, Managing Editor of the New York Tribune, first made his mark in literature as a newspaper Correspondent, under the signature of Agate.

Mr. Reid was born in Xenia, Ohio, son of Robert Charlton Reid, an elder in the Cameronian Covenanting Church. Young Reid, after passing through the Xenia Academy, graduated with high honors at Miami University, in 1856. Immediately after graduating he became

editor and proprietor of the Xenia News. He is next found on the staff of the Cincinnati Gazette. He represented the Gazette in Columbus during the meeting of the Legislature, his letters appearing under the name of Agate. His strong, racy English, his courage and energy, his fine faculties of observation, marked him as a model correspondent, and at the first outbreak of the war he was designated to accompany the Ohio troops in their march upon Western Virginia. Returning to Cincinnati, he began to write editorials for the Gazette, and continued for some time in that employment, with occasional interruptions of field work when there was anything especially worth reporting. He was present at Fort Donelson, and went up the Tennessee River to Pittsburg Landing with our advance. He was the only correspondent on the field in that terrible scene of slaughter, to report which he rose from a sick-bed. He passed the fearful night between the two days of battle among the private soldiers on the bluff, and slept the next night on the victorious field in the tent of Gen. Lew Wallace.

With the prestige of his Western achievements in journalism, Mr. Reid came to Washington, and took charge of the Gazette bureau in that city. He distinguished himself at once by his bold, incisive, and energetic correspondence. Among all the pens that made and unmade reputations in Newspaper Row, in those stirring days, there was none more dreaded and more courted than that of "Agate." From a certain ascetic habit of thought, which may, perhaps, be derived from his severe and conscientious ancestry, he was always more ready to criticise than to praise, always more eager in attack than in defence.

The routine work of his Washington life was varied by occasional resumptions of the notebook and saddle. He saw and vividly reported the battle of Fredericksburg, the second Bull Run, and Gettysburg. His political services and his scholarly tastes were at once recognized by an appointment as Librarian of the House of Representatives.

When the war ended, Mr. Reid, whose health had become somewhat impaired by unremitting labor, and who was one of those who believed in the possibility of a genuine peace, and in the complete restoration of the South, gave evidence of his faith by removing to Louisiana, and engaging, in company with General Herron, of Iowa, in the culture of cotton. They planted two thousand five hundred acres of land, embracing three farms, and employing three hundred hands. The year of 1865 was a disastrous one for planters, but in spite of this the two young Northerners managed their affairs with such skill and prudence that they closed their operations without loss. Mr. Reid employed the next year in writing two books: the one, *After the War*, gave a most complete and graphic account of the condition of the South in the years 1865-6; and the other, *Ohio in the War* (2 vols., 8vo, 1000 pages each), besides being an eloquent tribute to his native State, was prepared with such painstaking and elaborate research as to form a valuable addition to the history of the epoch.

Mr. Reid, who had by this time become a co-proprietor of the Gazette, passed the greater part of two years on his old homestead near Xenia, engaged in literary pursuits; and in the summer of 1868, his health being entirely re-established, he came to New York, at the personal invitation of Mr. Greeley, and assumed an editorial position on the Tribune. His promotion the following year to the chair of Managing Editor was taken as a matter of course by all who were acquainted with the relations existing between him and the editor-in-chief.

"It was only when charged with the administration of a great journal that the highest qualities of Mr. Reid's talents were developed. He had achieved gratifying successes in all his preliminary pursuits, but evidently attained his true field as manager of the Tribune. His knowledge of human nature, his capacity to see at a glance what a man is good for, and to put the round pegs with unerring accuracy in the round holes; his impatient rapidity of decision; his instinct for news, which is like the nose of a bloodhound, and his capacity for compelling the respect and esteem of those with whom he is brought into relation—all mark him out as the predestined administrator of a great daily newspaper. If he were not so valuable where he is, one might sometimes regret that his absorbing office duties leave him comparatively so little leisure for editorial writing. But he is a facile and singularly rapid



worker, so that often, after a day of routine toil, he shuts his sanctum for an hour, and the result is one of those timely and nervous articles which the next day is the talk of the clubs. He is a stalwart, muscular young bachelor, six feet high, with the shoulders of a Kentucky Atlas; so scrupulously neat in his dress that slovenly people make it a reproach to him; fond of society, as is natural in one who is popular in all circles; a man in whose past there is nothing to conceal, and in whose future there is everything to hope."—*Harper's Weekly*.

### James W. Simonton.

JAMES W. SIMONTON, 1824 —, Manager of the New York Associated Press, has been an active journalist, in various capacities, as reporter, correspondent, editor, and manager, since he was twenty-one years of age.

Mr. Simonton was born in Columbia County, N. Y. He was reared in New York city, and educated in its public schools.

At twenty-one years of age he entered upon journalism as law reporter for a city newspaper, at \$5 per week.

During the first year of President Polk's administration he went to Washington as a member of the semi-official staff of United States Senate reporters. Subsequently he joined the staff of the New York Courier and Enquirer, — of which General J. Watson Webb was proprietor and Henry J. Raymond the working editor, — writing for it sketches of Congressional proceedings and debates during the session, and fulfilling the duties of an assistant editor under Mr. Raymond during the recess.

In the autumn of 1850, he proceeded to California, under the patronage and with the advice and active aid of Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, William H. Seward, Millard Fillmore, and other distinguished men of that day, to establish a Whig paper at the capital of the new State. The field being occupied by another party before his arrival on the scene, Mr. Simonton accepted an engagement on the San Francisco Courier — the first Whig paper established on the Pacific coast; but after editing it for three months he returned to New York, and resumed his place on the Courier and Enquirer, as night-editor.

In September, 1851, he resigned, in order to join Mr. Raymond in establishing the New York Times, — the capitalists who furnished the money for that enterprise having set aside a portion of stock in his name, to be awarded whenever he should be ready to take it at cost, which he subsequently did.

His former experience in Washington soon led to his transfer to that field, where for seven years he had charge of the Times' correspondence, — during a period of surpassing political and national interest.

Too independent to be a mere partisan, his letters were nevertheless always earnest, bold, and emphatic in support of the opponents of slavery extension during the memorable struggle attending and succeeding the repeal of "the Missouri Compromise." His Washington career was also marked by earnest and incessant war upon the lobby and upon Congressional corruption generally. In 1857, one of his letters on this subject led to an investigation by the House of Representatives, resulting in a report recommending the expulsion of four members of that body, the evidence against three of them being given by witnesses whom Mr. Simonton named to the Committee.

Having refused to give the names of other members, whose confidential communications led him to suspect them of corruption which he had no evidence to prove, Mr. Simonton was brought to the bar of the House to answer for contempt. In a personal address to the House, he firmly maintained his position, declining to violate the professional confidence reposed in him; and for his contumacy was ordered into custody of the Sergeant-at-arms, where he remained for about three weeks, and was finally discharged without having responded to the disputed question.



During the recesses of Congress he was usually employed in editorial writing on the *Times*.

In 1858, when Albert Sydney Johnston's army was sent to Utah, to subject the Mormons to Federal authority, Mr. Simonton went with the troops, and spent several months in writing up the Mormon question for the *New York Times*, and also for the *London Times*.

In 1859, he returned to San Francisco, where he bought a half interest in the *San Francisco Bulletin*, and became its editor, of which, as also of the *San Francisco Morning Call*, he is still one-third owner.

At the breaking out of the war he was again at Washington, writing for the *Bulletin*, and the *Times*; and since then—with the exception of some fifteen months spent in European travel—he has been constantly engaged in the active duties of his profession.

In the autumn of 1866, Mr. Simonton was suddenly called to the management of the *Associated Press*, the wide-reaching and complicated organization through which the telegraphic news of all the world is collected for and distributed to the Press (with slight exceptions) of the entire United States and of Canada. This responsible position he still holds, superintending at the same time the Eastern and European interests of his California newspapers, while his partners take care of them on the Pacific.

### The New York Associated Press.

THE ASSOCIATED PRESS is simply a partnership for the collection of news, and consists of the proprietors of the *New York Herald*, *Tribune*, *Times*, *World*, *Journal of Commerce*, *Sun*, and *Express*. These journalists own the Institution, and theoretically control its affairs, though its details, in fact, are managed chiefly by its General Agent (or Superintendent) acting under the immediate direction of an Executive Committee, to whom the General Agent appeals for advice when necessary.

Special agents are appointed in the chief cities of the United States, subject to the General Agent, and responsible to him. Besides these, there are hundreds of smaller cities and towns where the local press is charged with the duty of acting as agents of the New York Association. The duties of these subordinate agents are, first, to collect and forward to the general agency the news of their respective localities; and, second, to receive the telegraphic news supplied by the New York office, and distribute the same to the press of their vicinity.

The Association has its agents also in Europe and China, on the Pacific Coast, in Central and South America, the West Indies, and the British Provinces of North America; everywhere, in fact, whence it is desirable to receive news by telegraph.

Thus the news of the world is concentrated at New York, primarily for the use of the *Associated Press* journals in that city. But the Association, having thus obtained the news, supplies it for a per centage of its cost, in such quantities as may be desired, to a vast number of journals all over the United States—from Maine on the North Atlantic to Texas on the Gulf of Mexico, and to California on the Pacific, and also to the Press of the Canadas.

With slight exceptions, the news is all sent to New York first, and thence distributed in every direction, according to the wants of each section; the Association agents collecting the assessments (generally fixed in amount per week, and graduated according to the importance of the city or town where used), deducting local expenses therefrom, and remitting the balance to the General Agent at New York.

The chief exception to this plan is that of the *Western Associated Press*, which collects the news of the North-western States, from Ohio to the Missouri river, and delivers the same to an agent of the parent institution of New York, located at Cincinnati, Ohio. The *Western*

Association, too, receives the news of the rest of the world at New York, where its own reporter condenses the same for transmission to the West.

The Press of New England, and the Interior Press of New York State, also have their reporters at the Central Agency, to make up and forward the news to their respective employers. The California Press have an agent of their own at Chicago, and the Press of the South have one at the central point, Washington, to perform similar service for their respective sections.

By arrangement with the telegraph companies, the distribution of news from New York, Washington, and Cleveland, is made simultaneously to all points desired to be served in a given section. Take the New England service as an illustration. At regular hours, agreed upon by contract, a main wire between New York and Boston is put in telegraphic communication with every city and town in New England which is entitled to the report; then, by a single manipulation in New York, the same message is sent simultaneously to all of them; an operator at each receiving station taking it off for local use. The same plan, substantially, is pursued throughout the country.

All this involves an expenditure of a considerable sum of money. The total disbursements of the New York Associated Press may be estimated in round numbers at \$500,000 per annum. The expenditures of the Western Associated Press, probably amount to \$150,000 per annum more. This, be it remembered, is for the single item of collecting and distributing telegraphic news of the Associated Press. All the great dailies of New York, Philadelphia, Boston, and the larger cities of the Northwestern States, supplement the Associated news with "special" despatches, upon which each journal expends a sum probably much larger than its share of Associated Press bills. The charges on such "specials" are settled directly between the offices using them and the telegraph companies, and therefore do not appear in the expenditures of the Association.

The Associated Press agents are rigidly restricted to reporting simple facts; always distinctly giving as "rumor" anything deemed of sufficient importance to notice at all, unless it is well authenticated. Opinions, by telegraph, are religiously tabooed; and the agent who ventures to put them upon the wires is sure to repent of his rashness as soon as his superior officer has time to communicate with him. The special correspondents — each catering for the particular journal to which he is attached — are restricted to no such rule, but travel unfettered in the realms of fancy, speculation, and gossip. The total cost of telegrams to a leading journal in New York city may be estimated at from \$75,000 to \$100,000 per annum.

The Associated Press machinery is necessarily quite complex; nevertheless, so well organized is the system, that, when in competent and trustworthy hands, it works very satisfactorily. Its superintendence requires for success decided executive ability, and much journalistic taste, experience, and tact, coupled with quick perception and great industry.

The General Agent must be a good judge of news, that he may know how to direct its judicious collection for the innumerable journals of diverse sentiments and wants which the Association undertakes to serve. He must also be a good business man to manage satisfactorily the financial affairs of the Association. Without ready energy and decision, he would inevitably become involved and lost in the intricate machinery which he manipulates, and which frequently must need a prompt and steady hand for its adjustment to new conditions and necessities. With these qualities in the General Agent, the Associated Press system operates as regularly and smoothly as that of a well-directed post-office department, which in some respects it resembles.

The present General Agent, Mr. J. W. Simonton, is a graduate of the New York Times establishment, a journalist of large experience, who has been successful both as an editor and a publisher, and is still a stockholder, one-third owner of the Bulletin, the leading paper of San Francisco, Cal., and also of the San Francisco Morning Call.

The American Press have always resisted the establishment of anything akin to the Renter system in Europe, which, they claim, leaves journalism more or less at the mercy of a private corporation, with whom press service, on behalf of the general public, is made secondary

to the service of private speculators. In 1866 a former General Agent undertook to convert the machinery of the New York Associated Press to his own use, with a view to creating a private American corporation similar to Reuter's for the collection and distribution of the news of the world. So objectionable is that system in the eyes of American newspaper publishers, that the Associated Press waged vigorous battle against their former agent, until they had beaten him out of the field, at a cost for the war of perhaps \$50,000.

### Charles Carleton Coffin.

CHARLES CARLETON COFFIN, 1821 —, War Correspondent of the Boston Journal, has had an experience like that of many of the other most vigorous journalists of the day, — having had to work his way up from small beginnings, and in the face of many adverse circumstances.

Mr. Coffin was born at Boscawen, N. H., the birthplace of the late Senator Fessenden, and of Gen. John A. Dix, and within five miles of the birthplace of Daniel Webster. Mr. Coffin was a farmer's son, and he remained upon the farm until the age of twenty-one, with very limited means of education. After reaching his majority, he contrived to make up in some measure for these deficiencies, by studying at night, after the work of the day was over.

In 1845 he commenced civil engineering, and was engaged for three years in this manner. He then purchased a farm, but his health failing he turned his attention to the Fire Alarm Telegraph.

His first attempts at writing were for some of the New Hampshire papers. In 1851 he began writing for the Boston press. He gave to his pieces at this time much study and labor, not unfrequently rewriting an article ten times, before sending it to the printer. He found it difficult, however, to obtain a situation on a newspaper. "Don't want anybody" was the stereotyped reply. Determined to become a journalist, he began writing editorials and reports for the Boston Journal without pay. After continuing this for three months, he was enabled to earn by his services from \$10 to \$15 a week. From 1855 to 1860, he held various positions as reporter and editor on the Journal, Atlas, and Traveller.

In 1858 he gave to the public his first separate publication, entitled the Great Commercial Prize. In 1846, while engaged in civil engineering, and while studying the physical features of the continent, he saw that there was but one great river emptying into the Pacific Ocean, the Columbia, and that there were but two gateways to the western side of the continent, the Bay of San Francisco and Puget Sound. He saw that a great highway must one day span the continent between the lakes and the Pacific Ocean. A few years later his convictions of the importance of a railway were so great, and the prize to be grasped — the trade of Asia — so important, that he advocated through his pen the importance of a railway over the route where the Northern Pacific is now being constructed, and he put forth accordingly in 1858 the pamphlet already named, urging those views. It fell dead upon the public, and the author was laughed at as a visionary enthusiast.

At the breaking out of the war, Mr. Coffin began a correspondence for the Boston Journal, dating his first letter at Baltimore, the first week in June, 1861. He was in the battle of Bull Run, at Fort Donelson, Island No. 10, New Madrid, Fort Pillow, and in the gunboat fight at Memphis, at Antietam, Fredericksburg, the first attack of the gunboats on Sumter, at Gettysburg, and in almost every engagement of the last campaign, from the Wilderness to the taking of Richmond.

In 1862 he published *My Days and Nights on the Battle-field*; in 1863, *Following the Flag*; in 1864, *Winning his Way*, a story which first appeared in the *Young Folks*; and in 1865, *Four Years of Fighting*.

In the summer of 1866, upon the breaking out of the war between Prussia and Italy on

the one side, and Austria on the other, he left home for the seat of war at ten days' notice, as a correspondent of the Boston Journal.

The war having ended, he travelled through nearly all the countries of Europe, attended the Great Exposition, was present at the coronation of Francis Joseph as king of Hungary; at the entrance of Victor Emmanuel into Venice; the reception of the Emperor of Russia at Berlin, and of the Sultan in Paris and London, and beheld many other pageants; journeyed on through Greece, Turkey, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, sailing down the Red Sea, across the Arabian Gulf to Bombay; travelled through India, China, ascending the Yangtze to the heart of the empire; visited Japan; sailed thence to San Francisco, and completed the transit by stage across the continent, the Pacific Railroad not having been completed. He was absent two and a half years, and was accompanied by his wife in all his travels.

In 1869 he published *Our New Way Round the World*.

During the war and since his return, he has been upon the platform, lecturing upon various themes connected with what he has seen.

### Robert Barry Coffin.

ROBERT BARRY COFFIN, 1826 —, the author of several popular volumes, first came into notice as associate editor, with Morris and Willis, of the *Home Journal*.

Mr. Coffin was born at Hudson, N. Y. His great-grandfather, Alexander Coffin, who died in 1839, in the ninety-ninth year of his age, was one of the thirteen original proprietors, from the island of Nantucket, who made the settlement of Hudson, in 1783. His father, William Henry, was for many years postmaster at Hudson, and died in 1837, leaving a widow and five children, of whom Robert B. was the eldest. He received a classical, though not a collegiate education. In 1846 he entered an English importing house as a clerk in New York city, where he remained several years. In 1852, in connection with a younger brother, he opened a bookstore in Elmira, N. Y. His first contributions to the press were in 1845, when he wrote a series of sketches for the *Rural Repository*, a literary weekly published at Hudson, since which time he has been a frequent contributor to the magazines and journals of the day. In 1858 he was invited by Messrs. Morris & Willis, of the *Home Journal*, to become its associate editor, and removed to New York. He remained on the *Home Journal* until the autumn of 1862, when he accepted a position in the New York Custom House, in which position he continued through several administrations. Latterly he has been the literary editor of the *Eastern State Journal*, published at White Plains, Westchester County, N. Y., and has also renewed his connection, as contributor, with the *Home Journal*.

Mr. Coffin is now residing at Fordham, N. Y., in a small cottage, purchased a few years ago, where, in the companionship of his wife and children, and surrounded by books and pictures, he leads a quiet, studious life, seldom going to town more than once or twice a week.

His works, published under the name of "Barry Gray," are the following: *My Married Life at Hillside*; *Matrimonial Infelicities*; *Out of Town, a Rural Episode*; *Cakes and Ale at Woodbine*; *Castles in the Air and other Phantasies*; *Who is the Heir? Left in the Lurch*; *Ale*: in prose and verse, privately printed. Mr. Barry also superintended a new edition of the works of Lucretia Maria Davidson, and wrote the introductory Biographical Sketch.

ISAAC PRAY, 1813 —, is a native of Massachusetts. He studied at Harvard and Amherst. He has been editor of several papers and magazines, and has contributed largely to others. He is also the author of a few dramas and burlesques printed for private circulation, and has published two volumes of poems. Two of the acts in *The Corsican Brothers* are by him. In 1855 he published the *Memoirs of James Gordon Bennett*.



## Curtis Guild.

CURTIS GUILD, 1828 —, founder, editor, and proprietor of the Boston Commercial Bulletin, has a name for wit and spice almost equal to that of Prentice of the Louisville Journal. Mr. Guild has published one volume, and has contributed a good deal to the magazines. But he is most known as a journalist.

Mr. Guild was born in Boston. His father was a Boston merchant and a graduate of Harvard University. Young Guild was of a literary turn, and designed going through the University, but owing to financial reverses, such a course was found impossible. He was therefore given the best education that could be had at the public schools, with some excellent private instruction, and in 1844, at the age of sixteen, commenced mercantile life in a merchant's writing-room.

After three years experience among cotton bales, foreign cargoes, and merchandise, during which time he was frequently a contributor to the papers of the day, he obtained, in 1847, a position more congenial to his tastes in the Boston Daily Journal newspaper establishment. From that time he became a frequent contributor to what were then known as the literary papers of the day, as well as to the columns of the paper he was connected with.

In 1849 Mr. Guild accepted a position in the Boston Daily Traveller, and soon after wrote also for some years for various newspapers and magazines, chief among which may be mentioned the New York Knickerbocker from 1850 to '54, then under the conduct of Louis Gaylord Clark.

In 1856 Mr. Guild became one of the proprietors of the Boston Traveller, that journal buying out and consolidating into one establishment the Boston Daily Atlas and the Boston Chronicle. The financial crisis of 1857-8 was disastrous to the Traveller's plans, and a dissolution of the partnership occurred in the latter year, Mr. Guild disposing of his interest in the concern.

On the 1st of January, 1859, he founded the Boston Commercial Bulletin, starting with the intention of what was thought the Quixotic enterprise of making commerce, manufactures and business, bright and interesting to the general reader. Mr. Guild's enterprise was a complete success, and the Bulletin in 1872 is one of the most influential and largely circulated papers in the country. As editor-in-chief, Mr. Guild contributed largely to every department of the Bulletin, his happiest efforts, however, being those calling for the exercise of descriptive power. His sketches are always very popular, and his humorous writings, contributed anonymously to a department of the Bulletin known as the Spice of Life, have rivalled those of Prentice of the Louisville Journal in popularity.

In 1867 Mr. Guild made an extended tour in Europe, and contributed a series of sketches of the same to his paper, under the title of *Over the Ocean*. These were received with such favor that they were afterwards prepared in a handsome octavo volume and published in 1871 by Lee & Shepard of Boston. The book was received with still more marked favor, and the publishers pronounce it the most popular volume of travels ever issued from their press.

Mr. Guild is still an industrious writer. His contributions in past years to the magazines were both in prose and poetry, but of late years have been chiefly of the former, and of that description which skilled journalists find to pay the best. Few practical journalists have any ambition to be "the author of a book;" they argue, that, where they reach one reader through the pages of a book, they reach twenty in the columns of a newspaper.



## Edward Eggleston.

EDWARD EGGLESTON, D.D., 1837 —, lately editor of the New York Independent, and now of Hearth and Home, has shown eminent fitness for the work of journalism, and has been uniformly successful in his various enterprises in that line.

Dr. Eggleston was born in Vevay, Switzerland County, Ind. He was in feeble health during boyhood, so as to be able to attend school very little, and that at irregular intervals. He has not had the opportunity of a college education, but has managed in various ways to pick up an acquaintance with the Latin and Greek, and with several modern languages (French, Spanish, and Italian). He has given much time to the reading and study of the English classics, which he considers the best part of his education. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Church in his nineteenth year, and preached for ten years in Minnesota, at St. Paul, Stillwater, and Winona.

He went to Chicago in 1866, as associate editor of the Little Corporal, and in 1867 began to edit the Sunday-School Teacher, the circulation of which, under his management, rose in three years from 5,000 to 30,000.

In 1870, he went to New York as literary editor of the New York Independent, and he was for a time the superintending editor of that important paper. He has since become editor of Hearth and Home.

Dr. Eggleston's labors, both with his pen and his tongue, have been mainly in the line of Sunday-Schools, and few men living have given more effective aid than he to this great cause. In a Sunday-School Institute, or in a Convention, he has no superior, either as a lecturer or as a conductor.

His published works are the following: Sunday-School Conventions and Institutes; Sunday-School Manual; Mr. Blake's Walking Stick, a Christmas Story for Boys and Girls; The Book of Queer Stories. All these books have been popular, and have sold largely. Of his short stories published in Scribner's Monthly, the editor of that magazine says: "They have been more widely copied than any recent short stories, except Bret Harte's."

## Samuel Irenæus Prime.

SAMUEL IRENÆUS PRIME, D. D., 1812 —, is the author of several interesting volumes, but is chiefly known by his writings and labors for the past thirty-two years as editor of the New York Observer.

Dr. Prime was born at Ballston, N. Y., a son of N. S. Prime, and graduated at Williams, Mass., in the class of 1829. He studied theology at Princeton, preached for a time at Ballston Spa, and elsewhere, but was obliged to retire from ministerial labor on account of the loss of health. In 1840, he became connected with the New York Observer, and he has remained in that connection ever since.

Besides his editorial writings and labors, Dr. Prime has published a considerable number of separate volumes: The Old White Meeting-House, or Reminiscences of a Country Congregation; Life in New York; Annals of the English Bible, an abridgment and continuation of Anderson; Thoughts on the Death of Little Children; Travels in Europe and the East; Letters from Switzerland; Memoirs of Rev. Nicholas Murray; The Bible in the Levant, or The Life and Letters of the Rev. C. N. Righter; The Power of Prayer, being a History of the Noon-day Prayer Meeting; Five Years of Prayer, with the Answers, being a continuation of the previous work.

Dr. Prime's Letters to the Observer are usually signed Irenæus.

Dr. Prime has a son, Rev. Wendell Prime, a Presbyterian minister in Newburgh, who has the same Greek Testament that his father had, and his *grandfather*, and his *great-grandfather*, and his *great-great-grandfather*: the five generations being classically educated men, and all but one (B. Y. P.) being Presbyterian ministers.

EDWARD DORR GRIFFIN PRIME, 1814 —, also a son of N. S. Prime, was born at Cambridge, N. Y., and graduated at Union College, in 1832. He studied theology at Princeton, was American Chaplain at Rome in 1855, and has been for some years one of the editors of the New York Observer. He has written Letters for the Observer, under the signature of Eusebius. In 1869-70, he made a journey around the world, an account of which was published in 1872, in one volume 8vo.

WILLIAM COWPER PRIME, 1825 —, also a son of N. S. Prime, was born at Cambridge, N. Y., and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1843. He is a lawyer by profession, but finds time for travel and for literature. He has published Owl Creek Letters; The Old House by the River; Later Years; Boat Life in Egypt and Nubia; Tent Life in the Holy Land; Coins, Medals, and Seals, Ancient and Modern; Oh, Mother Dear, Jerusalem, The Old Hymn, its Origin and Genealogy, etc.

### Theodore Tilton.

THEODORE TILTON, 1835 —, is the author of several volumes which have commanded attention. His chief work, however, thus far, has been in the line of journalism, for many years in the New York Independent, and now in his own paper, The Golden Age.

Mr. Tilton was born in the city of New York, and graduated at Yale. He was connected with the Independent from 1856 to 1871, and during the latter part of that time was its editor. In 1871 he began an enterprise of his own, The Golden Age.

Mr. Tilton has published the following works: The American Board and American Slavery; Memorial of Mrs. Browning; The Fly; Golden-haired Gertrude; The Two Hungry Kittens; The King's Ring; The True Church; The Sexton's Tale and Other Poems.

### Mrs. Swisshelm.

MRS. JANE G. SWISSELM, 1815 —, has been the most energetic and the most successful of those of her sex who have undertaken the hazardous experiment of journalism. The story of her struggles and of her resolution in the face of dangers borders often upon the marvellous.

Mrs. Swisshelm was born in Pittsburg, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Cannon. Both father and mother were Scotch-Irish; and Covenanters, and in the Covenanting Church Jane was brought up.

In 1836, she was married to Mr. Swisshelm, a Methodist. After marriage, Mr. Swisshelm, believing the husband to be the "head of the wife even as Christ is the head of the Church," insisted that Jane should give up her Calvinistic notions, go to camp-meeting, and "preach." Jane, believing that the Bible enjoined on all women silence in public, kept it. But the command, "Open thy mouth to the dumb," had no mark of being exclusively addressed to women, so she concluded to speak through the press.

In 1845 she began writing for The Spirit of Liberty. In 1846-47, she wrote a series of articles for that paper, and for the Pittsburg Commercial Journal, on the Property Rights of Married Women. These articles are believed to have been mainly instrumental

in leading the Pennsylvania Legislature, at the session of 1847-48, to pass its first law granting to married women the right to hold property. Edwin M. Stanton, then a lawyer in Steubenville, called on her, after the passage of the law, and congratulated her on the success of "her" measure.

In 1844, '45, '46, Mrs. Swisshelm wrote occasional articles for Neal's Gazette and The Dollar Newspaper, under the name of Jeannie Deans, which were well received.

But the Covenanted blood in her veins beat to more stirring themes; and when the Mexican war broke out, she wrote for the Commercial Journal of Pittsburg a series of articles in opposition to the war, which created a perfect storm.

At the close of the Mexican war she began The Pittsburg Saturday Visitor, on her own account, in December, 1847, and continued to edit and publish it until 1851, when it was sold, and merged in The Family Journal and Visitor.

In the winter of 1849-50, she spent some weeks in Washington, D. C., as a correspondent for the New York Tribune, as well as for her own paper. Here her indignation was roused at what she considered Daniel Webster's treason against liberty; and to weaken the influence of his great name, she published an account of his private life, which raised a furious tempest. But believing that her statements were true and capable of proof, and that their publication was necessary for the protection of the oppressed, she boldly held her ground, and was afterwards publicly congratulated with having "killed off Daniel Webster" as a Presidential candidate.

Mrs. Swisshelm was the first to suggest and urge, through the Tribune, the establishment of a Court of Claims, a measure which has since become a law.

Her only book is a series of Letters to Country Girls, which appeared first in The Visitor, and were afterwards published in book form.

In 1857, Mrs. Swisshelm went to St. Cloud, Minn., to reside with her brother-in-law, Gen. H. Z. Mitchell. Here she was induced to start a newspaper, "The St. Cloud Visitor." The paper gave offence to one of the leading proprietors of the town, who, with some confederates, broke into the office at night, destroyed the press and scattered the type, and left on the table a letter threatening personal violence if she persisted. She did persist, and triumphed, but through agony worthy of a Cameronian. Her paper, its name changed, became the leading organ of Minnesota politics, and contributed largely towards giving to that State its political character.

During the war, Mrs. Swisshelm was employed in the Quartermaster's department at Washington, but was dismissed by President Johnson for disrespectful language towards him in The Reconstructionist, a weekly paper which she started in Washington. Since that time, she has lived in the vicinity of Pittsburg.

When her life was threatened by the mob, at the time of breaking up her press in Minnesota, Mrs. Swisshelm felt that the mouth of the dumb was at length opened; she harangued them openly and defiantly, and since that time has done much in the way of public lecturing, chiefly on political topics.

Though an early and persistent advocate of justice to her sex, she has always stood aloof from what is known as the Women's Rights movement, believing it to be unwise, and likely, by its extravagant demands, to put back immediate practicable reforms. She was very earnest in denouncing the Bloomer costume.

## V. THE HUMORISTS.

### C. F. Browne,—“Artemus Ward.”

CHARLES FOSTER BROWNE, 1836-1867, became widely known, both in England and America, by his humorous conception of Artemus Ward, "the

genial showman." So complete was his conception of this character, and his representation of it in his writings, that it has become difficult for the public to realize that Artemus Ward was not a real, historical personage, or that there was behind him any such being as the writer, Mr. C. F. Browne. Artemus Ward is to us the living man, Mr. Browne the myth. This species of writing does not belong to the highest kind of art. Yet there is in it a peculiar dramatic power, as clearly creative as anything in Shakespeare.

Mr. Browne was, like so many of the present day, a creation of the newspaper office. He was born in Waterford, Me., and passed from the common school into the printing-office. After working in various places he settled for a while in Boston, where he set type and began to write comic sketches. He left Boston, however, for Toledo, O., where he became local editor, and from Toledo went to Cleveland.

It was at Cleveland, in the office of the *Plaindealer*, that his fame chiefly was made. His series of letters from "Artemus Ward, showman," giving absurd descriptions of the remarkable animals in this imaginary travelling menagerie, and interspersed with keen witticisms, sly hits, and shrewd plays of humor, attracted general attention.

About the breaking out of the war, he became a contributor to *Vanity Fair*, and soon after began his celebrated course of lectures.

In 1863 he visited California, taking the Overland route and lecturing at Salt Lake City. In 1864, upon his return to the East, he lectured with great success upon California and the Mormons.

In 1866 he visited England, where he contributed a number of sketches to *Punch*, and lectured in London, at the Egyptian Hall. The following year, when about to embark for home, he died of consumption, in the thirty-second year of his age.

Mr. Browne's death left a void in American letters. He had endeared himself to many friends by his genial social qualities, and to the great American public by an unflinching flow of rich humor.

Of all American humorists, Artemus Ward is the best. His lectures and sketches are rarely weak, and never vulgar—a trait which many of his imitators would do well to heed more closely. His purposely grotesque spelling heightens the effect of his sayings, but is not essential to them. Any one of his compositions could be set up in the ordinary style and not miss its mark.

His works have been collected into the following volumes: *Artemus Ward, his Book*; *Artemus Ward, his Panorama*; *Artemus Ward among the Mormons*; *Artemus Ward among the Fenians*; *Artemus Ward in London*. The work entitled *Artemus Ward in England* was published after his death, and contains an entertaining biographical sketch.

When we review these volumes, we are struck with the number of sayings and turns of thought that have already become the common property of the author's countrymen at large. Many of the sketches, written when the war was at its height, express in the most humorous way the nation's trials and perplexities. The satire is not biting, the humor is very genial, and there is below all a substratum of shrewd American sense and philosophy that give to Artemus Ward's essays a permanent value. How exquisitely has the Showman hit off the confused and jarring notions of the average American upon the great emancipation question by those celebrated essays on the negro! How true the satire in the description of the self-sacrificing patriot who sends all his wife's and all his own relatives to the war!

Artemus was perhaps less successful as an actual lecturer than as a writer of imaginary lectures and sketches. His delivery was monotonous, and the audience had to rely for their entertainment solely upon the substance of the discourse, the absurdly novel treatment of the subject, the unexpected turns and twists of thought that upset all their calculations.

Many of the genial Showman's most genial sayings were wholly impromptu. One of the



most famous was the answer he returned to an invitation to lecture in California. A well-known theatre manager in San Francisco, having heard of the rising young lecturer, decided to engage him for a course of lectures. As the season was almost at hand, and no time to be lost, he telegraphed from San Francisco to Artemus in New York, the message, "What will you take for forty nights in California? Answer immediately." To this unexpected invitation Artemus sent, also by telegraph and with equal gravity, the now famous reply: "Brandy and Water!" The joke was immediately noised throughout all California, so that when Artemus did subsequently visit the State, lecturing on his own account, he found his fame already secured.

Mr. Brown has left us no humorous creations except that of the inimitable "genial show-man." It would be idle, of course, to speculate at length upon what he might have achieved had his life not been cut so suddenly short. But the chances were that he would have produced other character-creations worthy to be placed by the side of Artemus, and those of the great English humorists.

#### ONE OF MR. WARD'S BUSINESS LETTERS.

To the Editor of the —:.

Sir—I'm movin along—slowly along—down tords your place I want you should rite me a letter, sayin how is the show bizness in your place. My show at present consists of three moral Bares, a Kangaroo (a amoozin little Raskal—'twould make you larf yerself to deth to see the little cuss jump up and squeal), wax figgers of G. Washington, Gen. Taylor, John Bunyan, Capt. Kidd, and Dr. Webster in the act of killin Dr. Parkman, besides several miscellanys wax statoots of celebrated piruts and murderers, etc., ekalled by few and exceld by none. Now Mr. Editor, scratch orf a few lines sayin how is the show bizness down to your place. I shall hav my hanbills dun at your offiss. Depend upon it, I want you should git my hanbills up in flamin stile. Also git up a tremenjus excitement in yr. paper 'bowt my onparaleld Show. We must fetch the public sumhow. We must wurk on their feelins. Cunn the moral on 'em strong. If it's a temprance community, tell 'em I sined the pledge fifteen minits arter Ise born, but on the contery, ef your peple take their tods, say Mister Ward is as Jenial a feller as we ever met, full of conwiviality, and the life an sole of the Soshul Bored. Take, don't you? If you say anythin abowt my show say my snaiks is as harmliiss as a new-born Babe. What an interestin study it is to see a zewological animil like a snaik under perfeck subjecshun! My kangaroo is the most larfable little cuss I ever saw. All for 15 cents. I am anxys to skewer your infoonance. I repeat in regard to them hanbills that I shall git 'em struck orf up to your printin office. My perlitercal sentiments agree with yourn exackly. I know they do, becawz I never saw a man whoose didn't.

Respectively yures,

A. WARD.

P. S. You scratch my back and Ile scratch your back.

#### AT THE TOMB OF SHAKSPEARE.

MR. PUNCH, MY DEAR SIR,—I've been lingerin by the tomb of the lamentid Shakspeare. It is a success.

I do not hes'tate to pronounce it as such.

You may make any use of this opinion that you see fit. If you think its publication will subserve the cause of litteratoor, you may publicate it.

I told my wife Betsy when I left home that I should go to the birthplace of the orthur of *O'heller* and other Plays. She said that as long as I kept out of Newgate she didn't care where I went. "But," I said, "don't you know he was the greatest Poit that ever lived? Not one of these common poits, like that young idyit who writes verses to our daughter, abowt the Roses as growses and the Breezes as blowses—but a Boss Poit—also a philospiher, also a man who knew a great deal about everything.

She was packing my things at the time, and the only answer she made was to ask mo if I was goin to carry both of my red flannel night-caps.



Yes. I've been to Stratford onto the Avon, the Birthplace of Shakspeare. Mr. S. is now no more. He's been dead over three hundred (300) years. The peple of his native town are justly proud of him. They cherish his mem'ry, and them as sell picturs of his birthplace, etc., make it prof'tible cherishin it. Almost everybody buys a pictur to put into their Albion.

As I stood gazing on the spot where Shakspeare is s'posed to have fell down on the ice and hurt hisself when a boy (this spot cannot be bought, — the town authorities say it shall never be taken from Stratford,) I wondered if three hundred years hence picturs of *my* birthplace will be in demand? Will the peple of my native town be proud of me three hundred years? I guess they won't short of that time, because they say the fat man weighing 1000 pounds which I exhibited there was stuffed out with pillers and cushions, which he said one very hot day in July, "Oh bother, I can't stand this," and commenced pullin the pillers out from under his weskit, and heavin 'em at the audience. I never saw a man lose flesh so fast in my life. The audience said I was a pretty man to come chiselin my own townsmen in that way. I said, "Do not be angry, feller-citizens. I exhibited him simply as a work of art. I simply wished to show you that a man could grow fat without the aid of cod-liver oil." But they wouldn't listen to me. They are a low and grovelin set of peple, who excite a feelin of loathin in every brest where lofty emotions and original idees have a bidin place.

I stopped at Leamington a few minits on my way to Stratford onto the Avon, and a very beautiful town it is. I went into a shoe shop to make a purchis, and as I entered I saw over the door those dear familiar words, "By Appintment: H. R. H.;" and I said to the man, "Squire, excuse me, but this is too much. I have seen in London four hundred boot and shoe shops by appintment: H. R. H.; and now *you're* at it. It is simply onpossible that the Prince can wear 400 pair of boots. Don't tell me," I said in a voice choked with emotion — "oh, do not tell that you also make boots for him. Say slippers — say that you mend a boot now and then for him; but do not tell that you make 'em reg'lar for him."

The man smilt, and said I didn't understand these things. He said I perhaps had not noticed in London that dealers in all sorts of articles was By Appintment. I said, "O, *hadn't* I?" Then a sudden thought flasht over me. "I have it!" I said; "when the Prince walks through a street he no doubt looks at the shop-windows."

The man said, "No doubt."

"And the enterprisin tradesman," I continnerd, "the moment the Prince gets out of sight, rushes frantically and has a tin sign painted, By Appintment, H. R. H.! It is a beautiful, a great idee!"

I then bought a pair of shoe-strings, and wringin the shopman's honest hand, I started for the Tomb of Shakspeare in a hired fly. It lookt, however, more like a spider.

"And this," I said, as I stood in the old church-yard at Stratford, beside a Tombstone, "this marks the spot where lies William Shakspeare. Alars! and this is the spot where —"

"You've got the wrong grave," said a man — a worthy villager: "Shakspeare is buried inside the church."

"Oh," I said, "a boy told me this was it." The boy larfed and put the shillin I'd given him into his left eye in a inglorious manner, and commenced moving backwards towards the street.

I pursood and captered him, and after talking to him a spell in a skarcastic stile, I let him went.

The old church was damp and chill. It was rainin. The only person there when I entered was a fine, bluff old gentleman who was talking in a excited manner to a fashnibly-dressed young man. "No, Ernest Montresser," the old gentleman said, "it is idle to pursoo this subjeck further. You can never marry my daughter. You were seen last Monday in Piccadilly without a umbreller! I said then, as I say now, any young man as ventures out in a uncertain climit like this without a umbreller, lacks foresight, caution, strength of mind, and stability; and he is not a proper person to intrust a daughter's happiness to."

I slapt the old gentleman on the shoulder, and I said, "You're right! You're one of those kind of men, you are —"

He wheeled suddenly round, and in a indignant voice, said, "Go way — go way! This is a privit intervoo."

I did n't stop to enrich the old gentleman's mind with my conversation. I sort of inferred that he was n't inclined to listen to me, and so I went on. But he was right about the unbreller. I'm really delighted with this grand old country, Mr. Punch, but you must admit that it does rain rayther numerously here. Whether this is owing to a monerkal form of gov'ment or not, I leave all candid and onprejudiced persons to say.

William Shakspeare was born in Stratford in 1564. All the commentaters, Shaksperian scholars, etsetry, are agreed on this, which is about the only thing they are agreed on in regard to him, except that his mantle has n't fallen onto any poet or dramatist hard enough to hurt said poet or dramatist *much*. And there is no doubt if those commentaters and persons continner investigatin Shakspeare's career, we shall not, in doo time, know anything about it at all. When a mere lad little William attended the Grammer School, because, as he said, the Grammer School would n't attend him. This remarkable remark, coming from one so young and inexpernuiced, set peple to thinkin there might be somethin in the lad. He subsequently wrote *Hamlet* and *George Barnwell*. When his kind teacher went to London to accept a position in the office of the Metropolitan Railway, little William was chosen by his fellow-pupils to deliver a farewell address. "Go on, Sir," he said, "in a glorus career. Be like a eagle, and soar, and the soarer you get the more we shall be gratified! That's so."

My young readers, who wish to know about Shakspeare, better get these vallyable remarks framed.

I returned to the hotel. Meetin a young married couple, they asked me if I could direct them to the hotel which Washington Irving used to keep?

"I've understood that he was unsuccessful as a lan'lord," said the lady.

"We've understood," said the young man, "that he busted up."

I told 'em I was a stranger, and hurried away. They were from my country, and ondoubtedly represented a thrifty Ile Well somewhere in Pennsylvany. It's a common thing, by the way, for a old farmer in Pennsylvany to wake up some mornin and find ile squirtin all around his back yard. He sells out for 'normous price, and his children put on gorgeous harness and start on a tower to astonish peple. They succeed in doin it. Meanwhile the ile it quirts and squirts, and Time rolls on. Let it roll.

A very nice old town is Stratford, and a capital inn is the Red Horse. Every admirer of the great S. must go there once certinly; and to say one is n't a admirer of him, is equiv'lent to sayin one has jest about brains enough to become a efficient tinker.

Some kind person has sent me Chawcer's *poems*. Mr. C. had talent, but he could n't spel. No man has a right to be a lit'rary man onless he knows how to spel. It is a pity that Chawcer, who had geneysus, was so uneducated. He's the wuss speller I know of.

I guess I'm through, and so I lay down my pen, which is more mightier than the sword, but which I'm afraid would stand a rayther slim chance beside the needle-gun.

Adoo! adoo!

ARTEMUS WARD.

### S. L. Clemens, — "Mark Twain."

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS, 1835 —, who writes under the name of "Mark Twain," set the whole continent in a roar by his volume, *The Innocents Abroad*, giving a humorous description of a visit to the old world by a ship-load of American excursionists.

Mr. Clemens was born in the village of Florida, Monroe County, Mo. His father failed in

business, and died, leaving him the ample world to seek his fortune in, with a slender education and a slenderer moneyed capital to work with. He was immediately apprenticed to a printer (age thirteen at this time), and served several years at that occupation.

At the age of sixteen he worked his way over most of the Eastern States, to see somewhat of the world, and returned to the West at the age of eighteen, and became a steamboat pilot on the Mississippi from St. Louis to New Orleans. (Hence his *nom de plume*, — it means two fathoms.)

His brother having been appointed Secretary of Nevada Territory, Mr. Clemens went to that country with him for the sake of the trip, became fascinated with silver-mining and the wild life there, and remained. He roved about the deserts and mountains for a year, making and losing one or two trifling fortunes, and finally being out of money and out of credit, accepted a reporter's berth on the daily Territorial Enterprise, and blossomed into a literary man.

After serving on the paper three years, he went to San Francisco, and reported on newspapers there during a year or more; and also began to create a local notoriety for his newly-chosen *nom de plume* of "Mark Twain." Then he was employed to go down to the Sandwich Islands, and write about the sugar interest for the Sacramento Union; returned at the end of six months and found himself famous in a small way; turned the notoriety to account by delivering lectures, and acquiring much money.

He returned East in the Spring of 1867, and published *The Celebrated Jumping Frog and Other Sketches*, 200 pp. 12mo, a book which sold fairly in America and very largely in England.

In the summer of 1867, he joined the Quaker City European and Holy Land Pleasure Excursion, was gone six months, came back and went to California to lecture. Having written *The Innocents Abroad*, or the *New Pilgrim's Progress*, he came East and published it in the fall of 1869—650 pages 8vo, illustrated—republished in England. The sale in America had reached in the first two years 110,000 copies. He has in press a volume of *Nevada and Californian Experiences*, of the same size and style as *Innocents Abroad*, and illustrated in the same manner.

#### GROWING MONOTONOUS.

"Butchered to make a Roman holyday," sounds well for the first seventeen or eighteen hundred thousand times one sees it in print, but after that it begins to grow tiresome. I find it in all the books concerning Rome—and here latterly it reminds me of Judge Oliver. Oliver was a young lawyer, fresh from the schools, who had gone out to the deserts of Nevada to begin life. He found that country, and our ways of life there, in those early days, different from life in New England or Paris. But he put on a woollen shirt and strapped a navy revolver to his person, took to the bacon and beans of the country, and determined to do in Nevada as Nevada did. Oliver accepted the situation so completely, that although he must have sorrowed over many of his trials, he never complained—that is, he never complained but once. He, two others, and myself, started to the new silver mines in the Humboldt Mountains—he to be Probate Judge of Humboldt County, and we to mine. The distance was two hundred miles. It was dead of winter. We bought a two-horse wagon and put eighteen hundred pounds of bacon, flour, beans, blasting-powder, picks and shovels in it; we bought two sorry-looking Mexican "Plugs," with the hair turned the wrong way, and more corners on their bodies than there are on the Mosque of Omar; we hitched up and started. It was a dreadful trip. But Oliver did not complain. The horses dragged the wagon two miles from town and then gave out. Then we three pushed the wagon seven miles, and Oliver moved ahead and pulled the horses after him by the bits. We complained, but Oliver did not. The ground was frozen, and it froze our backs while we slept: the wind swept across our faces and froze our noses. Oliver did not complain. Five days of pushing the wagon by day and freezing by night brought us to the bad part of the journey—the Forty

Mile Desert, or the Great American Desert, if you please. Still this mildest-mannered man that ever was, had not complained. We started across at eight in the morning, pushing through sand that had no bottom; toiling all long by the wrecks of a thousand wagons, the skeletons of ten thousand oxen; by wagon-tires enough to hoop the Washington Monument to the top, and ox-chains enough to girdle Long Island; by human graves; with our throats parched always with thirst; lips bleeding from the alkali dust; hungry, perspiring, and very, very weary — so weary that when we dropped in the sand every fifty yards to rest the horses we could hardly keep from going to sleep — no complaints from Oliver; none the next morning at three o'clock, when we got across, tired to death. Awakened two or three nights afterward at midnight, in a narrow canon, by the snow falling on our faces, and appalled at the imminent danger of being "snowed in," we harnessed up and pushed on till eight in the morning, passed the "Divide," and knew we were saved. No complaints. Fifteen days of hardship and fatigue brought us to the end of the two hundred miles, and the Judge had not complained. We wondered if anything *could* exasperate him. We built a Humboldt house. It is done in this way. You dig a square in the steep base of the mountain, and set up two uprights and top them with two joists. Then you stretch a great sheet of "cotton domestic" from the point where the joists join the hill-side down over the joists to the ground; this makes the roof and the front of the mansion; the sides and back are the dirt-walls your digging has left. A chimney is easily made by turning up one corner of the roof. Oliver was sitting alone in this dismal den one night, by a sage-brush fire, writing poetry. He was very fond of digging poetry out of himself — or blasting it out when it came hard. He grew uneasy and said, "Hi! — clear out from there, can't you!" — from time to time. But by and by he fell asleep where he sat, and pretty soon a mule fell down the chimney! The fire flew in every direction, and Oliver went over backwards. About ten nights after that he recovered confidence enough to go to writing poetry again. Again he dozed off to sleep, and again a mule fell down the chimney. This time about half of the side of the house came in with the mule. Struggling to get up, the mule kicked the candle out and smashed most of the kitchen furniture, and raised considerable dust. These violent awakenings must have been annoying to Oliver, but he never complained. He moved to a mansion on the opposite side of the canon, because he had noticed that the mules did not go there. One night, about eight o'clock, he was endeavoring to finish his poem, when a stone rolled in — then a hoof appeared below the canvas — then part of a cow — the after part. He leaned back in dread, and shouted "Hooy! hooy! get out of this!" and the cow struggled manfully — lost ground steadily — dirt and dust streamed down, and before Oliver could get well away, the entire cow crashed through on to the table, and made a shapeless wreck of everything!

Then, for the first time in his life, I think, Oliver complained. He said,

*"This thing is growing monotonous!"*

Then he resigned his judgeship and left Humboldt County. "Butchered to make a Roman holiday," has grown monotonous to me.

#### GUIDES.

In this place I may as well jot down a chapter concerning those necessary nuisances, European guides. Many a man has wished in his heart he could do without his guide; but knowing he could not, has wished he could get some amusement out of him as a remuneration for the affliction of his society. We accomplished this latter matter, and if our experience can be made useful to others, they are welcome to it.

Guides know about enough English to tangle everything up so that a man can make neither head nor tail of it. They know their story by heart — the history of every statue, painting, cathedral or other wonder they show you. They know it and tell it as a parrot would — and if you interrupt, and throw them off the track, they have to go back and begin over again. All their lives long they are employed in showing strange things to foreigners



and listening to their bursts of admiration. It is what prompts children to say "smart" things, and do absurd ones, and in other ways "show off" when company is present. It is what makes gossips turn out in rain and storm to go and be the first to tell a startling piece of news. Think, then, what a passion it becomes with a guide, whose privilege it is, every day, to show to strangers wonders that throw them into perfect ecstasies of admiration! He gets so that he could not by any possibility live in a soberer atmosphere. After we discovered this, we *never* went into ecstasies any more — we never admired any thing — we never showed any but impassible faces and stupid indifference in the presence of the sublimest wonders a guide had to display. We had found their weak point. We have made some good use of it ever since. We have made some of those people savage, at times, but we have never lost our own serenity.

The doctor asks the questions generally, because he can keep his countenance, and look more like an inspired idiot, and throw more imbecility into the tone of his voice, than any man that lives. It comes natural to him.

The guides in Genoa are delighted to secure an American party, because Americans so much wonder, and deal so much in sentiment and emotion before any relic of Columbus. Our guide there fidgeted about as if he had swallowed a spring mattress. He was full of animation — full of impatience. He said:

"Come wis me, genteelmen! — come! I show you ze letter-writing by Christopher Colombo! — write it himself! — write it wis his own hand! — come!"

He took us to the municipal palace. After much impressive fumbling of keys and opening of locks, the stained and aged document was spread before us. The guide's eyes sparkled. He danced about us and tapped the parchment with his finger:

"What I tell you, genteelmen! Is it not so? See! hand-writing Christopher Colombo! — write it himself!"

We looked indifferent — unconcerned. The doctor examined the document very deliberately, during a painful pause. Then he said, without any show of interest:

"Ah — Ferguson — what — what did you say was the name of the party who wrote this?"

"Christopher Colombo! ze great Christopher Colombo!"

Another deliberate examination.

"Ah — did he write it himself, or — or how?"

"He write it himself! — Christopher Colombo! hes own hand-writing, write by himself!"

Then the doctor laid the document down and said:

"Why, I have seen boys in America only fourteen years old that could write better than that."

"But zis is ze great Christo —"

"I don't care who it is! It's the worst writing I ever saw. Now you must n't think you can impose on us because we are strangers. We are not fools, by a great deal. If you have got any specimens of penmanship of real merit, trot them out! — and if you have n't, drive on!"

We drove on. The guide was considerably shaken up, but he made one more venture. He had something which he thought would overcome us. He said:

"Ah, genteelmen, you come wis me! I show you beautiful, oh, magnificent bust of Christopher Colombo! — splendid, grand, magnificent!"

He brought us before the beautiful bust — for it *was* beautiful — and sprang back and struck an attitude:

"Ah, look, genteelmen! — beautiful, grand, — bust Christopher Colombo! — beautiful bust, beautiful pedestal!"

The doctor put up his eye-glass — procured for such occasions:

"Ah — what did you say this gentleman's name was?"

"Christopher Colombo! — ze great Christopher Colombo!"

"Christopher Colombo — the great Christopher Colombo. Well, what did *he* do?"

"Discover America! — discover America. Oh, ze devil!"

"Discover America! No — that statement will hardly wash. We are just from America



ourselves. We heard nothing about it. Christopher Colombo—pleasant name. Is—is he dead?"

"Oh, corpo di Baccho!—three hundred year!"

"What did he die of!"

"I do not know!—I cannot tell."

"Small-pox, think?"

"I do not know, genteelmen!—I do not know ~~WHAT~~ he die of!"

"Measles, likely?"

"May be—may be—I do not know -- I think he die of somethings."

"Parents living?"

"Imposseable!"

"Ah—which is the bust and which is the pedestal?"

"Santa Maria!—*zis ze bust!*—*zis ze pedestal!*"

"Ah, I see, I see—happy combination—very happy combination, indeed. Is—is this the first time this gentleman was ever on a bust?"

That joke was lost on the foreigner—guides cannot master the subtilties of the American joke.

We have made it interesting for this Roman guide. Yesterday we spent three or four hours in the Vatican, again, that wonderful world of curiosities. We came very near expressing interest, sometimes—even admiration—it was very hard to keep from it. We succeeded though. Nobody else ever did, in the Vatican museums. The guide was bewildered—non-plussed. He walked his legs off, nearly, hunting up extraordinary things, and exhausted all his ingenuity on us, but it was a failure; we never showed any interest in any thing. He had reserved what he considered to be his greatest wonder till the last—a royal Egyptian mummy, the best preserved in the world, perhaps. He took us there. He felt so sure, this time, that some of his old enthusiasm came back to him:

"See, genteelmen!—Mummy! Mummy!"

The eye-glass came up as calmly, as deliberately as ever.

"Ah—Ferguson—what did I understand you to say the gentleman's name was?"

"Name?—he got no name!—Mummy—'Gyptian mummy!"

"Yes, yes. Born here?"

"No! 'Gyptian mummy!"

"Ah, just so. Frenchman, I presume?"

"No!—*not* Frenchman, not Roman! born in Egypta!"

"Born in Egypta. Never heard of Egypta before. Foreign locality, likely. Mummy—mummy. How calm he is—how self-possessed. Is, ah—is he dead?"

"Oh, *sacre bleu*, has been dead three thousan' year!"

The doctor turned on him savagely:

"Here, now, what do you mean by such conduct as this! Playing us for Chinamen because we are strangers and trying to learn! Trying to impose your vile second-hand carcases on *us!*—thunder and lightning, I've a notion to—to—If you've got a nice *fresh* corpse, fetch him out!—or, by George, we'll brain you!"

#### THE TOMB OF ADAM.

The greatest proof [that this column marks the centre of the earth] lies in the fact that from under this very column was taken the *dust from which Adam was made*. This can surely be regarded in the light of a settler. It is not likely that the original man would have been made from an inferior quality of earth when it was entirely convenient to get first quality from the world's centre. This will strike any reflective mind forcibly. That Adam was formed of dirt procured in this very spot is amply proven by the fact that, in six thousand years, no man has ever been able to prove that the dirt was *not* procured here whereof he was made.

It is a singular circumstance that right under the roof of this same great church, and not far away from that illustrious column, Adam himself, the father of the human race, lies buried. There is no question that he is actually buried in the grave which is pointed out as his — there can be none — because it has never yet been proven that that grave is not the grave in which he is buried.

The tomb of Adam! How touching it was, here in the land of strangers, far away from home, and friends, and all who cared for me, thus to discover the grave of a blood relation. True, a distant one, but still a relation. The unerring instinct of nature thrilled its recognition. The fountain of my filial affection was stirred to its profoundest depths, and I gave way to tumultuous emotion. I leaned upon a pillar and burst into tears. I deem it no shame to have wept over the grave of my poor dear relative. Let him who would sneer at my emotion close this volume here. He will find little to his taste in my journeyings through Holy Land. Noble old man — he did not live to see me — he did not live to see his child. And I — I — alas, I did not live to see *him*. Weighed down by sorrow and disappointment, he died before I was born — six thousand brief summers before I was born. But let me try to bear it with fortitude. Let me trust that he is better off where he is. Let us take comfort in the thought that his loss is our eternal gain.

### C. H. Webb,—"John Paul."

CHARLES HENRY WEBB, 1835 —, a humorist, better known as "John Paul," has written a number of amusing sketches and travesties, which have been very successful. The following clever travesty of himself, written for this volume, gives a good idea both of the man and of his style.

#### AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY, BY JOHN PAUL.

I was born at Rouse's Point, a little village in the State of New York, standing at the northern extremity of Lake Champlain. There were excellent schools, both private and public, in the vicinity, and it was the intention of my parents to fit me for college, my mother especially being firmly persuaded that I was destined to become an eminent missionary. I did not object to being a missionary, inasmuch as this seemed to promise a wild life in primitive forests, gathering cocoanuts and chasing monkeys and green parrots. But, on the whole, I preferred to be a great Western trapper; and I devoted myself to preparatory studies and pursuits to that purpose with such effect, that I soon became famous as the best squirrel-shot and bull-trout catcher in town.

When little more than twelve years of age, my father thought he would steady and utilize me a little by giving me an idea of business, and he sent me to act as clerk in a branch store he had established at a village about twelve miles distant. My usefulness as clerk was only marred by a habit I acquired, when left to myself, of shutting up the store in the morning and going out squirrel-hunting, seldom returning before dark. So, between work and play, with some studying and a good deal of reading, my years wore on, until it seemed good to me to go down to the great city of New York and seek my fortune.

I was now between sixteen and seventeen years old. New York interested me amazingly — so much so, that with wandering and wondering around, I spent nearly all my money before even attempting to find anything to do. Thinking all things over, I determined at this crisis to be a reporter. True, I knew little of the city, and nothing at all about newspapers; but it seemed to me that the editor's life was a grand one. Looking back at it now I'm afraid I wanted to be an editor principally because I had discovered that editors were admitted to theatres and all places of amusement free.

I must mention here that I had written several compositions, in both prose and verse, while at school, which were much praised by the teachers, and which went far to confirm my mother in the belief that I was yet destined to become a missionary or some other great man.

So being introduced by a friend to Mr. Snow, of the Tribune, that gentleman set me to getting up an article telling what was going on in the shipyards. This I did in quite a creditable manner, and it was actually printed pretty nearly as I wrote it. Being so fortunate, also, while circulating about the wharves, as to see a woman fall into the water, I made quite an interesting item about that too; so my boat seemed quite successfully afloat on the waters of journalism.

But wandering about among ships and shipyards had a strange effect on me, — it kindled all the roving blood in my veins; and after sundry conversations with old salts whom I found chewing their quids on the wharves, I determined to be a sailor. Having once determined, I took no further counsel with any one, but set out for South Street. A sign in front of a shipping-office stated that fifty young Americans were wanted to go on a whaling voyage! Here seemed my chance. Trembling, lest every situation was filled, I entered the office and asked if there was still a vacancy. To my great joy, I was told that there was. My name was down on the books in a moment, and the next morning I was in New Bedford. I wrote home, telling my parents what I had done; but by the time they had my letter, I was afloat — bound to the Pacific Ocean on a three years' voyage.

I was never sea-sick once; and, notwithstanding many hardships and a great deal of ill usage, I enjoyed my sailor's life much; and to this day, at times I look back to it with regret. I learned very many lessons which have been useful to me in after life. Beginning my studies on a lake, I graduated on the ocean.

I was at sea about three years. Returning, I found that my parents had moved to the West, and, yielding to their entreaties, I went out to Illinois to visit them, though fully determined to follow the sea thenceforth for a living. But once at home, old ties reasserted themselves, and I went into business with an elder brother. Moderately successful for a while, a wheat speculation, which resulted unfavorably, set me back where I began — a little further back, in fact. But of this wheat speculation I wrote a humorous account, which was published in one of the Chicago papers. This made a "hit," being very generally copied, and finally attracted the attention of Henry J. Raymond.

Very soon thereafter (in 1860) I found myself contributing to the New York Times, and next was offered a position in the editorial rooms. I originated the "Minor Topic" column, brief pointed paragraphs on current subjects, did some correspondence that attracted considerable attention, and was finally put in charge of "new publications;" and here my acquaintance with publishers began. I should have stated, however, that previous to my connection with the Times, I had published a number of "poems" in Harper's Weekly — it being so much easier to write poetry than prose.

I remained on the Times until the spring of 1863, when I went out to California, to take the position of City Editor on the San Francisco Bulletin. Leaving the Bulletin at the expiration of my year, I started the Californian, a journal which acquired some celebrity and no inconsiderable reputation at the East as well as on the Pacific Coast. During the existence of the Californian both Mark Twain and Bret Harte became contributors to it, — this was, of course, before they were known at the East. While editing and publishing the Californian, I corresponded for the Sacramento Union and the New York Times, besides bringing out two plays which had rather successful runs on the San Francisco stage.

Returning to New York in 1866, I became a contributor to the Times, the Tribune, Harper's Magazine, Weekly, and Bazar, Hours at Home, and the Springfield Republican.

To exemplify what an author can do as his own publisher, I published "Liffith Lank," — a travesty of Charles Reade's Griffith Gaunt — and St. Twelmo, — a travesty of Miss Evans's St. Elmo — and made a good deal of money out of them. Since, as an experiment of what an author can do with a publisher, I have issued a brochure entitled "The Wickedest Woman in New York," and received just \$22.53 as my share of the proceeds.

My friend Mark Twain coming East while I was publishing my own works, and being desirous of getting before the public, I undertook to publish a book for him — moved to a belief in its success from the fact that nearly all the principal publishers in the United

States had refused it. This selection from his miscellaneous writings was given to the world as *The Jumping Frog of Calaveras and Other Sketches*, by Mark Twain, a book of some 220 pages. It made an immediate success, and the copyright to-day would be worth to any publisher \$5000 a year. At the request of the author, who wished to use some of the sketches in another form, and suppress others entirely, the stereotype plates were melted down about a year since, and *The Jumping Frog* has disappeared as a book from the trade forever.

In 1868 I patented the machine known as "Webb's Adder," and in 1869, having perfected the machine and completed the machinery necessary for its economical manufacture, it was offered to the public. Finding the impression prevalent that I was asking the community to take a viper to its bosom, I have since caused it to be known as *Webb's Adding Machine* — the name now explains the machine.

Having gotten the patent Adding Machine well a-going, it seemed patent to me that it was well-nigh time to bethink myself of multiplying. So October 11, 1870, I was married to the sweetest little woman in the world — of course excepting everybody else's wife.

And now in my quiet little home of Orange, N. J., I am seriously bethinking myself of doing something; for it really seems to me that in my life hitherto I have done nothing at all.

And yet I can remember when it seemed to me that if I could only get a situation on some New York daily, I should have nothing further to ask for — earth could contain no greater advancement. And within three months I have refused three offers of excellent editorial positions. How men and times change! How small the object of our ambition seems when once reached — how diminutive when passed.

### B. P. Shillaber, — "Mrs. Partington."

BENJAMIN P. SHILLABER, 1814 —, by his conception of the character of Ruth Partington, has entitled himself to a place among genuine humorists. The old lady has become, indeed, in the public mind, a living personage, almost as distinctly as Artemus Ward himself.

Mr. Shillaber was born in Portsmouth, N. H. He left school at fifteen, for the printing office. Having served three years in Dover, N. H., he came to Boston in 1832, and "finished his trade."

In 1835 he went to British Guiana (Demerara) threatened with consumption. There he was connected with the *Royal Gazette* for nearly two years, as compositor. In 1837, he returned, and married, still a journeyman. In 1840, he became connected with the *Post*, and worked at the case till 1850.

In 1847, he began to write for that paper. The Partington sayings began here. The adoption of the name was unpremeditated. There were certain things to be said, and by some chance the name of Mrs. Partington occurred, which was adopted without a thought of anything beyond a present satisfaction. It might have been Brown or Smith as well; but Sidney Smith's "Mrs. Partington and her Mop," were in his mind, and these sayings were cognate. Apart from this suggestion of the name, the whole conception of Ruth Partington, as known to American readers, is unquestionably a pure creation of Mr. Shillaber's.

In 1850, he left the *Post* and joined the *Pathfinder* as printer and editor. From this sprung the *Carpet Bag*, of which he had control for two years. It was a mildly humorous sheet, in the best sense of that much abused word. It concentrated an array of excellent talent. Chas. G. Eastman, John G. Saxe, Chas. G. Halpine (Miles O'Reilly), Chas. F. Browne (Artemus Ward), and many others wrote for it.

In 1852, he published a book of poems, entitled *Rhymes with Reason and Without*, that was well received by the best critics. In 1853, *The Life and Sayings of Mrs. Partington*



appeared, and had an immense sale, orders for the first edition of twenty thousand exhausting the whole before a book was issued. This was succeeded, a year or two later, by *Knitting Work*, which met with nearly as much favor. After which, becoming a more exclusively newspaper man, he wrote little except on current matters, and made no sign of publication in book form.

In 1853, he returned to the *Post*, and continued for three years as local reporter, and in 1856 was associated, on the *Saturday Evening Gazette*, with Wm. W. Clapp, Jr., Esq., continuing with him until the paper changed hands in 1866. Since that time he has written much for various publications.

Mr. Shillaber has another volume ready for publication, the name not yet decided upon.

At the annual commencement of Dartmouth College, in 1871, Mr. Shillaber, on the invitation of the literary societies of the College, read a Poem, following the Address by Dr. McCosh, and was at the same time elected an honorary member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society.

In reply to the question whether the old lady is still living, Mr. Shillaber says: "Ruth Partington is not dead yet. Her virtues, flagrant as her souchong, still exhale for human delectation, her specs still beam with the benevolence of olden time, but her vivacity is somewhat impaired by the reproach of old age. A conscience that acquits her of nothing makes the days pass as pleasantly as the Indian summer." Of himself he says, "I am now in the grandfatherly period (æt 58), and enjoying as much happiness to my *avoiirdupois* (240 lbs.) as any other man, — experiencing, as Mrs. Partington says, the true *opium cum digitalis*."

#### SAYINGS BY MRS. PARTINGTON.

"Dear me! here they are going to have war again over the sea, and only for a Turkey, and it don't say how much it weighed either, nor whether it was tender; and Prince Knockemstiff has gone off in a miff, and the Russian bears and austriches are all to be let loose to devour the people, and heaven knows where the end of it will leave off. War is a dreadful thing — so destroying to temper and good clo'es, and men shoot at each other just as if they was gutter purchase, and cheap at that."

"What is your opinion of the humor of Hawthorne, Mrs. Partington?" asked a young neighbor, that had been reading 'Twice-Told Tales.' "I don't know," said she, looking at him earnestly; "but if you have got it, you'd better take something to keep it from striking in. Syrup of buckthorne is good for all sorts of diseases of that kind; I don't know about the humor of Hawthorne, but I guess the buckthorne will be beneficial. We eat too much butter, and butter is very humorous."

"It is all very true, Mr. Knickerbottom," said Mrs. Partington, as she read in the *Knickerbocker* something concerning brevity and simplicity of expression; "it's true, as you say; and how many mistakes there does happen when folks don't understand each other! Why, last summer I told a dressmaker to make me a long visite, to wear, and, would you believe it, she came and staid a fortnight with me? Since then I've made it a pint always to speak just what I say."

"I never liked the Swedenvirgins; but I ain't one that believes nothing good can come out of Lazarus, for all that, now. Now, there's Jenny Lind, — that is so very good to everybody, and who sings so sweet that everybody's falling in love with her, tipsy-turvy, and gives away so much to poor, indignant people. They call her an angel, and who knows but she may be a syrup in disguise, for the papers say her singing is like the music of the spears. How I should love to hear her!"

"A nave in our church! Who can it be? Dear me, and they have been so careful, too, who they took in, — exercising 'em aforehand, and putting 'em through the catechis and the lethargy and pounding 'em into a state of grace! Who can it be?" And the spectacles expressed anxiety. "I believe it must be slander after all. Oh, what a terrible thing it is



to pisen the peace of a neighborhood deteriorating and backbiting, and lying about people, when the blessed truth is full bad enough about the best of us!"

"Entered at the Custom Home?" said Mrs. Partington, pondering on the expression; "I don't see how the vessels ever got in; but I am glad that the collector cleared 'em right out again. It will learn them better manners next time, I think."

Deacon Snarl, in exhortation, would often allude to the "place where prayer is wont to be made." "Ah!" said Mrs. Partington to herself, "there's nothing like humility in a Christian. I'm glad you confess it. I don't know a place under the canister of heaven where prayer is wanted more to be made than here, and I hope you'll be forgiven for the rancorous butter you sold me yesterday."

Mrs. Partington's neighbor, Mrs. Sled, complained one morning of a ringing in her ears. "It must be owing to the guitar in your head, dear," said the old lady. She knew every sort of human ailment, and, like the down-east doctor, was death on fits. "I know what ringing in the ears is," continued she; "for my ears used to ring so bad, sometimes, as to wake Paul out of his sleep, thinking it was an alarm of fire!"

"The prayer of Moses executed on one string!" said Mrs. Partington. "Praying, I s'pose, to be cut down. Poor Moses!" sighed she; "executed on one string! Well, I don't know as ever I heard of anybody's being executed on two strings, unless the rope broke;" and she went on wondering how it could be.

### H. W. Shaw,—"Josh Billings."

HENRY W. SHAW, 1818 —, has acquired no little notoriety as a writer and "lecturer," under the assumed name of "Josh Billings."

To a letter of inquiry in regard to his career, Mr. Shaw gives the following statement:

"I was born in Berkshire County, Mass., in 1818. I left home at fifteen; went to the frontier, lived there for twenty-five years, and know a good deal about border life. I had schooling until I was fourteen. My father and grandfather were both members of Congress. I think my father was a graduate of your college; if so, it must have been about 1812. His name was Henry Shaw.

"I have been in every kind of business, but found none very profitable. I have been merchant, extensive farmer, drover, steamboat captain, auctioneer, etc., etc.

"There is one thing perhaps a little peculiar. I never wrote a line for the public eye until after I was forty-five years old. I entered Hamilton College when I was fourteen years old; stayed out the freshman year, and then fled to the edge of civilization.

"My first book, *Sayings of Josh Billings*, was issued about 1866. It sold very well at that time, and even sells some now; it was published in England, and met with reasonable success.

"My next book, *Josh Billings on Ice*, has had a good sale.

"In 1870 I put forth *Josh Billings's Farmer's Allminax*. Of this 90,000 copies were sold in that year; 117,000 in 1871; and 100,000 in 1872, the Chicago fire hurting the sale very much, so the publishers say.

"I have been married thirty years, have two daughters; one lives in Venezuela, and the other in New York. I have four grandchildren, which are my glory and strength.

"I lecture about the country in winter, and deliver, on an average, eighty lectures a season, or liave for the last four winters.

"I am employed, as a scribbler, on the *New York Weekly*, for which I write exclusively, and receive from them \$4,000 a year. I am offered \$150 a night for ten nights next October in Kansas. My lectures are on *Milk*, *What I Know about Hotels*, and *The Cockroach and his Friends*. These are comic efforts.

"I enjoy life, and love the funny side of all things."

HENRY W. SHAW, "JOSH BILLINGS."

## RATS.

Rats originally cum from Norway, and i wish they had originally staid thare.

They are about az uncalled for az a pain in the small ov the back.

They can be domestikated dredful eazy, that iz, as far as gitting in cupboard, and eating cheese, and knowing pie, iz concerned.

The best way to domestikate them that ever i saw, is tew surround them gently with a steel trap; yu can reason with them then tu great advantage.

Rats are migratorious, they migrately wharever they hav a mind to.

Pizen iz also good for rats; it softens their whole moral naturs.

Cats hate rats, and rats hate cats, and — who don't?

I serpoze thare iz between 50 and 60 millions of rats in Amerika (i quote now entirely from memory,) and i don't serpoze thare iz a single necessary rat in the whole lot. This shows at a glance how menny waste rats thare iz. Rats enhance in numbers faster than shoe-pegs do by machinery. One pair ov helthy rats iz awl that enny man wants to start the rat bizziness with, and in ninety daze, without enny outlay, he will begin tew have rats tew turn cph.

Rats, viewed from enny platform yu kan bild, are unspeakably cussed, and i would be willing tew make enny man who could destroy awl the rats in the United States, a valuable keepsake, say, for instance, either the life and sufferings of Andy Johnson, in one volumn calf bound, or a receipt tew kure the blind staggers.

## REMARKS.

Fust appearances are ced tu be everything I don't put all my fathe into this saying; i think oysters and klams, for instanse, will bear looking into.

If you want tew git a sure krop, and a big yield for the seed, sow wild oats.

Humin natur is the same all over the world, 'cept in New England, and thar it's akordin tu sarcumstances.

If i had a boy who didn't lie well enuff to sute me, i wud set him tu tendin a retale dri good store.

Man was created a little lower than the angells, and has bin gittin a little lower ever sinse.

When a feller gits a goin down hil, it dns seem as tho evry thing had been greased for the okashun.

It is dreadful easy tew be a phool — a man kan be one and not know it.

Ignorance is ced to be bliss. This ma be so, I never tried it.

The man who kan wear a shirt a hole weak and keap it klean, aint fit for enny thing else.

When a man's dog deserts him on akount ov his poverty, he kant git enny lower down in this world, not bi hand.

Luv is like the measels, we kant alwas tell when we ketched it, and ain't apt tew hav it severe but onst, and then it ain't kounted mutch unless it strikes inly.

## Charles G. Leland.

CHARLES GODFREY LELAND, 1824 —, opened a new vein of humor by his conception of Hans Breitmann, a carousing, but shrewd, money-loving German immigrant, of a class that prevailed to a considerable extent before and during the war.

Mr. Leland was born in Philadelphia (in Chestnut Street below Third, in the house from which President Madison wooed and wedded his "Dolly"). When he was ten years of age he went to a celebrated school near Boston, Mr. Greene's, the same which Geo. Curtis has described in his novel *Prue and I*.

At fourteen or fifteen he published some little poems in newspapers, and within a year after, 1840, he began to read everything by Carlyle and writers of that class, with the works also of their opponents. In a very few years he had perused with great care an incredible amount of metaphysics and general literature. Prof. Albert Dod said of him, at sixteen, that there were not ten men in America who had read more than he.

At Princeton he neglected mathematics, but devoured metaphysics. He wrote a great deal for the college magazine, among other things an article on Spinoza. In 1845 he graduated and went to Europe, where he passed three years, meeting many distinguished men. He studied at Heidelberg, Munich, and the University of Paris, attending lectures at the Sorbonne and Louis le Grand (college).

From infancy, humor, in a high literary sense, had always peculiar charms for him. He was the only boy among ninety at school who regularly collected comic almanacs, jest-books, and such cheap *facetiae*. Everything smacking of the quaint and curious pleased him to an inordinate degree.

Being in Paris at the time, he took an active part in the French Revolution. He was even put into a caricature of the American deputation going to congratulate the Gouvernement Provisoire. He was armed in the fight, and was leader of a barricade.

In October, 1848, he returned to Philadelphia and studied law, but soon gave it up for literature, writing articles for Sartain's Magazine and other periodicals. Afterwards he went to New York, and was a great deal with Rufus Griswold, and edited for a time the Illustrated News. In 1856, he returned to Philadelphia, went on the Bulletin, where he remained for three years. During this time he published Maister Karl's Sketch Book, translated Heine's Pictures of Travel and Book of Songs, wrote the Poetry and Mystery of Dreams, and finally went to New York again in the end of 1859. Here he engaged in many literary affairs, did the foreign editing for six months of the Times under Raymond, and edited Vanity Fair for one year, besides contributing about two hundred articles to Appleton's Cyclopædia.

On the breaking out of the war, Mr. Leland employed his pen very actively and efficiently in support of the national government. This he did for a time through the columns of the Knickerbocker, but afterwards more distinctly and boldly in a magazine, The Continental, started by himself and another gentleman, and published in Boston. He first broached and urged the idea of emancipation, as distinguished from abolition.

In 1863, he returned to Philadelphia, and wrote and illustrated the Book of Copperheads. In that year also he translated the Memoirs of a Good for Nothing from the German of Von Eichendorff.

Before the end of the war he went West and engaged in coal-land and oil speculations, and passed the winter, spring, and summer of 1865 in travelling in Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Tennessee, and finally in West Virginia. After a most remarkable series of adventures, he returned to Philadelphia and went on the Press as managing editor. The paper under his management rose, from paying nothing, to paying \$10,000 a year, clear. Having travelled to Kansas, he published an account of the very wild and jolly trip in a pamphlet, To Kansas and Back, or Three Thousand Miles in a Rail Road Car. Then he went again to St. Paul's and Duluth—when there were only six houses in the latter place. Then came the extraordinary success of Hans Breitmann, again lifted into popularity by the late German war. In May, 1869, he went to Europe—Paris, Spa, the Rhine; passed the winter in Dresden, Italy, Nice, Paris; and then to England, where he was at once cordially received by numbers of eminent people. He has been a guest at Lord Lytton's splendid country-seat, and often at his house in town; has met Tennyson, Carlyle, Robert Browning, Ruskin, Lord Houghton, and numbers of others like them. In the summer of 1870 he went to the German spas and Switzerland, but for the last two years has lived in England.

Mr. Leland has just completed two new volumes: The Music Lesson of Confucius and Other Poems, containing efforts to combine the Greek spirit of beauty—"the rights of the Flesh" with earnest Christian feeling; something in the spirit in which the Troubadours

combined religious sentiment with an exalted ideal of love and beauty; 2. *Gaudeamus*, a translation of a number of rollicking German poems from Joseph V. Scheffel, the most popular modern German poet. Mr. Leland seems to have domiciliated himself permanently in England.

HENRY PERRY LELAND, 1828-1868, brother of Charles P. Leland, was a magazinist and author of some note. He was a native of Philadelphia, and cultivated his talents by travel as well as by study. Besides numerous magazine and newspaper articles, he published two volumes: *Americans in Rome*; and *The Gray Bay Mare*. He had a fine vein of humor, and would probably have risen to high distinction had his life been spared.

MORTIMER H. THOMPSON, — —, has written some very amusing sketches, under the name of Q. K. Philander Doesticks. The following are his published volumes: *Doestick's Letters*; *Plu-Ri-Bus-Tah*; *The Elephant Club*; *Witches of New York*.

### George H. Derby,—"John Phoenix."

GEORGE H. DERBY, 1824-1861, U. S. Topographical Engineer, while stationed on the California Coast, wrote a series of very amusing papers under the assumed name of "John Phoenix." These were published afterwards in a volume, called *Phoenixiana*.

Mr. Derby was born in Norfolk County, Mass., and graduated at West Point, in the class of 1846. He was brevetted for gallantry in the Mexican war. While employed by the U. S. government in erecting light-houses on the coast of Florida and Alabama, he received a sunstroke, which caused a softening of the brain. He died, however, in New York city.

### A NEW SYSTEM OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR.

This system—shall I say this great system—is exceedingly simple, and easily explained in a few words. In the first place, "figures won't lie." Let us then represent by the number 100 the maximum, the *ne plus ultra* of every human quality—grace, beauty, courage, strength, wisdom, learning—everything. Let *perfection*, I say, be represented by 100, and an absolute minimum of all qualities by the number 1. Then applying the numbers between to the adjectives used in conversation, we shall be able to arrive at a very close approximation to the idea we wish to convey; in other words, we shall be enabled to speak the truth. Glorious, soul-inspiring idea! For instance, the most ordinary question asked of you is, "How do you do?" To this, instead of replying, "Pretty well," "Very well," "Quite well," or the like absurdities—after running through your mind that *perfection* of health is 100, no health at all, 1—you say, with a graceful bow, "Thank you, I'm 52 today;" or, feeling poorly, "I'm 13, I'm obliged to you," or "I'm 68," or "75," or "87½," as the case may be! Do you see how very close in this way you may approximate to the truth; and how clearly your questioner will understand what he so anxiously wishes to arrive at—your *exact* state of health.

Let this system be adopted into our elements of grammar, our conversation, our literature, and we become at once an exact, precise, mathematical, truth-telling people. It will apply to everything but politics; there, truth being of no account, the system is useless. But in literature, how admirable! Take an example.

As a 19 young lady and 76 hateful lady was 52 gaily tripping down the sidewalk of our 84 frequented street, she accidentally came in contact—100 (this shows that she came in close contact with a 75 fat, but 87 good-humored looking gentleman, who was 93 (i. e., intently) gazing into the window of a toy-shop. Gracefully 56 extricated herself, she received the excuses of the 96 embarrassed Falstaff with a 68 bland smile, and continued on her way. But hardly—7—had she reached the corner of the block ere she was overtaken by



a 24 young man, 32 poorly dressed, but of an 85 expression of countenance; 91 hastily touching her 54 beautifully rounded arm, he said to her 67 surprise:

"Madam, at the window of the toy-shop yonder, you dropped this bracelet, which I had the 71 good fortune to observe, and now have the 94 happiness to hand to you." Of course the expression "94 happiness" is merely the young man's polite hyperbole.

Blushing with 76 modesty, the lovely (76, as before of course) lady took the bracelet — which was a 24 magnificent diamond clasp — (24 *magnificent*, playfully sarcastic; it was probably *not* one of Tucker's) from the young man's hand, and 84 hesitatingly drew from her beautifully 38 embroidered reticule a 67 porte-monnaie. The young man noticed the action, and 73 proudly drawing back, added:

"Do not thank me; the pleasure of gazing for an instant at those 100 eyes (perhaps too exaggerated a compliment), has already more than compensated me for any trouble that I might have had."

She thanked him, however, with a 67 deep blush, and a 48 pensive air, turned from him, and pursued with a 33 slow step her promenade.

### Seba Smith, — "Major Jack Downing."

SEBA SMITH, 1792-1868, the "Jack Downing" of the last generation, belongs chronologically to the preceding chapter. But his writings seem to be naturally associated with those of the humorists now under consideration, and therefore he is mentioned here.

Mr. Smith was born in Turner, Me., and died at Patchogue, Long Island, N. Y. He was of a good family, well to do, long-lived, intelligent, and religious. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1818, taking the highest honors of his class. The simplicity of his life, the sweetness, purity, and truthfulness of his character made him a general favorite, although a natural reserve and shyness limited his acquaintance to the few.

Mr. Smith is best known by his Letters of Major Jack Downing. Of these Lord Brougham once declared that they "were not merely humorous, but statesmanlike, and for quaintness and humor, originality and genius, unequalled since the writings of Hudibras."

Mr. Smith's other publications are the following: Powhatan, a metrical romance; Dew-Drops of the Nineteenth Century; Way Down East, or Portraits of Yankee Life; My Thirty Years out of the Senate, by Major Jack Downing; New Elements of Geometry.

One well acquainted with Mr. Smith, and a thoroughly competent witness, bears the following emphatic testimony to the purity and simplicity of his character: "No one can read the introduction to his New Elements of Geometry, without being impressed with the learning and earnestness of the author. A few weeks before his death he was talking with me upon this subject, when he remarked, 'It does not matter whether the doctrine, the scientific truth I have discovered, be accepted this year, or five hundred years hence, "*it is the Truth, and it will prevail.*" There is something sublime in such assurance.

"The close of his life was quiet, in the sanctuary of home, which he rarely ever left, even on brief occasions, being purely domestic in his tastes and habits. He was indifferent to wealth or fashion, ridiculed all ostentation, and believed in the native dignity of man without exterior decorations. He was warm and enduring in his friendships, never losing a friend, except by death. He enjoyed his fame, treating with indifference those who strove to detract from his well-earned reputation. Few men have been more equable under misfortune, none less elated by success."

He married Elizabeth Oakes Smith, March 6th, 1823, who brought him six children, all sons.

### ON MAKING THE PRESIDENT A DOCTOR OF LAWS.

When we were at Boston, they sent word to us to come to Cambridge, for they wanted to make the President [Jackson] a doctor of laws. What upon airth a doctor of laws was, or



why they wanted to make the President one, I couldn't think. So when we come to go up to bed I asked the General about it. And says I, "General, what is it they want to do to you out to Cambridge?" Says he, "They want to make a doctor of laws of me." "Well," says I, "but what good will that do?" "Why," says he, "you know, Major Downing, there's a pesky many of them are laws passed by Congress, that are rickety things. Some of 'em have very poor constitutions, and some of 'em haven't no constitution at all. So that it is necessary to have somebody there to doctor 'em up a little and not let 'em go out into the world, where they would stand a chance to catch cold and be sick, without they had good constitutions to bear it. You know," says he, "I've had to doctor the laws considerable ever since I've been at Washington, although I wasn't a regular bred doctor. And I made out so well about it, that these Cambridge folks think I'd better be made into a regular doctor at once, and then there'll be no grumbling and disputing about my practice." Says he, "Major, what do you think of it?" I told him I thought it an excellent plan; and asked him if he didn't think they would be willing, bein' I'd been round in the military business considerable for a year or two past, to make me a doctor of war. He said he didn't know, but he thought it would be no harm to try 'em. "But," says he, "Major, I feel a little kind of streaked about it, after all; for they say they will go to talking to me in Latin, and although I studied it a little once, I don't know any more about it now than the man in the moon. And how I can get along in that case, I don't know." I told him my way, when anybody talked to me in a lingo that I didn't understand, was jest to say nothing, but look as knowing as any of 'em, and then they generally thought I knew a pesky sight more than any of 'em. At that the General fetched me a slap on my shoulder, and haw-hawed right out. Says he, "Major Downing, you are the boy for me; I don't know how I should get along in this world if it wasn't for you."

So when we got ready we went right to Cambridge as bold as could be. And that are Cambridge is a real pretty place; it seems to me I should like to live in them colleges as well as any place I've seen. We went into the libry, and I guess I stared a little, for I didn't think before there was half so many books in the world. I should think there was near about enough to fill a meetin'-house. I don't believe they was ever all read, or ever will be to all ages.

When we come to go in to be made doctors of, there was a terrible crowding around; but they give us a good place, and sure enough, they did begin to talk in Latin or some other gibberish; but whether they were talking to the General, or who 'twas, I couldn't tell. I guess the General was a little puzzled. But he never said a word, only once in a while bowed a little. And I s'pose he happened sometimes to put the bows in the wrong place, for I could see some of the sassy students look up one side once in a while, and snicker out of one corner of their mouths. Howsomever, the General stood it out like a hero, and got through very well. And when 'twas over, I stept up to Mr. Quincey and asked him if he wouldn't be so good as to make me a doctor of war, and hinted to him a little about my services down to Madawaska and among the Nullifiers. At that he made me a very polite bow, and says he, "Major Downing, we should be very happy to oblige you if we could, but we never give any degrees of war here; all our degrees are degrees of peace." So I find I shall have to practise war in the natural way — let nullification or what will come. After 'twas all over, we went to Mr. Quincey's and had a capital dinner. And, on the whole, had about as good a visit to Cambridge as most anywhere.

Geo. W. Bagby,—"Mozis Addums."

GEORGE WILLIAM BAGBY, M. D., 1828 —, of Lynchburg, Va., has an extended reputation in the Southern States, and is not unknown further North, by his amusing Letters to Mozis Addums, and by other writings of a humorous character.

Dr. Bagby was born in Buckingham County, Va., son of a Lynchburg merchant. He was fitted for college at the Edgehill School, Princeton, N. J., then under the care of the author of the present volume. Young Bagby entered Delaware College in 1843, but left at the end of the Sophomore year. He studied medicine and took his degree at the University of Pennsylvania, but has never practised. In 1853, he became editor of the *Daily Express*, Lynchburg. He was for several years Washington Correspondent of the *New Orleans Crescent*, *Charleston Mercury*, and *Richmond Dispatch*. He wrote for *Harper's Magazine*, *My Wife* and *My Theory about Wives*, and other articles; also for the *Atlantic* an article on Washington City. In 1860 he succeeded John R. Thompson as editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, and continued to edit it till near the close of the war. He was at the same time associate editor of the *Richmond Whig*, and correspondent of the *Charleston Mercury*, *Mobile Register*, *Memphis Appeal*, and *Columbus (Ga.) Herald*, and contributed to the *Southern Illustrated News*.

His eyes suffering from overwork, he began lecturing, in 1865, and met with good success as a humorous lecturer in many parts of Virginia and Maryland. His most successful lectures were: *Bacon and Greens*, or *The Native Virginian*; *Womenfolks*; *An Apology for Fools*, etc. His best known writings are his articles in *Harper*, already mentioned, and his *Letters to Mozis Addums*, and to Billy Ivins. Dr. Bagby, since 1870, has been State Librarian and First Clerk to the Secretary of State, at Richmond. The passage quoted is from an article in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, May, 1863.

#### GOOD EATINGS.

In the lower part of my countenance there is a remarkable excavation, which, while it does not disfigure me a great deal, costs me a heap of money and gives me a world of trouble. To fill up this pit has been the labor of my life. For nearly forty years I have been hard at it, and the pit, this day, is, if anything, rather emptier than it ever was before. Don't ask me what I have put into it to fill it up; rather ask me what I have not. They tell me that the good people who first discovered this gaping cavern, endeavored to stop it up with—what do you reckon? Milk! Fact, I assure you; they tried milk. It makes me laugh to think of such folly. Yet year after year I see folks pouring milk into other excavations. There is mighty little sense in this world. Gallons upon gallons of milk are wasted, when a handful of mortar would do the business in a minute. In Skitsland, they fill these human pits with beeswax, and there is never any more trouble with them. I think I shall try the beeswax plan myself, if this war don't end pretty soon.

Since I quit being a baby, I have tried everything in earth, air and water, dirt not excepted, and the plaguey excavation will not stay filled. I think there is a quicksand bottom to it, if it has any bottom, which I doubt. Did I mention that the act of filling this pit was called eating? I don't want to deceive you. My mouth is the wonderful excavation alluded to.

It's very strange, but somehow I love to eat. Don't you? I can't help it. As far back as I can remember, I loved to eat; and now the habit is so confirmed that I don't even want to break myself of it. Yes, matters have come at length to such a pass, that unless I go three times a day to a long table and thrust a variety of things into my excavation, I am sure to feel badly. And sometimes I feel badly if I do thrust them down. Odd, isn't it? That's what you call dyspepsia, or the dyspepsy. I wouldn't advise you to get the dyspepsy, because the dyspepsy is a bad thing to have.

Not only do I love to eat, but I love to sit down and think about the good things I have eaten in my time. Is that the case with yourself? It makes me mighty hungry—it's like reading about feasts and drinking-bouts in novels, late at night, when all the restaurants and oyster-cellars are shut up, and you couldn't get a crust of bread to save your life. Still, I love to think over the glorious meals I have enjoyed in times past, when I had the stomach of a Muscovy drake, and could eat forever.

The first good eating I remember, was at my Aunt Betsy's. She lived in the County of Cumberland, so far out of the world that she took to good eating as a resource against *ennui*. She had more kinds of bread than any woman I ever heard of; splendid, hot, high, light bread—the best bread for breakfast of all others, if I am a judge—and rolls, and biscuit, and waffles, and buttercakes, and muffins, and pone, and ash-cake, and hoe-cake, and “salt-risen” bread, and apple-bread, and cracklin bread—did you ever eat any cracklin bread?—and many others; to say nothing about fritters, and pan-cakes, and suet-dumplings, and things of that sort. Then meats—especially at hog-killing time—when we revelled in spare-ribs, sausages, chine, sauce, brains—particularly brains—dear life! how I did eat brains! and even chitterlings. But I can't say that I loved chit'lins. Don't ask me whether I ate pig-tails, too. Do you think I would dare call myself a Virginian if I had not gnawed many a one; tasting it gently with the tip of my tongue while it was burning hot, and sousing it in the snow to hasten its cooling, so that I might the quicker glut my appetite upon the brown, crisp skin? How much more delightful, too, because of the presence of half-a-dozen little negro playmates, engaged in the same occupation. Tell me nothing about Charles Lamb's Chinese theory of the origin of roast pig; mankind would never have learned the sublime virtue of cooked pig-skin, but for the Virginia practice of eating pig-tails.

A few years later found me at a boarding-school [Edgehill] in New Jersey, and with an appetite bigger than my breeches, so to speak. We lived plainly, as is not uncommon at boarding-schools, and we talked French at table.

During the session, which lasted five months, we were never allowed to eat butter and molasses—glorious combination for the young stomach, when the butter is good, as it generally was at Edgehill—together, and that was a great hardship. On Saturdays, we received from the Principal, who kept all our money, from twenty-five cents (never more than that) down to four pence ha'penny—“fip” they called it in Princeton Yankee lingo—and even less than that—nothing, with bread and water, and “kept in” all day—according to our good or bad behavior during the week. There was a negro man, named Horace Scudder, who was a sort of janitor—that is, fire-maker and sweep-outer—who kept a little shop in the basement, and sold ice-cream in the summer-time, oysters in winter, and cakes, candy, apples, nuts, etc., all the time. Ice-cream was three cents a glass, as well as I remember, and oysters fo'pence a dozen—and, you may depend upon it, Saturday night saw little of the boys' money left. Consequently few of them came to supper. Then was my time, for then I could indulge my rage for milk, of which a pint each was allowed us for our evening meal. I seized every bowl within reach of me, and I pledge you my word I've drunk a half gallon—perhaps a gallon—eight pints make a gallon, don't they?—a gallon of milk many and many a Saturday night. Now I can't drink it at all. Well, I had my share at Princeton; that's one consolation.

In the vacation—many of us were from the far South, and stayed with Mr. Hart during the vacation—we had many privileges—could lie abed till breakfast-time and eat butter and molasses *together*. Great fathers! how I did eat! There was a fellow named Jones, from North Carolina, upwards of twenty years old—a mighty good fellow too—who had come to Edgehill to learn a little Latin and Greek preparatory to studying medicine in Philadelphia. Jones took quite a fancy to me, and told me privately, one day, that he never got tired of eating bread and butter and molasses. After that, all misgivings, if I ever had any, vanished. I fell upon the bread and butter and molasses and milk, even as Samson fell upon the Philistines, when he slew them with the jawbone of an ass—heaps upon heaps did he slay them. Thus was it with my incisors, my canines, my cuspids and bicuspid, in the land and upon the viands of the Jerseys—even in the home of the Yankee, and upon the victuals thereof, until I got me thence unto mine own place.

I pass over the sorrows I endured for a whole week at Edgehill from eating toasted cheese. I make no mention of the day I spent in Commodore Stockton's splendid orchard and ate apples from breakfast till the sun went down; and I say nothing of the glorious fries of sun-perch caught in Stony Brook on Saturdays; or of the New Year's dinners in Trenton; or of

Christmas and Fourth of July feasts, compounded of the contents of boxes of goodies sent the boys, or made up by "fellows flinging in" and buying things down town. I leave all this out, and come at once to a notable eating — an unexpected treat, that I shall never forget. Attend:

Under the big school-room was a room of the same size called the play-room. The boys played there in wet weather, and dancing and fencing masters gave their lessons there. A row of seats next the wall extended the whole length of each side of the room, and under each seat was a box, which could be locked, and in which the boys kept their apples, shell-barks, walnuts, chestnuts and such like. One day, after dinner, I was sitting in this room by my lone self. What I was doing there, I don't know, but think I was reading *Midshipman Easy*. Suddenly a fellow, whose name I am ashamed to say I forget — ran in, popped something down on the seat beside me, and ran out, saying: "Mother's conie; you may have that." What do you think "that" was? "That" was a very large old hen, about nine years old I should say, roasted to a turn by Mrs. Horace Scudder, with plenty of gravy, and bread according. Remember, I had had my dinner. Nevertheless, I dismissed *Midshipman Easy*; took "that" by her legs (there was no knife and fork), tore her in two, and in ten minutes consumed her to the very last bone, that lay glistening and naked in the gravyless and breadless plate before my still greedy eyes. I tell you I could eat in those days! I wonder if the boy that gave me that old "that" is still living. I hope he is, and his mother too. If he is, he will please accept my thanks; if he is gone, this shall be the record, and the only one, I suspect, of his noble generosity.

WILLIAM T. THOMPSON, — — —, a native and resident of Savannah, Ga., is the author of three very amusing books: *Major Jones's Courtship*; *Major Jones's Sketches of Travel*; *Major Jones's Characters of Pineville*.

### Judge Longstreet.

AUGUSTUS BALDWIN LONGSTREET, LL. D., 1790-1870, was among the most successful humorists of his day. His *Georgia Scenes*, for broad, irresistible fun, has rarely been equalled.

Judge Longstreet was born in Edgefield District, S. C. He graduated at Yale, and studied law at Litchfield, Conn. In 1821 he entered the Georgia Legislature. In 1822 he was elected Judge of the Superior Court. After serving some years on the bench, he resumed practice. In 1838 he became a Methodist minister. In 1839 he was elected President of Emory College, Oxford, Ga., and held the position nine years. In 1848 he became President of Century College, and in the same year President of the University of Mississippi, remaining in the latter post six years. In 1857 he was elected President of South Carolina College, and remained there till 1861. His closing years were spent in retirement at Oxford, Miss.

Judge Longstreet's publications were as various as his life. Besides the work already named, he wrote *Letters to Clergymen of the Northern Methodist Church*; *Letters from Georgia to Massachusetts*; *A Letter to the London Times, on the admission of a Negro to the International Congress*; *Master William Mitten, a Youth of Brilliant Talents, who was Ruined by Bad Luck*; and a great variety of other productions. But the only one that survives to give him a permanent place in literature, is the work first named, *Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents, etc.*, during the first half century of the republic. Though written in a spirit of broad fun, it is probably, like *Diedrich Knickerbocker's History of New York*, the best and truest picture of the times that it describes, and will be valuable as history a hundred years hence.



## GEORGIA THEATRICALS.

If my memory fails me not, the 10th of June, 1809, found me, at about 11 o'clock in the afternoon, ascending a long and gentle slope in what was called "The Dark Corner" of the county of Lincoln.

Rapt with the enchantment of the season and the scenery around me, I was slowly rising the slope, when I was startled by loud, profane, and boisterous voices, which seemed to proceed from a thick covert of undergrowth about two hundred yards in the advance of me, and about one hundred to the right of my road.

"You kin, kin you?"

"Yes, I kin, and am able to do it, Boo-oo-oo! Oh, wake snakes, and walk your chalks! Brimstone and — fire! Don't hold me, Nick Stoval! The fight's made up, and let's go at it. My soul if I don't jump down his throat, and gallop every chitterling out of him before he can say 'quit'!"

"Now, Nick, don't hold him! Jist let the wild-cat come, and I'll tame him. Ned'll see me fair fight, won't you, Ned?"

"Oh, yes; I'll see you a fair fight, blast my old shoes if I don't."

"That's sufficient, as Tom Haynes said, when he saw the elephant. Now let him come."

Thus they went on, with countless oaths interspersed, which I dare not even hint at, and with much that I could not distinctly hear.

In mercy's name! thought I, what band of ruffians has selected this holy season and this heavenly retreat for such Pandemonian riots! I quickened my gait, and had come nearly opposite to the thick grove whence the noise proceeded, when my eye caught indistinctly, and at intervals, through the foliage of the dwarf-oaks and hickories which intervened, glimpses of a man or men, who seemed to be in a violent struggle; and I could occasionally catch those deep-drawn, emphatic oaths which men in conflict utter when they deal blows. I dismounted and hurried to the spot with all speed. I had overcome about half the space which separated it from me, when I saw the combatants come to the ground, and, after a short struggle, I saw the uppermost one (for I could not see the other) make a heavy plunge with both his thumbs, and at the same instant I heard a cry in the accent of keenest torture, "Enough! My eye's out!"

I was so completely horror-struck that I stood transfixed for a moment to the spot where the cry met me. The accomplices in this hellish deed which had been perpetrated had all fled at my approach; at least I supposed so, for they were not to be seen.

"Now blast your corn-shucking soul," said the victor (a youth about eighteen years old), as he rose from the ground, "come cut'n your shines 'bout me agin, next time I come to the Courthouse, will you! Get your owl eye in agin, if yer can!"

At this moment he saw me for the first time. He looked exceedingly embarrassed, and was moving off, when I called to him, in a tone emboldened by the sacredness of my office and the iniquity of his crime, "Come back, you brute! and assist me in relieving your fellow-mortal, whom you have ruined forever!"

My rudeness subdued his embarrassment in an instant; and, with a taunting curl of his nose, he replied, "You need n't kick before you're spurr'd. There an't nobody there, nor han't been nother. I was jist seein' how I could ha' *fout*." So saying, he bounded to his plough, which stood in the corner of the fence about fifty yards beyond the battle-ground.

And would you believe it, gentle reader! his report was true. All that I had heard and seen was nothing more nor less than a Lincoln rehearsal; in which the youth who had just left me had played all the parts of all the characters in a court-house fight.

I went to the ground from which he had risen, and there were the prints of two thumbs, plunged up to the balls in the mellow earth, about the distance of man's eyes apart; and the ground around was broken up as if two stags had been engaged upon it.



## VI. MISCELLANEOUS WRITERS.

## Bayard Taylor.

BAYARD TAYLOR, 1825 —, has excelled, almost equally, in so many different lines of literary effort, that it is not easy to assign him to any one department of letters. He is eminent as a Traveller and a writer of Travels, as a Newspaper Correspondent, as a Novelist, as a Poet, as a Poetical Translator. There seems no resource, therefore, but to place him at the head of Miscellaneous writers, although this association separates him somewhat from those with whom he is most associated in the public mind.

Mr. Taylor is a native of Kennet Square, Chester County, Pa., where he has now fixed his residence after his many travels by land and sea. He was originally an apprentice in a printing-office of his native place.

In 1844, at the age of nineteen, he set out for Europe, and travelled afoot, for two years, with light purse and light heart. The experiences of this pedestrian tour appeared in 1846, in *Views a-Foot, or Europe Seen with Knapsack and Staff*. This work, the first of a long series, established the author's reputation at once.

*Views a-Foot* was followed, in 1850, by *Eldorado, a Voyage to California*, a work which appeared originally in the shape of letters to the *New York Tribune*. The gold-fever was then at its height, and Mr. Taylor's letters describing that period of excitement and the birth-throes of the new Pacific State, were eagerly devoured by hundreds of thousands of readers.

*Eldorado* was followed, in 1854, by *A Journey to Central Africa*, or, as it is generally called, *A Voyage on the Nile*. The contrast in style and tone between the restless, reckless American society of *Eldorado*, and the quiet, dreamy *douce far niente* of the Nile, is one well worthy of note.

In 1854 appeared *The Lands of the Saracen*; in 1855, *A Visit to India, China, and Japan*; in 1857, *North Travel, or Sweden, Denmark, and Lapland*; in 1859, *Travels in Greece and Russia*; in 1867, *Colorado*. To these may be added some minor volumes — of sketches rather than of continuous narrative — such as *At Home and Abroad*, *By-Ways of Europe*, etc.

Besides his books of travel, Mr. Taylor has also delivered of late years, many hundred lectures.

His merits as a narrator are too well known to call for any special discussion in this place. The style is just what it should be — easy, sprightly, diversified, neither ambitiously soaring into turgid eloquence nor lapsing into wearisome monotony. It is evidently the expression of a genial, healthy mind, alive to the beauties of the external world, and in sympathy with mankind in all its motley phases.

As a novelist, Mr. Taylor made his début in *Hannah Thurston*, published in 1863, which was speedily followed by *John Godfrey's Fortunes*. The story of *Kennett*, published in 1866, is probably his best novel, although that title may be disputed by *The Picture of St. John* — a metrical romance — or by *Joseph and his Friends*.

Mr. Taylor belongs to what is sometimes called the realistic class of novelists. His novels are, as they claim to be, accurately drawn pictures of certain phases of American life, not entering into the marvellous or the profoundly emotional, but still idealized above the commonplace. The writer's art is shown in the execution, rather than in the subject matter, while the style is eminently clear and healthy, and interspersed with genial touches of poetic feeling and judicious reflection.

In addition to these novels of his own invention, Mr. Taylor has also published a translation of Auerbach's *Villa on the Rhine*.

In 1855, Griswold hazarded the prediction concerning Mr. Taylor: "Eminent as he is as a writer of travels, his highest and most enduring distinction will be from his poetry . . . his travels will hereafter be to his poems no more than those of Smollett were to his extraordinary novels." It will be interesting to see how far that prophecy has been fulfilled.

At that time Mr. Taylor had published *Ximena* (written before he was twenty years of age), *Rhymes of Travel*, *The American Legend*, and the *Book of Romances and Lyrics*. These had been favorably received. Edgar A. Poe, that most fastidious of critics, was especially pointed in his praise of the rising poet, pronouncing him to be "the most terse, glowing, and vigorous of all our poets, young or old — in point of expression."

Since then there have appeared *Poems of the Orient*, *Poems and Ballads*, *Poems of Home and Travel*, *The Poet's Journal*, *The Picture of St. John*, *Frithiof's Saga* (a translation from the Swedish), *The Ballad of Abraham Lincoln*, and several fugitive pieces.

The latest and greatest, however, of Mr. Taylor's poetic efforts is the translation of Goethe's *Faust*. The difficulties of such an undertaking can be appreciated only by those who are familiar with the original. It will be sufficient to say that Mr. Taylor's rendering has met with the warmest praise from Americans, English, and Germans. Even those who are most critical in their judgments upon translations cannot withhold from Taylor's *Faust* their candid approval. The thought of the original is scrupulously preserved, the metre and the rhyme are retained even in the most intricate passages, and the translation has about it so much of the atmosphere of dignity of the original as to impress the lover of Goethe with a strong sense of the translator's thorough sympathy with his master. It is indeed a most refined and scholarly work, and places Mr. Taylor on the bench of honor by the side of Longfellow and Bryant. The translator is at present engaged upon a life of Goethe, which we may confidently expect to be the most complete and sympathizing revelation of the outward and inner life of Germany's master-mind, for the biographer will bring to his task every qualification of training, experience, research, and poetic insight.

Among all our American writers it is difficult to name one who exemplifies in a more striking degree the Horatian aphorism, *Mens sana in sano corpore*. To those who know him personally, Mr. Taylor's capacity for work of a high order and a diversified character is marvellous. No less admirable is the progressive development of his talents, and his steady and rapid growth into fame and influence against obstacles that would have thwarted an ill-balanced genius.

### Gen. D. H. Strother,—"Porte Crayon."

GEN. DAVID HUNTER STROTHER, 1816 —, of Berkeley Springs, Va., the "Porte Crayon" of Harper's Magazine, is known to all classes of readers by his genial pen-and-pencil sketches of life and scenery in the witching mountain scenery of the Old Dominion.

Gen. Strother was born in Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Va. Up to the age of twelve he received the ordinary English and classical education afforded by the village academy. Having almost from infancy shown a fondness for the arts, he was sent to Philadelphia, in 1829, to study drawing with Persico, and afterwards with Pietro Ancora, an Italian drawing-master, who lived on Walnut street, between Third and Fourth streets.

In 1833 he entered the Sophomore Class of Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, Pa., but having little taste for regular studies and less for college rules, his unprofitable career there terminated in less than a year.

The three years following were passed in feeble attempts at the study of law and medicine, aimless and desultory reading, wild sports and idle adventures in the mountains of Virginia. In 1836 he went to New York, and entered as a pupil of S. F. B. Morse, then Professor of Painting in the University of New York.

In the fall of 1833 Mr. Strother went to the West, professedly as a portrait painter. During his sojourn there he visited the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, and Kentucky, spending his time principally in hunting, fishing, sight-seeing, and adventure, exercising his art at intervals, only as it became necessary to replenish his purse.

Returning from the West he sailed for Europe, in 1840, and spent several years studying painting in the galleries of Paris, Florence, and Rome.

Here, as at home, he gave the smallest portion of his time and effort to the specialty he had adopted, but devoted himself mainly to music, literature, and the modern languages. His favorite occupation, however, was the observation of men and manners, to which end he travelled over a great portion of Italy on foot, seeking by-roads, obscure districts, and towns not named in the guide-books.

During this time he wrote to his friends in the United States a number of letters, which were published in a country newspaper, and attracted some general notice.

Visiting France, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, and England, he returned to the United States, and in 1845 took up his residence in the city of New York, where, under the direction of John G. Chapman, he acquired and practised the art of drawing on wood for the engravers, illustrating a number of tracts, books, and pamphlets.

For the next four years, he passed his time between New York and Virginia, dividing his summers between wild sports in the mountains and gay society at the Virginia Springs, and working at the graphic arts during the winter languidly, like one who has not yet found his true vocation.

In 1849 he married in Martinsburg, and took up his abode at his father's house, abandoning all business and professional effort, and occupying himself with art and literature only as amusements.

During the next three years he has left no record, except some characteristic sketches in oil and crayon, and the illustration of John P. Kennedy's "Swallow Barn."

It was in 1852 and 1853 he made those pleasant journeys through the picturesque regions of Virginia, the results of which were offered to the Harpers for publication in 1853. From this date until the spring of 1861, his pen and pencil were rarely idle, as the pages of Harper's Magazine and Weekly may attest.

His principal productions, named in the order in which they appeared, are as follows: Virginia Canaan, 1 paper; Porte Crayon and his Cousins, 5 papers; The Dutchman and the Bear, 1 paper; The Dismal Swamp, Va., 1 paper; North Carolina Illustrated, 5 papers; A Winter in the South, 6 papers; A Reminiscence of Rome, 1 paper; Rural Pictures, 1 paper; A Summer in New England, 6 papers.

Besides those which were published in the Magazine between 1853 and June, 1861, he published the following in the Weekly: Visit to Jamestown, Va.; Pompey's Philosophy, verse; Letters and Illustrations of John Brown's Raid, etc., etc.

On the breaking out of the war, in 1861, Mr. Strother moved his family to the Berkeley Springs, and abandoning literary pursuits, joined the United States Army, under the command of Major-General Patterson, which had just entered Virginia. He entered the service as Civil Assistant in the Corps of Engineers, and was afterward commissioned Captain, Assistant Adjutant-General, Colonel of Cavalry, Chief of Cavalry, Inspector-General, and Chief of Staff of the Army of West Virginia.

Having served in ten campaigns, twelve pitched battles, and twenty-two minor actions, he received from the National Government at the end of the war the honorary brevet of Brigadier-General, and a civil appointment to Buenos Ayres, which latter he declined.

In May, 1865, he accompanied Governor Pierpont to Richmond, in the capacity of Aid, and was there appointed Adjutant-General of Virginia, and assisted in the pacification and reconstruction of the State.

On the 1st of May, 1866, he resigned this office and retired to his home at the Berkeley Springs, to recuperate his broken health and fortunes.

During the years 1866-67-68 he furnished eleven illustrated papers to Harper's Magazine, entitled, *Reminiscences of the War*.

In 1868-69-70 he wrote and illustrated a serial called the *Young Virginians*, which appeared in the *Riverside Magazine*. Since 1869 he has published nothing except some newspaper articles, and an illustrated paper in Harper's Magazine on *The Watkins Glen*.

He is now occupied in getting up a series of illustrated papers on the *Mountains and Mountaineers of West Virginia*, for Harper's Magazine, and in completing his *Personal Recollections of the War*.

JOHN ROSS BROWNE, 1817 —, is an enterprising writer of travels, whose sketches both by pen and pencil have been very popular. They have appeared originally as contributions to Harper's Magazine, and have been published afterwards as separate volumes: *Etchings of a Whaling Cruise*; *Yusef, a Crusade in the East*; *An American Family in Germany*; *Crusoe's Island*; *Land of Thor*; *Adventures in the Apache Country*. He was appointed Minister to China in 1868.

JAMES JACKSON JARVES, 1818 —, was born in Massachusetts. He spent several years in travel among the islands of the Pacific. He has published *History of the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands*; *Scenes and Scenery of the Sandwich Islands*; *Kiana, a Tradition of Hawaii*; *Scenes and Scenery in California*; *Parisian Sights and French Principles seen through American Spectacles*; *Italian Sights and Papal Principles seen through American Spectacles*; *Art-Hints on Architecture, Sculpture, and Painting*; *Art-Thoughts*; *Confessions of an Inquirer*.

### J. C. Fletcher.

JAMES COOLEY FLETCHER, 1823 —, has become extensively known by his work on *Brazil and the Brazilians*, and by his various missionary labors in that country.

Mr. Fletcher was born at Indianapolis, Ind. His father was for many years a leading lawyer of central Indiana, who had exalted views of education, and sent no less than six of his sons to Brown University, Providence, R. I. J. C. Fletcher, after his preparatory studies at Phillips Exeter Academy, entered Brown University in 1842, and graduated in 1846. In 1847 he commenced his theological course in the Seminary at Princeton. He spent two years at Princeton, and then leaving, determined to devote his exertions to preaching the gospel in Catholic countries. He went to Europe to complete his theological course and to perfect himself in the French language, with the idea of becoming a missionary to Hayti. For this purpose he studied in Paris, and afterwards in the Theological School of Geneva, Switzerland, under Dr. Merle d'Aubigné. He married at Geneva a daughter of Dr. Cesar Malan.

He returned to the United States in 1850; and in 1851 the mission to Hayti was abandoned, and he was sent to Rio de Janeiro as the Chaplain-missionary of the American and Foreign Christian Union, and of the American Seamen's Friends' Society. At Rio de Janeiro, in addition to his services as chaplain, he was called for a time to be the Secretary of the United States Legation, which brought him in contact with the Emperor of Brazil, Dom Pedro II. This mere diplomatic acquaintance ripened into a long and intimate friendship.

In 1854 Mr. Fletcher returned to the United States via the Straits of Magellan and the Isthmus of Panama, thus making the entire tour of South America. Some months were spent in the United States, when he went again to Brazil in 1855, travelling three thousand miles in distributing the Bible in that Empire. In 1856 he returned to the United States via Europe.

In 1857, *Brazil and the Brazilians*, an illustrated imperial octavo, written conjointly by



him and Rev. D. P. Kidder, D.D., was published simultaneously in the United States and England, and had an extensive sale in both countries. The leading Reviews in America and England gave it most commendatory notices; and nearly all in the latter country followed the tone of the long article of the London Athenæum, which began with this statement, that "Brazil was never before so fully, so faithfully, so artistically photographed." Prescott, the historian, who was more able to judge of a work on South America than any other writer, gave Brazil and the Brazilians the highest praise for its fulness and research.

In 1868 the eighth edition of this work was published by Little & Brown, of Boston, and Sampson Low & Co., of London. Mr. Fletcher in the last edition gave the result of four new tours made in Brazil during 1862-63-64-65.

In 1862 he travelled two thousand miles up the Amazon, and in this journey made incidentally such a collection of rare objects of natural history for Professor Agassiz, that it led to the correspondence between the *savant* and the Emperor of Brazil, which finally resulted in Professor Agassiz going to Brazil in 1865 for his extended explorations of that empire.

In 1864-5, Mr. Fletcher was the means of inducing the Brazilian Government to join the United States in establishing a line of steamships between New York and Rio de Janeiro.

From 1846 Mr. Fletcher became connected with the press, both secular and religious, as a correspondent, and as a contributor of editorials. While finishing his studies in Europe he was a regular contributor to the New York Observer. His articles on the Waldenses, whom he visited, were not only widely copied in England and America, but were republished in pamphlet form in Calcutta.

The principal journals to which he contributed letters or editorials were the New York Evening Post, New York Journal of Commerce, the Providence Journal, the Boston Journal, and the Boston Transcript. From time to time he contributed to the North American Review, Harper's Weekly, and other literary publications.

For a number of years he occupied his winters in lecturing before lyceums in the United States and England.

In 1869 he was appointed United States consul to Oporto, Portugal, where he is completing a work on Pompeii, on which he has been laboring for some years, and in the prosecution of which he has twice visited Italy.

RAPHAEL SEMMES, 1810 —, is a native of Maryland. He entered the navy of the United States, but at the outbreak of hostilities joined the Confederate service. At first Semmes was in command of the *Sumter*, but was transferred in 1862 to the notorious *Alabama*, in command of which vessel he ravaged American commerce for nearly two years, until he was defeated and the *Alabama* sunk off Cherbourg by the *Kearsarge*. Semmes himself escaped in an English steam-yacht. Before the Civil War, Semmes published two works, not very widely known: *Service Afloat and Ashore* during the Mexican War, and *General Scott's Campaign in the Valley of Mexico*. In 1864 he published his *Cruise of the Sumter and the Alabama*, in 2 volumes. The work has no special literary excellence; it is merely the straightforward account of a brief but remarkable career.

ELISHA J. LEWIS, M. D., 1820 —, is a native of Philadelphia. He studied at Princeton College, and graduated at the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania. Mr. Lewis is the author of *Hints to Sportsmen*, and *The American Sportsman*, and the contributor of various articles to the *Spirit of the Times*. These works are valuable additions to the sporting literature of the country.

ROBERT B. ROOSEVELT, 1829 —, is a native and resident of New York, and President of the New York Sportsmen's Club. Mr. Roosevelt has contributed one or two works to sporting literature: *The Game Fish of North America*; *The Game Birds of the Northern States*. He is also the author of the amusing sketch of *Five Acres too Much*, published in the *New York Citizen*, and editor of the works of Miles O'Reilly, (Charles G. Halpine.)



CHARLES ASTOR BRISTED, 1820 —, is a native of New York, and a grandson of John Jacob Astor. After graduating at Yale, he entered the University of Cambridge, England, and spent five years there in study. He has written *Five Years in an English University*; *The Upper Ten Thousand*; *Letters to Horace Mann*, being a reply to some strictures of Mr. Mann on the characters of Girard and Astor.

REV. HORATIO HASTINGS WELD, 1811 —, has done active service in the department of literature, particularly as a writer of essays and criticisms. Mr. Weld was born in Boston. He was originally a printer, then became editor, and after being for several years engaged in literary work, entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He is settled at present at Riverton, N. J. He has published the following works: *Corrected Proofs*; *Benjamin Franklin, a Biography*; *Life of Christ*; *Scripture Quotations in Prose and Verse*; *Star of Bethlehem*; *Sacred Annual*; *The Women of the Scriptures*; *Scenes in the Lives of the Apostles*; *Scenes in the Lives of the Patriarchs*.

WILLIAM ELDER, M. D., 1809 —, is a native of Pennsylvania and a resident of Philadelphia. Dr. Elder is a popular speaker and lecturer, and has taken an active part in many of the philanthropic movements of the day. He has published a volume of miscellanies, called *Periscopics*; also, *A Life of Dr. Elisha Kent Kane*.

### Epes Sargent.

EPES SARGENT, 1812 —, is known as the author of an admirable series of *Readers and Speakers*, as a critical editor of some of the standard English classics, and as the author of numerous original works, both prose and verse, of a high character.

Mr. Sargent is a native of Gloucester, Mass. He spent two years at Harvard, but did not graduate. He has been connected with the *New England Magazine*, the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, *Transcript*, *School Monthly*, and several other periodicals. He also assisted S. S. Goodrich in the preparation of several of the *Peter Parley Series*. His own series of school-books is well known to the American school-boy, and consists of several sets of *Speakers*, *Readers*, and *Spelling-books*. The *Standard Speaker* is probably the most popular work of the kind in the country. The sale of these school-books is estimated by the hundred thousand. Mr. Sargent has also made critical editions of many of the English poets, among them *Campbell*, *Rogers*, *Gray*, *Goldsmith*, and *Hood*. The edition of *Hood*, published in 1865, in 6 vols., was the first complete edition of that writer ever made. Mr. Sargent has also written a *Life of Henry Clay*, and a *Memoir of Benjamin Franklin*.

Among Mr. Sargent's strictly original works are several dramas and well-known songs and poems. The dramas are: *The Bride of Genoa*, *Velasco*, *Change makes Change*, *The Priestess*. Among the poems may be mentioned a translation of *Dies Iræ*, the familiar song *A Life on the Ocean Wave*, *The Calm*, *The Gale*, *Tropical Weather*. One of the most recent of Mr. Sargent's publications is *Planchette, the Despair of Science*.

"*Shells and Sea-Weeds* is, I think, the best work in verse of its author, and evinces a fine fancy, with keen appreciation of the beautiful in natural scenery." — *Poe*.

"He has written of the sea with more freshness and graphic power, with more true fancy and poetic feeling, than *Falconer*, or many others of a higher reputation." — *Whipple*.

## Henry Giles.

REV. HENRY GILES, 1809 —, acquired great celebrity twenty years ago, or more, as a public lecturer, chiefly on literary and historical topics. These lectures, with other of his writings, have since been published.

In reply to some inquiries respecting his life, Mr. Giles has sent the following interesting account, which is given in his own words, with some slight abbreviations:

"More than sixty years ago I was born near Gorey, County of Wexford, Ireland. My parents were very young—little acquainted with the ways of life, and soon after, their course was through a long and stern struggle. My father owned a small property, which gradually went from him by little and little, and which he had no faculty to increase—my mother had five hundred pounds, which went in the same way. My parents had, notwithstanding, good faculties and good breeding; but these did not help them to prudence or economy, or any of the practical arts of life. I thus first became acquainted in my young days with the County of Wexford; but afterwards with Dublin and parts adjacent to it.

"But the portions of Ireland I became the most acquainted with, which I knew the most familiarly, and loved the most dearly, are parts of the County of Tipperary, the city of Cork, and the town of Belfast. My mother's family were Tipperary people, mostly in the neighborhood of Cashel and Clonmel, and among them the greater portion of my youth was spent. My mother had an only sister, whose family was large, whose means were small, whose husband contrived, notwithstanding, to keep a private tutor for his children. Among these much of my early life was passed; and in the school-room, though seldom aided by the teacher, I contrived to pick up a few scraps of early learning.

"At this time I was a Catholic, though most of my relations and connections were members of the Church of England, except my aunt. With slight preparation and but early years, I became myself a tutor, in which situation I continued for about a year. This was broken up by my mind changing in religious thought to the doctrines of the Church of England. I lost my employment—but not the friendship of the family among whom I lived. They were Catholics; but they always remained among the truest, the best, the most affectionate acquaintances with whom my life has been associated.

"From this I went to live with my brother, who was then near Cork. I was not long here when I was engaged in Cork to visit the poor, and to read the Scriptures among them. In the mean while, I had a single pupil, and advanced my own studies in mathematics, French, and classics; most of which I have since forgotten.

"I passed about three years in this place and in this career; then another change came over my mind, and altered my course. My belief changed to Unitarianism. I went on, then, to Belfast. Here, for a time, I entered the Academy, and devoted the short while I remained there to the study of Greek and Latin. After this I went to Greenock in Scotland, where I became a minister, and a preacher of Unitarianism. I preached here for about three years. From this I passed to Liverpool, where I had been chosen minister of the Toxteth Park Chapel. After three or four years had passed over me there, then I first saw this country, in New York, in March, 1840.

"I remained there almost unknown for a period of nearly three months. Letters of introduction I had to some, but after the delivery of one or two, I gave up the task. Gradually I became known. I wrote an article, and sent it to the *Christian Examiner*; it was accepted and paid for. The *Examiner* was at that time conducted by the Rev. William Ware, from whom I afterwards shared a world of kindness. The Rev. F. Holland, then living in Brooklyn, was a man to whose goodness I became much indebted. He got me to lecture in Brooklyn, and gave his church for the purpose. I lectured on Robert Burns; and this was the first lecture in my life for which I was paid. Mr. Brooks, a graciously benignant man, who lived then in Greenwich Street, found me out, knew I was poor, and took me to

his house, where I remained for six or seven weeks, until I received an invitation to Boston, whither I always had wished to go. The person who gave me that invitation to his parents' home was the Rev. George Simmons, a remarkably fine young man, then in the freshness of his eloquence, fervor, and enthusiasm.

"Here I was received with the most hospitable urbanity, and spent three weeks of genuine and homelike tranquillity. At this time I became acquainted with the venerable Dr. Channing, the Wares, and others of the best people in Boston and its neighborhood. I had already become kindly known in New York to the Rev. Dr. Dewey and the Rev. Mr. Bellows.

"Shortly after this, I prepared a few lectures, and began to give them with as much success as I could expect. My course gradually enlarged, the lectures became more varied and more numerous, until lecturing became my only regular course of life.

"About 1850, I married, in Bangor, a Miss Louise Lord, of Buckport, Me. We had three children, two girls and a boy. The youngest girl, about seventeen, was drowned while boating on the Penobscot, in Buckport, where she was staying with her grandmother. Her elder sister died of a decline nearly a year ago. The son, much the youngest, is now the one child spared to us.

"About eight years ago a disease came on me, which gradually paralyzed me from toes to hips. I was in this helpless state from three to four years. Then unaccountably my power was restored, and age was upon me. So I am."

The following is a list of Mr. Giles's publications: Lectures and Sketches, 2 vols.; Christian Thoughts on Life, etc., a series of discourses, 1 vol.; Illustrations of Genius in Some of its Relations to Culture and Society, 1 vol.; Human Life in Shakespeare; Lectures and Essays on the Irish, and other Subjects.

### S. S. Cox.

SAMUEL SYLVESTER COX, 1824 —, Member of Congress for many years from the State of New York, has considerable note as a public lecturer, and is the author of several interesting volumes.

Mr. Cox was born in Zanesville, Ohio. He attended the Ohio University at Athens, but subsequently became a student of Brown University, Rhode Island, where he paid his expenses by means of literary labor, graduating with honor in the class of 1846. His attachment to Rhode Island was shown the other day in Congress when the statue of Roger Williams was presented.

After studying law and practising the profession for two or three years, Mr. Cox went to Europe, and on his return published *The Buckeye Abroad*, a well-written and popular book. Returning in 1853, Mr. Cox became owner and editor of the *Columbus (Ohio) Statesman*, the Democratic organ of the State. In 1855 he was tendered the secretaryship of legation to England, but declined, being unable satisfactorily to dispose of the *Statesman*. Subsequently, in the same year, he accepted the secretaryship of legation to Peru, but on account of ill-health was compelled to resign.

He was elected a Representative from the Columbus district to the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh, and Thirty-eighth Congresses. During his Congressional career he has served as a member of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, and as one of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. He is still a member of that board. He was the nominee of his party for Speaker against Mr. Colfax in the Thirty-eighth Congress. Although in the minority, he accomplished many reforms, especially as to the rules. On his motion, the Committee of Ways and Means was divided into three committees — Banking and Currency, Ways and Means, and Appropriations. He is a member of the Committee on Banking and Currency, and is charged with the duty of inquiring into the question of resumption of specie payments, of which he has been a persistent advocate.

In March, 1865, Mr. Cox removed to New York city, and in that year published a book entitled *Eight Years in Congress*.

Soon after the publication of the above-mentioned work, Mr. Cox made another visit to Europe, spending his time while abroad chiefly on the islands and shores of the Mediterranean. He gave to the public, as the result of his observations, a volume, which was published in London and New York, entitled *A Search for Winter Sunbeams*, a work much more elaborate and philosophical than books of travel generally. Mr. Cox also is a popular lecturer on literary themes. The latest subjects upon which he has appeared upon the platform were Spain, and the Poetry of Mechanism.

In 1868, Mr. Cox was elected a Representative from the Sixth district of New York to the Forty-first Congress, and in 1870 was re-elected over Mr. Greeley. No member of the minority has taken a more important part in the proceedings than Mr. Cox. His principal efforts have been made on subjects connected with the tariff. Graduating under Dr. Wayland, at Brown University, he early became interested in discussions of that nature. One of his prize essays at college, which was successful, was upon the Repeal of the Corn Laws, in 1846. He has been constant in protesting against the doctrine of Protection, presenting his views with elaborate statistics. The revenue reform which he contemplates is sweeping, believing, as he does, that the custom-house system is a perpetual fraud on the body of the people.

"Few men in Congress, certainly none on the Democratic side, 'hold the House' better than Mr. Cox. He is a ready, graceful, self-possessed, and vigorous debater, so mingling argument with wit, and sarcasm with good-humor, as always to command attention and respect. He is a high personal favorite with members, irrespective of party, and is ever on the alert to serve his constituents, regardless of politics." — *Harper's Weekly*.

THOMAS S. KIRKBRIDE, M. D., 1809 —, is widely known for his skill in the treatment of the insane, and for his writings and reports on the subject of insanity. He is a native of Morrisville, Pa., and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He was Resident Physician to the Friends' Asylum for the Insane at Frankford, in 1832; to the Pennsylvania Hospital, 1833 and '34; to the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, from 1841 to the present time (1872). His Annual Reports for the last thirty years contain a vast amount of thoughts, suggestions, and information in regard to the treatment of the insane. Besides these Reports he has published: *Appeal for the Insane*; *Construction, Organization, and General Arrangements of Hospitals for the Insane*; *Essays on Insanity and the Cure of the Insane*, in the *American Journal of Insanity*, etc., etc.

ENOCH C. WINES, D. D., 1806 —, was born in Hanover, N. J., and educated at Middlebury College. He was for several years Professor of Mathematics in the United States Navy. He has been Principal of the Edgell School at Princeton, N. J., Professor in the Philadelphia High-School, and in Washington College, Pa. For the last few years he has been engaged in the business of Prison Discipline. He is at present a Commissioner of the United States on that subject, and has convened an International Congress of Commissioners to concert measures of reform in the treatment of prisoners. He has published *Commentaries on the Laws of the Ancient Hebrews*; *Two Years and a Half in the Navy*; *Hints on a System of Popular Education*; *How Shall I Govern My School?* — *Letters to School Children*; *Adam and Christ*; *Prelacy and Parity*; *The True Penitent*; *Treatise on Regeneration*; *Essay on Temptation*; *The Promise of God*; and several voluminous Reports on Prison Discipline.

JOHN B. GOUGH, 1817 —, the celebrated temperance lecturer, was born in England, and was originally an editor. He fell into habits of intemperance, and was on the verge of destruction, when he was rescued by the kind and judicious interposition of a friend of temperance. He thenceforward devoted himself to the advocacy of total abstinence, and has lectured on this subject with unabated and ever-increasing interest, to large audiences, for



nearly thirty years. As a popular lecturer, both on this subject and on others, he is unrivalled. His only published work is his Autobiography.

R. G. PARDEE, 1811-1869, was well known for his labors in the work of establishing Sunday-schools. Though possessing only a limited education, and with little training as a writer, he produced two books of great value in his special department, *The Sunday-School Worker*, and *The Sabbath-School Index*. He also wrote *A Complete Manual for the Cultivation of Strawberries*.

EDWARD PARRISH, M. D., 1822 —, a native of Philadelphia, and a son of the celebrated Dr. Joseph Parrish, is Professor in the School of Practical Pharmacy, Philadelphia. Besides some professional works, he has published *The Phantom Bouquet*, a Popular Treatise on the Art of Skeletonizing Leaves, etc.; and *An Essay on Education in the Society of Friends*.

### Mrs. C. H. Dall.

MRS. CAROLINE HEALEY DALL, — —, has written numerous books and pamphlets on subjects connected with social and political reform, and particularly on the subject of women's rights. Her productions have been marked by point and vigor, and show various reading and scholarship, as well as cultivated taste. She has not sought publicity, yet has not shrunk from it when loyalty to truth and duty has seemed to her to call for public action, whether through the press or on the platform.

Mrs. Dall is the wife of a Unitarian minister, the Rev. Charles Dall, and daughter of Mr. Mark Healey, an India merchant of Boston. She was born and educated in that city, and at present resides there, although she has lived at different times in Baltimore, Washington, and Toronto. The following is a list of her publications: *Essays and Sketches*; *Woman's Right to Labor*; *Life of Dr. Marin Zakrzurska*; *Historical Pictures Retouched*, a correction of errors involving much labor; *Old Testament Lectures*; *Sunshine*, a lecture; *The College, Market and Court*; *Egypt*, a presentation of Bunsen; *A Report on the Laws of Massachusetts*; *A Report on a Horticultural School for Reformed Women*; *Several Annual Reports on women's education, labor, and civil position*; *Essays on Confucius, on Biblical Criticism, etc.*; *Patty Gray's Journey*, 3 vols.

The book first named was written at the age of eighteen, though not published until seven years later, in 1849. It consisted of a series of moral and religious essays, written originally for her own use in her Sunday-school class.

Mrs. Dall has the reputation of being a tireless and conscientious student. In addition to her work as a writer and a lecturer, she has taken an active part in Sunday-schools and in various schemes of organized charity, and has had several classes of adults in philology, Biblical criticism, Herodotus, and Shakespeare.

REV. CHARLES LORING BRACE, 1826 —, a native of Connecticut, has published several interesting volumes of travel: *Norfolk*, *Travels in Norway and Sweden*; *Home Life in Germany*; *Hungary*. Mr. Brace has been very active in the establishment of the *Children's Aid Society*, New York.

WILLIAM WETMORE STORY, 1819 —, is a native of Massachusetts, the son and biographer of Judge Story. Mr. Story studied at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar. In 1848, however, he abandoned the profession, and gave himself up wholly to art. He is now one of the prominent sculptors in Rome, of which city he is a permanent resident. His statues and



busts have earned for him a world-wide reputation. Indeed it is not hazarding much to assert, to the shame of his countrymen, that Mr. Story's genius is far better appreciated in England and in Italy than in America. His statues of The Shepherd Boy, Little Red Riding Hood, Cleopatra, Sappho, are among the very best that modern art has produced. As an author, Mr. Story is known almost exclusively by two works: one, an excellent biography of his father, in two volumes; the other is *Roba di Roma*, a charming sketch on Walks and Talks about Rome. He has also published several occasional poems, and thereby, in the language of Francis Bowen, "narrowly escaped being a poet." He has contributed occasionally to *The Atlantic Monthly*. Before abandoning the legal profession, he published several able law treatises, on the Law of Contracts not under Seal, and on the Law of Sales of Personal Property.

REV. WILLIAM C. DANA, 1810 —, pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church in Charleston, S. C., was born at Newburyport, Mass., and graduated at Dartmouth. He has published the following works: *Hymns for Public Worship*; *A Transatlantic Tour*; *Life of Rev. Dr. Samuel Dana*; *Fenelon on the Education of Daughters*, a translation.

ALBERT GALLATIN MACKEY, M.D., 1809 —, is a native of Charleston, S. C., and a graduate of the South Carolina Medical College. He practised medicine for several years, but has been chiefly active in the Masonic fraternity, having been for many years Grand Secretary and Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of South Carolina. He has published the following works: *A Manual of the Lodge*; *The Book of the Chapter*; *Cryptic Masonry*; *A Text-Book of Masonic Jurisprudence*; *Mackey's Masonic Ritualist*; *Lexicon of Freemasonry*; *The Mystic Tie*; *The Symbolisms of Freemasonry*. He edited also the *Ahiman Rezon*.

### Madame Le Vert.

MRS. OCTAVIA WALTON LE VERT, ———, of Mobile, has been long and widely known for her literary tastes and accomplishments, although her actual contributions to letters have been comparatively meagre.

Mrs. Le Vert was born near Augusta, Ga., but in her infancy was moved to Pensacola, Fla. Her father, Col. George Walton, became Governor of Florida. In 1836, she was married to Dr. Henry S. Le Vert, of Mobile. She visited Europe in 1853, and again in 1855. In 18-8, she published *Souvenirs of Travel*, in two vols. Another book, *Souvenirs of Distinguished People*, was announced in 1859, but did not make its appearance. She has contributed occasional papers to the *New York Ledger*, and was said, in 1867, to have in preparation *Souvenirs of the War*.

Madame Le Vert's social position has given her rare opportunities for seeing distinguished persons, and her personal attractions, especially as a conversationalist, have received the warmest encomiums. One out of many equally competent witnesses is quoted: "Madame Le Vert is perhaps the only woman who has reigned as a belle in both hemispheres, has received the homage of chivalrous admiration, alike in the Northern and Southern sections of the United States, as well as in the courtly circles of Great Britain and continental Europe, and who, at the same time, has never been assailed by the shafts of envy or calumny. She has had a remarkable experience in wearing the crown of beauty and genius—it has been without a thorn."—*Mrs. E. F. Ellet*.

HENRY WASHINGTON HILLIARD, 1808 —, was born in North Carolina, and educated at Columbia College, South Carolina. He studied law and practised for a time. In 1831, he was elected Professor in the University of Georgia, and held the position three years. In 1838 he entered the legislature of Georgia. In 1841, he was appointed *Chargé d'Affaires* to

Belgium. From 1845 to 1851, he represented Georgia in Congress. He afterwards became a Methodist preacher. He has published two volumes: *Speeches and Addresses*, 1855; *De Vaue*, a Story of Plebeians and Patricians, 1866.

### Professor La Borde.

MAXIMILIAN LA BORDE, M. D., 1804 —, Professor of Rhetoric and Literature in the University of South Carolina, has been for thirty years conspicuously associated with the fortunes of that important State institution.

Dr. La Borde is of Huguenot descent. He was born at Edgefield, S. C., and graduated in 1821 at the College of which he has so long been an ornament. He first studied law, then medicine. After practising medicine for a time, and holding certain political preferments, he became, in 1842, a Professor in South Carolina College (now the University of South Carolina), and has remained connected with its fortunes ever since. Dr. La Borde has published three books: *Introduction to Physiology*; *Story of Lethea and Verona*; *History of South Carolina College*. The work last named is the chief literary work of his life, and is commended in the highest terms for the thoroughness of its information, and for its calm, philosophical, and conscientious spirit.

SEVERN T. WALLIS, 1816 —, is a native and resident of Baltimore, and a graduate of St. Mary's College, in the class of 1832. He studied law with William Wirt. His publications are: *Glimpses of Spain*; *Spain, her Institutions, Politics, and Public Men*; *Discourse on the Life and Character of George Peabody*.

### The Holcombes.

JAMES P., and WILLIAM H. HOLCOMBE, brothers, belonging to a well-known family in Lynchburg, Va., have acquired about equal distinction in letters, though following different professions and moving in somewhat different lines of thought.

James P. Holcombe, 1820 —, was educated partly at Yale, and partly in the University of Virginia. He was, before the war, Professor in the University, his department being that of Civil, Constitutional, and International Law. The following are his publications: *Selection of Leading Cases upon Commercial Law*, decided by the Supreme Court of the United States, 1847; *Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States*, 1848; *The Merchant's Book of Reference for Debtor and Creditor*, 1848; *Address before the Alumni of the University of Virginia*, 1853; *Address before the State Agricultural Society*, 1858; *Literature in Letters*, 1868. The work last named is a compilation of the famous *Letters of the World*, under classified heads.

William H. Holcombe, M. D., 1825 —, graduated at Washington College, Va., and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He practised for a time in Lynchburg; moved to Cincinnati in 1850; then to the interior of Louisiana; and finally to New Orleans, where he has lived ever since.

In 1852, Dr. Holcombe gave up allopathy, and published, in 1867, a pamphlet, entitled *How I Became a Homœopath*. In the introduction, he gives the following amusing account of himself:

"I am the son of a doctor. I was born and bred in a medical atmosphere. My father's office was the favorite place for my games when a little boy, and for my reading and study

when a youth. The imposing shelves of imposing volumes, the big jars of hideous specimens preserved in alcohol, the pervading odors of paregoric and lavender, the bloody-looking map of the great sympathetic, on the wall, the long white skeleton grinning in the closet, and the mysterious box containing the detached bones of a baby's skull, made a strong impression on my childish imagination. The old brown saddle-bags, with their incredible stores of vials and packages and pill-boxes, excited my special admiration. Physicians were, in my estimation, the wisest, and greatest, and best of mankind. I saw the whole faculty through the venerated form and character of my good father. We differ as much from our own selves at different times, as we do from each other. I have lived to question and scout the old oracles, to abandon the 'intensely respectable' path of routine, to discover in the old brown saddle-bags a Pandora's box of evils, and to see how much ignorance and mischief are sometimes concealed and consecrated under a medical diploma."

Dr. Holcombe became also a Swedenborgian, and has written extensively for his new religion, as well as for his professional faith. His writings have appeared mostly in the *New Church Herald* and in the *North American Journal of Homœopathy*. He has written also on purely literary subjects for the *Knickerbocker* and the *Southern Literary Messenger*.

The following is a list of his books: *The Scientific Basis of Homœopathy*, 1855; *Yellow Fever, and its Homœopathic Treatment*, 1856; *Poems*, 1860; *Our Children in Heaven*, Swedenborgian, 1868; *The Sexes*, 1869.

## Henry Barnard.

HENRY BARNARD, LL. D., 1811 —, has acquired a national reputation by his labors in the cause of popular education, and by his numerous and important publications on that subject.

Dr. Barnard is a native of Hartford, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1830. He studied law and practised for a time. In 1837 he was elected a member of the State Legislature. In that body he effected a reorganization of the Common School system. He was for four years Secretary of the Board of School Commissioners. His first annual report, in 1839, was "a bold and startling document, founded on the most painstaking and critical inquiry." — *Chancellor Kent*.

In his capacity as Secretary of the Board of Education in Connecticut, and afterwards in a similar position in Rhode Island, Dr. Barnard issued a series of reports, in which almost every topic connected with popular education was discussed with earnestness and ability. He has been a most diligent collector of facts and of the opinions of eminent educators at home and abroad, and has put forth these facts and opinions into convenient form in a number of volumes of great value. The principal of these are the following: *School Architecture*; *Normal Schools in the United States and Europe*; *National Education in Europe*; *History of Education in Connecticut*; *Hints and Methods for the Use of Teachers*. He published also the *Connecticut Common School Journal*, 4 vols.; the *Rhode Island Journal of Instruction*, 3 vols., and the *American Journal of Education*, 4 vols. He was appointed United States Commissioner of Education on the organization of that Bureau, and while in that office issued several elaborate reports.

FREDERICK A. P. BARNARD, D. D., LL. D., 1809 —, is a native of Sheffield, Mass., and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1828. He has written several works on educational topics, the principal ones being *Letters on College Government* and *The Evils Inseparable from the American College System in its Present Form*. Dr. Barnard taught for some years in institutions for the Deaf and Dumb. He became a Professor in the University of Alabama in 1848; President of the University of Mississippi in 1856; and President of Columbia College, New York, in 1864.

CHARLES NORTHEED, A. M., 1814 —, is a native of Newbury, Mass. He was educated at Dunster Academy, Newbury, and at Amherst. He remained only two years at Amherst, but afterwards received from the college the honorary degree of A. M. He taught twenty years, mostly in Salem and Peabody, Mass., and afterwards was Superintendent of Schools in Peabody. Still later he was Assistant State Superintendent. He is now in the real estate business, and lives at New Britain, Conn. He has published the following works: Teacher and Parent; Teacher's Assistant; American Speaker; National Orator; Entertaining Dialogues; Little Speaker; Little Orator; Child's Speaker.

### C. H. Wiley.

REV. CALVIN HENDERSON WILEY, 1819 —, of North Carolina, acquired reputation, first as a novelist, by *Alamance*, and *Roanoke*, then as an advocate of popular education, and writer of a valuable school-book, and also as an earnest preacher of the gospel.

Mr. Wiley is of Scotch-Irish descent. He was born in Guilford County, N. C., in what is known in that State and Virginia as the Piedmontese region. His ancestors were among the famous Regulators, who claim, in the battle of Alamance, to have struck the first blow for freedom on the American continent. He was fitted for college at Caldwell Institute, at Greensboro', and graduated at the University of North Carolina, in 1840. Having studied law, he commenced practice in Granville county.

In 1848 he was elected a member of the State Legislature, and took an active part in advocating the policy of internal improvements.

In 1845 he published his first novel, *Alamance*, embodying the interesting revolutionary traditions of the region in which he was born. This was followed by *Roanoke*, or *Where is Utopia*, a story illustrating especially the experiences of the English colonists along the coast. All these novels were racy of the soil, and were received with favor.

Conceiving his duties, however, to be of a graver character than that of a romancer, Mr. Wiley, after the publication of *Roanoke*, abandoned novel-writing, and entered actively upon the business of popular education. His first work in this line was a popular History of North Carolina, in a form suited to be used as a school reader. The work was a model of its kind, and has become, as it deserves to be, a classic in that region. Mr. Wiley purposed following up this work with a connected series of primary school books. But being elected Superintendent of Common Schools for the State, he relinquished his purpose and entered with all his energies upon the duties of the new office.

The Common School system of North Carolina, begun in 1840, had only a feeble existence until 1851, when the office of State Superintendent was created and Mr. Wiley was elected first superintendent. He continued to be re-elected every two years, and generally by a unanimous vote, although belonging politically to the old Whig party, and most of that time in the minority.

In his position of State Superintendent Mr. Wiley achieved a great and noble work, and at the time when the war broke out, North Carolina was probably further advanced in popular education, and mainly through his prudent and patriotic efforts, than any other Southern State. He held on to his work, so far as circumstances would allow, all through the war. At the close of the war the system was suspended for the want of money. Mr. Wiley was made, however, a member of the Literary Fund, and wrote a pamphlet on *The Swamp Lands of North Carolina*, and was otherwise active in endeavoring to create the means of carrying on the work of public education.

Mr. Wiley, at the time of his election to the Superintendency, was an elder in the Presby-



terian church. He began, soon after that, to feel it to be his duty to enter the ministry. He was licensed to preach in 1854, and ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1866. In 1869, he was invited by the American Bible Society to become its agent in East and Middle Tennessee, which position he still holds.

Mr. Wiley's publications, in addition to those already named, are *Scriptural Views of National Trials*, 1863; *The North Carolina Form Book*, and various tracts, essays, speeches, etc.

## John Ogden.

JOHN OGDEN, A. M., 1824 —, of the Ohio Central Normal School, has done good service in the cause of education, both by his labors as a teacher, and by his writings, particularly by his work on *The Science of Education and Art of Teaching*.

Mr. Ogden was born near Mt. Vernon, O. His early education was sadly neglected, so far at least as "schooling" was concerned. His father moved, when John was a mere child, to a part of the State — where Crestline now stands — that was almost an unbroken wilderness, and where no schools existed until the boy was nearly eleven years old. Here he spent his summers among the grand old forest-trees, his only educators, — working upon the farm; and his winters — except about two and a half months of the coldest weather, when he attended a very indifferent country school — in supplemental and preparatory work upon said farm.

This continued until he was about nineteen years old, when, after teaching a winter school for \$11 a month in his home district, his father gave him a cow, which he drove twelve miles and sold for \$11. By these means he saved enough to attend a so-called high school, (whose chief claim to such distinction consisted in the fact that it was kept up-stairs,) two and a half months. The following summer, after teaching a winter school, he attended the Ashland Academy, then in charge of the lamented Lorin Andrews, one of Ohio's noblest educators. Here he received his first lessons in education. He remained at the Academy for three summers, teaching during the intervening winters to pay his way.

After one summer's failure as a book agent, and one more winter's successful teaching, he was called, in the spring of 1849, to take charge of one of the Grammar schools of Columbus. He remained there three years, when, determined, although already twenty-eight years old, to improve his education by taking a regular college course, he entered accordingly the Wesleyan University, Delaware, O. Before completing his college course, however, he was elected principal of the Normal Department which he had organized in said University, and he conducted the same for three years.

He was then called by the Ohio State Teachers' Association to the principalship of the McNeely State Normal School, the first attempt made by Ohio teachers to establish a school of this kind. While there he received the honorary title of A. M. He remained there three years, when the teachers of the State, feeling it too great a burden, — the school being sustained by a voluntary percentage of each teacher's salary, — were compelled to abandon the project. He was then put into the field as general agent for the Ohio Journal of Education, and for Teachers' Institutes. These he continued one year, during which time he wrote his only published work, *The Science of Education and the Art of Teaching*. It was the fruit of his courses of Lectures in the Normal Schools and in Teachers' Institutes.

In the fall of 1858, he engaged with Hon. Henry Barnard, then Chancellor of the Wisconsin University, in a series of teachers' institutes for that State; and in the following spring was elected Principal of the Minnesota State Normal School, at Winona, Minn. This school he organized and brought into successful operation. In the second year of the war,



he resigned and entered the army. He was captured in 1864, and remained a prisoner until the close of the war.

After the close of the war, he was employed in the service of the Freedmen's Bureau. In this capacity, he established Fisk University, at Nashville, Tenn., for educating colored teachers, and acted for some time as its Principal. He is at present Associate Principal of the Normal School at Worthington, O.

IRA MAYHEW, 1814 —, is a native of Ellisburg, N. Y. He has taken a prominent part in the cause of education, and has been at different times Superintendent of Public Institutions in Michigan. He has published *A Treatise on Popular Education for the use of Parents and Teachers*.

### J. P. Wickersham.

JAMES PYLE WICKERSHAM, LL. D., 1825 —, State Superintendent of Public Schools of Pennsylvania, has been one of the most successful of American educational educators. He has been a practical teacher; he has had on a large scale the training of teachers; he has for several years directed the educational system of one of the largest States in the Union; he has written several volumes on the work of education, and in each department of effort he has been found equal to the occasion.

Mr. Wickersham was born in Chester County, Pa., of good old Quaker stock on both sides. His ancestor, Thomas Wickersham, coeval with William Penn, came over with other Friends from Cheshire, in England, in 1705, and settled within two miles of the spot where the present Mr. Wickersham was born. On the mother's side he came from the Pyle family, also Friends and early settlers.

All his education, so far as received from schools, was obtained in Chester County, at the district schools, and at the Unionville Academy. In the latter he studied Latin, French, Mathematics, and natural science. At sixteen he expressed a desire to study for a profession. His father objected, wanting him on the farm, but gave him the option of setting out on his own resources. The plucky boy chose the latter, and since that time has made his own way in the world. He entered at once upon his career as a teacher.

In the winter of 1841-42, he taught a district school at twenty dollars a month, and then went back to the Academy as a student, and so alternated for several years, teaching and studying, until 1845, when he became Principal of the Marietta Academy, being then just twenty-one years of age.

In 1854 he was elected the first County Superintendent of Lancaster County, and in 1855 he began at Millersville a Normal Institute, which ended in the establishment of the State Normal School at Millersville. This institution is one of the most successful of its kind in the United States. Its erection was the special work of Mr. Wickersham.

In 1866, on the invitation of Gov. Curtin, Mr. Wickersham became State Superintendent of Common Schools in Pennsylvania, in which position he still remains. As State Superintendent, his measures have been marked by energy and wisdom, and have given a great impulse to the cause of popular education.

Besides numerous printed Addresses, and contributions to educational journals, Mr. Wickersham has published two books, which have had a large sale, and have taken their place among the standard works of the profession: *School Economy*, and *Methods of Instruction*.

SAMUEL S. RANDALL, 1809 —, has been prominently connected, by his writings and otherwise, with the educational movements of the State of New York.

Mr. Randall was born at Norwich, Chenango County, N. Y. He was educated at Oxford Academy, 1822-23, and Hamilton College, 1824-25. He practised law for several years in Chenango County, 1830-36; in 1836-37, he officiated as Dep. Clerk of Assembly at Albany. In May, 1837, he was appointed a clerk in the Department of Common Schools, and in 1838 General Deputy Superintendent of Common Schools. This office he held until 1854. After a brief service as City Superintendent of the Brooklyn Public Schools, he was appointed City Superintendent of the New York City Public Schools, and served during eight successive terms of two years each, until June, 1870, when he tendered his resignation. He has since devoted himself exclusively to literary avocations.

In the fall of 1846, in consequence of ill-health, growing out of the excessive labors devolving upon him during the Free School Campaign, he retired for a brief period to a farm in Fairfax County, Va. and subsequently was appointed to a clerkship in the War Department, under Adjutant-General Jones. This was during the administration of his cousin, Henry S. Randall, as Secretary of State and Superintendent of Common Schools.

The following is a list of his publications: *Mental and Moral Culture*; *Incitements to the Study of Geology*; *Educational Reader*; *Rural Reader*; *Common School Reader*; *Primary Reader*; *Common School History and Manual*; *History of the State of New York, for Academies and Schools*; *History of the Common School System of the State of New York*; *First Principles of Popular Education and Popular Instruction*.

From 1845 to 1852, he edited the *District School Journal*, and was associate editor of the *Northern Light*, published at Albany.

Mr. Randall has just completed *A History of the Public School System of the City of New York*, as a companion volume to *History of the Common School System of the State of New York*, 500 pages each, and has in MS., *Walks with the Poets and Philosophers*, and *Conduct and Character*, a series of Essays.

## W. Swinton.

WILLIAM SWINTON, 1834 —, Professor of English Literature in the University of California, first acquired general notoriety as a War Correspondent. Since the close of the war, he has returned to literary pursuits, where he is winning fresh laurels.

Mr. Swinton was born in Salton, Scotland, April 23, 1834. When but a few months old, his parents removed to Edinburgh, and in 1844 emigrated to America. He pursued his scholastic studies at Amherst College, Mass. While still in college, he had become a contributor to Putnam's Magazine.

Immediately after graduation — having in the meantime married — he accepted the position of teacher in a female school in North Carolina. While so engaged, he continued assiduously his literary labors, being a frequent contributor to the magazines of the day. At this time he produced in Putnam's Monthly the series of philological papers subsequently published under the title of *Rambles Among Words*. After two years residence in the South he removed to New York, where he continued to teach and write.

In 1858, he was invited by Mr. Raymond to become the literary critic of the *New York Times*. In the columns of that paper his elaborate reviews of the most important publications of the day, such as Darwin's *Origin of Species*, Buckle's *History of Civilization*, Worcester's *Dictionary*, Bancroft's *History*, etc., received more attention than is usually accorded to the fugitive essays of the daily journal.

In 1862, Mr. Swinton exchanged the editorial chair for the saddle, and became the War

Correspondent for the New York Times. In this capacity he described most of the memorable actions in Virginia. In 1866, the fruit of his military observations and reflections appeared in a volume entitled *Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac*, 1 vol. 8vo, 640 pages. Concerning this volume, the London Saturday Review remarks: "All that can possibly be done from the Northern sources of information has already been done by Mr. Swinton, whose *Army of the Potomac* is a monument of military talent and industry, set forth with elaborate clearness of exposition and in a fine style of narrative. Americans compare Mr. Swinton to Napier, but his real place is nearer to that of Siborne, an historian whom he much resembles in his admirable study of details and his desire honestly to reconcile varying testimony; while he rises above Siborne in style, impartiality, and the power of historic grouping."

In 1867 Mr. Swinton published *The Twelve Decisive Battles of the War*, an octavo volume of 500 pages.

In 1869 he was elected to the chair of Belles Lettres in California University, where he still remains. On assuming his professional duties he began the preparation of a series of educational text-books, among which two school Histories of the United States, together with a Word-Book of Spelling, and a Manual of Word Analysis, have already been published, to be followed by a series of school geographies and grammars.

### Dr. Alden.

JOSEPH ALDEN, D. D., LL. D., 1807 —, of the New York State Normal School at Albany, has long been prominently before the public as a leading educator and writer on educational topics. Dr. Alden's services, both literary and administrative, entitle him to the high rank which he holds as the head of one of the oldest and strongest of our State institutions for the education and training of teachers.

Dr. Alden is a native of Cairo, N. Y., and a graduate of Union, in the class of 1829. He studied theology at Princeton. He has been successively Professor of Rhetoric in Williams, Prof. of Moral Philosophy in Lafayette, President of Jefferson, and for several years past Principal of the New York State Normal School in Albany.

Dr. Alden, besides his large work as an educator, has been diligent in the use of his pen, writing almost constantly for the periodical press, and sending out at intervals instructive volumes for the benefit of his generation. His earlier works were mostly for the young. Among these may be mentioned, *The Example of Washington*; *The Patriot's Fireside*; *Religion in Fashionable Life*, etc. Among his later writings are: *Elements of Intellectual Philosophy*; *The Science of Government in Connection with American Institutions*, a text-book for academies and colleges; *The Citizen's Manual*, being an abridgment of the preceding and intended for common schools; *Christian Ethics*, or *the Science of Duty*.

"Dr. Alden has the ability, and has had the courage, to write a small book on a large subject (*Intellectual Philosophy*). He has written in good English where many think it necessary to write in bad German. He has dared to write clearly, where obscurity and mist are too often taken as indications of depth. We need hardly add, we think he has made a good text-book. We know not a better on the subject of which he treats." — *Sunday School Times*.

Dr. Alden's method of treating the subject of Ethics, appealing directly to the Bible as authority in all matters of duty, commends itself to every Christian reader and teacher; while his clear, aphoristic style of expression relieves the subject of much of the obscurity and fog in which it is usually and unnecessarily enveloped.

JOHN SEELY HART, LL. D., 1810 —, was born in Stockbridge, Mass. In 1812 the family removed to Luzerne County, Pa., and settled in the woods, two miles above where Scranton now stands. In 1823 they again removed to the neighborhood of Wilkesbarre. At the Wilkesbarre Academy he fitted for College. He entered the Sophomore class at Princeton in 1827, and graduated in 1830, with first honor and the valedictory. In 1830 and '31 he was Principal of Natchez Academy, Mississippi, one year. In 1832 he became Tutor, and in 1834 Adjunct Professor, of Ancient Languages, at Princeton. While in this position he gave much attention to the study of Hebrew and Arabic, studying the latter with Addison Alexander. From 1836 to 1841, he had charge of the Edgehill School at Princeton. From 1842 to 1859, he was Principal of the Philadelphia High School. In 1860 he was in the service of the American Sunday School Union. In 1861, he left the Union, and published on his own account the Sunday School Times, which he had originated while in the society. From 1862 to 1871, he was connected with the New Jersey State Normal School at Trenton, the first year as head of the Model Department, and the rest of the time as Principal of the whole institution. In 1872 he returned to Princeton, as Professor of Rhetoric and of the English Language and Literature. Before leaving Trenton, he had for several winters given a course of lectures in the College on English Literature.

He has been engaged in teaching for more than forty years. In the institutions under his immediate control, and not counting students in College, he has had the charge of more than seven thousand pupils.

He began writing for the Princeton Review in 1835, during the time of his first connection with the College. He wrote for this review, at different times, the following articles: Jenkyn on the Atonement; The English Bible; Tyndale's New Testament; The Revised Webster; An Argument for Common Schools; Normal Schools; The English Language.

In 1844, he edited the Pennsylvania Common School Journal. In 1845 and '46, he edited the philological volume of the United States Exploring Expedition, Mr. Hale, the author of the volume, being absent in Europe. From January, 1849, to July, 1851, he edited Sargent's Magazine. He edited also during this period eight or ten annuals of a literary character, *The Iris*, *The Snow Flake*, *The Christian Keepsake*, etc.

On selling out the Sunday School Times, to go to Trenton, in 1862, he was retained as Senior Editor, and he continued to write the leading editorials of that paper weekly to the close of 1871.

His separate publications, apart from his editorial labors, have been as follows: *Spenser and the Fairy Queen*, 512 pp. 8vo; *Female Prose Writers of America*, 536 pp. 8vo; *English Literature*, 636 pp. 8vo; *American Literature*, 636 pp. 8vo; *Composition and Rhetoric*, 384 pp. 12mo; *First Lessons in Composition*, 168 pp. 12mo; *English Grammar*, 192 pp. 12mo; *Introduction to English Grammar*, 125 pp. 12mo; *Class Book of Poetry*, 384 pp. 12mo; *Class Book of Prose*, 384 pp. 12mo; *Constitution of the United States*, a text-book for schools, 100 pp. 12mo; *White's Universal History*, edited for school use; *Greek and Roman Mythology*, a Latin reader; *In the School Room*, a text-book on the theory and practice of teaching, 276 pp. 12mo; *Mistakes of Educated Men*, 191 pp. 18mo; *Pennsylvania Coal and its Carriers*, a series of commercial pamphlets, 120 pp. 8vo; *Thoughts on Sabbath Schools*, 215 pp. 12mo; *The Sunday School Idea*, 416 pp. 12mo; *Removing Mountains*, life-lessons from the Gospels, 306 pp. 12mo; *The Golden Censer*, thoughts on the Lord's Prayer, 144 pp. 12mo; *Prayers for the School Room*, in preparation.

His Annual Reports of the Philadelphia High School and of the State Normal School at Trenton, covering a period of twenty-five years, fill more than three thousand closely printed octavo pages.



ALFRED HOLBROOK, 1816 —, was born in Darby, Conn., son of the well-known philanthropist, Josiah Holbrook, who did so much in the way of invention and of unselfish labor towards popularizing scientific apparatus, and introducing it into the common schools of the country. The education of Alfred, so far as it has not originated with himself, was received at Groton, Mass., where at the age of eleven he was placed under the tuition of Eliza Wright. Mr. Holbrook, though not gifted with much physical health, has a strong will and an extraordinary inventive faculty. This latter, which might have won him fame and fortune in the line of mechanical inventions and civil engineering, has been devoted to the work of education. By his own unaided exertions, and by the magnetism of his character and his labors, without either private contributions or State endowment, he has built up, at Lebanon, O., a large educational establishment, chiefly for the education and training of teachers. In the prosecution of this work, he has prepared for the use of the pupils a series of Lectures on the work of the school-room, which embodies his educational views, and which is thus far his only separate publication.

## VII. NOVELS AND TALES.

### Hawthorne.

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, 1804-1864, stands by general consent at the head of the novelists of the present period. His *Scarlet Letter*, *House of the Seven Gables*, and *Marble Faun* place him beside the great masters, not of the age only, but of all time.

Mr. Hawthorne was born at Salem, Mass., and graduated at Bowdoin in 1825, in the same class with Longfellow, and in the class next after that of Franklin Pierce, afterwards President of the United States. After quitting college, Mr. Hawthorne lived for many years at Salem. From 1838 to 1841, he was weigher and gauger in the Boston Custom-House. He was next in the Brook Farm Association, at West Roxbury, with Ripley and others, where a community of literati and philosophers attempted to carry out an ideal scheme of rural independence by the labor of their hands. In 1843 he retired to Concord and settled in the "Old Manse" which is celebrated in his stories. From 1846 to 1850, he was surveyor of the port of Salem, by appointment of President Polk, and from 1853 to 1857 Consul at Liverpool, by appointment of President Pierce. The friendship between Hawthorne and Pierce, begun at college, was terminated only by the death of the former. With the exception of the seven years spent in the discharge of his official duties at Salem and Liverpool, Hawthorne's life was for the most part passed in quiet seclusion.

In 1837 he published his *Twice-Told Tales*, in part a collection of sketches that had formerly appeared in an annual called *The Token*; hence the name. In 1846 appeared *Mosses from an Old Manse*, a similar collection, giving reminiscences of his residence at Concord.

In 1850 appeared the *Scarlet Letter*, containing reminiscences of the old Custom House at Salem; in 1851, *The House of the Seven Gables*; and in 1852, *The Blithedale Romance*, picturing his life at Brook Farm. These were followed by *The Snow Image* and several volumes for the young: *Grandfather's Chair*, *True Stories*, *Tanglewood Tales*, etc. In 1860 appeared *The Marble Faun*; soon after, a series of sketches of English life, called *Our Old Home*.

Hawthorne produced nothing in verse, yet he has been rightfully styled the greatest creative genius of America. Certainly no other writer has succeeded so completely in spiritualizing American life, in pervading it with the inner vitality of passion and reflection. His characters are apparently real, and yet separated from the commonplace by an impassable gulf. The reader feels himself transported into a new world, under the guidance of a sombre and powerful genius. His style, indeed, is morbid, at least in its general effects. It



produces the impression of a life utterly vain and hopeless, with a dark background of avenging fate. Yet as a master of style, Hawthorne is inimitable. No one ever wrote purer English, or used words more delicately and powerfully.

Hawthorne's greatest works are unquestionably *The Scarlet Letter*, *The House of the Seven Gables*, and *The Marble Faun*. Each of these is full of passages, long and intense, where the reader feels that every word is a thought or a picture. The characters are wonderfully defined by a succession of clear, delicate strokes, and move in an atmosphere of brooding fancy. One who feels himself strong enough to overcome the spell exerted by Hawthorne's melancholy genius, can find no better model for studies in style and expression.

In his personal life, Hawthorne seems to have been of a very shy, retiring disposition, known only to a few intimate friends, and by them and by his own family loved as a pure-hearted, genial, rather playful companion.

Since Hawthorne's death his diary has been published by his widow, under the title of *Passages from his American and English Note Books*; it is full of choice bits of description and shrewd observation.

A complete edition of his works has been published, in 18 vols.

"When a new star arises in the heavens, people gaze after it for a season with the naked eye, and with such telescopes as they may find. In the stream of thought which flows so peacefully deep and clear through the pages of this book, we see the bright reflection of a spiritual star, after which men will be fain to gaze 'with the naked eye and with the spy-glass of criticism.' This star is but newly risen; and ere long the observations of numerous star-gazers, perched upon arm chairs and editors' tables, will inform the world of its magnitude and its place in the heaven of poetry, — whether it be in the paw of the Great Bear, or on the forehead of Pegasus, or on the strings of the Lyre, or on the wing of the Eagle. Our own observations are as follows: To this little work we would say, 'Live ever, sweet, sweet book. It comes from the hand of a man of genius. Everything about it has the freshness of morning and of May. These flowers and green leaves of poetry have not the dust of the highway upon them. They have been gathered fresh from the secret places of a peaceful and gentle heart. There flow deep waters, silent, calm, and cool; and the green leaves look into them and God's blue heaven.' The book, though in prose, is nevertheless written by a poet. He looks upon all things in the spirit of love, and with lively sympathies; for to him external form is but the representation of internal being, all things having a life and end and aim." — *Henry W. Longfellow's Review of Twice-Told Tales.*

"Another characteristic of this writer is the exceeding beauty of his style. It is clear as running waters are. Indeed he uses words merely as stepping-stones, upon which, with a free and youthful bound, his spirit crosses and re-crosses the bright and rushing stream of thought. Some writers of the present have introduced a kind of Gothic architecture into their style. All is fantastic, vast, and wondrous in the outward form, and within is mysterious twilight, and the swelling sound of an organ, and a voice chanting hymns in Latin, which need a translation for many of the crowd. To this we do not object. Let the priest chant in what language he will, so long as he understands his own mass-book. But if he wishes the world to listen and be edified, he will do well to choose a language that is generally understood." — *Henry W. Longfellow, in North American Review.*

## Theodore Winthrop.

THEODORE WINTHROP, 1828-1861, a young man of brilliant promise, is known chiefly by his posthumous novel of *Cecil Dreeme*.

Mr. Winthrop was a descendant from old Governor Winthrop on one side and from Jonathan Edwards on the other, and numbered in his other ancestry seven Presidents of Yale College. He was born at New Haven, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1848. He travelled in Europe in 1849-50-51; resided two years in Panama, exploring extensively Southern and

Central America; joined the famous Seventh Regiment of New York on the breaking out of the war, and was killed in the first campaign, at the battle of Big Bethel. Though so young a man, he had already published several articles which pointed him out as a man of mark, and he left in manuscript several books which were published posthumously: *Cecil Dreeme*; *John Brent*; *Edwin Brothertoft*; *The Canoe and the Saddle*, adventures among the Northwestern rivers and forests; *Life in the Open Air*. Mr. Winthrop's writings show a freshness, a versatility, and a vigor which make his early death a loss greatly to be deplored. Had he lived, there can be little doubt that he would have become one of the great lights of American letters.

### Henry D. Thoreau.

HENRY D. THOREAU, 1817-1862, was a thorough humorist, in the old English sense of a man who indulges in humors.

Thoreau was born in Concord, Mass., and was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1837. He taught school for a time, and afterwards practised land-surveying for several years. One of his "humors" was to make long rambles, usually alone, through out-of-the-way districts, and give minute descriptions of what he saw, and his own thoughts upon it. Once, accompanied by his brother, he went down the Concord River to its junction with the Merrimac, then up the Merrimac to its source, then backward to his starting point, at the town of Concord. This voyage, occupying a week, was performed in a boat which was built by the brothers for the purpose, and which was rowed, pulled, dragged, or propelled by wind, according to circumstances, the travellers resting at night under a tent which they carried with them. The incidents of this journey, to the minutest particulars, were written down, from hour to hour, mingled with reflections, and were published in a volume called *A Week on the Concord and Merrimac Rivers*. Another fancy still more curious occupied him for a period of two years and two months. Taking an axe and a few dollars, and the clothes which were upon him, he went into the woods, on the edge of a pond, and unaided, except at the raising, built himself a house, fifteen feet long, ten feet wide, and eight feet high, the whole costing \$28.12½, and lived there by himself over two years, at a total net cost of \$25.21¾! Having abundance of leisure, he read Homer, watched the birds, bees, ants, squirrels, and other "small deer," and meditated, — narrating and describing from day to day. This odd life was the origin of his next book, *Walden, or Life in the Woods*. His other works all partake, more or less, of the character of these two: *Excursions in Field and Forest*; *The Maine Woods*; *Cape Cod*; *A Yankee in Canada*; *Walking*; *Autumnal Tints*; *Wild Flowers*, etc. With Thoreau's wonderfully acute power of observation, and his fine taste and skill in word-painting, he might have made a first-class naturalist. His works are to the last degree original and quaint.

### Richard Henry Dana, Jr.

RICHARD HENRY DANA, JR., LL. D., 1815 —, son of the poet and essayist mentioned in the preceding chapter, though not following literature as a profession, has attained no little eminence in that line. His *Two Years before the Mast*, in particular, has had an uncommon popularity.

Mr. Dana is a native of Cambridge, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1837. While in college he suffered from weakness of the eyes, which compelled him to stop study for a time. He took the occasion to make a voyage of two years, which formed the basis of his most popular work, *Two Years before the Mast*. His voyage took him to California, then a wild, almost unknown region. His narrative gives a vivid description of his experience on ship and shore, and has been a sort of *Robinson Crusoe*, both in England and America. While the book was in manuscript, he sold the copyright to the publishers for \$250, and they held it for the full term of twenty-eight years. On its expiration, in 1868, he renewed it for his own benefit.

Mr. Dana made a trip to Cuba in 1859, and on his return published his book, *To Cuba and Back*. In 1859-60, he made a voyage round the world, visiting California, Sandwich Islands, China, Japan, Ceylon, British India, and Egypt, returning through Europe.

Mr. Dana resides in Boston. He is a lawyer, and has a large and lucrative practice. He was United States Attorney for Massachusetts from 1861 to 1866.

Mr. Dana's publications, in addition to those named, have been chiefly legal, though not exclusively so. The following are the chief: *Seamau's Friend*, a manual of sea usages and law; *Letters on the Somers Mutiny*; *Life of Major John B. Vinton*; *Poems and Lectures of Washington Allston*, edited with a biographical sketch; *Eulogy on Edward Everett*; *Enemy Property and Enemy Territory*, a tract published in 1863; *Letters on Italian Unity*, and the *Relative Rights of Italy and the Catholic Church*, 1871. His other publications have been almost exclusively legal.

### Donald G. Mitchell,—“Ik Marvel.”

DONALD GRANT MITCHELL, 1822 —, better known as “Ik Marvel,” has charmed his countrymen by the exquisite sketches of life contained in the *Reveries of a Bachelor* and in *Dream Life*.

Mr. Mitchell is a native of Norwich, Conn. He graduated at Yale in 1841. Feeble health obliged him to abandon professional life, and to give himself up to those rural employments which have thrown so pleasant a tint on many of his writings.

His earliest works were *Fresh Gleanings from the Old Fields of Europe*, and *The Battle Summer, or Paris in 1848*.

The two works by which he is almost exclusively known, are *The Reveries of a Bachelor*, and *Dream Life*. Rarely have any books better deserved their title. They are a collection of sketches of life and character, painted in such a dream-like, delicate manner as to make the reader lose for the time being the full consciousness of his own reality. They might, on that account, be placed among the dangerous books for the young. The thought and sentiments in them are the very essence of purity and refinement, but the fascination which they exercise over a sympathetic imagination is almost too strong.

Mr. Mitchell's style is exquisite in its perfect adaptation to the subject. It is simple, melodious, with words that paint, and words that suggest. It has called forth a number of imitators more or less successful, no one of whom, however, is comparable to the original.

Mr. Mitchell was at one time Consul at Venice, and meditated writing a history of that republic. The plan, however, has not been carried out. Of late, he has devoted himself to writing upon agricultural and semi-agricultural themes, and has contributed largely to the several magazines.

Besides the works already named, he has published the following: *Lorgnette*; *Fudge Doings*; *Seven Stories*; *Wet Days at Edgewood*; *Rural Studies*; *Dr. John's*.

### Richard B. Kimball.

RICHARD BURLEIGH KIMBALL, 1816 —, has published a number of works, of which the best known is *St. Ledger, or The Threads of Life*.

Mr. Kimball is a native of Lebanon, N. H., and a graduate of Dartmouth, of the class of 1834. After studying law for a time, he visited Europe and remained some months abroad; returning, he commenced practice at Waterford, N. Y., but soon removed to New York city. There, besides his professional pursuits, he gave much of his time to literature, writing for the *Knickerbocker*, *Putnam*, *International*, *Continental*, and *Atlantic Monthly*. He has made twenty-eight voyages across the Atlantic.

His separate publications are the following: *St. Ledger, or The Threads of Life*; *Romance of Student Life Abroad*; *Cuba and the Cubans*; *Letters from Cuba*; *Letters from England*;

In the Tropics; Was He Successful? Undercurrents; Revolutions in Wall Street; Henry Powers Banker; To-Day.

"Kimball's style is free and easy. He is always perspicuous, often energetic, and at times beautiful. His naturalness and freedom from affectation charm the youthful reader, while to the maturer student they display a degree of artistic skill. Graceful narration and smooth expression, joined to a just appreciation of human character in its truest aspects, will find for him a multitude of admiring readers."—*The Dartmouth*.

### J. R. Gilmore,—"Edmund Kirke."

JOHN R. GILMORE, 1823 —, under the name of "Edmund Kirke," became widely known during the war by his novels descriptive of the conflict, especially by his book, "Among the Pines," the sale of which was very large.

Mr. Gilmore was born in Boston. He is of Scotch extraction, being lineally descended from a sturdy Covenanters, who, taken prisoner while fighting for the Pretender at the battle of Culloden, escaped from his captors, and fled to this country, where he settled at Wrentham, Mass., about twenty-five miles west of Boston. From the same ancestor have sprung John A. Gilmer of Georgia, Robert Gilmer of Baltimore, Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore of Ohio, and Joseph A. Gilmore, late Governor of New Hampshire.

Losing his father at a very early age, Mr. Gilmore was early thrown upon his own resources, and leaving school at eleven, entered a counting-room to fit himself for a commercial life. A passion for books, which he had early imbibed, did not, however, forsake him. His school studies were continued of evenings, under the supervision of a wise and accomplished mother, and his leisure hours during the day always found him with a book in his hand. The duties of the counting-room were not neglected, but his proficiency in study was so great that, at fifteen, he passed the preliminary examination for admission to Harvard University. His design of entering college was, however, soon abandoned, from the necessity that now pressed upon him of providing altogether for his own support and that of his invalid mother.

He early began to write verses, and about this time one of his effusions having attracted the notice of the editor of the *Saturday Evening Gazette* (then the leading literary journal of New England), he was invited to contribute to it regularly. This he did, with more or less regularity, till the firm to whom he was apprenticed admitted him, at the age of nineteen, a partner in their business.

The house was largely engaged in the Southern trade, and among Mr. Gilmore's duties was an annual tour among the correspondents of the firm, who were planters, engaged in the raising of cotton, turpentine, and grain in the South Atlantic States. Thus he acquired that knowledge of the South and its people which is shown in his books.

At the age of twenty-five, Mr. Gilmore left Boston, and in connection with one of the older members of the firm to which he was indentured when a boy, established in New York the house of J. R. Gilmore & Co., which for many years did a leading business with North and South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. The firm was largely engaged in shipping, and at this time owned the brig *Echo*, which, on the breaking out of the war, being caught in a Southern port, was seized upon by the Confederates and made to do service as the first privateer that preyed upon Northern commerce.

In the spring of 1857, Mr. Gilmore retired from mercantile business with a comfortable competency, and devoted himself to the management of a large landed property, near New York, in New Jersey. He was thus engaged till 1861, when the fall of Fort Sumter took place. He was on a flying visit to the South at the time, and actually domiciled in the house of the Southern gentleman who figures as Colonel J— in his book, "Among the Pines." He left at once for home, but stopped on his way at Washington, to see Robert J. Walker.



In connection with Mr. Walker and Charles G. Leland, Mr. Gilmore soon commenced in Boston the publication of the "Continental Monthly," devoted to the doctrine of Emancipation, as distinguished from *Abolition*. For this he wrote the series of papers called "Among the Pines," which afterwards, collected into a book, had so wide a circulation. This was quickly followed by "My Southern Friends," and "Down in Tennessee," books of which, in the short space of one year, there were sold upwards of 100,000 copies. Besides these, Mr. Gilmore wrote during the war "On the Border," a story descriptive of the campaign in East Kentucky; and two books for boys, entitled, "Among the Guerrillas," and "Patriot Boys and Prison Pictures;" together with numerous articles for the Atlantic, Galaxy, Harper's, and Lippincott's magazines. In addition, Mr. Gilmore wrote very many of the war songs and ballads which appeared in the "Continental." Some of these, as "The London Times on American Affairs," and "The New Yankee Doodle," were widely copied.

Since the war Mr. Gilmore has published but one book, "The Life of Jesus, according to his Original Biographers," a monotessaron, which blends into one narrative the four histories found in the Gospels.

Of late years he is understood to have altogether laid aside his pen, to devote himself to the repair of his fortunes, which had been seriously injured by losses occasioned by the war. He is now residing in Newark, N. J.

### THREE DAYS.

So much to do, so little done!  
Ah! yesternight I saw the sun  
Sink beamless down the vaulted gray,  
The ghastly ghost of Yesterday.

So little done, so much to do!  
Each morning breaks on conflicts new,  
But eager, brave, I'll join the fray,  
And fight the battle of To-day.

So much to do, so little done!  
But when it's o'er—the victory won,  
Oh, then, my soul! this strife and sorrow  
Will end in that great, glad To-morrow.

### Henry Morford.

HENRY MORFORD, 1823 —, acquired during the war considerable notoriety by the publication of *Shoulder-Straps*, *The Days of Shoddy*, and other novels, etc., etc., descriptive of the times.

Mr. Morford was born at New Monmouth, Monmouth County, N. J. He is son of Judge William Morford, of that place. He engaged in mercantile pursuits in early life, though he contributed to many publications from the age of seventeen. He first entered upon editorial life in 1852, by establishing the *New Jersey Standard* at Middletown Point, now Matawan. He removed to New York in 1856; and between that time and 1868 was connected with the editorial management of several papers, among others, the *New York Courier*, *Dispatch*, *Leader*, *Atlas*, *Frank Leslie's*, etc. He made a tour in Europe in 1865, with the result of a book of travels, called "Over Sea;" another in 1867 (Paris Exhibition, etc.), producing a second volume, "Paris in '67;" a third tour in 1868; a fourth and fifth in 1870 and 1871; and a sixth in the summer of 1871, — all the four latter in connection with the authorship of "Morford's Short-Trip Guide to Europe," now published every year. He is establishing, for correspondent continental publication, a "Short-Trip Guide to America," with others of



the series to follow. He published a volume of Poems in 1859, under the title of "Rhymes of Twenty Years," and has another volume ready for the press, to be called "Rhymes of an Editor."

Mr. Morford has published the following novels: 1863, *Shoulder-Straps*; 1864, *The Days of Shoddy*, and *The Coward*; 1866, *Utterly Wrecked*; 1871, *Only a Commoner*.

He published a volume of humorous sketches, *Sprees and Splashes*, 1862. He has written several plays, with only moderate success; the best known of them being a tragedy, *The Merchant's Honor*, and an Irish drama, *The Bells of Shandon*.

Mr. Morford was a clerk in the New York Common Pleas from 1861 to 1868.

WILLIAM HENRY PECK, 1830 —, is an exceedingly prolific writer of novels and novelettes. He was born in Augusta, Ga. He studied for five years in a boarding-school at New Haven, then entered the Baptist College at Georgetown, Ky., and finally graduated at Cambridge, in 1853. In 1856, he was elected Professor of Belles Lettres in the University of Louisiana. In 1860, he became President of the Masonic Female College, Greenville, Ga., which position he resigned in 1863 for a professorship in Le Vert Female College, at Talbotton, in the same State.

Prof. Peck has published the following: *Antoinette de Bordelaire*; *The Brother's Vengeance*; *The Mootroon*, a burlesque on Bourcicault's *Octoroon*; *Virginia Glencaire*; *Luke Hammond*; *The Renegade*; *The Conspirators of New Orleans*; *The Phantom*; *The Confederate Flag of the Ocean*; *The Maids and Matrons of Virginia*; *Bertha Seely*; *Beatrice*; *Roderic Harrow*; *Charles Marion*; *Marina*; *The McDonalds, or the Ashes of Southern Homes*; besides "an immense number of minor tales."

"Prof. Peck writes with great ease, and great rapidity; and for the millions—the blood-and-thunder-loving millions—he gives us strong preparations of mingled dangers, dungeons, and daggers; assassinations and assignations; lawsuits, suicides, and seductions; graves, greed, ghosts, and guilt; skeletons, corpses, and capsules; gorgons, spectres, and chimeras dire."—*J. Wood Davidson*.

### W. Gilmore Simms.

WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS, LL. D., 1806–1870, of Charleston, S. C., was one of the most prolific of American romancers. His novels are mostly founded on local traditions, giving them an historical character and value, and have been in good repute.

Mr. Simms was born in Charleston, S. C., and was a resident of that city most of his life. He did not enjoy the advantage of a college education, but by private study fitted himself for the bar, and was admitted in 1828. He did not practice, however, but engaged early in literary pursuits, and gave himself up to authorship almost exclusively for the last forty years of his life.

His best and best-known poems are, *Atlantis*, *Lays of the Palmetto*, and *Areytos*, or *Songs and Ballads of the South*.

His forte, however, lies in his descriptions of scenes and incidents of the American Revolution. These he has embodied in a series of widely read novels and romances, of which the following are the chief: *The Partisan*; *Mellichampe*; *Katharine Walton*; *The Scout*; *The Black Riders of the Congaree*; *The Foragers*; *Martin Faber*; *The Book of My Lady*; *Carl Werner*; *Castle Dismal*; *the Wigwam and the Cabin*; *Count Julian*; *The Damsel of Darien*; *Eutaw*, etc.

The *Yemassee* is founded upon the writer's personal knowledge of the Indian character. *The Lily and the Totem* is a story of the Huguenots in Florida. Other of Mr. Simms's works are founded on local and border history, such as *Guy Rivers*, *Border Beagles*, *the Golden Christmas*, etc. In addition to these works of fiction, he has published *A History of South*

Carolina, a Geography of the State, and a Controversial pamphlet on South Carolina in the Revolution, and also biographies of Captain Marion, John Smith, and Nathaniel Greene. Mr Simms contributed a number of articles to Appleton's Encyclopædia, and many to the Southern Quarterly, Southern Literary Messenger, and other reviews.

CLIFFORD ANDERSON LANIER, 1844 —, a native of Georgia, has published two novels, *Thorn-Fruit*, and *Two Hundred Bales*. — SIDNEY LANIER, — —, brother of the preceding, and principal of an academy at Prattville, Ala., published in 1867 a novel called *Tiger-Lilies*. He is author also of several occasional poems.

COL. JOHN SAUNDERS HOLT, 1826 —, is a native of Mobile, Ala., though sprung from well-known family of Bedford County, Va., and though he has lived most of his life, and still lives, in Woodville, Miss. He was educated partly in New Orleans, and partly at Centre College, Kentucky. He served in the Mexican war and in the late war. He is a lawyer by profession. His authorship began since the war. He has written three works of fiction, all intended to portray certain phases of Southern society, and all showing marked power. These are: *The Life of Abraham Page, Esq.*; *What I Know about Ben Eccles*, by Abraham Page; *The Quines*. Though purely fictitious, these stories have so much the form of actual biography, that the reader at first takes them for simple history.

WILLIAM W. TURNER, 1830 —, a native and resident of Eatonton, Ga., published in 1865 a novel, *Jack Hopeton*. He has also written to some extent for the magazines.

REV. F. R. GOULDING, 1810 —, of Georgia, has written a good deal for the young. Mr. Goulding graduated at the University of Georgia, Athens, 1830, and studied theology at Columbia, S. C. His voice failing, he occupied himself a portion of his time in writing juvenile books. He has published the following: *Robert Harold*, or *The Young Marooners on the Florida Coast*; *Little Josephine*; *Marooner's Island*; *Frank Gordon*, or *When I was a Little Boy*; *Fishing and Fishes*; *Life Scenes from the Gospel History*.

### Charles Dimitry.

CHARLES DIMITRY, 1838 —, has risen within a few years to a high position, as a novelist of much originality and power.

Mr. Dimitry is a native of Washington, D. C., son of Prof. Alexander Dimitry, formerly of New Orleans. Mr. Charles Dimitry is a graduate of Georgetown College. He has published the following novels: *Guilty or Not Guilty*, 1864; *Angela's Christmas*, 1865; *The Alderly Tragedy*, 1866; *The House in Balfour Street*, 1869. "These are all distinctly able, and all clearly above the popular novels of the day. There is nothing commonplace, or flimsy, or feeble, about any of them. As a journalist, also, Mr. Dimitry has been quite successful. He has been connected with the editorial management of some prominent Southern periodicals, and he is now among the fraternity in New York." — *J. Wood Davidson*.

### John Esten Cooke.

JOHN ESTEN COOKE, 1830 —, has done for the historical traditions of Virginia what Simms did for those of the Carolinas, and Cooper for those of the North and West. Some of Mr. Cooke's historical novels, such as *The Virginia Comedians*, and *Henry St. John*, are the best and truest pictures anywhere to be found of Virginia in the olden time. He has shown himself an able biographer also by his *Lives of Stonewall Jackson and Lee*, and he contributed actively in other ways to the literature of the war.

Mr. Cooke was born at Winchester, Va., and spent the first years of his life at Glengary, his father's estate in Frederick County, whence, on the burning of his house there, he removed to Richmond, as the place of session of the higher courts of the Commonwealth.

His father, John R. Cooke, was a lawyer of the highest order of ability, a man of much sweetness of disposition, elegance of manner, and greatly respected and beloved by his eminent associates, among whom were Chief-Justice Marshall, Judge Tucker, Watkins Leigh, Judge Stannard. His mother was Maria Pendleton, a grandniece of Judge Edmund Pendleton.

He was educated at an ordinary Virginia school, and finished at sixteen, under Dr. Burke, a very excellent teacher of languages, at Richmond. He studied law with his father, beginning the practice at twenty or twenty-one, but discontinuing it three or four years afterwards, for literary pursuits, writing for the Southern Literary Messenger and the New York magazines until the war. During the war, he served in the Virginia campaigns, for the most part on Gen. Stuart's staff, from April 10, 1861, to April 10, 1865 — four years to a day.

Since the war he has resided in Clarke County, Va. He was married in 1867 to Miss Page, and has lived in the county, engaged in literary and other pursuits.

The following are his publications written before the war: *Leatherstocking and Silk*; *The Virginia Comedians*, 2 vols.; *The Youth of Jefferson*; *The Last of the Foresters*; *Ellie, or the Human Comedy*; *Henry St. John, Gentleman*; *Fairfax*.

His war books are the following: *Surry of Eagle's Nest*; *Mohun*; *Hilt to Hilt*; *Hammer and Rapier*; *Wearing of the Gray*; *A Life of Gen. Lee*; *Stonewall Jackson, a Biography*.

Besides these he has written a volume called *Out of the Foam*, and three or four other stories of volume dimensions, with a considerable quantity of miscellaneous writing.

Mr. Cooke has a fine imagination, he is exceedingly well read in the old Virginia traditions, and he knows how to carry his readers with him in the scenes that he creates.

### Philip Pendleton Cooke.

PHILIP PENDLETON COOKE, 1816-1850, though known chiefly as a poet, yet wrote excellent prose. There are, moreover, other reasons, connected with his name and the family traditions, for not separating him from his younger brother, J. Esten Cooke. The volume by which Philip Pendleton Cooke is best known is *The Froissart Ballads*, containing among other pieces the exquisite poem of *Florence Vane*.

Mr. Cooke was born in Berkeley County, Va., and graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1834. He studied law, and practised for many years. His early life was spent at Glengary, his father's country residence, near Winchester. Glengary is a very beautiful country seat, and the young poet had a little house in a secluded grove where he used to write poetry, and amuse himself with an æolian harp. He became, early, an indefatigable hunter, and before he died became famous as the greatest huntsman of the Shenandoah Valley.

His first poems, *Florence Vane*, *To Edith*, etc., were published in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, edited then by Poe, who had a very high opinion of Mr. Cooke's productions. Afterwards he wrote many prose pieces for the *Messenger*, tales, criticisms, sketches, and a romance, the *Chevalier Merllin*, remaining unfinished at his death. He published in Philadelphia the *Froissart Ballads*, a return to chivalric poesy.

He was married early to Willam Tayloe Corbin Burwell, a daughter of a gentleman of Clarke County, and through his wife came into possession of the estate of the Vineyard, where he died in 1850, of pneumonia, caught in riding through the Shenandoah on a hunting expedition. He left one son, Lieut. N. B. Cooke, and several daughters.

The author of the present volume has a very vivid recollection of the character and the personal appearance of Mr. Cooke, when a student at Princeton, and bears witness to the truthfulness of the following portrait from the pen of the younger brother. Fraternal affection has barely done justice to one of nature's noblest gentlemen.

"My brother, of whom you so kindly inquire, was a person of marked character, — proud, resolute, but very sweet-tempered, and remarkable for his dignity and personal beauty. His head was really noble, his eyes dark, his hair curling chestnut, and his person erect and vigorous. He alternated between the reveries of the poet and the headlong activity of the huntsman. No one could be more beloved by his family and friends, and I look back to him now as a man of real genius, who would have filled a large space in the age of the literary world if he had not died so soon. His mind was just opening into full bloom, and had scarcely shown its full strength. I never saw a son so absolutely *devoted* to his father and mother. 'Love in abundance to all,' he wrote in one of his letters; 'I am near them and you in spirit, if I cannot be in person. Thank God, the affections need no travelling fund to get to dear friends in distant places—they fly like doves.' To his father he wrote: 'I am indebted to you for a nature as elastic as a young ash-tree, and it *will* straighten itself the moment any load is shaken off.'

"Poetry and hunting were his passions. He was profoundly read in the English masters from Chaucer to the present. He was a fair but not a deep scholar in the ancient and modern languages, and I remember was one of the very first persons in this country to recognize the genius of Tennyson when it was laughed at, generally.

"I can sum up my brother's character by saying that he was an admirable type of a sensitive, refined, and highly cultivated gentleman — manly and healthy in his character; with a deep respect for religion, an elegant courtesy of bearing, great dignity, and very warm and earnest affections. His youth was impulsive and heyday — he would and did gallop twenty miles to throw a bouquet into the window of his cousin 'Florence Vane;' but in later life he was quiet, simple in his tastes, not easily aroused to any harsh emotion, and the most tender of fathers, which his little piece *To My Daughter Lily* will show."

#### FLORENCE VANE.

I loved thee long and dearly,  
 Florence Vane;  
 My life's bright dream, and early  
 Hath come again;  
 I renew in my fond vision,  
 My heart's dear pain,  
 My hope, and thy derision,  
 Florence Vane.

The ruin lone and hoary,  
 The ruin old,  
 Where thou didst mark my story,  
 At even told, —  
 That spot — the hues Elysian  
 Of sky and plain —  
 I treasure in my vision,  
 Florence Vane.

Thou wast lovelier than the roses  
 In their prime;  
 Thy voice excelled the closes  
 Of sweetest rhyme;  
 Thy heart was as a river  
 Without a main.  
 Would I had loved thee never,  
 Florence Vane.

But, fairest, coldest wonder!  
 Thy glorious clay  
 Lieth the green sod under —  
 Alas the day!  
 And it boots not to remember  
 Thy disdain —  
 To quicken love's pale ember,  
 Florence Vane.

The lilies of the valley  
 By young graves weep,  
 The pansies love to dally  
 Where maidens sleep;  
 May their bloom in beauty vying  
 Never wane,  
 Where thine earthly part is lying,  
 Florence Vane!

### R. M. Bird.

ROBERT MONTGOMERY BIRD, M.D., 1805–1854, is favorably known as a writer of romantic fiction, as well as joint proprietor and editor of the Philadelphia North American.

Dr. Bird was born in Newcastle, Del., but resided most of his life in Philadelphia. He studied medicine and practised for one year. Literature, however, had greater attractions for him, and he gave himself up to its pursuit. He wrote three tragedies, which were played in 1831–3 with great success, *The Gladiator*, *Oraloosa*, and *The Broker of Bogota*. His chief works were in the line of romantic fiction. The following novels appeared in rapid succession, between 1834 and 1839: *Calavar*, or *The Knight of the Conquest*, a Romance of Mexico; *The Infidel*, or *The Fall of Mexico*; *The Hawks of Hawk Hollow*, a Tradition of Pennsylvania; *Sheppard Lee*; *Nick of the Woods*; *The Adventures of Robin Day*.

"The author (of the *Romance of Mexico*) has studied with great care the customs, manners, and military usages of the natives, and has done for them what Mr. Cooper has done for the wild tribes of the North, — touched their rude features with the bright coloring of a poetic fancy. He has been equally fortunate in his delineations of the picturesque scenery of the land; and if he has been less so in attempting to revive the antique dialogue of the Spanish cavalier, we must not be surprised; nothing is more difficult than the skilful execution of a modern antique." — *Prescott*.

Besides his novels, Dr. Bird published a book called *Peter Pilgrim*, or a Rambler's Recollections, a collection of tales and sketches, including a long account of the Mammoth Cave, said to be one of the earliest that appeared.

For the last six or seven years of his life, Dr. Bird was associated with Morton McMichael as joint proprietor and editor of the North American newspaper of Philadelphia.

### Charles J. Peterson.

CHARLES J. PETERSON, 1818 —, proprietor and editor of Peterson's Ladies' Magazine, has written several popular novels, besides some historical and biographical works of value.

Mr. Peterson was born and has always lived in Philadelphia. He was partly educated at the University of Pennsylvania. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1839. Soon



afterwards, he became part proprietor of the Saturday Evening Post, and abandoned law for literature. He was editor of Graham's Magazine for some years, afterwards of Peterson's Magazine, which he still publishes. He has written the following works: *The Military Heroes of the United States*, a work for popular reading, illustrated, in two large volumes, octavo. He is the author of various tales and romances originally published anonymously: *Cruising in the Last War*; *Harry Danforth*; *The Valley Farm*; *Kate Aylesford*; *The Old Stone Mansion*; and numerous shorter ones. He was for many years engaged in writing leading articles for *The Evening Bulletin*, and afterwards for the *Public Ledger* of Philadelphia.

### Henry Peterson.

HENRY PETERSON, 1818 —, editor of the Saturday Evening Post, is the author of several entertaining volumes.

Mr. Peterson was born and educated in Philadelphia. He has lived for the last twenty years in Germantown. He has been connected with the Saturday Evening Post since 1846. He has published the following volumes: *The Twin Brothers*; *The Modern Job*; *Poems*.

### Herman Melville.

HERMAN MELVILLE, 1819 —, is the author of several works of fiction, describing wild adventures among the islands of the Pacific.

Mr. Melville is a native of New York. While very young he displayed a great love for adventure and went to sea before the mast. On one of his voyages in the Pacific he deserted the ship, and was taken prisoner and kept for several months in the Typee valley on one of the Marquesas. He was rescued by a whaling vessel, and finally returned home in a United States man-of-war.

Melville is the author of several exciting works based upon his adventures. The following are the principal: *Typee*, or *Four Months in the Marquesas*; *Omoo*; *Mardi*, and a *Voyage Thither*; *Redburn*, or the *Confessions of a Gentleman's Son in the Merchant Service*; *White Jacket*, or the *World in a Man-of-War*; *The Piazza Tales*, a series of stories published in *Putnam's Magazine*; *The Confidence Man*. His two best works are, perhaps, *Typee* and *Redburn*. In the former, life among the savages is described in an almost idyllic style, too idyllic, it has been observed, to be wholly accurate. At least one may be permitted to doubt whether the savages of Typee were quite as interesting as Melville has represented them. The work itself and its successors attracted great attention at the time of their appearance, and although interest in them has since abated, they are still excellent in point of style. Melville is a writer of forcible and graceful English, although in some of his works he lapses into mysticism.

JEDEDIAH VINCENT HUNTINGTON, 1815 —, is a native of the city of New York. He was for some time a physician, then a minister in the Episcopal Church, and in 1849 became a convert to the Catholic faith. He is a brother of Huntington, the well-known artist. Besides contributing to the *Knickerbocker* and to *Blackwood*, he has edited several Catholic periodicals — *The Leader*, *St. Louis*, and *The Metropolitan Magazine*. The following are his principal volumes: *Lady Alice*, or the *New Una*; *Alban*, or the *History of a Young Puritan*; *The Forest*, a *Sequel to Alban*; *The Pretty Plate*; *America Discovered*, a *Poem*; *Poems*, etc.

"He [Huntington] is classical and Wordsworthian. He, too, is deeply religious, and his poems have a sober hue; but they are so carefully chiselled as to defy critical censure. A considerable portion of this volume is occupied with fragments and inscriptions from the Greek. These are, in general, elegantly and faithfully done." — *London Athenæum*.

## C. Barnard.

CHARLES BARNARD, 1835 —, has within the last few years risen suddenly to note by a series of musical novels, *The Soprano*, and *The Tone Masters*, and by some equally striking books on gardening, of which the most noted is *The Strawberry Garden*.

Mr. Barnard was born in the rooms of the Warren Street Mission Chapel, Boston, where his father, Rev. C. F. Barnard, was minister. Charles attended school as far as health permitted, and assisted his father about the chapel, until the age of sixteen. Then he tried a store, but found that store-keeping was not his vocation. Next he began studying for the ministry, but ill-health put a stop to that. Then he turned florist, to save his life. At twenty-one, finding himself very ignorant, he set to work to make up by private studies the deficiencies of his education.

Mr. Barnard's first book appeared in March, 1869, and its reception warranted the issue of another immediately afterward. The Musical Festival of that year followed soon, and from the stage of the Coliseum he wrote what is known as the "Jane Kingsford Letters." Upon these letters he made his newspaper reputation. Since that time the press has made incessant demands upon his pen. His own account of his literary labors for the last three years is as follows:

"I have nearly lost the run of the short stories, letters, and articles I have written since I began in 1869. They exceed two hundred in number, and are now being written and printed as fast as time and the demands of business permit. I have written at times for the *Boston Advertiser*, *Globe*, *Transcript*, *Times*, *Gazette*, *Register*, *Watchman and Reflector*, and the *Youth's Companion*; in New York, for the *Evening Post and Independent*; in the West, for the *American Farm Journal*; also for *Old and New*, *Oliver Optic's Merry's Museum* and the *Schoolmate*. Why the press is after me so sharply is something past finding out. Perhaps it is because I have something to say, and say it without any fuss. Having nothing to say, I religiously never say it.

"My books were published in the following order: *My Ten Rod Farm*, or *How I became a Florist*, by Mrs. Maria Gilman; *Farming by Inches*; *The Soprano*—a musical story by Jane Kingsford; *A Simple Flower Garden*, or *Every Lady her own Gardener*.

"The foregoing were published under assumed names. After this I put my own name to everything. I published in this way three volumes: *The Tone Masters*—Mozart and Mendelssohn, Handel and Haydn, Bach and Beethoven, (these are the only books I ever mention; I think them the only ones worth much,) and *The Strawberry Garden*.

"There is a serial of mine called *Happiness in a Flower-Pot*, now being published in a Toledo paper. I have two new story books in the hands of my publishers. In my desk is a new musical novel nearly finished.

"I do not think I have been very indolent for the last three years, and there seems no prospect of a let-up in the pressure. All I can say for myself is, that I have endeavored to pick up facts of value, and tried to present them in an easy, natural way. I never make any pretence to style, or fine writing. I have neither. I merely talk. My aim is to so use the gift suddenly plumped down in my lap that none may complain, and all perhaps be made better. I go for the bright side of things, and have a solemn and enduring faith in fun. If I have any particular forte, it is careful seeing and accurate recording. Beyond this I claim nothing."

## E. E. Hale.

REV. EDWARD EVERETT HALE, 1822 —, is the author of a number of ingenious and entertaining fictions, and of other valuable works which have a wide circulation.

Mr. Hale was born in Boston, son of Nathan and Sarah P. Hale. He was educated at the Boston Public Latin School and at Harvard College, graduating in 1839. He was pastor of

the church of Unity, Worcester, Mass., from 1846 to 1856, and has been pastor of the South Congregational church, Boston, since that time.

Mr. Hale has published the following works: *The Man Without a Country*; *My Double and How He Undid Me*; *If, Yes and Perhaps*; *The Ingham Papers*; *Sybaris and other Homes*; *Ten Times One*; *Ninety Days Worth of Europe*; *Margaret Percival in America*; *The Rosary*; *Kansas and Nebraska*; *Sketches of Christian History*; *Sermons and other pamphlets*. He was editor of the Boston edition of Lingard's *History of England*, of the *Christian Examiner*, and of *Old and New*, which succeeded that journal.

JAMES DE MILLE, 1833 —, Professor of History and Rhetoric at Dalhousie College, Nova Scotia, is the author of several amusing works of fiction. Prof. De Mille was born in St. John, New Brunswick, and educated at Providence, R. I. He was Professor for a time at Acadia College, and afterwards at Dalhousie.

His publications are as follows: *Helena's Household*; *The Dodge Club*; *Cord and Creese*; *The Cryptogram*; *The Lady of the Ice*; *The American Baron*; *A Comedy of Terrors*; a series of *Boys' Books*, called *The B. O. W. C. Series*.

REV. ELIJAH KELLOGG, — —, was born at Portland, Me. He graduated at Bowdoin in 1840, and was for a time pastor of the Mariner's church, Boston. He is the author of the following story-books for the young: *The Lion Ben of Elm Island*; *Charley Bell, the Waif of Elm Island*; *The Ark of Elm Island*; *The Boy Farmers of Elm Island*; *The Young Ship-builders of Elm Island*; *The Hardscrabble of Elm Island*; *Arthur Brown, the Young Captain*; *The Young Deliverers*; *The Cruise of the Casco*; *The Boy of the Island Elm*; *The Spark of Genius*; *The Sophomores of Radcliffe*; *The Whispering Pines, or The Graduates of Radcliffe*.

The speech of Spartacus to the Gladiators, which has found its way into so many school books, was written by Mr. Kellogg.

### T. S. Arthur.

TIMOTHY SHAY ARTHUR, 1809 —, is one of the most prolific writers that our current literature presents. Nearly all his writings are novels and tales.

Mr. Arthur was born in Newburgh, N. Y. He lived for several years in Baltimore, but since 1841 has lived in Philadelphia, and is counted a Philadelphian.

He has made authorship his profession, and has been a most industrious, as well as prolific writer. Most of his works have appeared originally in serial form, either in *Arthur's Magazine*, of which he is the editor and proprietor, or in some similar publication. They consist almost exclusively of tales, are of a popular character, representing American domestic life, and many of them are intended particularly for the young. Some of his best-written tales, as *Ten Nights in a Bar Room*, and *Six Nights with the Washingtonians*, are written in advocacy of the cause of total abstinence. In some, also, as in *Agnes or the Possessed*, and *The Good Time Coming*, he broaches ideas bordering upon spiritualism and upon other systems of semi-religious belief, with which the Christian public is not in general accord. The moral tone of Mr. Arthur's writings is worthy of commendation. His imagination is a stranger to everything that is impure or that savors of licentiousness, and he holds up continually to the reader's attention pictures of truth, purity, and uprightness in private life. If he never rises to the higher regions of creative genius, he has yet great fertility of invention in the lower walks of useful authorship, and he always contrives to make his stories readable and interesting. The following is a list of his principal works: *Sketches of Life and Character*; *Lights and Shadows of Real Life*; *Leaves from the Book of Human Life*; *Golden Grains from Life's Harvest Field*; *The Loftons and the Pinkertons*; *Heart Histories and Life Pictures*; *Tales for Rich and Poor*, 6 vols.; *Library for the Household*, 12 vols.; *Arthur's Juvenile*

Library, 12 vols.; Cottage Library, 6 vols.; Ten Nights in a Bar-Room; Six Nights with the Washingtonians; Advice to Young Men; Advice to Young Women; Maiden, Wife, and Mother, 3 vols.; Tales of Married Life, 3 vols.; Stories of Domestic Life, 3 vols.; Tales from Real Life, 3 vols.; Tired of Housekeeping; True Riches; The Hand but not the Heart, etc.

HENRY A. WISE, 1819-1869, captain in the U. S. Navy, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., and entered the naval service in 1834. For the last few years of his life he was head of the Ordnance Bureau, Washington. He published *Los Gringos*, an interior view of Mexico and California; *Tales for the Marines*; *Scampavias*, from Gibel Tarek to Stamboul; *The Story of the Gray African Parrot*; *Captain Brand*, of the Centipede.

FITZHUGH LUDLOW, 1837-1870, was born at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was for several years an active contributor to *Harper's Magazine*, the *Atlantic Monthly*, and other periodicals. He wrote the *Hasheesh Eater*, portraying the pleasures and pains attending the use of that drug, to which he himself had been addicted; also, *The Opium Habit*, describing in like manner his experience in the use of Opium; *The Heart of the Continent*, describing a journey across the great Western plains; and *The Little Brother*, a series of magazine stories. He was a man of fine natural abilities, but brought himself prematurely to the grave by the use of the drugs which have been named. He had given up their use entirely, but his health had been too much shattered to admit of recovery.

JOHN L. McCONNEL, 1826 —, is a native and a resident of Jacksonville, Ill. He is a lawyer by profession. He has written *Talbot and Vernon*; *Graham, or Youth and Manhood*; *The Glenss, a Family History*; *Western Character*.

JOHN HOVEY ROBINSON, M. D., 1825 —, was born at Lubec, Me., and studied medicine at Bowdoin and Harvard. He has written a large number of novelettes to the *Olive Branch*, *Gleason's Pictorial*, *Flag of Our Union*, and other periodicals of that kind.

HORACE E. SCUDDER, 1838 —, was born in Boston, and graduated at Williams, in the class of 1858. His publications are: *Seven Little People and their Friends*; *Dream Children*; *Life and Letters of David Coit Scudder*, Missionary in Southern India; *Stories from My Attic*. Mr. Scudder has done considerable work also in editing a series of Hans Christian Andersen's writings, having translated a portion of them from the Danish.

EMERSON BENNETT, 1822 —, an American novelist, was born in Massachusetts. His publications are *Clara Morland*, *Bandits of the Osage*, *League of the Miami*, *Ella Barnwell*, *Mike Fink*, *Forest Rose*, *Kate Clarendon*, *Leni Leoti*, *Prairie Flower*, *Forged Will*.

JOHN BROUGHAM, 1814 —, a comedian, and a writer of comedies of considerable note. He was born in Ireland, but came to the United States at the age of twenty-eight, and has exercised his calling mostly here ever since. He is the author of more than a hundred dramatic pieces,—comedies, farces, etc. He also published 3 volumes of *Irish Stories and Miscellanies*.

WILLIAM MASON TURNER, M. D., 1835 —, the author of numerous tales and novelettes, was born in Petersburg, Va. He graduated at Brown University, taking the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy. He studied medicine, taking his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania, in 1858. He afterwards went to Europe for clinical study. While abroad he travelled through Europe, Egypt, and Syria. In 1859 he returned, married in Philadelphia, and began the practice of medicine in Petersburg. In the following year he published a book of travels, *El Khuds, The Holy*, 800 pages, 8vo, giving an account of his Oriental observations. Afterwards he removed to Philadelphia, and established himself in practice there. His main attention has been given to literature, and especially to the writing of tales



and novelettes. He writes at present for the *Saturday Night*, *Saturday Journal*, and *Western World*. The following is a list of his principal stories: *Under Bail*; *Ruby Ring*; *Silver Heels*; *Red Belt*; *Mabel Vane*; *Hand, not Heart*; *Silken Cord*; *Surf and Shore*; *Missing Finger*; *Dead Witness*; *Flung from the Foam*; *Neville's Cross*; *Masked Miner*; *College Rivals*; *Bessie Raynor*, etc.

Dr. Turner speaks French, Spanish, and German, and is something of a sportsman, being fond of hunting, fishing, riding, and rowing. He has published several medical articles.

FRANCIS HENRY STAUFFER, 1832 —, was born in Philadelphia, of Swiss descent on his father's side, and English on his mother's. He is a graduate of the common school, and of the "University of Daily Journalism." He has been for several years a contributor to the literary journals. At present he is an exclusive contributor to the *Saturday Night*. His best serials in that journal have been the following: *Ruth Brandon*, or the *Wrecker's Daughter*; *Fidelia the Fire-Waif*; *Lucy Darrel*; *The False Cousin*; *Dorlan the Scout*; *Devona the Dauntless*; *Kate Walsingham*, or *Life in Bradbury Court*.

Mr. Stauffer is a resident of Philadelphia.

SYLVANUS COBB, 1823 —, is a native of Maine. He has edited the *Rehabite* and the *New England Washingtonian*, but is chiefly known as a contributor to *Gleason's Pictorial*, *The Flag of Our Union*, and to the *New York Ledger*. Some twenty or thirty novelettes have been republished from his newspaper stories.

GEORGE M. BAKER, 1832 —, was born in Portland, Me. He "graduated" at a Boston grammar-school, with a Franklin medal. He is the author of the following books: *A Baker's Dozen*, *Humorous Dialogues*; *Amateur Dramas*, for *Parlor Theatricals*, *Evening Entertainments*, and *School Exhibitions*; *The Mimic Stage*, a new *Collection of Dramas*, *Farces*, *Comedies*, and *Burlesques*, for *Parlor Theatricals*, *Evening Entertainments*, and *School Exhibitions*; *The Social Stage*, *Dramas*, *Comedies*, *Farces*, *Dialogues*, etc., for *Home and School*; *An Old Man's Prayer*.

### W. T. Adams, — "Oliver Optic."

WILLIAM T. ADAMS, 1822 —, is the most prolific, and the best writer that we have, of story-books for boys. His name, "*Oliver Optic*," is a key to one main element of his popularity. He is one who has used his eyes. He writes of what he has seen. Another source of his popularity is his warm sympathy with the young. One cannot read a page of his writings without seeing that there is no make-believe in this matter. The author himself really enjoys the boyish scenes which he creates. His long experience as a teacher has probably helped him on this point. At all events, he seems to have an instinctive knowledge of what will interest young people, and especially boys. As a caterer to boyish tastes, and at the same time an educator of those tastes to high standards of judging and acting, Mr. Adams is without an equal at the present time.

Mr. Adams was born in Medway, Mass. He was educated mainly in the public schools of Boston. He taught school for three years at Dorchester. He then went into the hotel business with his father and brother. He was appointed in 1848 Usher in the *Boyleston School*; in 1853, Sub-Master; and in 1859, Master. Soon after this he was transferred to the *Master-ship of the Bowditch School*, in which position he remained until 1865, when he resigned. Since that time he has devoted himself entirely to literature, — teaching by his pen.



He went to Europe for the purpose of making studies from life for a series of books descriptive of the history, geography, manners and customs of the chief countries of Europe.

His public career as a writer began in 1850. He wrote stories for the newspapers, which were immediately popular, and brought him under the notice of publishers. His amazing fertility of invention in this department of periodical literature is seen in the fact that he has published no less than eight hundred stories in newspapers, exclusive of his books — of which latter he has written over fifty volumes! His fugitive stories would fill about sixty volumes as large as his ordinary books!

He published his first book in 1853 — *Hatchie, the Guardian Slave, or the Heir of Bellevue*, which had a large sale for those times. His next volume was *In-doors and Out*, a collection of newspaper stories. The *Riverdale Series*, 6 volumes, for boys of eight years of age, was completed in 1862. He commonly wrote one of these volumes in a couple of evenings. Then came the *Boat Club Series* and the *Woodville Series*, which were published at the same time, from 1863–66, at the rate of four volumes a year. During the war, he wrote a series of six volumes, descriptive of naval and military life. This is known as the *Army and Navy Series*.

In 1870 he went a second time to Europe, travelling in the countries not visited on the former occasion, in order to prepare himself for the second series of *The Young American Abroad*.

Mr. Adams resides at Dorchester. He has served for six years as a member of the School Committee of that place, and in 1869 he was a member of the Legislature.

The following is a list of his publications: *Boat Club Series*, 6 vols.; *Woodville Series*, 6 vols.; *Army and Navy Series*, 6 vols.; *Riverdale Stories*, 6 vols.; *Starry Flag Series*, 6 vols.; *Lake Shore Series*, 6 vols.; *Upward and Onward*, 6 vols.; *Young America Abroad*, first Series, 6 vols., second Series, 2 vols.; *Hatchie*, 1 vol.; *In-Doors and Out*, 1 vol.; *The Way of the World*, 1 vol.; *Our Standard Bearer*, 1 vol.; *A Spelling-Book for Advanced Classes*, 1 vol. — total, 55 volumes.

WARREN IVES BRADLEY, 1847–1868, a young man of brilliant promise, died at the age of twenty-one, at Bristol, Conn. He had for his age made great progress in literature and science, and had already given to the public thirteen books, one of them *Culm Rock*, taking a prize of \$350 over seventy-two competitors. He wrote under the name of "Glance Gaylord." His books were of the kind known as juvenile.

PETER CARTER, 1825 —, a member of the eminent publishing house of Robert Carter & Brothers, of New York, has written three admirable Sunday-School books, *Bertie Lee*, *Donald Fraser*, and *Little Effie's Home*, all of which are great favorites with the young folks. Mr. Carter also compiled *Scotia's Bards*, an elegant volume containing choice selections from the best poets of Scotland, with biographical sketches, and handsome pictorial illustrations. The work is one showing a finely cultivated taste, and has been popular. *Memorial of Kate B. Freeman*, and *Crumbs from the Land of Cakes*, are additional evidences of literary industry on the part of the author. Mr. Carter was born in Scotland, at Earlston, four miles from Abbotsford, but came to the United States at the age of seven, and after spending eight years on a farm, entered into the bookselling business.

REV. WILLIAM MAKEPEACE THAYER, 1820 —, was born in Franklin, Mass. He graduated at Brown University in 1843, and was one of nine in the class who were made members of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He studied theology with Rev. Dr. Ide, for the Orthodox Congregational ministry, and was ordained over the Orthodox Congregational Church in Ashland, Mass., in 1849. During his ministry he wrote some for the press. A bronchial difficulty forced him to leave preaching after eight years of labor, when he devoted himself to literary work. Besides writing books, he edited the *Home Monthly* and the *Mother's Assistant* for several years, and has always written more or less for the public journals. In 1861, he

relinquished book-writing, in order to act as Secretary of the Massachusetts Temperance Alliance. In that office he still remains.

The following is a list of his publications: *The Poor Boy and Merchant Prince*; *The Good Girl and True Woman*; *Doing and Not Doing*; *The Bobbin Boy*; *The Pioneer Boy*; *The Printer Boy*; *Life at the Fireside*; *Working and Winning*; *Pastor's Wedding Gift*; *The Morning Star and Other Symbols of Christ*; *The Old Horesshoe, or Sammy's First Cent*; *Soldiers of the Bible*; *Tales from Genesis*, 2 vols.; *Letters to a School Boy*; *Youth's History of the Rebellion*, 4 vols.; *Communion Wine and Bible Temperance*; *The Gem and Casket*; *Merry Christmas*; *Happy New Year*.

REV. Z. A. MUDGE, A. M., 1813 —, was born in Ovington, Me. He removed in childhood to Lynn, Mass., the native place of his parents, where he remained to early manhood. He was educated at the Lynn Academy, and the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., from which he received his A. M.

From college he went South and taught in the Woodville Academy, Woodville, Miss., where he remained three years. He was then ordained a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and joined, in 1840, the New England Conference, in which he has itinerated in conformity to the usages of that church, holding the pastoral office in various places in Massachusetts, among which are Newton, Wilbraham, Worcester, Charlestown, Boston, Dorchester, Quincy, Marblehead, and Holleston.

The following is a list of his publications, mostly religious story-books: *The Royal Oak*; *Earnest Laborer*; *A Will and a Way*; *Farmer's Boy*; *Home and No Home*; *English Harry*; *George Perley's Lesson*; *Forest Boy*; *Rodney Dennis*; *Grace Goodwin*; *Plantation Jim*; *Carrie Prince*; *Chester Florence*; *Prairie Boys*; *Jamie Noble*; *The Fisher Boy*; *The Lobster Boy*; *The Fisherman's Daughter*; *Reef Village*; *The Boat-Builder's Family*; *Shell Cove*; *The Missionary Teacher*; *A Life of Cyrus Shepard*; *Wesley and His Friends*; *The Triumph of Industry*, a Life of Adam Clark; *Lady Huntingdon Portrayed*; *The Christian Statesman*, a Portraiture of Sir Fowell Buxton; *The Forest Boy*, a Life of Abraham Lincoln; *Footprints of Roger Williams*; *Towers of Zion: The Evidences of Christianity Illustrated*; *Mission Life*; *Easy Lessons for Infant Scholars* (105,000 copies sold, and still selling 10,000 yearly); *Views from Plymouth Rock*; *Witch Hill: a History of Salem Witchcraft*.

REV. JACOB ABBOTT, 1803 —, is a native of Hallowell, Me., and a graduate of Bowdoin, 1820. He is a voluminous and popular writer. His writings are mostly religious, and nearly all of them for the young. Few writers have excelled him as a caterer for the wants of the young mind, and his works in this line entitle him to a high rank. They are exceedingly numerous. The following are the principal: *The Rollo Books*, 28 vols.; *The Franconia Stories*, 10 vols.; *Marco Paul's Adventures*, 6 vols.; *Harper's Story Books*, 36 vols.; *Little Learner Series*, 5 vols.; *Juno and Georgie Series*, 4 vols.; and a large number of biographies of distinguished sovereigns. His principal works for adult readers are: *The Young Christian*, *The Corner Stone*, *The Way to do Good*, and *The Teacher*. Nearly all these works have been reprinted abroad, and translated into various foreign languages, and their influence has been very great.

REV. JOHN S. C. ABBOTT, 1805 —, is brother of Jacob, and a graduate of Bowdoin, 1825. Mr. Abbott has been a prolific writer, partly of tales, but chiefly on historical subjects. His *Kings and Queens* fill six volumes, and embrace the Lives of Marie Antoinette, Josephine, Madame Roland, Henry IV. of France, King Philip (the Indian chief), and Cortez. He has written a *History of Napoleon*, *Napoleon at St. Helena*, *Correspondence of Napoleon and Josephine*, and *History of the French Revolution*, in all of which he is the apologist and advocate of the Bonapartes to a degree which has subjected him to severe criticism. The works

of his which have received the commendation of all parties are *The Mother at Home*, and *The Child at Home*. The former of these especially has been translated into nearly every language of Europe, and even into some of those of Africa and Asia. It is probably the best work extant on the subject of which it treats.

ABBOTT BROTHERS (Benjamin V., 1830 —, Austin, 1831 —, Lyman, 1835 —,) are the joint authors of several voluminous law-books, and of the novel *Conecut Corners*, besides numerous contributions to periodical literature, their literary name being "Benauly," (*Ben-jamin, Au-stin, Ly-man.*)

ROBERT J. PARVIN, 1823-1868, was born at Deerfield, N. J., and studied theology at the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria, Va. He preached in several different places, and, at the time of his death, was Secretary of the Evangelical Education Society of his Church. Killed in the wreck of the steamer *United States*, on the Ohio River, Dec., 1868. He published *Sunday-School Illustrations*, *The Shepherd's Voice*, *Union Notes on the Gospels*, *Soldier Life* and *Every Day Battles*, *The Happy Child*.

### Harriet Beecher Stowe.

MRS. HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER STOWE, 1812 —, is, on the whole, the ablest and most brilliant of the Beecher family, and clearly the ablest and most successful living American novelist, since the death of Hawthorne. Her best known and most characteristic novels are *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, *The Minister's Wooing*, *Old Town Folks*, and *Agnes of Sorrento*. Her stories for children, like those in *Queer Little People*, are in some respects better even than her novels. *The House and Home Papers*, and *The Chimney Corner*, show her to be possessed of remarkable power as an essayist.

Mrs. Stowe is the daughter of Dr. Lyman Beecher. She was born at Litchfield, Conn. From the age of fifteen to the age of twenty, she assisted her sister, Catharine Beecher, in the management of a school at Hartford. In 1832, she went with her father's family to Cincinnati. There, in 1836, she was married to Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, of Lane Theological Seminary. In 1850, Prof. Stowe and his family went to Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me., and thence, in 1852, to Andover, Mass., where the family have resided ever since.

Mrs. Stowe began pretty early to write occasional pieces, but her first volume appeared in 1843, and was called *The Mayflower*. It consisted of short Tales and Sketches. It was not until 1852, when she was already forty years of age, that her first really great work appeared. What she had written before, however, though small in quantity, and on ordinary topics, had made a profound impression, and had prepared the minds, of some at least, for the extraordinary developments which have followed.

*Uncle Tom's Cabin* was published in 1852. Its success was unprecedented in the annals of literature. In less than nine months, the sale had exceeded a million of copies; the author and the publishers had made fortunes out of it; more than thirty rival editions of it had been published in London alone, besides numerous other editions in different parts of Scotland and Ireland; it was translated into every living language that possessed a popular literature; and Harriet Beecher Stowe, before comparatively unknown, even in her own country, became as familiar a name, in every part of the civilized world, as Shakespeare or Homer.

It is absurd to attribute such extraordinary success to the abolition character of the book. This feature of the work, if it attracted some readers, repelled others. There must have been some magnetism about it, besides its political bias, which caused it to be translated into

Arabic, Armenian, and Wendish, and the languages of far-off China and Japan. The anti-slavery sentiment of the book, obtruded by the author in her own person, is in truth its great blemish as a work of art; and it is a proof of her extraordinary skill in other respects, that she was able so completely to fascinate millions of readers to whom her political opinions were either a matter of entire indifference, or of positive offence.

The whole secret of the matter simply is, Mrs. Stowe is a woman of genius, and her book was a work of consummate skill. No living writer goes beyond her in ability as a mere story-teller. She is equally wonderful in the delineation of character. Even those persons who are introduced incidentally, in a single scene, stand out upon the canvas, clear and distinct, like the charcoal sketches in the contours of a great master. Of her dramatic powers — generally considered the highest mark of genius — it is superfluous to speak, when hundreds of theatres, metropolitan and provincial, were kept thronged, for months in succession, by the exhibition of her story, even in the crude form given to it by some bungling playwright. Her mastery of pathos is apparently unbounded. The springs of emotion are touched at will; the heart throbs, the eye swims, without a moment's notice, and apparently without an effort on the part of the writer.

Blackwood, in an article of more than thirty pages, devoted to the examination of the literary merits of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, viewing it solely as a work of art, thus summed up its opinion of the author: "Mrs. Stowe is unquestionably a woman of genius; and that is a word which we always use charily; regarding genius as a thing *per se* — different from talent, in its highest development, altogether, and in kind. Quickness, shrewdness, energy, intensity, may, and frequently do accompany, but do not constitute genius. Its divine spark is the direct and special gift of God; we cannot completely analyze it, though we may detect its presence, and the nature of many of its attributes, by its action; and the skill of high criticism is requisite in order to distinguish between the feats of genius and the operation of talent. Now, we imagine that no person of genius can read *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and not feel in glowing contact with genius — generally gentle and tender, but capable of rising, with its theme, into very high regions of dramatic power. This Mrs. Stowe has done several times in the work before us — exhibiting a passion, an intensity, a subtle delicacy of perception, a melting tenderness, which are as far out of the reach of mere talent, however well trained and experienced, as the prismatic colors are out of the reach of the born blind. But the genius of Mrs. Stowe is of that kind which instinctively addresses itself to the affections; and though most at home with the gentler, it can be yet fearlessly familiar with the fiercest passions which can agitate and rend the human breast. With the one she can exhibit an exquisite tenderness and sympathy; watching the other, however, with stern but calm scrutiny, and delineating both with a truth and simplicity, in the one case touching, in the other really *terrible*."

In 1853, "*Uncle Tom*," being then in the acme of his renown, the author visited Europe. She was received, of course, with distinguished attention, and on her return she published reminiscences of travel, in 2 vols., called *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands*. It had a large sale. Parts of this work, devoted to the description of philanthropic and religious institutions, are dull and prosaic. But in the parts descriptive of her visits to Melrose Abbey, Stratford-upon-Avon, Warwick Castle, Abbotsford, and to other places of historical renown, the imaginative genius of the author asserts itself, and her remarks, often profound as they are brilliant, seem to gush forth in the simplest and most natural manner, as if from an overflowing fountain.

Since 1853, Mrs. Stowe has devoted herself to authorship, and has sent forth a large number of works, of varying degrees of merit; none without marks of genius, yet none equal to *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. Dred, a Tale of the Dismal Swamp, a story of the same political bias as the preceding, sold largely in virtue of the established fame of the author, but it was, in artistic merit, as nearly a total failure as a woman of so much genius could well make.

Her other principal works have come up more nearly to her first standard. They are: *The Minister's Wooing*; *The Pearl of Orr's Island*; *Pink and White Tyranny*; *My Wife and I*; *Agnes of Sorrento*; and *Old Town Folks*.



Besides these large works, Mrs. Stowe has published a considerable number of volumes made up of tales and sketches which had appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* and the *Young Folks*. These pieces are on almost all sorts of domestic subjects, many of them intended especially for children, and are among the best things, without exception, that she has written. The following are the titles of some of these volumes: *House and Home Papers*; *Little Foxes*, or the Insignificant Little Habits which Mar Domestic Happiness; *The Chimney Corner*; *Stories about our Dogs*; *Queer Little People*; *Daisy's First Winter*, etc.

In 1869, in consequence of the publication of the Countess Guiccoli's *Recollections of Byron*, and the attempt in various quarters not only to glorify the poet, but to disparage the memory of Lady Byron, Mrs. Stowe undertook to vindicate the latter, in a book called *The True Story of Byron's Life*. It led to a fierce and most intemperate discussion.

Mrs. Stowe has published also several volumes of *Poems*.

### The Warners.

The sisters Susan and Anna Warner gained a wide celebrity by the publication of a series of semi-religious novels, which had an extraordinary sale. Those best known are *The Wide Wide World*, and *Queechy*, by Susan; *Dollars and Cents*, and *My Brother's Keeper*, by Anna; and *Say and Seal*, the joint production of the two. They have also written, either jointly or separately, a number of very attractive books for the young. Susan wrote under the name of "Elizabeth Wetherell," and Anna under the name of "Amy Lothrop."

SUSAN WARNER, 1818 —, first came before the public with the *Wide Wide World*, in 1849. This was followed in 1852 by *Queechy*. The *Hills of the Shatemuck*, her third novel, appeared in 1856, and was coldly received. It was, in fact, greatly inferior to the first two.

Her next and last novel worthy of special notice was *The Old Helmet*, which appeared in 1863, and which came up nearly if not quite to the original standard. Other books by Susan are *Melbourne House*; *Daisy*; *Walks from Eden*; *House of Israel*; *What She Could*; *Opportunities*; *House in Town*.

ANNA B. WARNER. —, the younger sister, has written *Dollars and Cents*; *My Brother's Keeper*; *Mr. Rutherford's Children*; *Casper*; *Pond Lily Stories*; *Hard Maple*; *Sunday all the Week*; *Children of Blackberry Hollow*, 6 vols.; *Stories of Vinegar Hill*, 6 vols.; *Star out of Jacob*; *Melody of the 23d Psalm*; *Wayfaring Hymns*; *Three Little Spades*; *Little Jack's Four Lessons*; *Hymns of the Church Militant*, a compilation; *The Other Shore*; *Gardening by Myself*.

The works written by the sisters jointly are *Say and Seal*, a novel; *Christmas Stocking*; *Books of Blessing*, 8 vols.; *The Law and the Testimony*, a large work containing all the verses of Scripture arranged under different heads and subheads, intended to help the reader in finding texts suited to any particular subject in emergency.

The Misses Warner were both born in New York city, daughters of Henry W. Warner, of the New York bar. They live in a romantic island in the Hudson, near West Point.

### Mrs. Ann S. Stephens.

MRS. ANN SOPHIA (WINTERBOTHAM) STEPHENS, 1813 —, has been in great demand as a writer of novels and tales for magazines. Her productions are very numerous, filling 14 vols. 12mo.

Mrs. Stephens was born at Derby, Conn. She was married in 1832, and removed to Portland, Me. There she came under the notice of John Neal, who early appreciated her abilities. She projected and for some time conducted the Portland Magazine. Subsequently the family removed to New York. There she gained a prize of \$400 for a magazine story, called *Mary Derwent*. This gave her eclat, and thenceforward her productions have been in demand. She has written two books on Needlework, and a considerable amount of verse. The following are her principal novels: *Fashion and Famine*; *The Heiress of Clare Hall*; *The Old Homestead*; *The Heiress*; *Myra, the Child of Adoption*; *The Rejected Wife*; *The Wife's Secret*; *Mahaska, the Indian Princess*; *Silent Struggles*; *Ruby Gray's Strategy*; *Mabel's Mistake*; *The Curse of Gold*; *Wives and Widows*.

### Mrs. Southworth.

MRS. EMMA D. E. (NEVITTE) SOUTHWORTH, 1818 —, has written a large number of novels, of the sensational school. Her first, *Retribution*, appeared in 1849, and since that time she has devoted herself with unflinching energy to the work of production.

Mrs. Southworth was born in Washington, D. C., a daughter of Captain Charles Nevitte of Alexandria, Va. Like many other authors whose writings have taken a strong hold upon the public mind, she received in early life the baptism of sorrow. Her childhood, girlhood, and early womanhood, as described by herself, were little else than one continued scene of gloom, rivalling in intensity that which hung over the life of Charlotte Brontë.

She became Mrs. Southworth in 1841, and in 1843 was thrown upon her own resources, "a widow in fact but not in name," to support herself and her little one. She became a teacher in the public schools, and a writer for the periodicals, and worked for both at starvation prices.

Her first productions were merely short tales and sketches. At length, in 1849, she undertook a story intended to run through two or three numbers of the *National Era*, for which she was then writing. As the composition of this tale, *Retribution*, was the turning-point in her life, the history of its composition is given in her own words:

"The circumstances under which this, my first novel, was written, and the success that afterwards attended its publication, are a remarkable instance of 'sowing in tears, and reaping in joy;' for, in addition to that bitterest sorrow with which I may not make you acquainted — that great life-sorrow — I had many minor troubles. My small salary was inadequate to our comfortable support. My school numbered eighty pupils, boys and girls, and I had the whole charge of them myself. Added to this, my little boy fell dangerously ill and was confined to his bed in perfect helplessness until June. He would suffer no one to move him but myself — in fact no one else could do so without putting him in pain. Thus my time was passed between housekeeping, and school-keeping, my child's sick-bed, and my literary labors. The time devoted to writing was the hours that should have been given to sleep or fresh air. It was too much for me. It was too much for any human being. My health broke down. I was attacked with frequent hemorrhage of the lungs. Still I persevered; I did my best for my house, my school, my sick child, and my publisher. Yet neither child, nor school, nor publisher received justice. The child suffered and complained — the patrons of the school grew dissatisfied, annoying and sometimes insulting me — and as for the publisher, he would reject whole pages of that manuscript which was written amid grief, and pain, and toil that he knew nothing of. It was indeed the very *melée* of the 'Battle of Life.' I was forced to keep up struggling when I only wished for death and for rest.

"But look how it terminated. That night of storm and darkness came to an end, and morning broke on me at last — a bright glad morning, pioneering a new and happy day of

life. First of all, it was in this very tempest of trouble that my 'life-sorrow' was, as it were, carried away — or I was carried away from brooding over it. Next, my child, contrary to my own opinion and the doctor's, got well. Then my book, written in so much pain, published besides in a newspaper, and, withal, being the first work of an obscure and penniless author, was, contrary to all probabilities, accepted by the first publishing house in America, was published and (subsequently) noticed with high favor even by the cautious English reviewers. Friends crowded around me — offers for contributions poured in upon me. And I, who six months before had been poor, ill, forsaken, slandered, killed by sorrow, privation, toil, friendless, found myself born as it were into a new life; found independence, sympathy, friendship, and honor, and an occupation in which I could delight. All this came very suddenly, as after a terrible storm, a sun burst."

Mrs. Southworth's novels are not of the highest class, but they have been popular, and they have been poured forth from her teeming brain with extraordinary rapidity. The following is the list, as taken from a late uniform edition of her works: *The Family Doom*, *The Prince of Darkness*, *The Bride's Fate*, *The Changed Brides*, *How He Won Her*, *Fallen Pride*, *The Widow's Son*, *Bride of Llewellyn*, *The Fortune Seeker*, *Allworth Abbey*, *The Bridal Eve*, *The Fatal Marriage*, *Love's Labor Won*, *The Deserted Wife*, *The Lost Heiress*, *The Gypsy's Prophecy*, *The Discarded Daughter*, *The Three Beauties*, *Vivia or the Secret of Power*, *The Two Sisters*, *The Missing Bride*, *The Wife's Victory*, *The Mother-in-law*, *The Haunted Homestead*, *The Lady of the Isle*, *Retribution*, *The Pearl of Pearl River*, *The Curse of Clifton*.

### Mrs. Anna Cora Mowatt Ritchie.

MRS. ANNA CORA MOWATT RITCHIE, 1820–1870, achieved her chief distinction as an actress. She won laurels also as a writer. She was the author of various novels, plays, poems, and sketches, but is best known in letters by the *Autobiography of an Actress*.

Mrs. Ritchie was born in Bordeaux, France, where her father, Samuel B. Ogden of New York, then resided. The first six years of her life were spent in a scene of fairy-like beauty, at a charming chateau in the neighborhood of Bordeaux.

In 1826, the family returned to New York, and her career as a school-girl began. She distinguished herself by such rapid progress in her studies, that Mr. Mowatt, a lawyer who visited her father's house, became interested in her, and persuaded her, when only fifteen years old, to marry him, that he might enjoy the pleasure of superintending her studies.

The year following she published her first work, *Don Pelayo*, a poem in 5 cantos, remarkable as the work of a school-girl of sixteen, but not otherwise claiming attention.

In a few years, misfortunes overtook Mr. Mowatt. He lost not only his fortune, but his sight; and the child-wife whom he had married to educate became now the support of her blind husband. She first appeared as a Reader, and succeeded so well that she next went upon the stage in the character of Pauline in the "*Lady of Lyons*." Her career as an actress was a continued and brilliant success. She gained thereby not only ample support for herself and her blind husband, but lent to his life a ceaseless interest, as he accompanied her from place to place in all her varied engagements.

While she was playing in England, Mr. Mowatt died. She returned thereupon to America, after a continued European success of ten years, and renewed her appearance before American audiences, until 1854, when she was married to Mr. Ritchie, then editing the *Richmond Enquirer*, and retired from the stage in the acmé of her fame.

In 1860 she was called to New York to attend her dying father, and for weeks she devoted her whole time to nursing him. His death left her in such a prostrate condition that she went to Europe to regain her health, first with a sister living in Paris, then with another sister in Rome, after that in Florence.

Pecuniary disasters growing out of the war again overtaking her, she resorted to her pen as a means of support, not only for herself but for others. She wrote several novels, *Fairy Fingers*, *The Mute Singer*, *The Twin Roses*, *The Clergyman's Wife*, and contributed largely to the newspapers and magazines.

In 1866, she left Florence to live in London, and for the last three years of her life she lived in the classic village of Twickenham, on the Thames, where she died in July, 1870, surrounded by a group of chosen and loving friends.

Besides the works already named, Mrs. Ritchie wrote two plays, *Fashion*, and *Arnand*, which held their place for fifteen years on the London stage; *The Fortune-Hunter*, a novel; *Evelyn*, or the Heart Unmasked, a tale of dramatic life; *Mimic Life*, or *Before and Behind the Curtain*; and *The Autobiography of an Actress*.

### Mrs. Sara J. Lippincott, — "Grace Greenwood."

MRS. SARA JANE (CLARKE) LIPPINCOTT, 1823 —, gained much eclat, under the name of "Grace Greenwood," as a writer of tales and sketches for the magazines. She has published several volumes. Her latest efforts have been directed mainly to writing for the young, and she edits a juvenile magazine called *The Little Pilgrim*.

Mrs. Lippincott was born in Pomfrey, Onondago County, N. Y. Her early girlhood was spent in Rochester. At the age of nineteen, she removed to New Brighton, Pa., which was her home for several years. In 1853, she was married to Mr. Leander K. Lippincott, of Philadelphia, and she made that city her home for many years. Of late she has lived chiefly in Washington City.

Her principal publications are the following: *Greenwood Leaves*, two series, a collection of magazine articles; *Ilaps and Mishaps of a Tour in Europe*; *History of My Pets*; *Recollections of My Childhood*; *Merrie England*; *Stories and Legends of Travel and History, for Children*; *Stories from Famous Ballads*; *Forest Tragedy and other Stories*; *Stories from Many Lands*; *Record of Five Years*; *Poems*.

### Harriet Prescott Spofford.

MRS. HARRIET ELIZABETH PRESCOTT SPOFFORD, 1835 —, is known chiefly by a work of fiction, called *The Amber Gods*.

Mrs. Prescott was born in Calais, Me., daughter of Joseph W. Prescott. She removed to Newburyport, Mass., where she was educated, and where she was married to Mr. Richard S. Spofford, a lawyer doing business in Boston. She began writing early; has contributed to most of the periodicals; and has published the following works, all of which have been popular: *The Amber Gods*; *New England Legends*; *A Thief in the Night*; *Sir Rohan's Ghost*; *Azarian*.

### Mrs. Louise Chandler Moulton.

MRS. ELLEN LOUISE CHANDLER MOULTON, 1835 —, is a lively, sparkling writer, who has acquired considerable celebrity as a writer of tales and sketches.

Mrs. Moulton was born at Pomfret, Conn., and educated at Mrs. Willard's Seminary, Troy. She began contributing to the magazines and other periodicals when only fifteen years old. Her first volume, published when she was only eighteen, was called *This, That, and the*



Other, and consisted, as the name indicates, of miscellaneous essays and sketches. It was very successful, over 10,000 copies being sold. Her next volume was *Jane Clifford*, a continuous novel, published anonymously. Her Third Book was, like the first, a collection of short pieces, and met with excellent success. She has contributed largely to *Harper's Monthly and Weekly*, to the *Galaxy*, the *Atlantic*, the *Young Folks*, and latterly has become the regular Boston correspondent of the *New York Tribune*. She has also written some sweet poems, which have gone the rounds of the papers extensively. She left her country home to become the wife of one of her Boston publishers; and her authorship, both before and after this event, has been the fruit solely of love for the work, her circumstances having always been those of entire worldly ease and comfort. She is a quick observer, seeing at a glance whatever she does see, and she writes in a lively, dashing manner, yet often with singular felicity and daintiness of expression. Her later pieces are a great improvement upon her first, in the important matter of finish, showing that she is a careful worker. Mrs. Moulton is described as a woman of great personal attractions. "Her manner is very lively and animated, her conversation sparkling and full of vivacity. She almost always smiles when she speaks; and when she laughs, a whole ocean of mirth and merriment breaks loose and seems to ripple all around you."

### Miss Alcott.

MISS LOUISA MAY ALCOTT, 1832 —, rose suddenly to fame, in 1867, by the publication of a novel called *Little Women*. This was followed in rapid succession by *The Old Fashioned Girl*, *Little Women*, *Little Men*, and other stories conceived in the same vein, and all equally popular.

Miss Alcott was born in Germantown, Pa., but has resided chiefly in Massachusetts, being daughter of Mr. Bronson Alcott, of Concord, a New England transcendentalist. She was educated at home, by her father. She was for ten years a teacher. She began to write for the papers at the age of sixteen, and kept up pretty regularly, but with no marked success for the first fifteen years. At twenty-nine she managed to support herself by needle and pen. At thirty-nine, she supported herself and family by the pen alone.

Her first work that attracted particular attention was *Hospital Sketches*, published in 1863. She was one of the army of volunteer nurses who had gone to Washington to labor in the military hospitals. While so laboring, she wrote back home to her mother and sisters letters containing sketches of hospital life and experience. These letters on her return were revised and published in a book, and attracted much attention.

In 1865 she published her first novel, *Moods*. The next year she travelled in Europe, endeavoring to recuperate her health, which had been seriously impaired by her hospital work. On coming back to America in 1867, she wrote the novel, *Little Women*, which at once made her famous.

One who is well acquainted with her, writes as follows:

"Few women more intensely American than Miss Alcott can be found among the thousands of our countrywomen abroad. The daughter of a New England transcendentalist, Mr. Bronson Alcott, of Concord, and descended, on her mother's side, from the Mays, Sewalls, and Quincys, of Boston, she is, by birth and training, a Protestant of Protestants, an enthusiast for freedom, nature, and the ideal life. Her humor, her tastes, her aspirations, her piety, are all American, as well as her style and her opinions, which her books sufficiently exhibit. It is this which makes their charm; for though she writes admirably, it is rather for what she says than for her manner of saying it that the world reads her novels. *Little Women* is a natural picture of life in Eastern Massachusetts, in which her own family and friends appear under a slight disguise. In *An Old-Fashioned Girl*, the same method is pursued; the characters are drawn from life, and are full of the buoyant, free, hopeful New

England spirit — beyond constraint and above vulgarity — which makes them so fascinating. They have been received with enthusiasm by the young people of the country, and are read with toleration, if not with positive delight, in England. The time will come, we fancy, when her books will be as popular abroad as they are now at home."

The sale of these books, up to September, 1871, was as follows; Little Women, 87,000; Old-Fashioned Girl, 47,000; Little Men, 48,000. It has doubtless largely increased since.

### Olive Logan.

OLIVE LOGAN, 1841 —, was until recently an actress. In 1868, at the suggestion originally of "Artemus Ward," she undertook that species of public entertainment known as "lecturing." Succeeding in it, she left the stage, and since that time has devoted herself to that and other kinds of literature.

Her "Lectures," so called, have been: Stage-Struck; Paris, the City of Luxury; The Bright Side; Girls; The Passions; and Nice Young Men. Her income as a lecturer is reputed at \$15,000 a year.

The following is a list of her books: Chateau Frissac; Photographs of Paris Life; John Morris's Money; Somebody's Stocking; The Good Mr. Bagglethorpe; Women and Theatres; Before the Footlights and Behind the Scenes; The Mimic World; Get Thee Behind Me, Satan.

She has written the following Plays: Armadale, a dramatization of Wilkie Collins's Novel; The Felon's Daughter, a drama; Pluck, a comedy; Surf, or Life at Long Branch, a comedy; West Point, a comedy.

Miss Logan was born in Elmira, N. Y. She is a daughter of Cornelius A. Logan, of Baltimore, and a sister of the actress, Eliza Logan. Her father was an actor, and at the same time a poet and scholar. Olive also was bred to the stage, and in her childhood was often borne upon the mimic scene in the arms of a Forrest or a Booth, as the child of Cora in Pizarro. At the early age of sixteen, however, Olive was withdrawn from the stage and sent to Europe to be educated, in Paris and London. She resided abroad seven years, enriching her mind, not only by study and observation, but by contact with many of the most brilliant intellects.

Returning to this country in 1862, Miss Logan resumed her profession for a short time, and after playing a star engagement at Wallack's Theatre, in New York, made a tour of the West, performing only in classic plays, or comedies from her own pen.

In 1868, as already stated, she left the stage, and since that time has occupied herself with writing and lecturing.

In 1857, she was married to Mr. Edmund A. Delile, but was divorced in 1865. In 1871, she was again married to Mr. Wirt Sikes, of New York, but she is known by her married name in private only. In public, and as a *nom de plume*, she retains her maiden name.

### Anna Dickinson.

ANNA ELIZABETH DICKINSON, 1842 —, is chiefly known as a lecturer. She has published one book, What Answer, which was well received.

Miss Dickinson was born in Philadelphia. She was educated at Friends' schools. In her early days she had to contend with poverty. But she had indomitable courage, and she fought her way through in the face of all obstacles. She had from childhood a special admiration for oratory, which influenced and gave direction to her reading and studies.

Her association with the Friends, among whom it is customary for women to speak in public, early raised in her the ambition to excel in oratory. Her first attempt at public speaking was at a meeting of "Progressive Friends," in January, 1860, when she was barely turned of seventeen. Her first prepared speech was in April of the same year, on Woman's Work. She next taught a district school in Bucks County, Pa., at a salary of \$25 a month. In 1861, she had a place in the United States Mint, in Philadelphia. During the war she was in great demand as a public speaker, and developed brilliant oratorical abilities. She has since that time made lecturing a profession, her chief topics being woman's work and her right to suffrage.

### Mrs. E. Oakes Smith.

MRS. ELIZABETH OAKES SMITH, 1806 —, is the author of numerous tales and novels which have given her a deserved celebrity. She has been conspicuous as a writer for nearly thirty years. During the latter part of this period she was also engaged to some extent as a public lecturer.

Mrs. Smith was born in Cumberland, then called North Yarmouth, Me., about twelve miles from the city of Portland, Aug. 12, 1806. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Oakes Prince. Her parents moved when she was about a year old to the city of Portland, where she resided till her removal to New York in 1839.

She was descended from Huguenot and Pilgrim ancestors; her mother being a Blanchard, and her father a Prince; the first governor of the Plymouth Colony being her ancestor, as was one of the early presidents of Harvard College, Urian Oakes, whence her name of Oakes. She is from a well-to-do and distinguished ancestry. Prince's Point in Yarmouth, Me., was a part of the estate purchased by the Princes in 1680, which place still retains its name, and the family still live upon land then purchased.

Her mother appears to have been no ordinary woman. She is described as being of great firmness and dignity of character, and as having a most remarkable memory. It is said that she could repeat nearly the whole of the New Testament, all the Psalms, the book of Job, and the Prophets. Her conversation was much sought after.

Miss Prince was married, in 1823, to Seba Smith, the well-known humorist described elsewhere in this volume. They continued to live in Portland until 1839, where pecuniary disaster obliged a change.

Mr. Smith had become involved in the land speculations of his native State, which ended in the total loss of his property. Mrs. Smith's courage rose with the emergency. She spent not an hour in vain regrets or useless repining. Her husband being greatly disheartened, she bent herself resolutely to aid as best she might in the support of the family.

Hitherto she had written anonymously, and without any decided plan. She had edited papers with Mr. Smith; had written tales and poems, toasts and speeches for youth on Fourth of July, reports for committees, etc.; and enjoyed an acknowledged local reputation. Indeed, few women have been more petted and admired by their townspeople than she was; now she abandoned all this for the solid, diligent literary toil by which bread was to be earned.

At first she strongly interceded with her husband to go into the woods, where he had begun improvements, fifty miles from the settlements, and there build a log hut, and till the soil, educate the children, and thus secure them a patrimony. Mr. Smith was totally averse to this plan, and the family removed to New York. Here they met a kind reception, and both husband and wife found ample employment for the pen.

One of her first works was entitled *Riches without Wings*, a simple story, which is still a favorite in Sabbath-Schools.

She often wrote columns for newspapers, by request, without name, and contributed

regularly to Godey's, Snowden's, and Graham's Magazines, also, for Annuals, Keepsakes, etc., innumerable. These contributions have never been collected, but would fill several volumes.

The *Lost Angel* is a weird story in which the peculiar mental traits of the author are strongly exhibited. The *Sinless Child* and *Other Poems*, gave her reputation as a poet. The *Western Captive*, *Bertha and Lily*, *The Newsboy*, all had large sales, and much popularity. To the last work the newsboys of New York owe the establishment of rooms for their accommodation, and many charitable acts for their relief, as before the appearance of her work they had been a totally neglected class, and public attention was drawn to them by the truthfulness and pathos of her delineations of them.

After these followed *The Bald Eagle*, *The Sagamere of Saco*, founded upon historic facts; *Woman and her Needs*; *Beauty and Dress*; *Shadow Land*; and several small volumes for children.

In 1870 she published a serial in the *Herald of Health*, entitled *The Two Wives*, and in 1871, another, entitled *Kitty Howard's Journal*.

Mrs. Smith's works have never been collected. Her *Poems* are numerous: *The Sinless Child*, *Roman Tribute*, *Jacob Leisler*, *Destiny*, three *Tragedies*, *Sonnets*, *Hymns*, and other *Lyrics*.

### Caroline Chesebro.

CAROLINE CHESEBRO, — — —, is the author of several well-written works of fiction, of which the latest and most powerful is *The Foe in the Household*.

Miss Chesebro is a native of Canandaigua, N. Y., where she lived until 1835, when she was invited to a position in the Packer Institute, Brooklyn. She has the charge of Composition in the higher departments of the institute, but lives with her brothers and sister at Piermont on the Hudson.

Miss Chesebro has been now twenty years before the public as an author, and has been rising steadily in favor. Her works show care and elaboration, and the improvement perceptible in the later volumes is at once evidence and fruit of honest, painstaking workmanship. Besides occasional contributions, both in prose and verse, to the magazines and other periodicals, she has issued the following volumes: *Dream of Land by Day Light*; *Peter Carradine*; *Isa, a Pilgrimage*; *The Children of Light*; *Getting Along*; *Victoria*; and *The Foe in the Household*. The work last named appeared originally as a serial in the *Atlantic Monthly*.

"The essential quality of Miss Chesebro's mind is intuition, rather than imagination; of fancy, she makes little use; her style is that of lucid narration, with the transparency of crystal, and no aim at rhetorical effect; and hence her fictitious writings have the air of a rehearsal of facts, rather than of artistic invention. But her insight into the depths of human emotion is the faculty from which her productions derive their tone. As a general rule, she has no sympathy with the darker passions of our nature; no delight in the delineation of scenes of repulsive wickedness; but she selects her materials from the common heart of every-day humanity. . . . Hence the singular reality of all her characters, none of whom is without a distinct purpose, or fails in the exhibition of consistency and unity, which, in her writings, produce a more powerful impression than any desire of artificial dramatic skill. The record of their experience, which is less startling than natural, reads more like personal biography than a creation of art, and we become interested in their fortunes as in the adventures of people whom we have known." — *Mr. Ripley, in the New York Tribune*.



## Mrs. Mary J. Holmes.

MRS. MARY J. HOLMES, — — —, is the author of a large number of tales and novels, which have been very popular.

Mrs. Holmes's maiden name was Hawes. She is a niece of the late Dr. Joel Hawes, of Hartford, Conn. She was born at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass., where she spent the first fifteen years of her life. She received most of her school education there and in Wilbraham. She was fond of books, and read whatever came in her way, from Baxter's *Saint's Rest* to Goethe's *Sorrows of Werther*. She developed very early a taste for fiction. When quite a young girl, she used always to have in her mind some story which she thought out at night after going to bed, and during the day she lived in a kind of ideal world and talked with unseen people, whom she knew by name and whose society she preferred to that of her young companions. She was sent to school at three years of age; studied English grammar and arithmetic at six; taught a district school at thirteen; and published her first article at fifteen.

When just fifteen, she left home and came to Richmond, near Canandaigua, western New York, where she taught for some time, and where she was married to Mr. Daniel Holmes, a graduate of Yale, and a lawyer by profession.

After marriage, she lived for a short time in Versailles, Ky. Here and in the country around she saw much of Southern life as it then existed, and gathered materials for *Tempest and Sunshine*, her first book, which was published in 1854. Another book was brought out soon after, called *English Orphans*, the scene of which is laid in her native town, Brookfield. Neither of these books made much sensation, but they were received with favor as the first efforts of a young author, and both sell better to-day than they did when first published. This is true also of her other works. They never go up like a rocket, but they sell better and better from year to year.

The account which Mrs. Holmes gives of her views and aims as an author, though not written for publication, is the best commentary upon her works: "In writing, it is my aim to be as true to nature as possible, and I usually try to be very accurate with regard to localities,—I am even particular about the starting of trains from certain points. This is, perhaps, one reason why people say of my stories, 'that they seem so lifelike, and read as if they must be true.' I try to avoid the sensational, and never deal in murders or robberies or ruined young girls; but rather in domestic life as I know it to exist. I never avowedly attack the evils of the day, or write at some great principle, as some do; but I mean always to write a good, pure, and natural story, such as mothers are willing their daughters should read, and such as will do good instead of harm; and in this I think I have succeeded."

Mrs. Holmes lives at the pleasant village of Rockport, near Rochester, N. Y.

The following is a list of her publications: *Lena Rivers*; *Darkness and Daylight*; *Tempest and Sunshine*; *Marian Grey*; *Meadow Brook*; *English Orphans*; *Dora Deane*; *Cousin Maudie*; *Homestead on the Hillside*; *Hugh Worthington*; *The Cameron Pride*; *Rose Mather*; *Ethelyn's Mistake*; *Millbank*. Some of these have reached a sale of 50,000. The aggregate sale of the fourteen volumes is said to be over 500,000.

## Mrs. Terhune,—“Marion Harland.”

MARY VIRGINIA TERHUNE, — — —, in 1854 acquired a high reputation by her novel, *Alone*, written under the assumed name of “Marion Harland.” She has written many other novels since that time, and with a uniformity of excellence that is remarkable.

Mrs. Terhune's maiden name was Hawes. She was born in Virginia, daughter of Samuel

P. Hawes, at that time a merchant of Richmond. She was married in 1856 to Rev. E. P. Terhune, D. D., then a Virginia pastor, but now in charge of the First Reformed Church, Newark, N. J.

The best evidence of the substantial value of Mrs. Terhune's works is that they continue to be in demand long after the excitement of the first publication is over. Those published eighteen years ago sell now almost as freely as the new ones.

Hardly one of her books has sold less than ten thousand copies within twelve months after it was issued. Most of them have been republished in England—two were translated into French, and two at least received the honor of a Leipsic edition.

Of her married life, and its effect upon her authorship, Mrs. Terhune writes thus: "Without unveiling to the world an inner life, which has been singularly happy, I may say that to my husband's sympathy and encouragement, to his freedom from the vulgar prejudice against literary women and fiction; to his wise and loving guardianship of my health, and judicious supervision of my studies, I owe much of my success in my chosen profession. No woman ever had a tenderer friend—no author a better adviser. We have worked together, believing our mission to be the same—to make our kind better and happier."

The following is a list of her novels: *Alone*; *Hidden Path*; *Moss Side*; *Nemesis*; *Miriam*; *At Last*; *Helen Gardner*; *Sunnybank*; *Husbands and Homes*; *Ruby's Husband*; *Phemie's Temptation*; *The Empty Heart*. Besides these, she published in 1872, *Common Sense in the Household*, a *Manual of Practical Housewifery*.

### Mrs. Sue Petigru King.

MRS. SUE PETIGRU KING, — — —, of Charleston, S. C., has a high reputation as a novelist. "Among the graceful, airy, and piquant writers of fiction in the South, Mrs. King stands clearly first." — *J. Wood Davidson*.

Mrs. King is a native of Charleston, daughter of the late distinguished lawyer, James L. Petigru. Her husband, Mr. Henry King, lost his life during the war. The following are her principal works: *Busy Moments of an Idle Woman*, a collection of Stories, 1854; *Lily*, a novel, 1855; *Sylvia's World*, 1859; *Gerald Gray's Wife*, a novel, 1866.

MRS. MARY S. WHITAKER, — — —, a native and resident of South Carolina, has published a novel, *Albert Hastings*, and a volume of poems. Mrs. Whitaker is a daughter of Rev. Samuel Furman. She was married first to Mr. John Miller, of Edinburgh, and afterwards, in 1849, to Daniel K. Whitaker, editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review*.

MRS. CAROLINE H. JERVEY, 1823 — — —, is a native of Charleston, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Gilman, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. She was married in 1840 to Mr. Glover, and in 1865 to Mr. Jervcy. She has written two novels, *Vernon Grove*, and *Helen Courtenay's Promise*; besides tales and poems.

MRS. ROSALIE MILLER MURPHY, — — —, a native of South Carolina, was married in 1865 to D. Z. T. Murphy, of Alabama. In 1867 they removed to New York. Mrs. Murphy has written *Destiny*, a *Life as it is*, a novel; *Mistrust*, a novel; *Stray Waifs*, a miscellany; and *Poems*.

MISS CLARA V. DARGAN, — — —, a native and resident of South Carolina, has published some brilliant short poems, and two novels, *Riverlands*, and *Helen Howard*. Both appeared originally as prize stories.

MISS LOUISE ELENJAY, — — —, of Virginia, has published the following books: *Rising Young Men and Other Tales*; *Censoria Lictoria of Facts and Folks*; *Letters and Miscellanies*.

MRS. MARTHA HARRISON ROBINSON, — —, is a Virginian by birth and residence, though of late years she has lived in Philadelphia. She was born in Lynchburg, and educated there by Rev. William S. Reid. She was married at sixteen, but being fond of books and literature, she carried her studies into married life. Besides Latin, which she studied at school, she has made herself accomplished in French and Italian, and is more than usually conversant with the literature of those languages as well as with her own. The following is a list of her publications: *Travels in Italy, Genoa, Pisa, and Florence*, translated from the French of Jules Janin; *Recollections of a Zouave before Sebastopol*, from the French of Maynard; a series of story-books for the young, from the French of Guizot's daughter. She translated also *A History of Normandy*, from Jules Janin, but the work is not yet published. Her only original work yet published is a novel, *Helen Erskine*, showing much reading and much creative power. It was well received.

MISS SARAH J. C. WHITTLESEY, — —, the author of several popular novels and tales, was born at Williamstown, N. C. She removed to Virginia in 1848, and lives at present in Alexandria. The following is a list of her volumes: *Heart Drops from Memory's Urn*, a collection of poems; *The Stranger's Stratagem and other Stories*; *Herbert Hamilton*, or the *Bas Bleu*, a novel; *Bertha the Beauty*; *Spring Buds and Summer Blossoms*, poems; *The Unwedded Wife*; *Stella's Stepmother*. She has written a number of prize tales.

MRS. LIZZIE PETIT CUTLER, — —, a native of Milton, Va., but a resident of New York city, has published three novels, *Light and Darkness*; *Household Mysteries*, a romance of Southern life; *The Stars of the Crowd*, or *Men and Women of the Day*. As Miss Petit, she gave, in 1860, a series of public readings, with good success, and was on the point of going upon the stage as an actress.

MISS MARY J. S. UPSHUR, — —, of Norfolk, Va., has published a novel, called *Confederate Notes*, which attracted a good deal of attention. She has contributed largely to periodical literature, both in prose and verse, generally under the name of "Fanny Fielding." She was born at Rose Cottage, the old Upshur homestead, Accomac County.

MISS MARY TUCKER MAGILL, — —, of Winchester, Va., has, within the last year, written two novels which give evidence of no little creative power. These are, *The Holcombes*, and *Women*. They contain pictures of Virginia social life, and show unusual skill in description and in delineation of character. Miss Magill was born at the residence of her grandfather, Judge Henry St. George Tucker, in Jefferson County, Va. She spent much of her childhood at the University of Virginia, where her father, Dr. A. T. Magill, was Professor of Medicine. The rest of her life has been divided between Richmond and Winchester. Having lost all her property by the war, she has since that time maintained a school for young ladies at Winchester, and has been successful as a teacher.

### Mrs. Augusta Evans Wilson.

MRS. AUGUSTA EVANS WILSON, — —, of Mobile, has published several novels, characterized by great power of originality. These are, *Beulah*, *Macaria*, and *St. Elmo*. There is much in the vigorous conception of these works to remind the reader of *Jane Eyre* and *Villette*; and the writer has been called by her admirers the American Charlotte Brontë.

Mrs. Wilson's maiden name was Augusta J. Evans, and by this name she is most known, as nearly all her books were written before marriage. She was born near Columbus, Ga., but removed in infancy with her father's family to Galveston, and thence to San Antonio,

Ts. The family returned afterward to Georgia, and finally settled near Mobile, Ala. She was married in 1868 to Mr. L. M. Wilson, President of the Mobile and Montgomery railroad.

Her first publication, a novel called *Inez*, issued in 1855, was a failure. Her second, *Beulah*, in 1859, was immediately and completely successful. "Everybody read *Beulah*. It ran through ten or fifteen editions, possibly more, in a few months. Its fresh, vigorous style stimulated a lively interest. There was living thought in the book. That was much. The strong vein of psychological reasoning tasked the enthusiasm of many readers of love-stories; but still everybody read it. Those who did not understand it desired to appear to do so; while those who did understand it enjoyed it. The many had recently read *Jane Eyre*, and *Shirley* and *Villette* with admiration. The author of *Beulah* was styled the *Charlotte Brontë of America*. The compliment had some meaning in it."—*J. Wood Davidson*.

*Macaria* appeared in 1864, and *St. Elmo* in 1866. Both occasioned discussion and criticism, but are admired by all to show remarkable power. The latter has been cleverly travestied in a story called *St. Twelmo*.

MRS. E. W. BELLAMY, — — —, a teacher in a Seminary at Eutaw, Greene County, Ala., has published a novel, "*Four Oaks*," that is well spoken of by the critics. Mrs. Bellamy writes under the name of *Kampa Thorpe*. Besides her novel, she has written, both in prose and verse, for the periodicals.

MISS MARY ANNE CRUSE, — — —, a native and resident of Huntsville, Ala., has published a novel, *Cameron Hall, a Story of the Civil War*; also several Sunday-School books, *The Little Episcopalian*, *Bessie Melville*, etc. She is engaged in teaching.

MISS CATHARINE WEBB BARBER, — — —, is a native of Deerfield, Mass., but a resident of Alabama, to which State she went after the death of her father in 1843. Besides editing several periodicals, she has published two volumes: *Tales for the Freemason's Fireside*; *The Three Golden Links*.

### Mrs. Warfield and Mrs. Lee.

MRS. CATHARINE ANNE WARFIELD, 1817 — — —, and MRS. ELEANOR PERCY LEE, 1820–1850, gained some reputation thirty years ago by a volume of *Poems by Two Sisters*. The surviving sister has within a few years gained a high name as a writer of fiction, especially by her novel, *The Household of Bouverie*.

These ladies, sisters, were born near Natchez, daughters of Major Nathaniel A. Ware. Their mother having become hopelessly insane, their father sold out his estates, and removed to Philadelphia, partly for the better care of his wife, and partly for the education of his daughters. Having ample means and leisure, and being an accomplished scholar, he took upon himself the task of their principal studies, employing masters to give them lessons in special branches. The family afterwards lived in Cincinnati, and both daughters were married there, Catharine to Mr. Elisha Warfield of Lexington, Ky., and Eleanor to Mr. H. W. Lee of Vicksburg, Miss.

These ladies published jointly two volumes, *Poems by Two Sisters of the West*, in 1843; and *The Indian Chamber and Other Tales*, in 1846.

Mrs. Warfield, the surviving sister, lives with her husband on a farm near Louisville, Ky. She has published, since the death of her sister, *The Household of Bouverie*; and *The Romance of Beauseincourt*. The former of these is commended in high terms by the critics.

MRS. MARIE LOUISA CLACK, — — —, of New Orleans, published, in 1866, a volume, *Our Refugee Household*, giving vivid pictures of the life, habits, privations, and sacrifices of



the Southern people during the war; also, a juvenile gift-book, General Lee and Santa Claus.

MRS. EMMA MOFFETT WYNNE, 1844 —, daughter of Major Henry Moffett, was born in Alabama, but removed early to Columbus, Ga. At the age of five she was placed under the tuition of Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz; in her fifteenth year, she went to the Patapsco Institute, near Baltimore; and in 1860, she entered the Spingler Institute, New York, but returned home in 1861. She was married to Mr. Wynne in 1864. During the war she contributed to the Field and Fireside, and in 1867, she published her only volume, Cragfont, a novel.

MRS. ELIZA LOFTON PUGH, — —, is a native and a resident of Louisiana. Her maiden name was Phillips. She was married at the age of seventeen to the Hon. W. W. Pugh, a planter of Assumption Parish, where she still lives. She published, in 1867, *Not a Hero*, a novel, and has written sketches, literary and political, for the New York World, and for various New Orleans papers. She writes under the name of Arria.

MRS. SARAH A. DORSEY, — —, is a native of Natchez, Miss., the daughter of Mr. Thomas G. P. Ellis. She was married, in 1853, to Mr. Samuel W. Dorsey, of Tensas Parish, La. Being a religious woman, she took great interest in the welfare of the slaves belonging to her husband's plantation, and devoted her Sundays to teaching them. This first led her to authorship. She is an earnest Episcopalian, and employing the ritual of that church in the religious services of the negroes, wrote to the New York Churchman an account of her experiences, in reply to some queries on the subject in that paper. The editor of the Churchman gave to her communication the signature of *Filia Ecclesie*, which signature she has since adopted, or rather the first part of it, signing herself usually as *Filia*.

Mrs. Dorsey has published two works of fiction: *Lucia Dare*, a novel, by *Filia*; *Agnes Graham*, a novel. Both are stories of the war. The work of hers which has won the highest commendations is *A Life of Governor Allen*, of Louisiana. This is regarded as a work of great historical value, and an admirable specimen of biographical writing.

MRS. KATE A. DUBOSE, 1828 —, a native of England, but a resident of Sparta, Ga., and wife of Mr. Charles W. Dubose, has published, besides numerous fugitive pieces, a novel called *The Pastor's Household*, or *Lessons on the Eleventh Commandment*.

### Miss Dupuy.

ELIZA ANN DUPUY, — —, has written a large number of novels and novelettes, and acquired by them both name and money. She is one of the regular contributors to the New York Ledger.

Miss Dupuy was born in Petersburg, Va. After the death of her father, the family having met with reverses, she engaged as governess in the family of Mr. Ellis, in Natchez, Miss., where she was thrown much into the society of Catharine and Eleanor Ware (afterwards Mrs. Warfield and Mrs. Lee). She wrote while at Natchez her first novel, *The Conspirator*, a story of Aaron Burr. This proving successful, she gradually gave up teaching, and has since addicted herself systematically to authorship as a profession. She writes regularly four hours every morning, and employs her afternoons in revision. She is under contract to furnish Mr. Bonner with a thousand pages annually. She lives in Flemingsburg, Ky.

The following are Miss Dupuy's principal novels: *Meeton*, a Tale of the Revolution; *The Conspirator*; *Celeste*, or the Pirate's Daughter; *The Separation*; *The Divorce*; *The Coquette's Punishment*; *Florence*, or the Fatal Vow; *The Concealed Treasure*; *Ashleigh*, a tale of the Revolution; *Emma Walton*; *The Country Neighborhood*; *The Huguenot Exiles*,

containing references to the history of her own family, who are of Huguenot stock; and *The Planter's Daughter*, a story of Southern life, of which the scene lies near New Orleans.

"The tale is in an eminent degree sensational,—in the style of Mrs. Southworth and Prof. Peck, with an inclination in the direction of Miss Braddon. It is redolent of murders, madness, tears, robbery, revolvers, corpses, and confusions; and trips lightly through the mazes of guilt, blood-and-thunder-ous declamation, travels, stays, love-making, and Italian gallantry."—*J. Wood Davidson*.

MRS. GEORGIANA A. McLEOD, — —, of Baltimore, was born at Pensacola, Fla., daughter of Isaac Hulse, M. D., then surgeon of the Naval Hospital at that place. She was married to Alexander W. McLeod, D. D., of Halifax, N.S., and lived for a few years in Halifax. She is at present living in Baltimore, and is principal of The Southern Literary Institution, a school for young ladies. Mrs. McLeod has paid attention to literature, as well as education, and has published the following works: *Sunbeams and Shadows*, 1851; *Ivy Leaves from the Old Homestead*, 1853; *Theirs and Mine*; *Sea-Drifts*, 1867; *Bright Memories*. "These volumes are eminently moral, sometimes religious, and always temperate in being removed from the sensational and melodramatic. Those who dote on Miss Braddon's style of novel will call Mrs. McLeod tame; but those who enjoy the religio-social style of Miss Manning will pronounce Mrs. McLeod's works charming."—*J. Wood Davidson*.

MRS. ANNE MONCURE SEEMULLER, — —, formerly Miss Crane, was born in Baltimore, and educated there in the school of Mr. Morrison. After marriage she resided in New York, where Mr. Seemuller was engaged in business. They are living at present in Southern Germany. Mrs. Seemuller has written for various magazines, chiefly Putnam and the *Galaxy*, and has published three novels, *Emily Chester*, *Opportunity*, and *Reginald Archer*, all of which have been well received.

MISS NELLIE MARSHALL, 1847 — —, is daughter of the well-known Gen. Humphrey Marshall, of Kentucky. She began writing for the periodicals in 1863. She has published two volumes: *Gleanings from Fireside Fancies*, in 1866; *As By Fire*, a novel, in 1869. The latter is a tale "of passion-life, earnest, intense, and full of pathos." It is admitted on all hands to be a work of much power, but slightly overwrought.

MRS. SALLIE R. FORD, 1828 — —, is a native of Kentucky, her maiden name being Rochester. She was married, in 1855, to Rev. S. H. Ford, a Baptist preacher of Louisville. Soon after their marriage, Mr. Ford became proprietor of the *Christian Repository*, a religious monthly, to which Mrs. Ford contributed. During the war, they lived for a time in Mobile. They afterward removed to Memphis, where Mr. Ford edits the *Southern Repository*. Mrs. Ford has published the following volumes: *Grace Truman, or Love and Principle*, 1857; *May Bunyan, the Dreamer's Blind Daughter*, 1860; *Romance of Freemasonry*; *Raids and Romance of Morgan and his Men*, 1864. *Grace Truman*, published originally as a serial in the *Repository*, made a reputation both for the author and the magazine. The sale of the work in book form reached thirty thousand in three years.

MRS. JANE T. CROSS, 1817 — —, is a native of Harrodsburg, Ky., daughter of Mr. Chinn. She was educated at Shelbyville, and at eighteen became the wife of Mr. James P. Harding, of Bardstown. In 1848, she was married to the Rev. Dr. Cross, of the Methodist Church, at that time Professor in Transylvania University. Since that time she has resided in various places in Tennessee, Alabama, South Carolina, Georgia, and Texas. Besides contributions to periodicals, Mrs. Cross has published the following volumes: *Heart-Blossoms for My Little Daughters*; *Wayside Flowerets*; *Bible Gleanings*; *Drift-Wood*; *Gonzalvo de Cordova*, translated from the Spanish; *Duncan Adair*, a story of the war; *Azile*, also in part a war novel. Mrs. Cross writes very sweet, and sometimes highly original and suggestive verse.

MRS. JULIA C. (RIPLEY) DORR, 1825 —, is a native of Charleston, S. C., but she has resided chiefly in the Northern States. She commenced publication in 1848, since which time she has been a frequent contributor, both in prose and verse, to the periodicals. Her separate publications are: *Lawrence*, a novel; *Farmingdale*, a novel; *Sibyl Huntington*, a novel; *Letters to Alice, a Young Wife*; *Letters to Philip, a Young Husband*. She has in preparation another, to be called *Retribution*.

MARIA CUMMINGS, — 1866, published in 1854 a work of fiction, *The Lamplighter*, which had a prodigious temporary popularity, 70,000 copies having been sold in a single year. Three years afterward, she published another work of the same sort, *Mabel*, said by critics to be superior to the first, though it did not make so great a popular sensation.

### Mr. and Mrs. Denison.

REV. CHARLES WHEELER DENISON, 1809 —, and his wife, MARY ANDREWS DENISON, 1826 —, have contributed largely to current literature, in various forms, and have published a number of volumes, which have been well received.

Mr. Denison is a native of New London County, Conn. He began his literary career in his minority, as the editor and publisher of a paper in his native town. He was soon after called to New York, where he was engaged by Arthur Tappan to edit the first anti-slavery paper published in that State, *The Emancipator*. This journal led the way to the American anti-slavery publications of the last quarter of a century, in the preparation of which Mr. Denison took his part.

He has been a magazine writer for several years, and a contributor to the columns of papers in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and Washington.

During the war, he wrote a popular life of Gen. Grant.

While residing in London, Mr. Denison was editor of the American paper in that city, having previously spent some time among the operatives of Lancashire, presenting the facts of history supporting the Union cause.

He is the author of a volume of Poems, entitled *Out at Sea*, published in London; *Paul St. Clair*, a story founded on facts, illustrating the necessity of total abstinence from intoxicating drinks; *The Frontiersman*, composed of incidents in the life of a laborious Western missionary.

Mrs. Denison is a native of Cambridge, Mass. On her marriage with Mr. Denison, she became connected with *The Olive Branch*, of which he was editor. Her sketches soon attracted attention, and were extensively copied. Removing to Washington, D. C., she wrote her first articles for leading magazines. These, with others, were collected in book-form, and published under the title of *Home Pictures*.

Accompanying her husband to British Guiana, West Indies, where he was United States consul, her pen was employed on a variety of tropical sketches that appeared in the home magazines.

While located, subsequently, in Philadelphia, Pa., she wrote several books that have obtained a wide circulation, mainly in Sunday-School libraries.

When in England, in 1867, she wrote for different periodicals in that country and the United States. A domestic book, illustrating forest scenes, called *Among the Squirrels*, was issued in London.

Her works are mostly of a home character; are all designed to throw a charm around the hearth-stone, and to give instruction as well as pleasure to the rising generation. She is the author of over twenty books of this class. The following are the chief: *Home Pictures*; *Gertrude Russell*; *Carrie Hamilton*; *Jennie Boardman*; *Opposite the Jail*; *Old Hepsy*;

Andy Luttrell; Out of Prison; Talbury Girls; Kept from Idols; Noble Sister; Lute Falconer; Led to the Light; The Mill Agent; Chantry's Boy; and Strawberry Hill.

Mr. and Mrs. Denison reside in Washington.

MARIA J. B. BROWNE, — — —, is a native of Northampton, Mass., and a resident of New York city. Educated for the teacher's profession, she has found in the school-room a sphere for the successful exercise of her talents, and a field of untiring influence and usefulness. She has, however, reserved leisure for the indulgence of her literary tastes and abilities, and has devoted herself with ardor to the study of foreign languages, especially the Spanish, in which she has attained unusual culture. Miss Browne has written largely and acceptably for magazines and newspapers, and published several small volumes: *Margaret*, *Laura Huntley*, *Story of a Western Sabbath-School*, etc.

Through her acquaintance with the Spanish language, she has made a translation into Spanish of three little books: *La Rosa y El Trebol*, *Anita*, and *La Biblia Prestada*. The last, *The Borrowed Bible*, written by her sister, Miss S. H. Browne, has also been rendered into Portuguese. The subject of this notice has translated from the French and Spanish much miscellaneous matter, and from the latter language *A History of Granada*, by José Francisco de Luque.

SARA H. BROWNE, — — —, sister of the preceding, was born and has passed the greater part of a quiet and useful life in the lovely and picturesque valley of the Connecticut, and is a resident of Springfield, Mass.

She has devoted much of her literary leisure to the preparation of pleasant and profitable reading for the young. Among the score of little volumes she has written may be named, *The Book for the Eldest Daughter*, *The Borrowed Bible*, *Philip Alderton*, *Maggie Manealy*, etc.

Her latest production is a compilation of a great variety and amount of valuable popular information, in a work for schools and families, entitled *A Manual of Commerce*. It promises to supply a need long felt by practical teachers and intelligent students.

Miss Browne has also been a constant contributor to magazine and newspaper literature, both in graceful poetry and trenchant prose.

### Mrs. Julia McNair Wright.

MRS. JULIA MCNAIR WRIGHT, 1840 — — —, has been for the last fifteen years a most prolific writer of tales. Her stories are all argumentative, being directed towards some institution or custom against which she desires to do battle. She has written several in the cause of Temperance, and some against Southern institutions. But her chief assaults, both in number and ability, have been directed against the Catholics.

Mrs. Wright was born in Oswego, N. Y. She describes herself as having been brought up among books, and as knowing even in childhood more about authors than about her playmates. Among the earliest purposes that she can recollect was that of becoming an author. Another of her earliest purposes was that of doing battle against the Catholics, and her first Sunday-School books were written mainly with a view to acquire facility in this kind of composition, in order that in due time she might use the weapon more effectively in her chosen arena.

The number of small volumes that she has produced is very large for so young a writer, the count already going beyond sixty, although she began no longer ago than 1858. She considers these, however, only as preliminary and preparatory to her main purpose, which is to produce first-class works of fiction, especially on such themes as those suggested by her three latest and largest tales, *Almost a Nun*, 1868; *Almost a Priest*, 1870; *Priest and Nun*, 1871.



MISS LUCY LARCOM, 1826 —, has not written much, but what she has written has been of a kind to make the public desirous of more. She is a native and resident of Beverly Farms, Mass. She was at one time a factory operative at Lowell, and was one of those who contributed to Harriet Farley's Lowell Offering. Subsequently she was engaged in teaching, in Illinois. She is at present associate editor of the *Young Folks*. She is the author of a volume of *Poems*, and of a volume called *Breathings of the Better Life*, a compilation from religious writers.

MRS. METTA VICTORIA VICTOR, 1831 —, daughter of Mr. Fuller, and sister of Mrs. Frances Fuller Barritt, was born at Erie, Pa. She removed in 1839 to Wooster, O.; in 1856, she was married to Mr. O. J. Victor, and in the year following removed to New York city, where she and her husband pursue a literary life. She began authorship very young, contributing to the press tales and poems at the age of thirteen and fourteen; and at the age of fifteen, she published, in Boston, a romance, *The Last Days of Tull*. At the age of sixteen, she was the "bright particular star" of Willis in the *Home Journal*, who gave her the name of the "Singing Sibyl." In 1851, *Poems of Imagination and Sentiment*, by the sisters Frances and Metta Fuller, appeared, edited by Griswold. The same year, another volume, by Metta alone, was published, called *Fresh Leaves from Western Woods*. In the following year she published *The Senator's Son*, a *Plea for the Maine Law*, of which ten editions were issued in this country, and 20,000 copies were sold in England. The following are some of her other numerous publications: *Fashionable Dissipation*; *The Two Mormon Wives*; *The Arctic Queen*, a poem; *Miss Slimmen's Widow*; *The Tallow Family in America*; *Alice Wilde*; *The Backwoods Bride*; *Uncle Ezekiel*; *Maum Guinea*; *Unionist's Daughter*; *Gold Hunters*; *Jo Davies's Client*; *Myrtle*; *Emerald Necklace*; *Laughing Eyes*; *The Dead Letter*, etc. She has also written *The Cook's Manual*, *The Housewife's Manual*, and *The Recipe Book*, and has contributed to many of the leading periodicals. — MRS. FRANCES FULLER BARRITT, 1826 —, sister of the preceding, was born at Rome, N. Y. When she was only four years old, her father, Mr. Fuller, removed into the "pinery" of northern Pennsylvania, and thence in 1839 to Wooster, O. In 1852 she removed to Michigan, and in 1853 she was married to Mr. Jackson Barritt, of Pontiac, in that State. In 1855, she went still further west, but afterwards removed to New York city. Her reputation as a writer was chiefly before her marriage, while still a resident of Ohio. She began writing for the press at the age of fourteen. At the age of twenty-two, she was a favorite contributor of Willis in the *Home Journal*, and was highly commended by Poe. *Azlea*, a Tragedy, was written about that time. In 1851, a volume, *Poems of Imagination and Sentiment*, by her and her sister Metta (Mrs. Victor), was published, edited by Griswold.

#### COMPOUND INTEREST. — *By Mrs. Victor.*

Ben Adam had a golden coin one day,  
Which he put out at interest with a Jew;  
Year after year, awaiting him, it lay,  
Until the doubled coin two pieces grew,  
And these two, four, — so on, till people said,  
"How rich Ben Adam is!" and bowed the servile head.

Ben Selim had a golden coin that day,  
Which to a stranger, asking alms, he gave,  
Who went, rejoicing, on his unknown way.  
Ben Selim died, too poor to own a grave;  
But when his soul reached heaven, angels, with pride,  
Showed him the wealth to which his coin had multiplied.

MISS AMANDA M. DOUGLAS, — — —, was born in the city of New York, but removed to New Jersey when she was six years old. At the age of ten she returned to New York, where she completed her education, leaving school at the age of fifteen. Soon after, the family removed to Newark, N. J., where she still lives. She manifested even in childhood an inventive faculty, and often had a circle of youthful listeners, while she made up for them imaginary narratives. At school, likewise, she had great readiness in composition. After leaving school, though burdened with the usual domestic cares, she kept up her habits of study, and read largely some of the best English authors. Her ambition was to become an artist. But as she could not command the means for this, and as, through the sickness and misfortunes of others, the cares of a household devolved upon her, she turned to literature, as something which could be cultivated without leaving the seclusion of home, and without neglecting domestic duties.

Her published books are the following: *In Trust*; *Stephen Dane*; *Claudia*; *Trying the World*; *With Fate against Him*. Besides these, which are novels, she has written a number of religious story-books for children.

### Mrs. A. D. T. Whitney.

MRS. ADELINE D. T. WHITNEY, 1824 — — —, has made a most favorable impression as a writer of tales. *Faith Gartney's Girlhood* especially has been a very general favorite.

Mrs. Whitney was born in Boston, daughter of Enoch Train, a merchant of that city. She was educated in Boston, being one of the pupils of that prince of teachers, George B. Emerson. She was married in 1843 to Mr. Seth D. Whitney, of Milton, Mass. All the earlier years of her married life were too much occupied with domestic cares to afford much leisure for literary pursuits, although she wrote occasionally for the religious papers and magazines. Her first venture in the book-line was the *Book of Rhymes*, in 1859. Her other volumes since that have been: *Mother Goose for Grown Folks*; *Boys at Chequassett*; *Faith Gartney's Girlhood*; *The Gayworthys*; *A Summer in Leslie Goldthwaite's Life*; *Patience Strong's Outings*; *Hitherto*; *Real Folks*; *We Girls*. Some of her poems contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly* have been of a high order.

ESTELLE ANNA (ROBINSON) LEWIS, 1824 — — —, is a native of Baltimore. She was sent at an early age to the celebrated seminary of Mrs. Willard, at Troy, where for several years she was an ambitious and successful student in the higher branches of learning taught there. Edgar A. Poe, a fastidious critic, was much struck with the classical finish displayed in some of her writings, and expressed a high estimate of her scholarship and her literary abilities. Besides a familiar acquaintance with Latin and Greek, she speaks and writes fluently French, Spanish, and Italian. She is known chiefly as a poet. The volumes *Records of the Heart*, *Child of the Sea*, *Lover of the Minstrel*, etc., give evidence of a cultivated taste and of no little imagination. She has written a good deal also in prose. Beginning while still a school-girl, as a contributor to the *Family Magazine*, of Albany, and continuing, after her marriage to J. D. Lewis, Esq., a lawyer of Brooklyn, in the *Democratic Review*, and other leading periodicals, she has contributed a large number of essays, romances, and novelettes.

MISS ADELINE TRAFTON, of Charlestown, Mass., has published a book, the *American Girl Abroad*, which was received with great eclat.

MRS. J. E. MCCONAUGHY, 1834 — — —, has made several valuable contributions to Sunday-School literature. The maiden name of this lady was Julia E. Loomis. She was born at Twinsburg, Ohio. Her father, Elisha Loomis, removed from New Haven, Conn., to Ohio, in 1817, being one of the early settlers of the Western Reserve. The first twelve years of her

life were spent on a pleasant farm, where she acquired an abundant stock of sound health, which, thus far, has never failed. Her father then removed to Hudson, O., where she enjoyed the advantages of an excellent seminary for young ladies, taught by Miss Mary Strong. This faithful teacher has a monument more lasting than marble, in the souls of over one hundred pupils hopefully converted through her instrumentality. It was through her influence that Mrs. McConaughy's interest in the subject of religion was first awakened. She united with the Congregational church at Hudson, at the age of fourteen.

She began early to teach in Miss Strong's school, and was engaged there, and in similar institutions, for several years.

She was married to Rev. N. McConaughy, in New York city, June 14, 1868, and soon after removed to Millville, N. J., which was her home for eight years. She afterwards spent two years at Swedesboro, N. J., when she removed to her present home at Elwood.

From seven years of age, she was an insatiable reader. A fall from a carriage which broke her ankle, when but ten years old, imprisoned her in the house for some months, and tended still more to develop this taste. The library to which she had access was the garret of a neighbor, well stocked with files of old newspapers, a few magazines, and some volumes of Waverley.

Her first article for the press was a little one on "Learning Hymns," published in the New York Evangelist in 1855. Since then she has written considerably for the religious newspapers, for The Ladies' Repository, and Mother's Journal, and a few juvenile magazines and papers; also regularly for a number of years for the household department in two agricultural papers.

The following is a list of her volumes, all Sunday-School story-books: The Widow's Sewing-Machine; Hours with My Picture-Book; Archie at the Sea-Side; Respect the Burden; How to be Beautiful; The Little Brook and its Travels; Minnie's Thinking Cap; The Prize Bible and Other Stories; Clarence; 100 Gold Dollars; The Hard Master.

### Mrs. Baker,—"Madeline Leslie."

MRS. HARRIETTE NEWELL WOODS BAKER, 1815 —, known in letters almost exclusively by the assumed name of "Mrs. Madeline Leslie," is unequalled as a writer of Sunday-School story-books. Her productiveness has been prodigious. Her books, too, have had a uniformity of excellence and an unflagging popularity as remarkable as their number. She has published, up to this time, no less than one hundred and sixty distinct volumes, and the annual sales vary from two hundred and fifty thousand to half a million.

Mrs. Baker was born in Andover, Mass. She is the daughter of the late Rev. Leonard Woods, D. D., for many years President and Professor of Christian Theology in the Seminary at Andover. She possessed by nature a nervous temperament, a quick sensibility and perception, and a lively imagination; and she early displayed remarkable talents for composition.

While she was a little girl in the nursery she often amused herself for hours with her fancied heroes and heroines in all possible dilemmas, from which her invention sought to rescue them. In her eleventh year, she sent a short story to N. P. Willis, then publisher and proprietor of a small paper called The Youth's Companion. The article was accepted and printed in the next issue, a silver dollar being sent the young authoress in payment for it, with the request that she would become, as she did, and long continued to be, a regular contributor.

She was educated at the Abbott Female Seminary in Andover, though her fifteenth year

was passed in the Academy at Catskill, N. Y. After this she studied, under the instruction of private tutors, mathematics, history, and philosophy.

In her twentieth year she was married to Rev. A. R. Baker, D. D., who was then a teacher in the Phillips Academy at Andover. Encouraged by her husband, she wrote and published early in her wedded life and during her residence in Medford, Mass., where he was settled in the ministry, three small volumes, *The String of Pearls*, *Louise Merton*, and *Frank Herbert*. Of the second of these the proof-reader in the office where it was printed, said: "I cannot read the proofs of that book without finding myself frequently overcome by the power of my emotions; and I am obliged ever and anon to reread several pages, because I become so interested in the story that I forget to make the proper correction of typographical errors." These books were so favorably received by the public that their author resolved to prepare others; but for several years her duties as a clergyman's wife and as the mother of five sons, now settled in professional life or engaged in preparation for it, prevented her from realizing her purpose and from writing, except occasional articles for newspapers, magazines, and reviews.

In 1850, she removed to the city of Lynn, Mass., where her husband was pastor of the Central Church. There she assisted him several years in editing two monthly journals: *The Mother's Assistant*, and *The Happy Home*, which were extensively circulated. Many of her contributions to these periodicals have subsequently been transferred to her volumes. From that period she wrote and published constantly, her works being issued by different firms in Boston and New York.

In 1855, she published under her name of Mrs. Madeline Leslie, *The Courtesies of Wedded Life*. About the same time appeared anonymously another large 12mo, entitled *Cora and the Doctor*, which was ascribed to many persons of eminence in the republic of letters. In plot and literary finish, in power and pathos, this is considered one of her happiest efforts, and called forth most flattering notices and reviews from Washington Irving and other distinguished critics. The name of its author was repeatedly called for, and at length the call was answered by its issue with other volumes from her pen in a series entitled, *Home Life*.

Many of her books have been republished in England and other countries. Few, if any of them, have been more popular and useful than *Tim the Scissors-Grinder*, now published in what is called the *Tim Series*. This volume first appeared as a serial in the *Boston Recorder*. Long before its completion in that paper numerous applications were received from different houses for the right to publish it in a book. From all parts of the country the most delightful testimonials have been received of its excellence and usefulness in the conversion and sanctification of very many.

Mrs. Leslie's books are written in good English, and are remarkably free from cant phrases and barbarisms, from eccentricities and extravagance, from bad grammar and rhetorical faults, which depress the standard of literature and corrupt public taste. Her style is simple, chaste, often elegant; her plan natural and progressive; her characters well drawn and sustained; many of her scenes, picturesque and impressive; and the moral tone and influence of her writings, as several of her reviewers have said, "above all praise." They have compared her books, for literary execution, moral aim, and influence, with those of Hannah More, Mrs. Sherwood, and Charlotte Elizabeth. They inculcate high moral and religious sentiments, but are free from the dialectics of the schools, and from all sectarianism; and therefore they are found in the libraries of all Christian denominations.

Her books, classified according to the age of the persons for whom they were written, have been as follows: For adults, *Home Life*, 4 vols.; *Silver Lake Series*, 3 vols.; *Golden Spring Series*, 3 vols.; *The Tim Series*, 3 vols.; *Leslie Stories*, 5 vols.; *Brookside Series*, 4 vols.; *Miscellaneous Sunday-School Books*, 8 vols. For young persons, *The Dermott Family*, or *Illustrations of the Shorter Catechism*, 5 vols.; *Play and Study Series*, 4 vols.; *Little Agnes' Library*, 4 vols.; *The Good Hope Series*, 4 vols.; *Woodbine Series*, 4 vols. For children and youth, *George's Menagerie*, 6 vols.; *Minnie and her Pets*, 6 vols.; *Robin's Nest*, 6 vols.; *Little Frankie Stories*, 6 vols.; *Rosy Dawn*, 6 vols.; *Woodlawn*, 6 vols.; *Corwin's Nest Series*, 6



vols.; Aunt Hattie's Library, 12 vols.; Sunshine Series, 6 vols.; The Pearl Series, 12 vols.; The Happy Home Stories, 12 vols.; Sparkling Gems, 12 vols., and sundry Miscellaneous Sunday-School Books, making in all, at this date, May, 1872, one hundred and sixty vols. Some of these books are published under her real name, others with her initials, or with Aunt Hattie, a few with some other or without any name of their author, but most of them under the name of "Mrs. Madeline Leslie."

REV. A. R. BAKER, D. D., husband of the preceding, was born in Franklin, Mass., August 30, 1805. He was the son of Captain David and Mrs. Jemima Richardson Baker. He graduated from Amherst College, in 1830; taught the High School in Medway one year, from which he was called to be Principal of the Dorchester Academy; graduated from Andover Theological Seminary, September, 1835; married Harriette Newell Woods, daughter of Rev. Dr. Leonard and Mrs. Abby Wheeler Woods of Andover, October 1, 1835; was teacher of the English department of Phillips Academy for two years. There he published *The School History of the United States*, which had an extensive sale, and was one of the first books in that department associating chronology and geography with history. A few years later he was ordained pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Medford, Mass., where he resided thirteen years. During his ministry in Medford, he prepared and published two Question Books for Bible classes, youth, and infant classes, on the Westminster Shorter Catechism. These books, called *The Catechism Tested by the Bible*, were received with great favor. Flattering notices, reviews, and letters were published, especially from the South and West, also from England and Scotland. More than a hundred thousand copies were published the first year. They have been translated into several languages — French, Arabic, Armeno-Turkish, and into the language of the Sandwich Islands, where by order of the government they were studied as a text-book in the day-schools. These volumes are still in use, and are sold extensively in connection with a child's exposition of the answers in the Catechism, called the Dermott Family, in 5 vols., prepared by Mrs. Baker under the direction of Dr. Baker.

In 1849 he was called to Lynn, and the next year was settled there as pastor of the Central Church. There, in connection with his ministerial duties, he edited and wrote a considerable part of six volumes of *The Mother's Assistant* and of *The Happy Home*, two monthlies devoted to the domestic relations, duties, and enjoyments of Christian families. He was subsequently settled in Wellesley, Mass., and again in South Boston.

But the great work of his later years has been an *Exposition of the Sermon on the Mount*. Connected with this *Exposition* is a treatise on Prayer, and another on the traits of Christian character. These volumes are now ready for the press, and will shortly be given to the public. Dr. Baker has also published numerous Sunday-School books; has edited and enlarged an American edition of Cobbin's *Child's Commentary*, in 4 vols.; has edited all the works of his wife, and assisted in carrying through the press the works of his father-in-law, Rev. Leonard Woods, D. D., of Andover.

MRS. VIENNA G. RAMSAY, 1817 —, has published a large number of tales and sketches. She was born in North Berwick, Me., where her parents, Thaddeus and Susan Morrell, still reside. She had from childhood a passion for reading. The village library supplied such books as Rollin's *Ancient History*, Josephus, Gibbon, and other works equally voluminous and solid; and many of these she read before she was twelve years old. As she grew towards womanhood her love of learning increased. Her advantages for education were poor, but she possessed the will which makes the acquisition of learning possible under almost all circumstances. The Latin and French grammars were learned amid the daily toils in which her hands were necessarily engaged, and while others slept, the problems of Geometry were solved by the light of the kitchen fire.

In 1840 she was married to Rev. G. P. Ramsay, whose life-work she has cheerfully shared. Like many other clergymen, his work has been in fields widely scattered. Seven years

were spent in Epsom, N. H., three in Lawrence, Mass. One year, while failing health compelled him to rest, she taught in Hillsdale College, Mich.

The last fifteen years they have resided in the State of New York.

At the age of eighteen she began to write for the press, and from that time, though her circumstances have not been favorable to literary labor, she has been a pretty constant contributor.

Mrs. Ramsay has written for a large number of magazines and periodicals; also the following books: *Facts on Missions*; *Evenings with the Children*; *A Legend of the White Hills*, and other Poems.

MRS. MARY HARRISON SEYMOUR, — — —, a native of New York, and a resident at present of Pawtucket, R. I., has written the following Sunday-School books: *Mollie's Christmas Stocking*; *Posy Vinton's Picnic*; *Ned, Nellie, and Amy*; also, a devotional manual, for a month, called *Sunshine and Starlight*. Mrs. Seymour is a daughter of the late Rev. Abraham Browne, and the wife of the Rev. Storrs O. Seymour, of Pawtucket.

### Mrs. Sarah T. Martyn.

MRS. SARAH T. MARTYN, 1805 — — —, has written a number of fictions of a semi-historical character, illustrating important events and personages in church history, and particularly that part of it connected with the Reformation. She seems to have made this portion of history a special study, and her writings show more than usual ability in this species of composition.

Mrs. Martyn was born in Hopkinton, N. H., daughter of Rev. Ethan Smith. Her education was conducted mostly under the eye of her father, who was a man of much culture and ripe scholarship. She was married in 1841 to the Rev. J. H. Martyn, a clergyman of New York city, where she resided for twenty-five years. While there she was the editor of a popular magazine called *The Ladies' Wreath*, a charge which she relinquished when Mr. Martyn was called to become the pastor of a church in Waukesha, Wis.

Upon her return to New York, she commenced writing for the American Tract Society, and during the past few years they have published more than twenty of her works, among which are *The Women of the Bible*, *Life and Times of William Tyndale*, *Times of Knox and Queen Mary Stuart*, etc. She has been at times a contributor to most of the leading magazines of the country. She is now engaged in writing another book called *Hill-Side Cottage*, or *Passages in the Life of Chloe Lankton*. Since her husband's death, which occurred in 1868, she has resided with her son, Rev. Wm. Carlos Martyn. The following is a list of her works: *Jesus in Bethany*; *Our Village in War Time*; *Allan Cameron*; *Evelyn Percival*; *Ilverton Rectory*; *Effie Morrison*; *Huguenots of France*; *Sibyl Grey*; *The Times of Knox and Queen Mary Stuart*; *The Life of William Tyndale*; *Lady Alice Lisle*; *Phil Kennedy*; *Nettie and her Sister*; *Winnie and her Grandfather*; *Daughters of the Cross*; *The Crescent and the Cross*; *Wilford Parsonage*; *Margaret of Navarre*; *Women of the Bible*; *Dora's Mistake*.

REV. WILLIAM CARLOS MARTYN, 1841 — — —, son of the preceding, was born in New York city. He fitted for Yale College, but on account of weakness of the eyes, did not complete the course. He entered New York University Law School, and graduated in 1863. While in the Law School he was assistant editor of the *New York Illustrated News*, and then of *Miles O'Reilly's Citizen*. After leaving the law school he commenced writing an important series of biographical and historical books, published by the American Tract Society, viz.: *Life and Times of Milton*; *Life and Times of Luther*; *The English Puritans*; *The Huguenots*; and

The Dutch Reformation. This labor covered several years, and appears to have been performed with thoroughness and care.

Having completed the above series, he was led to enter the Union Theological Seminary, with a view to the ministry, and was graduated from that institution in 1869. He at once accepted a call to the Pilgrim Congregational church in St. Louis, Mo. He labored there with marked success until September, 1871, when he accepted a call to the North Congregational Church, Portsmouth, N. H., where he now lives.

Mr. Martyn writes with remarkable ability, and he has the reputation of being an eloquent preacher. He was married in 1866, to Miss Mercedita Ferrer, daughter of Don Fermin Ferrer, former President of the Nicaraguan Republic.

### Mrs. Sadlier.

MRS. JAMES SADLIER, 1820 —, of New York, has written a large number of attractive Sunday-school books, suited to the use of Catholic Sunday-schools, and has done in this way effective service to the church of her affections. She is also a frequent contributor to the Catholic journals, and one of the editors of the New York Tablet.

Mrs. Sadlier, whose maiden name was Madden, was born in Cootehill, County Cavan, Ireland. Her father, a respectable trader, having died in 1844, and her mother some years earlier, Miss Madden emigrated to America with a young brother, in August of that year. In November, 1846, she became the wife of James Sadlier, the junior partner of the well-known Catholic publishing house of D. & J. Sadlier & Co., of New York.

Previously to her marriage Mrs. Sadlier had contributed to *La Belle Assemblée*, a London magazine, edited by Mrs. Cornwell Baron Wilson, and the *Literary Garland*, published in Montreal, Canada. Immediately after her marriage she entered upon that career as an author and translator, which has made her known to the Catholic community on both sides of the Atlantic.

The following is a list of her principal original works: *Alice Riordan, or The Blind Man's Daughter*; *Blakes and Flanagans, a Tale of Irish Life in America*; *Red Hand of Ulster, or the Fortunes of Hugh O'Neill*; *Willie Burke, or the Irish Orphan in America*; *New Lights, or Life in Galway*; *The Confederate Chieftains, a Tale of the Great Irish Rebellion of 1641*; *Elinor Preston, or Scenes at Home and Abroad*; *Bessy Conway, or The Irish Girl in America*; *The Confessions of an Apostate, or Scenes from a Troubled Life*; *Con O'Regan, or Scenes from Emigrant Life*; *Father Sheehy and Other Tales*; *The Old House by the Boyne*; *Aunt Honor's Keepsake*; *Old and New, or Taste versus Fashion*; *The Hermit of the Rock*; *The Heiress of Kilorgan, or Evenings with the Old Geraldines*; *McCarthy More*; *Maureen Dhu, A Tale of the Claddagh, at Galway*; *A Catechism of Sacred History*.

Mrs. Sadlier has translated from the French: *Orsini's Life of the Blessed Virgin*; *De Signey's Life of Christ*; *Life of Christ (for childhood)*; *Orphan of Moscow*; *Castle of Rousillon*; *Duty of a Christian*; *Collot's Doctrinal and Scriptural Catechism*; *The Knout, a Tale of Poland*; *Cardinal Lambruschini on the Immaculate Conception, with a History of the Doctrine*; *The Year of Mary*; *The Lost Son, An Episode of the French Revolution*; *Spanish Cavaliers, A Tale of the Moorish Wars in Spain*; *The Bohemians*; *The Great Day, Souvenir of First Communion*; and the following small tales: *The Blighted Flower*; *Ten Stories*; *Valeria, or The First Christians*; *The Exile of Tadmor*; *Tales and Stories from Visconte Walsh*; *The Vendetta*; *Wilhelm, or Christian Forgiveness*; *Benjamin*; *The Pope's Niece*; *Idleness, or The Double Lesson*.

Mrs. Sadlier has been, from its establishment in 1857, one of the editors of the New York Tablet.

Miss C. F. ORNE, — — —, of Cambridge, Mass., has for a long time contributed to periodical literature, and has published several volumes of tales for the young. Miss Orne was born in Cambridge, and has always lived there. She has been for the last fifteen years librarian of the Dana Library, of that city. The account which Miss Orne gives of her earliest studies is in itself a curious piece of history :

"I do not remember when I learned to read or spell. I am told that I read the Primer at eighteen months, and that I crept up-stairs when my elder brother and sisters were at their studies, and learned by listening to their teacher. I distinctly remember running away when I was a few months older to a school kept by a Miss Mason, and creeping under a low bench, for fear the large girls (who were aged four or five) would tread on me, as they jumped about at recess. As winter came on, that school was too distant, and I was unwillingly kept at home.

"However, the town school was not far, but children under five were not admitted. I made a bold effort one cold day, and bareheaded, ran away again to school. On arriving I found the door closed and locked. I knocked, but my little cold hand made small impression. I got some stones and knocked with them, but no one came. I heard the inside door open, and with trembling eagerness repeated as loudly as I could, the Golden Rule, as the spelling-book gave it, in four lines of verse. Oh joy! the key turned in the lock, the door opened, the master looked out, and said, 'What do you want, little girl?'

"I shook my brown curls over my eyes, and said timidly, 'I can read.'

"He invited me in, and I followed him to a seat near his desk, very proud and very bashful."

Miss Orne has written for the Knickerbocker, Godey's Lady's Book, Graham's Magazine, Boston Olive Branch, Odd Fellow, The True Flag, Worcester Spy, and various other newspapers and magazines, among them The Round Table, of New York. She has published two small books of stories for children: A Day in the Woodlands, and Lucy's Party and other Tales.

Miss Orne's productions have often been confounded with those of Mrs. Caroline Orne.

MRS. CAROLINE ORNE, — — —, began nearly forty years ago writing tales and sketches for the literary magazines. She has at different times written for more than twenty magazines and papers, and is the author of more than two hundred and fifty tales.

Mrs. Orne was born in Georgetown, Mass. Her maiden name is Chaplin, and she is a niece of the late Jeremiah Chaplin, D. D., President of Waterville College. She taught school for a time in Salem, Mass. After her marriage, she resided at Wolfsboro', N. H. Since her husband's death she has lived at Bellingham, Mass.

### Lucy Ellen Guernsey.

MISS LUCY ELLEN GUERNSEY, — — —, of Rochester, N. Y., has made some very valuable contributions to Sunday-school literature. The book of hers which made the most immediate and the strongest impression was Irish Amy.

Miss Guernsey was born at Pittsford, near Rochester, daughter of James N. Guernsey, and was educated chiefly at home. After her father's death the family removed to Rochester, where she has resided ever since. The following is a list of her books: Irish Amy; Alice and Bessie; Ready Work for Willing Hands; Jenny and the Birds; Jenny and the Insects; Wild and Tame; The Tattler; Twin Roses; Opposite Neighbors; Kitty Maynard; Nelly, or the Best Inheritance; Blue Socks; Mabel, or the Bitter Root; Cousin Deborah's Story; The Little Beggar Boy; Ethel's Trial; The Fairchilds; The Dark Night; Only in Fun; Charley, or the Bad Habit; Lolla, or Greediness; Kitty's Christmas Tree; Dolly, or the Unsafe Guide; Who shall be Captain? The Orphan Nieces; Tabby's Travels; Upward



and Onward; Winifrid, or After Many Days; Christmas at Cedar Hill; The School Girl's Treasure; The Child's Treasure; The Sign of the Cross; Sophie Kennedy; Christmas Evenings; The Lougham Revels; Straightforward.

MISS CLARA G. GUERNSEY, — —, a sister of the preceding, has written books similar in kind to those of Lucy Ellen: Netty's Acorn Frames; The Silver Cup; Christmas Greens; Lucy and her Friends; The Trying Child; The Young Heiress; Pewee Pussy; The Leighton Children; Out of the Orphan Asylum; Snarly and Charly; Out in the Storm; The Drifting Boat; Scrub Hollow Sunday-School; The Silver Rifle; Alice Fenton; The Merman and the Figure Head; The Ice Ratt; The New Loy; Oliver's Prisoner; Friends in Need; The Spirit in Prison.

MISS KATE HAMILTON, — —, of Bloomington, Ill., has written a goodly number of Sunday-School story-books. Miss Hamilton was born in Schenectady, N. Y., resided for a short time in New Jersey, and afterward in Massachusetts, but was educated chiefly at Steubenville, O. The following is a list of her volumes: Chinks of Clannysford; Greycliffe; Brave Heart; Blue Umbrella; Old Brown House; The Shadow of the Rock; Norah Neil; Nina Grey; and Frederick Gordon. Aside from these, she has contributed to various papers and magazines: Harper's Bazar; the Advance, of Chicago; Ladies' Repository, of Cincinnati, etc.

Many of her publications have appeared under the name of Fleeta.

### Mrs. A. K. Dunning,—"Nellie Grahame."

MRS. ANNIE K. DUNNING, — —, has contributed more than fifty volumes to Sunday-School literature, many of them among the best to be found in that class of works. Most of her books have been written under the name of "Nellie Grahame."

Mrs. Dunning is the daughter of the late Hon. Hiram Ketchum of New York, and granddaughter of the late Rev. Dr. Dow of Thompson, Conn. She was born in the city of New York, and received her education in several select schools in her native city. For a number of years she was a pupil of the Rev. John S. C. Abbott. In the cultivation of her literary tastes, and for skill and ease in the use of her intellectual powers, as well as for careful training in matters of still higher moment, she is largely indebted to evening exercises, conversations, and discussions which she enjoyed with her distinguished father, during all the years she remained under his roof.

At the age of twelve years she was hopefully converted to Christ, under the ministry of the Rev. Dr. Tyng, but did not make a public profession of religion till some years later. A few years after uniting with the church, she was united in marriage to the Rev. A. Dunning, successor to her grandfather, Dr. Dow, pastor of the Congregational Church in Thompson, Conn.

From childhood Mrs. Dunning had a decided taste for literary composition, but it was not till some time after her removal to her country home that her thoughts were first turned to authorship; and then, primarily, in the hope of supplementing somewhat her husband's inadequate salary.

Her first literary venture, Clementina's Mirror, was published in 1859. Encouraged by the success of this experiment, she soon made a second attempt, The Telescope. Very soon Mrs. D. became a writer for the Presbyterian Board of Publication, by which house most of her subsequent volumes have been brought out, perhaps fifty in number. In addition to these, the names of which are to be found on their catalogue, she has written for other houses, The First Glass of Wine, and Blind Jessie: Mistaken; Only a Penny; Grace Mansfield's Experiment; Mr. Wallingford's Mistake; Contradictions and Trifles: Mary Grey's Perplexities; Little Robie; and Our Father.

Mrs. Dunning has not written very much for periodicals, although she was a regular contributor to Mrs. H. W. Beecher's *Mother's Magazine* until its suspension; and has been an occasional contributor to the *American Messenger*, *The Sunday-School Times*, *The Sabbath-School Visitor*, and *Mrs. Clarke's Mother's Journal*.

MISS CATHERINE M. TROWBRIDGE, 1818 —, was born in South Mansfield, Conn., where she still resides. The love of books and of literary pursuits seems to have been an inheritance from her maternal grandfather. But another inheritance was also hers, that of a frail constitution, which has much limited her literary efforts. Owing to this and to some other causes, all the education she received was obtained in her native town, with the exception of a few months spent at Norwich, Conn. She was favored in coming under the instruction of excellent teachers both at Norwich and in her native town. Her publications, all of a juvenile character, are the following: *Dick and his Friend Fidas*; *Charles Norwood*; *George Morton and his Sister*; *Frank and Rufus*; *The Two Councils*; *Jennie's Bible Verses*; *The Two Friends*; *Howard Ashley*; *Nettie Wallace*; *The Gold Dollar*; *How to Conquer*; *The Mapleville Boys*; *Oakville Dove's Nest*; *Emma Marble and her Cousin*; *Agnes Wilbur*; *Emma Alston*; *Edward Clifford*; *Henry Willard*; *Cloverglen*; *Painstaking*; *Edward and Mary*; *Fireside Lessons*; *Wayside Lessons*; *The Best Friend*; *Christian Heroism*; *The Inquirer*; *The Skater*; *Bessie's Visit*.

MARY HALLOWAY, — —, is a native and resident of Philadelphia. She has written the following juvenile books: *Emma Herbert, or Be Ye Perfect*; *Two Terms at Olney*; *Annie's Influence*; *Burt Ashley's Lessons*; *Oriel*; *Cross Roads*.

### Harriet B. McKeever.

MISS HARRIET B. MCKEEVER, 1807 —, of Philadelphia, has written a large number of Sunday-school story-books. Some of these possess more than usual merit.

Miss McKeever was born in the city of Philadelphia, and has lived there all her life. She was engaged for thirty-six years in the business of teaching in different parts of the city. She has been for more than forty years a Sunday-school teacher. Six clergymen have passed into the ministry, who received their first religious impressions in the infant school of St. Andrew's Church, of which she had the charge for more than thirty years. One female missionary went out from her day-school.

Necessity led her quite late in life to enter upon the business of authorship. Her books have nearly all been written in the last thirteen years, while engaged in teaching.

The following are her principal books: *Sunshine, or Kate Vinton*; *Woodcliff*; *Woodcliff Children*; *Edith's Ministry*; *Nothing but Leaves*; *Rupert Lawrence*; *Heavenward — Earthward*; *Diamond Cross Series*; *The Old Chateau, a prize story*; *Jesus on Earth, a toy-book*; *Little Red Cloak, a toy-book*; *Birth-day Series*; *Flounced Robe*; *Milly's Taper*; *Will Collins*; *Frederrick Latimer*; *Westbrook Parsonage*; *Children with the Poets*; *Silver Threads*; *Maude and Miriam, or the Fair Crusader*; *Lucy's Two Lives*; *Aunt Harriet's Tales*; *Good-Bye Stories*; *The Master's Call*; *Memoir of Sarah E. Doughty*; *Little Edward*; *Twilight Musings*; *The Pigeons' Wedding*; *Little Mary and the Fairy, a toy-book*; *Nursery Treasury, a toy-book*.

MRS. ADA C. CHAPLIN, 1842 —, was born in Falmouth, Mass., and was married to Rev. A. J. Chaplin, in 1860. She has lived in various parts of New Jersey. Her present residence is Conway, Mass. She has written the following books: *A Mind of My Own*; *Little Nobody*; *Two Half Dollars*; *Widow Maynard's Cow*; *Eight Years Old*; *Annie Lincoln's Lesson*; *Little Watchman*; *Edith's Two Account Books*; *Grace Harland*; *Happy New Year*; *Christ's Cadets*; *Charity Hurlburt*.

MRS. JANE D. C. CHAPLIN, — — —, was born in Scotland, and came to America before her remembrance, in 1821, with her father, Rev. Duncan Dunbar, who was long a prominent Baptist minister of New York city. She was educated in New York, and married in 1841 to Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin. She has since then resided in Bangor, Me., in Dedham, and Newton, Mass., and other places in New England. She has contributed for the last twenty years to religious periodicals, mainly the Baptist. The following are her principal volumes, all Sunday-school story-books: *The Convent and Manse*; *The Transplanted Shamrock*; *Black and White*; *Kitty Foote*; *Morning Gloom*; *The Odd Gentleman and His Friends*; *Gems of the Bog*; *Out of the Wilderness*; *Donald McBride's Lassie*; *Wee Maggie Forsythe*.

MRS. ANNA BACHE, — — —, of Philadelphia, has written several books of an entertaining character, which have been well received, and most of them have gone through several editions: *The Fire-Screen*, or *Domestic Sketches*; *Legends from Fairy Land*; *The Sibyl's Cave*, a parlor toy-book, or predictions; *The Clara Books*, namely, *Little Clara*, *Clara's Amusements*, and *Stories for Little Clara*. Mrs. Bache is the daughter of Capt. John Lawson, of Old Chester, England, by his second wife, Rachel Buchanan, of New Castle, Del.

### Mrs. Caroline E. Davis.

MRS. CAROLINE E. DAVIS, 1831 — — —, has written a goodly number of excellent story-books for Sunday-school libraries.

Mrs. Davis's maiden name was Kelly, and under that name she first gained a reputation. She was born at Northwood, N. H. Her parents removed to Exeter, N. H., when she was about six months old, and that was her home until her marriage in 1867. She is now living in Andover, Mass. The following is a list of her books: *Grace Hale*; *Charley Kempsey's Farm*; *Our Father's House*; *Charity Barnes, or the Cobbler's Daughter*; *Alice Haven*; *Carrie Allison*, or in the Vineyard; *Daisy Deane*; *Getty Harding's Mission*; *Johnny's Captain*; *Papa's Little Soldiers*; *Matty Frost*; *Mary's Patience Bank*; *Little Apple-Blossom*; *The Child's Bible Stories*, 4 vols.; *Little Sermon Talks*; *The Gold Bracelets*; *The Home Vineyard*; *Andy Hall, the Mission Scholar in the Army*; *Arthur Merton*; *A Christmas Story*; *Bernice, the Farmer's Daughter*; *Yachtville Boys*; *Friday Lowe*; *Little Conqueror Series*, 4 vols.; *Little Maidie*, 3 vols.; *No Cross, No Crown*; *Ruth Cheney*; *The Old Barracks*; *The Upward Path*; *Baby's Christmas*; *John Brett's Household*; *Into the Highways*; *Penny Rust's Christmas*; *Two Books*; *Faithful in Least*.

Mrs. Davis spent seven years of her life as a teacher in a Mission School, and much of the excellence of her books is due to her experience in that work.

MRS. MARGARET HOOSMER, 1830 — — —, is a native of Philadelphia, and was educated in the public schools of that city. She went to California in 1852, and in several of her books has pictured in vivid colors the condition of the Chinese population there, and the efforts made for their conversion to Christianity. She has written some novels, but her books have been mostly of the kind known as Sunday-school story-books. The following are the chief: *The Chinese Boy*; *Cherry the Missionary*; *Chy Loo and his Teacher*; *Grandma Merritt's Stories*; *A Year in Sunday-School*; *The Voyage of the White Falcon*; *A Chinaman in California*; *The Lost Father*; *A Story of a Black Court*; *Rich and Poor*; *The Little Captives*; *Serving The Orphans*; and the *Rosie Series*.

The following are her novels: *The Morrisons*; *Ten Years of a Life Time*; *Blanche Gilroy*.

MRS. HELEN S. CONANT, 1839 — — —, was born at Methuen, Mass., in 1839. She is the wife of Samuel S. Conant, formerly Managing Editor of the New York Times, and at present editor of Harper's Weekly. After her marriage, she remained three years in Europe completing

her studies. She is the author of *Butterfly Hunters*, and of numerous translations from the French, German, and Spanish, and of various magazine articles. She is a regular contributor to the *Aldine*, *New York*, and to some other journals, including *Harper's periodical publications*.

MRS. M. L. PEEBLES, — —, under the name of "Lynde Palmer," has written some admirable stories, which have had a large sale, and are among the best of their kind. Mrs. Peebles is a native and a resident of *Lansingburgh, N. Y.* She was married in 1862 to Mr. A. A. Peebles, of the same place. The following is a list of her publications: *The Little Captain*; *Helps over Hard Places*, 2 vols.; *The Good Fight*; *The Honorable Club*. The *Magnet Series*, comprising 4 vols.; *Drifting and Steering*; *One Day's Weaving*; *Archie's Shadow*; *John—Jack*.

MRS. MARY J. HILDEBURN, — —, wife of William L. Hildeburn, a retired merchant of Philadelphia, has written a large number of Sunday-School story-books. The following are the chief: *Day Dreams*; *Henry Morris*; *The Barclays*; *Clara Douglass*; *Money or the Ainsworths*; *Bessie Lane's Mistake*; *Flora Morris' Choice*; *The Craythornes of Stony Hollow*; and *Gaffney's Tavern*.

The maiden name of Mrs. Hildeburn was Mary J. Reed. She is a native of Philadelphia, and has always lived there. She was at one time a teacher in the public schools.

MRS. SARAH A. MYERS, 1802 —, of Carlisle, Pa., has contributed largely to Sunday-School literature. The following is a list of her writings: *Model Merchant*; *Impatient Ellen* and other tales; *Pioneers of Fuegia*; *Poor Nicholas*; *Gulf Stream*; *Aunt Carrie's Budgets*; *Railroad Boy*; *Young Recruit*; *Margaret Ashton, or Work and Win*; *Margaret, Gordon, or Can I Forgive?* *The Silk Weaver of Lyons*; *Little Barbara or Path of the Just*; *Alma's Grove*; *History of the Druids*; *Hans the Collier Boy*; *Greek Cadets*; *Dick Holden, or a Brave Heart*; *The Proud Princess*; *The Black Silk Apron*; *Fisher Boy, a Huguenot story*; *The Little Gossip*; *Uncle Frank, or The Miser's Lesson*. Mrs. Myers's maiden name was Irwin. She belongs to a Scotch Covenantanting family. She was born in *Wilmington, Del.*, but has lived nearly always in *Pennsylvania*. Her father had an iron-foundry and became wealthy. Her mother dying, Sarah, not yet four years old, was sent for education and training to *Madame de St. Hilaire*, a granddaughter of *Jonathan Edwards* and sister of *Mrs. John Quincy Adams*. With *Madame de St. Hilaire*, the child grew up to be a highly accomplished woman. In 1825, she was married to *Dr. Myers*, a practising physician. On his death, she found herself, at the age of thirty-three, "utterly alone in the world, widowed, childless, friendless, and poor." In this emergency she went in 1845 to *Philadelphia*, where she had two steadfast friends, *Dr. Durbin* and *Dr. Bethune*, and sought occupation as a teacher of music and painting. She succeeded in this, and through *Mrs. Hale* and *Mrs. Neal* she gained access for her writings to the columns of the *Lady's Book* and *Neal's Gazette*. Since 1851 she has occupied herself mainly with writing Sunday-School books. She resides at *Carlisle, Pa.*

MRS. MATTIE DYER BRITTS, 1841 —, the daughter of *Rev. Sidney Dyer*, was born in the city of *New York*. When yet a child she removed with her parents to the West. Her education was mainly received in the public schools of *Indianapolis, Ind.*, finishing in the High-School and *Dr. McClain's Female Seminary*, then a popular institution in that city. Soon after leaving the schools, she became a teacher in the *Ladoga Female Seminary*, at *Ladoga, Ind.*, where she married and still resides.

While yet a pupil in the High-School, she commenced her literary career. One of these early efforts found its way into the "Editor's Table" of *Harper's Magazine*, and is still met with in the corners of newspapers, under the title of *Died Yesterday*. She is a stated contributor to the *Saturday Journal*, and several other literary and religious periodicals, and has given two volumes to the press of the *Bible and Publication Society*, *Edward Lee*, a



Story for Boys, and Benny's Christmas Present. One of her poetical compositions, *Nothing To Do*, has been extensively copied.

Two sisters, JULIA A. MATHEWS, and JOANNA H. MATHEWS, daughters of the late James M. Mathews, D. D., Chancellor of the University of the City of New York, have written a number of capital story-books for the young. Those by Julia Mathews are: *Little Katy and Jolly Jim*; *Jolly and Katy in the Country*; *Nellie's Stumbling-Block*; *Susy's Sacrifice*; *How Jennie Found her Lord*; *Drayton Hall Series*, 6 vols.; *Golden Ladder Series*, 6 vols.; *Grandfather's Faith*. The books by Joanna Mathews are: *The Bessie Books*, 6 vols.; *The Flowerets*; *The Sunbeams*. It would be difficult to find in the whole range of Sunday-School literature better books than those by the Misses Mathews.

### Miss Finley,—“Martha Farquharson.”

MARTHA FINLEY, ———, of Philadelphia, under the name mostly of “Martha Farquharson,” has published a large number of Sunday-School books, but has not confined herself to works of that kind. Some of her later and larger volumes, such as *Wanted a Pedigree*, are novels and so intended.

Miss Finley is the third daughter of Dr. James B. Finley, eldest son of Gen. Samuel Finley, one of the earlier settlers of Chillicothe, O. She was born in Chillicothe, but a year afterwards her father removed to Circleville, and when she was about eight years of age, to South Bend, Ind. There she grew up to womanhood. She left Indiana soon after reaching womanhood, resided for a short time in New York city, and since then has made Philadelphia her home.

The following is a list of her works: *Jennie White*, small 18mo; *Mabita*; *Willie and His Days*, 32mo; *Ella Clinton*; *Aunt Ruth*; *Marion Harvie*; *Amundale*; *Clouds and Sunshine*; *Cares and Comforts*; *Myrie's Work*; *Lame Letty*; *Try*; *Nursery Tales*; *Willie Elton*; *Little Joe Carter*; *Robert and Daisy*; *A Week in Lillie's Life*; *Eva Morton*; *Hugo and Franz*; *Brookside Farmhouse*; *A Man's Fault*; *The Shannons*; *Rufus The Unready*; *Do Good Library*, 9 vols; *Little Books for Little Readers*, 6 vols.; *The Open Books*, 6 vols.; *Pewits Nest Series*, 12 vols.; *Elsie Dinsmore*; *Holidays at Roselands*.

Besides the foregoing, which are Sunday-School books, though not all juvenile, Miss Finley has written the following novels: *Casilla*, or *Children of the Valleys*; *Old-Fashioned Boy*; *Lilian*; *Wanted a Pedigree*.

MRS. JENNY MARSH PARKER, ———, a native of Milan, N. Y., and a resident of Rochester, has written a number of juvenile story-books: *Around the Manger*; *The Light of the World*; *Seeds for the Spring-Time*; *The Soldier of the Cross*; *Frank Earnest*; *What a Child Should Know*; *The Boy Missionary*; *Losing the Way*; *The Story of a Story-Book*; *Dick Watley*; *Andy*, the *Story of a Troublesome Boy*.

MRS. MARY H. (GREENE) PIKE, 1827 ———, is a native of Eastport, Me. She has written several popular stories: *Ida May*, a *Story of Things Actual and Possible*; *Caste*, a *Story of Republican Equality*; *Agnes*; *Bond and Free*; *Entanglements*; *Camworth House*; *My Son's Wife*, etc.

MISS MARGARET M. ROBERTSON, ———, daughter of a Scotch clergyman, and a resident in Montreal, Canada, has published in the United States several excellent Sunday-School books: *Christie*, or the *Way Home*; *Shenac's Work at Home*; *Story of Little Gabriel*; *The Orphans of Glen Elden*; *Stephen Grattan's Faith*; *My Friend's Friend*; *The Little House in the Hollow*.

JULIA C. THOMPSON, — — —, was born at Monroe, Orange County, N. Y., where her father, the Rev. John Jay Thompson, a Presbyterian minister, was settled at the time. Miss Thompson, after attending various other schools, entered the Packer Collegiate Institute, Brooklyn, and was graduated in the class of 1859. She spent some time in teaching in Fernandina, Fla., but came north when the war broke out, and has been teaching since in Philadelphia, in the Spring Garden Institute. Miss Thompson has but lately entered the career of authorship, but the three books already written give evidence of fine abilities, and promise of a large future harvest: *Aspenrida*; *Life in Narrow Streets*; and *Frye's Year in India*.

MRS. FRANCES J. B. SMITH, 1826 — — —, daughter of Rev. L. Burge, and a native of Wickford, R. I., has written several juvenile books: *Elm Tree Tales*; *Fan Fan's Stories*; *Nina, or Life's Caprices*; *Missionary Kite*; *What the Tree Taught*; *Miriam's Reward*; and about a dozen others.

ANNIE MARIA MITCHELL, 1847 — — —, was born in Sandwich, Mass., was educated in Philadelphia and at Vassar College. She taught two years among the freedmen in Tennessee. She commenced writing for publication in the spring of 1868. The first two publications were designed especially for use among the freed children of the South. She has been a successful authoress of religious juvenile books. The following is a list of her publications: *Martha's Gift*; *Freed Boy in Alabama*; *Paul Kent*; *Golden Primer*; *Golden First Reader*; *Crystals*; *The Cash-Boy's Trust*.

MRS. HARRIET V. CHENEY, — — —, a native of Massachusetts, has written the following: *The Sunday-School, or Village Sketches*, the joint production of Mrs. Cheney and her sister, Mrs. Cushing; *A Peep at the Pilgrims*; *The Rivals of Arcadia*; *Sketches from the Life of Christ*; *Confessions of an Early Martyr*. — MRS. CUSHING, — — —, sister of Mrs. H. V. Cheney, is a resident of Montreal. She has written *Esther, a Dramatic Poem*, and several juvenile books. — MRS. HANNAH FOSTER, — — —, the mother of Mrs. H. V. Cheney and Mrs. Cushing, is the author of *The Coquette*, or the *History of Eliza Wharton*.

ANNIS LEE WISTER, — — —, daughter of Dr. Wm. H. Furness of Philadelphia, and wife of Caspar Wister, M. D., has translated several charming volumes from the German, and contributed some original articles to *Lippincott's Magazine*. Her translations have been: *Seaside and Fireside Fancies*; *The Old Mam'selle's Secret*; *Gold Elsie*; *The Countess Gisela*; *Only a Girl*; *The Enchanting and Enchanted*.

MRS. MARY L. CLARK, 1831 — — —, was born in Fairfield, Me., daughter of Cyrus Latham. She removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1836, and to Lowell, Mass., in 1839. She was married in 1855 to Dr. David S. Clark, Lewiston, Me., and resides now in Derby, N. H. She has written the following Sunday-School books: *The Sunbeam*; *Dialogues and Recitations*; *Birthday Present*; *The Mayflower Series*, 6 vols.; *Daisy's Mission*; *White Mice Boy*; *Kitty's Tableaux*; *Bud and Blossom*; *Blue Violet*, etc.

MRS. MARY C. WESTON, 1823 — — —, was born in Albany, daughter of William North. She is the wife of the Rev. D. C. Weston, D. D., Rector of Christ Church, Stratford, Conn., to whom she was married in 1842. Her first work was *The Calvary Catechism*, for infant classes, which has had an unprecedented sale, — about 60,000 per annum, — and has been translated into the Russian, German, and Indian languages. Then followed her *Catechism on the Doctrines and Usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church*. Her other works are: *Synopsis of the Bible*, 2 vols.; *Jewish Antiquities*; *Biography of the Old and New Testaments*, 2 vols.; *Fundamental Truths and Doctrines of Scripture*.

## VIII. HISTORIANS.

## Prescott.

WILLIAM HICKLING PRESCOTT, LL. D., 1796-1850, stands unchallenged as a classical historian of the highest order. His chief works, the *History of Ferdinand and Isabella*, the *History of Philip II.*, the *Conquest of Mexico*, and the *Conquest of Peru*, have obtained universal acceptance as models of historical composition.

Mr. Prescott was a native of Salem, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1814. He was a grandson of the Colonel Prescott who was in command at Bunker Hill.

Prescott's name is the most eminent in the list of American historians. He owes this distinction not merely to the intrinsic worth of his writings, but to the rare and almost unexampled perseverance with which he produced them in the face of apparently insuperable difficulties. While in his junior year at Harvard he lost, by accident, the use of one eye altogether, and subsequently, by over-work, the free use of the other. Indeed, he was obliged for many years to read exclusively through the eyes of another, and in this way were accumulated nearly all the material and notes for his *Ferdinand and Isabella*. During the latter part of his life his eyesight improved so that he was able to read for himself a few hours a day.

In 1837 appeared the *History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella*. So great was Prescott's modesty and sense of his deficiencies, that no little urging and persuasion were necessary on the part of his friends and his father to induce him to publish this result of so many years of toil. The success of the work put to shame all such apprehensions in the author's mind, and secured him a permanent place among the great historians of his country.

In 1843, six years afterwards, appeared the *Conquest of Mexico*; in 1847, the *Conquest of Peru*; in 1856, his edition of Robertson's *Charles V.*, containing, as new matter, the supplement on the cloister-life of Charles V.; in 1855, the first two volumes of *Philip II.*; and in 1858, the third volume.

Besides his larger works, Prescott was also the author of several pieces, which appeared chiefly in the *North American Review*, and which have been collected in one volume under the title of *Biographical and Critical Miscellanies*.

In 1850 he visited Europe, travelling principally in England and Scotland. No one, since the days of Irving, has received so general and so spontaneous a welcome. It was an almost national ovation made to the man as well as to the historian. Those who wish to learn the details of Prescott's life and his method of study and composition should read his *Life* by George Ticknor, one of the most interesting and faithful biographies in any language.

As a man Prescott was eminently genial and companionable. Some of the most pleasing passages in his biography are those which give an account of his struggles with a disposition to fritter away too much time in social amusement, and of his almost laughable expedients to insure diligence. Few men have had warmer friends and a serener life.

As an historian, Prescott stands in the foremost rank of narrators. He is surpassed by others in vigor of thought, and in philosophic acumen. It has been justly remarked of him that he does not always seize the direct connection between effect and cause. But no one has exceeded him in faithfulness and patience of investigation, and clearness and picturesqueness of description, and especially in charity towards the blunders and bigotry of by-gone generations.

RICHARD HILDRETH, 1807-1865, was born at Deerfield, Mass. He graduated at Harvard, in 1826; he studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but abandoned that profession for journalism, and became assistant editor of the *Boston Atlas*.

In 1836, he wrote an anti-slavery novel, called *Archy Moore*; in 1837, he wrote for the *Atlas* a series of powerful articles against the annexation of Texas. He was an active agent in the political campaign which resulted in the election of Harrison. He published a treatise upon *The Theory of Politics* and one upon *Japan*, besides numerous essays and reviews.

Hildreth's chief work is his *History of the United States, from the discovery of the Continent to the close of the Sixteenth Congress in 1820*, 6 vols., 8vo. This history is so well known that it need not be discussed at length in this place. In one respect, at least, it marked a new era in American writing, for it was the first great and persistent attempt to strip historiography of its exaggeration and partiality, and to reduce it to the plain, straightforward statement of truths. Hildreth, perhaps, has erred on the other side, by making his narrative too dry and cold. He is also wanting in the power of generalization and in the philosophical deduction of great principles. But he has succeeded in producing a history of the United States that is not only readable, but valuable for its careful accumulation of facts. His work has lightened immensely the labors of those who come after him.

### Bancroft.

GEORGE BANCROFT, LL.D., 1800 —, has clearly the honor of being thus far the ablest historian of the affairs of his own country. His *History of the United States* has not escaped criticism. Yet no one has hesitated to accord to it a place among the great historical works of the age. In comprehensiveness of plan, in fulness of detail, in accuracy of research, and elaborateness of finish, and even in the minor graces of style and diction, Bancroft's work may be safely quoted as among the standard histories of the world.

Mr. Bancroft, a native of Worcester, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1817, has had a distinguished career, both as a statesman, and as a man of letters. After graduating at Cambridge, he went to Germany, and studied history and philology in Göttingen, under Heeren, Bunsen, and others, and took the degree of Doctor of Philosophy there in 1820. On his return, he and Dr. Cogswell, in 1823, established the Round Hill School, at Northampton, Mass. He published also a volume of poems. While engaged in the Round Hill School, he translated and published a number of Heeren's historical works.

The publication of the first three volumes of his own great historical work, 1834, 1837, and 1840, gave him immediate and general celebrity. Being an active democrat, he received from the party several important political appointments. He was made Collector of the Port of Boston in 1838, Secretary of the Navy in 1845, and Minister Plenipotentiary to Great Britain in 1846. On his return in 1849, he chose New York for his future residence, devoting himself to the continuation of his *History* and to other literary pursuits. In 1867, he was appointed American Minister at the Court of Berlin, and negotiated there an important treaty in regard to German emigrants to this country.

Mr. Bancroft's great work, *The History of the United States from the Discovery of the American Continent*, has now proceeded to the ninth volume. The first three volumes are occupied with the settlement of the Colonies, the next three with the estrangement from the Mother Country, and the next three with the War for Independence. The work as a whole is undoubtedly the ablest, as it is the most comprehensive work on the subject, and it is accepted for the most part as the standard authority. It is written with great, perhaps excessive care as to the style, the author not having had the skill always to conceal his art. His delineations of character, his descriptions of scenery, and his artistic grouping of details are often in the highest style of historical eloquence. But his narrative seldom flows with that exquisite simplicity and clearness which are the charm of Prescott's pages.



HENRY WILSON, 1812 —, a distinguished senator of the American Congress, was born in Farmington, N. H. He is a self-made man, having had no advantages of early education, except those of the district school, and having worked his way up by thrift and study from the business of a maker of shoes to his present position as a leading senator of the United States. Mr. Wilson has been a diligent student, and has trained himself to be an accomplished speaker and writer. Among his publications are: A History of the Anti-Slavery Measures of the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congresses; Military Measures of the United States Congress; Testimonials of American Statesmen and Jurists to the Truths of Christianity; History of the Reconstruction Measures of the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses, etc. Mr. Wilson was nominated on the Republican ticket, in 1872, for Vice-President of the United States.

### Ticknor.

GEORGE TICKNOR, LL. D., 1791–1871, acquired a permanent and honorable place in literature by his *History of Spanish Literature*, and his *Life of Prescott*.

Mr. Ticknor was educated at Dartmouth, graduating in 1807, at the early age of sixteen. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1813. In 1815, having passed some years in private study, he went abroad to remain four years. The first two were spent in study at Göttingen, the remainder of the time in travel and laying the foundation of his subsequently famous library.

In 1819 he returned, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of the recently created professorship of Modern Languages in Harvard University. This position he retained for fifteen years, contributing much by his success in teaching to a general awakening of interest in German, French, Italian, and Spanish literatures.

In 1835 he resigned his professorship, to go abroad once more. After three years, passed chiefly in Spain, where he completed his library, he returned and began the preparation of his great work on the *History of Spanish Literature*. It did not appear until the end of the year 1849. Its appearance was greeted with the warmest applause by critics and scholars of every country. In a few years it was translated into Spanish by Gayangos, and into German by Julius. A French translation is still incomplete.

It is almost superfluous to speak in this place of the merits of a work so well known as Ticknor's *Spanish Literature*. It instantly acquired and still retains the chief place in its department, effectually displacing the archaism of Bouterwek and the platitudes of Sismondi. The only fault, perhaps, that may be found with Mr. Ticknor, is, that his estimates of poetical talent are not always happy.

Mr. Ticknor is the author of several minor works and pamphlets, among them the *Memoirs of Nathan Appleton Haven*, and *Remarks on the Character of Edward Everett*. But, next in merit to his *Spanish Literature*, and even superior to it in many respects, is his *Life of Prescott*, published in 1864. Between the two historians there existed a life-long intimacy, based upon sympathy of character and community of study. Ticknor's *Life of Prescott* is the production of an author who is thoroughly familiar with every detail of his subject, and draws from the richest collection of letters and fund of personal reminiscences. It is, from beginning to end, alive with the warmest glow of friendship, and written in such a charming style as to make it forever one of the treasures of the English language. It portrays to us the pure and happy life of a great American scholar as it unfolded itself day by day and year by year to one who was himself a great and noble-minded scholar.

After the appearance of the *Life of Prescott*, Ticknor devoted himself exclusively and zealously to the management of the Boston Public Library. Thanks to his contributions and his counsels, that library has grown to be the largest and best in the country, and is now enriched by his crowning gift, his unrivalled collection of works on Spanish literature.

In casting a retrospective glance over the labors of such a man as Ticknor, it is difficult to decide whether he has done himself and his country more honor as an historian, as a biographer, or as a librarian.

GEN. JAMES GRANT WILSON, 1832 —, was born in Edinburgh, but since his first year has lived in the United States. The greater part of his life was spent in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where his father was a bookseller. James, after completing his studies, became partner with his father in the book-business, and in 1860 they transferred it to Chicago. In 1861, when the war broke out, James took an active part in raising volunteers, and afterwards in service under Grant and Banks, and rose to the rank of General of Volunteers. After the war he settled in New York city, and engaged actively in the profession of letters, writing abundantly for encyclopedias, magazines, and other periodicals. His separate publications have been: *Biographical Sketches of Illinois Officers*; *Life and Campaigns of General Grant*; *Sketches of Illustrious Soldiers*; *Mr. Secretary Pepys and his Diary*; *Love in Letters*, illustrated in the correspondence of eminent persons. He edited the *Works of Halleck*, etc.

### Motley.

JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY, D. C. L., LL. D., 1814 —, has followed in one respect the example of Prescott, and has made a select and important portion of European history his own. His *Rise of the Dutch Republic*, and his *History of the United Netherlands*, have unquestionably filled a great hiatus in the history of the Old World.

Mr. Motley is a native of Dorchester, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard University of the class of 1831. After graduation he passed some time in study and travel on the Continent, and practised law at home, but did not rise to much eminence at the bar. He also published two unsuccessful romances, *Morton's Hope* and *Merry Mount*, and contributed several articles to the *North American Review*. Motley appears to have made extensive researches in history during all this time. In 1851 he went abroad again to collect still more materials, and to explore the recently opened government archives. The result of his labors appeared in 1854, in the celebrated historical work, *The Rise of the Dutch Republic*. This has been followed by *The History of the United Netherlands from the Death of William the Silent to the Synod of Dort*, the last two volumes of which appeared in 1867.

During the war, and until his quarrel with President Johnson, Mr. Motley was United States Ambassador at Vienna, and when Grant succeeded to the administration, was appointed Minister to England.

Motley's merits as an historian are too well known to require any extended discussion. His *Rise of the Dutch Republic* was rightly hailed as the dawn of a new star. The work filled a hiatus which had been long and keenly felt by both historians and the public. The interest which naturally attaches to the theme itself, the glorious struggles of the Dutch for independence, was enhanced by the careful research of the historian and the spirited style of the writer. Motley has spared no time or trouble in examining contemporaneous records which had never before been used by the historians of the Netherlands, and many of which were still in manuscript in the government archives of Dresden, the Hague, Brussels, Paris, etc.

The promise given by the *Rise of the Dutch Republic* has been fulfilled by its continuation, the *History of the United Netherlands*. Throughout we find the same careful study, the same use of freshly gathered material, the same graphic description, the same power of continuous historical narrative.

If we are to find any fault with Mr. Motley, it must be with his style and his over-zealous partisanship. He is apt to use single words and phrases carelessly, or at least not in accordance with their exact meaning, and is occasionally indiscriminate in his adjectives. His sympathies are so strong in favor of the Protestant cause, and against the oppressions exercised by the Spaniards, that a thoughtful critic might object that the author wrote rather as an advocate than as a judge. His description of the revolting death of Philip the Second, for instance, is too protracted and too bitter, and his preference for William of Orange is too strong.

### Kirk.

JOHN FOSTER KIRK, 1824 —, by his *History of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy*, has, in like manner with Prescott and Motley, taken an important topic in European history, and so treated it as to make the subject henceforth his own.

Mr. Kirk was born at Frederickton, N. B. He received a classical education, chiefly in Nova Scotia, under the private tuition of a graduate of one of the English universities. He removed to Boston in 1842, and resided there till within the last two years. He assisted Mr. Prescott in his historical researches and labors during the last eleven years of his life.

Mr. Kirk has twice visited Europe, chiefly for the purpose of historical investigation in the archives and libraries of France and Switzerland. Besides his chief work, a *History of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy*, 3 vols., 8vo, he has written historical and critical articles for the *North American Review*, *Atlantic Monthly*, *Lippincott's Magazine*, etc. He is at present the editor of *Lippincott's Magazine*, and is also preparing for publication a new edition of Prescott's works.

GEORGE M. TOWLE, 1840 —, was born in Washington, D. C. He graduated at Yale College in 1861; graduated LL. B. at Howard in 1863; practised law in Boston, 1863-1866; was appointed U. S. consul at Nantes, France, in 1866; transferred to the consulate at Bradford, England, in 1868; returned to Boston in 1870, and became managing editor of the *Boston Commercial Bulletin*; retired from this place in 1871.

Mr. Towle has been a contributor to the *North American Review*, *Fortnightly Review*, *New Englander*, *Atlantic*, *Harper's Monthly*, *All the Year Round*, *Temple Bar*, *London Society*, *Once a Week*, *Gentleman's Magazine*, *The Graphic*, *Appleton's Journal*, *Hours at Home*, *The Galaxy*, *Lippincott's Magazine*, *Putnam's Magazine*, *Knickerbocker*, *Independent*, *Golden Age*, *Harper's Weekly*, and *Appleton's Cyclopedia*.

His published works are *A History of Henry V. of England*, large 8vo; *Glimpses of History*, 2 vols.

WESTON D. WILLARD, M.D., 1825 —, was born at Wilton, Conn., and graduated at the Albany Medical College in 1848. He has published *Biographical Memoirs of Physicians of Albany County*; *Annals of the Medical Society of Albany County*; *Biography of Thomas Spencer, M.D.*, etc.

CHARLES CAMPBELL, 1807 —, is a native of Petersburg, Va., and a graduate of the College of New Jersey, of the class of 1825. Mr. Campbell was bred to the law, but has devoted himself to teaching and to literature. Among his publications are the following: *An Introduction to the History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia*, 1849; *Some Materials for a Memoir of John Daly Burk*; *The Genealogy of the Spotswood Family in Scotland and Virginia*; *The Bland Papers*.

COL. JOHN F. H. CLAIBORNE, — — —, is a native of Natchez, Miss. He was bred to the law, served in the Mississippi Legislature and in Congress, and then removed to New Orleans and became connected with the press. Col. Claiborne is the author of three historical works, all written with marked ability, and valuable for their original materials: *Life and Times of Gen. Sam. Dale, the Mississippi Partisan*, 1860; *Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman, Major-General U. S. A.*, 1860; *History of the War of Secession*.

JOHN HENRY LOGAN, M.D., 1823 — — —, was born in Abbeville District, S. C., of Scotch-Irish lineage, and graduated in South Carolina College in 1844. He published, in 1859, *A History of the Upper Country of South Carolina*, a work exhibiting "research, care, and thoroughness."

JAMES D. MCCABE, Jr., — — —, is a native of Richmond, born of old Irish lineage, that runs back to the time of the crusades. He was educated partly in Richmond, and partly in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. His publications, chiefly historical, are the following: *Fanaticism and its Results*, 1860; *The Aid-de-Camp*, a war story, 1863; *Three Plays, on war topics*, 1863; *Life of Lieutenant-General T. J. Jackson*, 1863-64; *The Bohemian*, a Christmas book, 1863; *A Memoir of Gen. A. Sidney Johnston*, 1864; *Life and Campaigns of Gen. Robert E. Lee*, 1867; *The Gray-Jackets*, a compilation of wit and humor, 1867. Besides these, Mr. McCabe has contributed nearly two hundred stories and a considerable number of poems to periodicals, and has done some editorial labor.

### Edward A. Pollard.

EDWARD A. POLLARD, 1838 — — —, has been the ablest, the most industrious, and the most conspicuous historian of the Confederacy. His chief work, *The Lost Cause*, a large octavo of 750 pages, is an important part of the literature of the times.

Mr. Pollard was born in Nelson County, Va. He was educated partly at the University of Virginia, and partly at William and Mary. After completing his studies, he emigrated to California, thence to Mexico and Nicaragua, thence back to the United States. He was employed in a clerkship at Washington during the last two years of Buchanan's administration. On the breaking out of the war, he went to Richmond, and was during the war the most widely known, and in many respects the ablest journalist in the Confederacy. Since the war, he has been engaged in literary pursuits.

His publications are the following: *Black Diamonds*, 1859; *Southern History of the War*, 1866; *The Lost Cause*, 1866; *Lee and his Lieutenants*, 1867; *Life of Thomas Jefferson*, 1868; *Life of Jefferson Davis*, 1869. *The Lost Cause Regained*, 1868. He has also published a number of small paper-cover volumes; as, *The Southern Spy*, *The Rival Administrations*, *The Two Nations*, *A Last Appeal to the People of the South*, etc.

JOHN H. WHEELER, — — —, of Murfreesboro, N. C., has written two historical works: *Historical Sketch of North Carolina*; *History of North Carolina*.

COL. WILLIAM ALLAN, — — —, of the Confederate army, published, in 1868, *The Battle-fields of Virginia*, giving an account of Lee's army from the first battle of Fredericksburg, 1862, to the death of Stonewall Jackson, 1863.

FRANK H. ALFRIEND, — — —, is known chiefly by his *Life of Jefferson Davis*, 1868. "This book, while purporting to be a biography, is a comprehensive account, from the extreme Southern standpoint, of the causes and merits of the war; so that the life of Mr. Davis is rather the nucleus than the substantial subject-matter of the text."—*Round Table*.



His greatest work is his *Life of Gen. Lee*, containing over 700 pages. Of this, the following critical estimate is quoted by Mr. Davidson: "The author has used care and industry in collecting his materials. His style is not brilliant or eloquent, but plain, clear, and forcible. There is no ambitious attempt at fine writing. Most of his estimates of public men, and his opinions on measures, will be accepted without demur. He seems inclined, however, to disparage President Davis; thinks his folly and obstinacy contributed largely to the loss of the Southern cause."

MRS. JOHN P. MCGUIRE, — — —, wife of an Episcopal clergyman of Tappahannock, Va., kept during the war, from May, 1861, to May, 1865, an exact diary of what she felt, saw, and did during all those terrible years. This, not written for publication, and therefore all the more valuable for historical purposes, was published in 1867, under the title of *Diary of a Southern Refugee during the War, by a Lady of Virginia*.

ROBERT R. HOWISTON, 1820 — — —, a native of Virginia, but descended from an old Scotch family, has been for more than twenty years a leading lawyer in Richmond. In connection with his professional pursuits, he has cultivated literature, and has produced some historical works of high value. The following are his publications: *A History of Virginia*, 2 vols. 8vo, 1847; *Lives of Generals Morgan, Marion, and Gates*, 1848; *History of the War between the United States and the Confederate States*; *Report of the Joint Committee of the Confederate Congress on the Treatment of Prisoners*, 1865.

WILLIAM JAMES RIVERS, — — —, a native of Charleston, and Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature in the University of South Carolina, has published *A History of South Carolina to the close of the Proprietary Government*. This History is spoken of by competent critics as a work of careful original research, and a most valuable contribution to our native historical literature.

FRANCIS VINCENT, 1823 — — —, is a native of Wilmington, Del. He edited for many years *The Blue Hen's Chicken*, at Wilmington, and has written *A History of the State of Delaware*.

### John Gilmary Shea, LL. D.

JOHN GILMARY SHEA, LL. D., 1824 — — —, has been a diligent student of history, and particularly of that relating to Catholic institutions, bibliography, and literature in the United States, and has made valuable contributions to historical literature, both as an original author, and as a laborious and critical editor.

Dr. Shea was born in New York city, and educated at the Grammar School of Columbia College, in which his father was for many years one of the Principals. He is descended from N. Upshal, celebrated in Longfellow's *New England Tragedies*, who was thrown into prison in New England for counselling toleration, and died there, the first martyr to the cause.

Dr. Shea's attention was first called to the romantic interest of the early French colonies in America by reading Bancroft's third volume. Since that time he has cultivated the field with special diligence. His efforts are all the more praiseworthy from the fact that they are not the fruits of learned leisure, but of hours snatched from business.

The following are his principal publications: *Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley*; *History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States*; *Early Voyage Up and Down the Mississippi*; *Perils of the Ocean and Wilderness*; *The Fallen Brave*, biographies of officers who fell in the war; *The Lincoln Memorial*; *Bibliography of American Catholic Bibles and Testaments*; *The Catholic Church in the United*

States; Life of St. Angela of Merici of Brescia; *Legendary History of Ireland*; *Catholic Missionaries killed on the Indian Missions in the United States*, published in the *Catholic Magazine*.

His labors as translator and editor have been as follows: Charlevoix's *New France*, translated and edited, 6 vols.; *Memoirs and Relations concerning the French Colonies in North America*, a series of manuscripts collected and edited by him, in 20 vols.; *Operation of the French Fleet under De Grasse*; *Washington's Private Diaries*; *The Library of American Linguistics*, a series of Grammars and Dictionaries of the Indian Languages, 13 vols. He has also compiled several school-books for Catholic schools, two popular prayer-books (*St. John's Manual*, and the *Seraphic Manual*), and has edited under the direction of Bishop McClosky an extremely accurate and valuable edition of Challoner's version of the Douay Bible.

He edited the *Historical Magazine* for seven years (1859-1865).

JOHN AUGUSTUS SHEA, 1802-1845, was born in Ireland. He emigrated to the United States in 1827. He contributed to various magazines and newspapers, and published the following works: *Ruddeki*, a romance in verse; *Adolph and Other Poems*; *Parnassian Wild Flowers*; *Clantarf*; *Poems*.

RICHARD McSHERRY, M.D., 1817 —, Professor in the medical department of the University of Maryland, has found time to diversify his professional engagements by contributing to popular literature.

Dr. McSherry was born at Martinsburg, W. Va. After receiving a classical education in that town and at Georgetown College, he engaged in the study of medicine, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841. He entered the medical staff of the army early, and served in the field, in Indian warfare, for about two years in Florida. Getting tired of life in the backwoods, he transferred himself to the navy, and made a cruise around the world in the U. S. frigate *Constitution*, in 1844, '45, and '46. On his return from the East, he entered once more the land forces, and was actively engaged in the campaign in Mexico, under Gen. Scott, and after the capture of the capital, remained there until the declaration of peace.

His knowledge of the Spanish language, with other circumstances, gave him, while in Mexico, access to the houses of many highly intelligent Mexican, Spanish, and foreign families. From these personal associations he derived no little information as to the manners and customs, as well as the history and traditions, of the Mexican people. He gradually became interested in the fortunes and misfortunes of these people, and after his return found that his diary contained a mass of facts not familiar to the American public. This was the origin of his work called *El Puchero*, or *A Mixed Dish from Mexico*, in which military sketches of Gen. Scott's campaign were blended with observations upon the social, political, and moral condition of a neighboring people, living under a very bad imitation, or caricature, of a republican government.

Shortly after the Mexican war, he resigned his commission in the navy and entered actively upon the practice of medicine in the city of Baltimore. His professional occupations were much increased by an appointment to a professorship in the Medical Department of the University of Maryland, which he still holds. Such engagements left little time for literature, but he has made contributions from time to time to various medical journals, as well as to some of a purely literary character.

He has published one book since, made up of *Essays and Lectures*, on the following subjects: *The Early History of Maryland*; *Mexico and Mexican Affairs*; *A Mexican Campaign*; *Homœopathy*; *Elements of Hygiene*; *Health and Happiness*.

JAMES McSHERRY, 1819-1869, was born in the village of Liberty, Frederick County, Md. In 1838, being then not quite nineteen years of age, he graduated at Mount St. Mary's College, Maryland, and at once removed to Frederick City, Md., to begin the study of the law,

After his admission to the bar, in 1840, he removed to Gettysburg, Pa., and entered the law-office of the late Thaddeus Stevens. He remained with Mr. Stevens about a year, when he returned to Frederick, and there continued in his profession until his death in 1869.

Mr. McSherry had always an inclination to literary pursuits, and after his admission to the bar he became a regular contributor to the *United States Catholic Magazine*.

In 1846 he published *Pere Jean, or The Jesuit Missionary*, which was republished in London, and afterwards reprinted in Baltimore, under the title of *Father Laval*.

In 1848 he published *McSherry's History of Maryland*, the only work containing the history of that State from its settlement down to that date. Another and smaller edition, designed for the use of schools, was published in 1852, and adopted in many of the schools of the State. An abridgment of this is now the text-book used in most of the schools of Maryland.

In 1851 he published *Willitoff, or the Days of James the First, a Tale*. Of this work, Brownson says: "The author has a cultivated mind, a high order of ability, and a dash, at least, of real genius. His style, though slightly inclining to the florid, and sometimes deficient in flexibility and naturalness, is that of a practised writer, and not surpassed in force and beauty by that of any of our popular writers. In its graver parts it is marked by a calm and subdued strength which is refreshing in these days, when almost every writer scorns repose and is perpetually striving to appear stronger than he is." The work was translated into German.

He occasionally wrote for Catholic magazines, and lectured in Philadelphia, New York, and Williamsburg, for Catholic charities.

"In religion, Mr. McSherry was born and educated, and lived and died, a Roman Catholic, and all his writings give evidence of the faith that he professed and practised."

**WILLIAM HENRY FOOTE, D.D., 1794-1869**, one of the Fathers of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia, did a valuable service to letters by his contributions to local history. His *Sketches of North Carolina*, and *Sketches of Virginia*, contain a vast amount of historical information derived from original sources, and by means of personal inquiries. Besides these volumes, he left another work, which was published after his death, called *The Huguenots, or Reformed French Church*.

Dr. Foote was born in Colchester, Conn., and educated at Yale, graduating in 1816. He studied theology at Princeton. All his ministerial life was spent in Virginia, except a part of one year in North Carolina. He was settled at Romney, W. Va., in 1824, and most of his time, from that date to the time of his death, was given to labor in that vicinity.

**JOHN B. DILLON, 1807 —**, was born in Brooke County, Va. When John was an infant, his father removed to Ohio. There John learned in the district school "to read, write, and cipher." At the age of nine, his father dying, John returned to his native county and apprenticed himself to a printer. At the age of seventeen, with no capital but his composing-stick, he went to Cincinnati to seek his fortune. Like many others in his position, while setting type he courted the muses, contributing poems, in 1826-1829, to the *Cincinnati Gazette*, the *Cincinnati Mirror*, and *Flint's Western Review*. In 1834, he went to Logansport, Ind., and began editing a paper. His tastes led him to the study of local history, and in 1842 he published *Historical Notes*, as the first-fruits of his inquiries. In 1845, he was elected State Librarian, and filled the office for a series of years. In 1859, he published *A History of Indiana*, a large volume of 636 pages, 8vo, containing a history of the entire North-West Territory, as well as of Indiana, and an exceedingly valuable contribution to local history.

**WILLIAM JEWETT TENNEY, 1811 —**, was born at Newport, R. I., and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1832. He has written *The Military and Naval History of the Rebellion*; *A Grammatical Analysis*.

GEORGE STILLMAN HILLARD, 1808 —, born at Machias, Me.; graduated at Harvard, 1828; admitted to the Suffolk bar, where he has practised ever since. Hillard's life has been a busy one, he having served in the city government of Boston, and in both branches of the State legislature; also as editor of the *American Jurist*, and contributor to the *North American* and to various other reviews. He has also delivered a number of choice orations, of which the most famous, perhaps, is the Eulogy on Daniel Webster. The happiest of his essays, according to Griswold, is that on *The Mission of the Poet*. Hillard has published *Six Months in Italy*; translated Guizot's *Essay on the Character of Washington*, and edited a valuable edition of the works of Spenser. He has also prepared a series of *Graded Readers*, in four parts, which are highly esteemed and widely used throughout the schools of the country. He published in 1864 a *Life of McClellan*.

### President A. D. White.

ANDREW DICKSON WHITE, LL.D., 1832 —, President of Cornell University, has given special attention to historical studies, and has made several valuable contributions to historical literature.

Mr. White is a native of Cortland County, N. Y. He studied one year at Hobart College, Geneva, and passed the remainder of his collegiate course at Yale, graduating in 1853. In his Senior year he succeeded in taking the Yale Literary and the De Forest prizes. After graduation he spent upwards of two years in Europe, chiefly at Berlin and Paris, in the prosecution of historical studies. He was also Attaché to the American Legation in St. Petersburg for six months, and travelled on foot through many of the historical grounds of the Continent, especially in northern and western France. He returned to America in 1856, and passed one year at Yale, as special student of history. During this time he contributed to the *New Englander* the article *On the Study of History*, and to the *Atlantic Monthly* an article *On Jefferson and Slavery*.

In 1857 he was elected to the chair of History and English Literature in Michigan University. This institution was then far from its present flourishing condition, and had in fact seen hard times. It had suffered much from the jealousy of denominational interests and of uneducated men, in addition to the trials incident to any attempt at university organization in a new district of country. Through the able management of President Tappan, aided by the generous exertions of several of the faculty, — conspicuous among whom was Mr. White, — the University was fairly set upon its present path of prosperity. While Professor in the University, Mr. White published a *Syllabus of Lectures on Modern History*, contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly* articles on *The Administration of Richelieu*, and on *The Growth and Declination of the Serf System in Russia*, and delivered throughout the State numerous lectures on historical subjects. So strenuous were his exertions during this period that his health became impaired, and he was obliged to resign his professorship in 1862 and travel in Europe for six months. While in London he published *A Word from the Northwest*, in reply to certain strictures in Dr. Russell's *Diary*.

He returned to Syracuse, N. Y., in the fall of 1862, and was elected to the State Senate, and re-elected in 1864. During his two terms in the Senate Mr. White devoted his attention to the relations between the State and the Federal Government, then extremely complicated by reason of the war, and to the State educational system. He was Chairman of the Committee on Education, and introduced several important bills, among them those for making the common schools entirely free, for establishing Normal schools, and for codifying the laws relating to public instruction, etc. As member of the Committee on Municipal Affairs he was appointed one of a commission to investigate certain departments in New York city. These investigations resulted in the abolishment of the old sanitary board and the establishment of the present Board of Health, a measure which proved to be the rescue of the city from threatened attacks of cholera.



During Mr. White's term of office the question arose as to the acceptance by the State of the Congressional land endowment for colleges of agriculture and the mechanic arts. The share allotted to New York amounted to nearly a million of acres. There was much difference of opinion as to the proper disposition of this immense gift. The friends of the already existing colleges wished to have it parcelled among them, and there seemed no prospect of a satisfactory adjustment. Mr. White opposed from the first this scheme of division, and advocated the policy of keeping the endowment as an entirety for founding a new institution which should be worthy of the country and the State. Mr. Cornell, himself a senator at the time, then came forward and offered an additional donation of \$500,000, provided the Congressional endowment should be preserved intact and the institution located at Ithaca, Mr. Cornell's native town. After further delay and discussion the offer was accepted, and finally in 1865 was passed the bill incorporating The Cornell University. This may be regarded as a turning point in Mr. White's career. Henceforth he was to serve the interests of education in a newer and higher sphere than before.

While senator he delivered several important addresses, among them the speech on Gov. Seymour's message, on Municipal Affairs in New York city, on the Cornell University Bill, and the address at the services commemorative of the death of President Lincoln. At the expiration of his senatorship he was elected to the Professorship of the History of Art and the Directorship of the Art Department in Yale College, but declined. He was appointed a Trustee of the newly incorporated Cornell University, and was elected President in 1866. Since then his time and attention have been devoted to the University. He visited Europe for the third time, in 1867-1868, for the purpose of examining into the organization of the leading schools of agriculture and technology, and of purchasing books and apparatus for the university. He returned in July, 1868.

As might be expected, Mr. White has had but little leisure for authorship. In 1866 he published the Report of the Trustees on the Organization of the University; in 1867 he delivered the  $\phi. \beta. \kappa.$  Oration at Yale on The Greatest Foe to Democracy; in 1868, the inaugural address at the opening of the University; 1869, an address before the State Agricultural Society on Scientific Education, and one before the Cooper Institute on The Battlefields of Science. In 1870 he was appointed one of the United States Commissioners to Santo Domingo, and took a leading share in the preparation of the official report of the Commission. His greatest work, however, is the University itself, a perpetual witness to his zeal and executive ability. Mr. White has hitherto sacrificed to its interest his chosen studies. But now that the University is placed upon a firm basis and thoroughly organized, it is to be hoped that he will henceforth be able to devote himself to those historical studies for which he is so well qualified by temperament and special training.

FRANCIS PARKMAN, JR., 1823 —, a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1844, is the author of several valuable contributions to American history: The California and Oregon Trail, or Sketches of Prairie Life; The Conspiracy of Pontiac; The Jesuits in North America; The Discovery of the Great West; and The Pioneers of France in the New World. By these special studies Mr. Parkman has made himself an authority on all that is connected with the early settlement of the West. His style is admirably clear and graphic, and his treatment of the subjects is to be commended for its impartiality. The Conspiracy of Pontiac is the description of one of the most thrilling episodes in American history, and is told in a manner worthy of the theme.

WINTHROP SARGENT, 1825 —, is a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, of the class of 1845. He is at present a member of the New York bar. Mr. Sargent is the author of several valuable Contributions to American history. These are, The History of Braddock's Expedition, The Loyalist Poetry of the Revolution, The Life of Major André, and one or two minor works. He has also contributed to the North American Review, and other magazines, and has devoted much time to the preparation of a complete

catalogue of works relating to America. This is not yet finished. Mr. Sargent's works are distinguished by accuracy of research and an impartial spirit.

JOHN DENNISON BALDWIN, A. M., 1809 —, by his work on *Ancient America*, and his *Pre-Historic Nations*, has made for himself an honored place among the contributors to historical literature. Mr. Baldwin was born in North Stonington, Conn., and began very early in life to depend entirely upon himself, his father having inherited a handsome fortune without ability to keep it. When sixteen years old he was found qualified to become a teacher. In fact, he was nearly fitted to enter college, having resolved to obtain the best education possible and to study law. He did not graduate regularly, although he studied at New Haven; and he did not become a lawyer, although he read law. He finally studied theology and graduated in the theological seminary at New Haven; and in 1839, the College gave him the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

He did parish service several years, chiefly at North Bradford, Conn., as an Orthodox Congregationalist. Chronic laryngitis, by disabling his voice, constrained him to become a journalist, and he has been more or less closely connected with newspapers for more than thirty years.

After being connected with various newspapers, he bought in 1858 the *Worcester Daily Spy*, which he still owns and conducts.

From March 4, 1863, to March 4, 1869, he represented his district in Congress.

Besides writing much for the magazines, he has published three books, as follows: *Raymond Hill and Other Poems*, 1847; *Pre-Historic Nations*, 1869; *Ancient America*, in *Notes on American Archæology*, 1872.

The two works last named display great research, as well as great sobriety of judgment, and are exceedingly interesting.

### Henry C. Lea.

HENRY CAREY LEA, 1825 —, has, while zealously pursuing his profession as a bookseller, found the leisure to prosecute historical research, and has given to the public several interesting volumes as the fruit of his studies.

Mr. Lea was born and has always lived in Philadelphia. He is by profession a bookseller, and represents the oldest bookselling establishment in the United States, that founded in the last century by Matthew Carey, and continued now in the same family to the third generation in the person of Mr. Lea. The efforts to keep up the business of the old house have not left him much leisure for study. He has, however, managed to make several valuable contributions to literature.

Besides numerous fugitive writings, political and literary, he has published three volumes: *Superstition and Force: Essays on the Wager of Law, the Wager of Battle, the Ordeal, and Torture*; *An Historical Sketch of Sacerdotal Celibacy in the Christian Church*; *Studies in Church History: The Rise of the Temporal Power, Benefit of Clergy, Excommunication*.

"His books have it for the prime element of their value that they contain authentic history, drawn directly from its sources. The author has, indeed, his historical theories; he marks with care the development of ideas and tendencies, and traces with delicate skill the filaments that bind seemingly isolated events, and give unity to the collective movement of a race or an age; yet he never generalizes till he has all the facts within his grasp; his conclusions never furnish him his premises, he never picks over his materials to select only such as will sustain his theories. In fine, these essays are models in their kind — the simple, orderly presentation of facts, events, and movements in their bearing on their respective sub-

jects—each a complete and exhaustive monograph, containing, with ample means for verification in references and extracts, all that the reader needs to place himself at the point of view which the author has attained by the most painstaking and elaborate research.”—*North American Review*, July, 1870.

VINCENZO BOTTA, 1818 —, Professor of Italian Literature in the University of the city of New York, is a native of Turin. He was educated in the University of Turin, receiving from it the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He was Professor of Philosophy, first in the Royal College of Cuneo, and afterwards in the University of Turin. In 1849, he was elected a member of the Italian Parliament; and in 1850, in company with Dr. Parola, another member of the Parliament, he visited by direction of the Government the universities and schools of Germany, and made a voluminous report on the Prussian system of schools. In 1853, he came to the United States to inspect its school system, and published his observations in the *Historia Contemporanea* of Turin. He also published in this country an Account of the System of Education in Piedmont. His other publications have been: *Life, Character, and Policy of Cavour*; *Dante, as Philosopher, Patriot, and Poet*. He has in press *An Historical Account of Modern Philosophy in Italy*.

Prof. Botta is not related to Charles Botta, the historian of the American Revolution.

JOHN ROMEYN BRODHEAD, 1814 —, was born in Philadelphia, but is a resident of New York. He was graduated at Rutgers College, N. J. He was for several years attached to the American Legation at the Hague, and while there was employed by the State of New York as agent to collect information in regard to the early history of that State. He spent three years exploring the public records in Holland, Paris, and London, and returned in 1844, bringing with him 80 volumes of documents. The Legislature subsequently authorized the publication of these in 10 vols. 4to. Mr. Brodhead has commenced a popular History of the State of New York, which bids fair to become a classic, ranking with the works of Prescott, Motley, and Irving. Two volumes have already appeared.

WILLIAM ADEE WHITEHEAD, 1810 —, is a native and resident of Newark, N. J. He was Collector of Customs at Key West, 1830-38, and afterwards, for a long time, an officer in the New Jersey Railroad Company. He is at present connected with an Insurance Company in Newark. He has been for a long time a Trustee of the New Jersey State Normal School, and became President of the Trustees on the death of Judge Field, in 1871. Mr. Whitehead, though all his life engaged in active business, has found the leisure to prosecute historical studies, and has made several contributions to the history of New Jersey. The following are his principal publications: *East Jersey under the Proprietary Government*; *Biographical Sketch of William Franklin, Governor of New Jersey*; *Contributions to the early History of Perth Amboy*; *Circumstances leading to the Establishment, in 1769, of the Northern Boundary Line between New York and New Jersey*; *The Eastern Boundary of New Jersey*; *A Review of Circumstances connected with the Settlement of Elizabeth, etc.*

MANSFIELD TRACY WALWORTH, 1836 —, was born in Albany. His father, Reuben H. Walworth, was at that time chief judge of the Court of Chancery of New York State, and is well known to all jurists as Chancellor Walworth, the last Chancellor of New York State.

Mr. Walworth graduated at Union College at the age of eighteen years, studied law at the Cambridge law school, and was after three years study admitted to practise law in the courts of New York State and the Supreme Court of the United States. He became immediately connected with the great Spike Case of the Troy Iron and Nail Factory *vs.* Erastus Corning of Albany, as clerk of the reference, and remained clerk of that great suit involving \$1,200,000 for ten years.

While acting in this capacity, he wrote *Lulu, a Tale of the National Hotel Poisoning*, of which 5,000 copies were sold;—then came *Hotspur, a Tale of the Old Dutch Manor*, of

which about the same number were sold. His next work was *Stormcliff*, a tale of the Hudson, of which the sale was still greater.

In 1869, he published the novel, *Warwick, or the Lost Nationalities of America*. It was highly praised and vigorously attacked both in America and England, and in three years has sold 75,000 copies. In 1871 came out *Delaplaine*, an historical novel of the Persian and Russian war of 1826-1828. It also was successful, the sale being 45,000 copies. In 1872 was published *Beverley*, with like success.

Mr. Walworth's main work, however, is an historical one. He has just completed a large volume, *The Life of Chancellor Livingston*, the first Chancellor of New York State. It is the first of six volumes, to be called the *Lives of the Six Chancellors of New York State*, one volume to each chancellor. It is a work requiring great study and research, covering to a certain extent the history of New York from 1746 to 1868.

REV. B. F. DE COSTA, 1831 —, a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, has published several valuable contributions to the historical literature of the country. The most important of them are the following: *The Pre-Columbian Discovery of America by the Northmen*; *Sailing Directions of Henry Hudson*; *The Northmen in Maine*; *A Monograph on the Moabite Stone*. He has published also several monographs in regard to Mount Desert and Lake George: *Scenes in the Isle of Mount Desert, coast of Maine*; *Lake George, its Scenes and Characteristics, with Sketches of Schroon Lake, the Lake of the Adirondacks and Lake Luzerne*; *Narrative of Events at Lake George, etc.*; *Notes on the Pirates of Fort George*; *The Fight at Diamond Isle, etc.* Mr. De Costa was born in Charlestown, Mass. He graduated at the Biblical Institute in Concord, N. H., in 1857. He was chaplain in the army during the war, and is at present connected with the Episcopal press in New York city.

THOMAS BUCKINGHAM SMITH, 1810-1871, was born on Cumberland Island, Ga. Business called his father to Mexico, and an appointment as United States Consul at that city led to a residence there of several years, while St. Augustine had become the home of his family. In his boyhood young Buckingham was for a time in Mexico, where he acquired great facility in the Spanish language and a Spanish tone that adhered to him through life. At the age of fifteen he had the misfortune to lose his father, and was soon after placed at Washington, now Trinity College, in Hartford, Conn., to pursue the scientific course in that institution. Having resolved to devote himself to the legal profession, he next entered the Cambridge Law School, and afterward studied in the office of Judge Fessenden in Portland, Me. On completing his studies he commenced the practice of his profession at St. Augustine. As the growth of his business was slow, he was tempted into the avenue of political life, and was elected to the Assembly of Florida, and promoted to the Speakership.

In 1850, he was appointed Secretary of Legation to Mexico, a position for which his intimate knowledge of Spanish life and language pre-eminently fitted him. Here he collected a rich store of documents relating to the history of Florida from the archives and libraries of that capital. In 1851, he became United States Charge d'Affaires near the Government of Mexico, and on the appointment of a new minister resumed his duties as Secretary.

From 1855 to 1858, Mr. Smith was employed as Secretary of Legation to Spain, and discharged with eminent ability the diplomatic duties of that position. During this period he formed the acquaintance of the distinguished orientalist, Don Pascual de Gayangos, and De Rios the editor of *Oviedo*. He also industriously explored the archives at Simancas and at Seville, collecting documents, portraits, coats of arms, and other objects bearing on his projected work — an exhaustive history of Florida. This purpose he did not live to accomplish, but he left a rich mass of materials to be used by other hands. In 1865, he spent several months in Spain, making important additions to the historical matter he had before brought together.

The following are his principal printed works: *Narrative of Alvar Nuñez Cabeça de Vaca*; *Memoir of Hernando de Escalante Fontaneda*; *Espiritu Santo Bay*; *History, Language, and*



Archæology of the Pimos of the River Gila, New Mexico; Inquiry into the Authenticity of Documents concerning a Discovery in North America claimed to have been made by Verrazano; Narratives of the Career of Hernando de Soto in the Conquest of Florida; Sketches of Spanish-American Authors in Duyckinck's Cyclopædia; Grammar of the Language of the Heve Indians of Sonora; and Grammar of the Pima or Nevome, a Language of Sonora, in the series of American Linguistics.

SAMUEL GARDINER DRAKE, 1798 —, was born at Pittsfield, N. H., and received a common-school education. He established, in 1828, the Antiquarian Bookstore in Boston, and has been throughout his life an active and valued contributor to local history and antiquities. His publications in this line have been numerous. The following are some of the most important: Indian Biography; Indian Captivities; History and Antiquities of Boston; Annals of Witchcraft in the United States; History of Five Years' French and Indian War, etc., etc. — FRANCIS SAMUEL DRAKE, 1828 —, oldest son of the preceding, was born in Northwood, Mass., but has spent most of his life in Boston, where he was educated in the public schools, and became a Franklin Medal scholar. He is the author of the Dictionary of American Biography, 1872, 1019 pages royal 8vo, the latest and the best work extant on that subject. — SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE, 1833 —, third son of S. G. Drake, was born and educated in Boston. He is the author of Old Landmarks, and Historic Personages of Boston.

### Joseph Thomas.

JOSEPH THOMAS, LL. D., — —, of Philadelphia, has made the reading public of every name his debtors by his Gazetteer and his Biographical Dictionary. Better works of the kind have never been published in English.

Dr. Thomas is a native and resident of Philadelphia. He published in 1845, in connection with Thomas Baldwin, A Pronouncing Gazetteer, afterwards enlarged into A Complete Pronouncing Gazetteer or Geographical Dictionary of the World, 2317 pp. large 8vo. He is the author also of A Comprehensive Medical Dictionary; First Book in Etymology; and Travels in Egypt and Palestine. But his chief work is A Biographical Dictionary in two large volumes, 2345 pp. This work is a marvel of accuracy, and of judicious condensation. Most large works of this kind being produced by many hands, want uniformity of treatment, and are very unequal, — good on some points, poor on others. Dr. Thomas's book seems to be entirely his own, and is remarkably homogeneous. The same careful, conscientious hand is traceable in every article, big or little. It is, to a most unusual degree, uniform throughout, and uniformly good. Dr. Thomas is now engaged in the preparation of A New Illustrated American Cyclopædia, to be completed in 3 vols., imp. 8vo.

REUBEN ALDRIDGE GUILD, 1822 —, Librarian of Brown University, has made some valuable contributions to local history. Mr. Guild was born at West Dedham, Mass. He graduated at Brown University in 1847, and succeeded Prof. Jewett as Librarian in 1848, in which office he has remained ever since. Mr. Guild has taken an active part in Sunday-School interests, as well as in those of the daily school, and has been a prominent member of the city council of Providence. His publications are the following: Life, Times, and Correspondence of James Manning, and the Early History of Brown University; History of Brown University, with Illustrative Documents; A Biographical Introduction to the Writings of Roger Williams; Letter of John Cotton, and Roger Williams's Reply; Queries of Highest Consideration, by Roger Williams (Edited); Rhode Island in the Continental Congress, with the Journal of the Convention that adopted the Constitution, 1765-1790. By

Hon. William R. Staples, LL.D. (edited); *The Librarian's Manual, a Treatise on Bibliography*, comprising a select and descriptive list of bibliographical works; to which are added *Sketches of Public Libraries*, illustrated with engravings.

JOHN SAVAGE, 1828 —, is a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country in consequence of the troubles of 1848. Mr. Savage has contributed to several American periodicals, among them *The American Review*, *The Democratic Review*, *The Irish Citizen*, etc. The principal of his separate works are: *Lays of the Fatherland*; *The Modern Revolutionary History of Ireland*; *Sibyl*, a tragedy; *Under the Rose*, a comedy, etc. His poetical pieces were collected in one volume in 1863, under the title, *Faith and Fancy*. Mr. Savage also composed a short sketch of the *Life of Andrew Johnson*, and a contribution to the *Fenian Cause*, entitled *Fenian Heroes and Martyrs*.

HENRY STEVENS, 1819 —, is a native of Vermont. He studied at Middlebury College and afterwards at Yale. After graduation, and after studying law at Harvard, Mr. Stevens removed, in 1845, to London, and made that city his permanent residence. He is well known to all bibliographers and collectors of rare works. His labors have been chiefly directed to supplying the British Museum with rare works on America, and American libraries with rare European works. In addition to his services as a book-gatherer, Mr. Stevens has published and edited a number of valuable works chiefly on American bibliography. Prominent among them are his *History of Printing for the Use of the Blind* (printed in the reports of the Juries at the London Exhibition of 1851); *Catalogue Raisonné of English Bibles*; *An Analytical Index to the Colonial Documents of New Jersey in the State Paper Offices of England*; a similar work for Maryland; *A Collection of Historical Papers relating to Rhode Island* (selected and transcribed from the State Paper Office in London); *Historical Nuggets*, or *Bibliotheca Americana*, etc., etc.

WILLIAM H. WHITMORE, 1836 —, genealogist, and editor of the *New England Genealogical Register*, and of the *Heraldic Journal*, was born in Dorchester, Mass. He has contributed to *Appleton's Cyclopædia*, the *North American Review*, and the *Knickerbocker Magazine*. Mr. Whitmore has published *A Register of Families settled at Medford, Mass.*; *The Hall Family*, settled at Medford; *Descendants of Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge*; *The Manor Family of Whitmore*; *The Temple Family*, at Bowdoin; *The Lane, Reyner, and Whipple Families, Yorkshire, Mass.*; *The Quincy Family, Boston*; *The Norton Family*; *The Winthrop Family*; *The Hutchinson Family*; *A Handbook of American Genealogy*; *The American Genealogist*; *Elements of Heraldry*; *Origin of the Founders of the Thirteen Colonies*.

REV. J. T. HEADLEY, 1814 —, is a native of Walton, N. Y., and a graduate of Union College. He studied theology in the Auburn Theological Seminary. After preaching for two years in Stockbridge, Mass., he was obliged to desist on account of loss of health. He travelled in Europe for two years, and since that time has occupied himself chiefly with literary pursuits. The following is a list of his principal works: *The Alps and the Rhine*; *Letters from Italy*; *The Sacred Mountains*; *Sacred Scenes and Characters*; *Napoleon and his Marshals*; *The Old Guard of Napoleon*; *Washington and his Generals*; *Life of Oliver Cromwell*; *Lives of Winfield Scott and Andrew Jackson*; *Life of General Washington*; *History of the Second War between England and the United States*; *Life in the Adirondacks*; *Sketches and Rambles*, etc. Mr. Headley's writings are not entitled to any merit as original historical investigations, but, by reason of their easy and lively style, and popular treatment of the subjects, they have met with great success, over 200,000 copies having been sold.

REV. GEORGE G. ELLIS, 1815 —, a distinguished Unitarian divine and author, is a native of Boston. He wrote the *Lives of John Mason, Anne Hutchinson, and William Penn*, for

Sparks's American Biography; A Half Century of the Unitarian Controversy; Evidences of Christianity, a course of lectures before the Lowell Institute. He was appointed Professor of Theology in the Harvard Divinity School, in 1857.

SAMUEL ELIOT, LL. D., 1821 —, is a native of Boston. After graduating at Harvard, he spent some years in European study. While abroad, he formed the design of writing a History of Liberty. Part I. The Ancient Romans, 2 vols., appeared in 1849; Part II. The Early Christians, 2 vols., in 1858. He has published also The Life and Times of Savonarola; Manual of United States History; and numerous contributions to periodical literature. He was elected President of Trinity College, Hartford, in 1860.

BENJAMIN PERLEY POORE, 1820 —, is a native of Newburyport, Mass. He has had a pretty large experience in newspaper life, both as editor and as correspondent, and has written the following books: Campaign Life of Zachary Taylor, 800,000 copies sold; Rise and Fall of Louis Philippe; Early Life of Napoleon Bonaparte; The Conspiracy Trial for the Murder of the President; Novelettes, reprinted from Gleason's Pictorial.

### Mrs. E. F. Ellet.

MRS. ELIZABETH FRIES ELLET, 1818 —, has contributed largely, in various ways, to literature, but has achieved her most lasting success in the line of biographical and historical composition.

Mrs. Ellet is a daughter of Dr. W. N. Lummis. She was born in Sodus, N. Y., and educated in Geneva and Aurora, on Lake Ontario. Her parents were persons of strict religious principles, and instructed their children most carefully in the doctrines and practices of Christianity. Mrs. Ellet, like the other members of her family, has remained steadfast in the faith in which she was educated. She was married at an early age to Dr. W. H. Ellet, then a Professor in Columbia College, New York. He was elected soon after to a Professorship in South Carolina College, in Columbia, S. C., in which place they lived for thirteen years. They then returned to New York, where Dr. Ellet died, and where Mrs. Ellet still resides.

Mrs. Ellet began authorship at an early age, and has been an industrious and highly popular writer. Besides contributing largely to the magazines and reviews, she has published numerous books. The following are the chief: Poems, Original and Selected; Teresa Contrani, a Tragedy; Scenes in the Life of Joanna of Sicily; The Characters of Schiller; Rambles about the Country; Evenings at Woodlawn; Family Pictures from the Bible; Watching Spirits; Novelettes of the Musicians; Legends and Traditions of European Nations; Summer Rambles in the West; Pioneer Women of the West; Queens of American Society; The Court Circles of the Republic; The Domestic History of the American Revolution; The Women of the American Revolution. The last-named work is the one by which she has won her highest laurels. Much of the material was collected from private and original sources, making the work a positive addition to the national history, and the narrative and coloring are given with rare artistic skill. The work has passed through many editions, and deserves to become a part of the permanent literary wealth of the nation.

FRANK MOORE, 1828 —, is a native of Concord, N. H. Mr. Moore is the author of several valuable contributions to American history. The first was Songs and Ballads of the American Revolution. This was followed by the Cyclopædia of American Eloquence, a well chosen compilation from the great Speeches of great American orators, beginning with James Otis and finishing with S. S. Prentice. The last work is The Rebellion Record, a collection of

documents, reports, descriptions, and other contemporaneous matter relating to the war, 1861-1865. It has the great merit of preserving in compact form a mass of important data and incidents which might otherwise have been scattered or even lost.

JAMES O. NOYES, M. D., 1829 —, was born at Owasco, Cayuga County, N. Y. He was at one time surgeon in the Ottoman army. He has been connected, editorially and otherwise, with the Knickerbocker Magazine, Putnam's, and The National, and has been Correspondent of the New York Tribune and the London Morning Chronicle. He has written Roumania, the Border Land of the Christian and the Turk; and The Gypsies, their History, Origin, and Manner of Life.

ROBERT TOMES, 1816 —, was born in the city of New York. He was graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, and afterward studied medicine in Philadelphia and in Edinburgh. He made several voyages as ship surgeon in the vessels of the Pacific Steamship Company, between Panama and San Francisco. His first volume, Panama in 1855, contains a graphic account of an excursion from New York to Panama by the newly completed railroad across the isthmus. This was followed in 1856 by Lives of Richard Cœur de Lion, and Oliver Cromwell. He assisted in compiling the Narrative of Perry's Expedition to Japan, and in preparing Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography. His other works are: Battles of America by Sea and Land, including the war of 1812, and the war with Mexico; The War with the South. He has contributed also to Harper's Weekly and Monthly, and to the Evening Post.

J. WATTS DE PEYSTER, 1821 —, a descendant of the old De Peyster family of New York, holds the rank of brigadier-general in the State militia. Gen. De Peyster is the author of several works, the most important of which are the Life of Leonard Torstenson; The Dutch at the North Pole and the Dutch in Maine; Secession in Switzerland and in the United States compared; and Decisive Conflicts of the Late Civil War. The Life of Torstenson was honored with a medal from the king of Sweden. Gen. De Peyster has also edited one or two military journals and contributed largely to the reviews.

### Lossing.

BENSON JOHN LOSSING, 1813 —, by his pictorial books of various kinds, has not only given a special interest to many places memorable for their historical associations, but he has preserved from destruction many important facts and traditions connected with the national history.

Mr. Lossing is a native of Dutchess County, N. Y. Before the publication of the works by which he is chiefly known, he was the editor of two papers in Poughkeepsie. His principal works are: Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution; Life and Times of Philip Schuyler; Life of Washington; Pictorial History of the Civil War of the United States; History of the War of 1812. Mr. Lossing's works are full of illustrations, nearly all of which are drawn and engraved by himself. The Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution, for instance, has 1,100 engravings, and the author travelled nine thousand miles in collecting the materials. No one, probably, has done more than Mr. Lossing to diffuse an accurate knowledge of the revolutionary period of United States history. His works are a treasure-house of facts and incidents connected with the leading events and prominent families of those times.

SAMUEL PENNIMAN BATES, LL. D., 1827 —, was born in Mendon, Mass. The rudiments of his education were obtained at a common school in a rural district. At the age of sixteen he commenced teaching a common school in Milford. His success led him to commence the study of the ancient languages, with the design of pursuing a course of liberal culture. In



the summer of 1847 he entered Brown University, and graduated in 1851. He ranked first in his class in mathematics, though history and metaphysics were his favorite studies. For nearly a year after graduating he pursued a course of English and classical literature. In the summer of 1852 he was tutor in the family of Edgar Huidekoper, of Meadville, Pa. At the end of a year he accepted the principalship of the Meadville Academy. Here he organized, in 1853, a teachers' class, before which he delivered a course of lectures on the theory and practice of teaching, which course was continued until 1857.

In 1857 Mr. Bates was chosen superintendent for Crawford County. By a thorough examination of teachers, a system of school visitation, and a practical course of instruction in the Teachers' Institutes, he infused new life into the three or four hundred schools which came under his charge, and by his labors in institutes in neighboring counties, assisted materially in establishing the popularity and usefulness of these meetings.

In 1860 Mr. Bates accepted the office of Deputy State Superintendent. The degree of LL.D. was conferred by Westminster College in 1865.

In 1865 he was tendered the position of Vice-President of St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., but accepted instead, that of State Historian, tendered him by Gov. Curtin. He is now engaged upon a work entitled *Lives of the Governors of Pennsylvania*, in five parts. Part I, Period of Settlement; Part II, Proprietary Government; Part III, Presidents of Supreme Executive Council; Part IV, Governors under the Constitution of 1790; Part V, Governors under the Constitution of 1838. He is also preparing a work embracing the general history of the State during the war, with *Lives of leading Pennsylvania officers*.

The following is a list of his book publications: *History of Pennsylvania Volunteers*, 5 vols., super royal octavo; *Lives of the Governors of Pennsylvania*, royal octavo; *History of Pennsylvania in the late War*, with *Sketches of Officers* (in preparation); *History and Present Condition of Colleges in Pennsylvania*; *History of State Teachers' Association*, and *Sketch of Education in Pennsylvania*, royal octavo; *Exposition of School Laws of Pennsylvania*, 8vo; *Institute Lectures*, 8vo; *Method of Teachers' Institutes*, 8vo.

JOSIAH R. SYPHER, 1832 —, is descended from a German family that emigrated to Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century, and settled in the valley of the Susquehanna. He was born on the homestead of his ancestors, in Perry County. He prepared for college in the Alford Academy of Western New York, and graduated at Union College in the class of 1858. After leaving college he made a tour of the United States, travelling through all the States east of the Rocky Mountains. He entered the law office of Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, and was admitted to the bar at Lancaster, Pa., in 1862. During the time he was studying his profession he was associate editor of the *Lancaster Express*, a daily and weekly newspaper. His articles and letters when travelling, contributed to the *Express*, attracted the attention of the publisher and editor of the *New York Tribune*, and in the summer of 1862 he was engaged as a war correspondent of that paper. In this capacity he was during a very important period of the war in charge of the correspondence in the Army of the Potomac. In the spring of 1864 he withdrew from the field to Washington and served the *Tribune* there until the winter of 1865, when he became a co-editor of the *Tribune* and removed to New York. In 1867 he removed to Philadelphia to establish the *Tribune* office in that city, and remained in charge of the *Tribune's* business there until he resigned in October, 1870, to establish and manage a new paper, *The Pennsylvania State Journal*, at Harrisburg. Mr. Sypher and the proprietors of the paper not agreeing as to the policy of exposing certain political frauds, he left the paper at the end of six months, and returned to the practice of his profession in Philadelphia.

In the midst of this active life, Mr. Sypher found time to perform no inconsiderable amount of literary work outside of his regular duties. In 1864 he wrote the *History of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps*, a volume of over 700 octavo pages. He was from his boyhood an earnest and efficient advocate of public education, and contributed greatly by his labors

to the building up and expanding of the common-school system in his native State. In 1868 he wrote *A History of Pennsylvania*, designed for a school-book; and in 1869, in connection with Ellis A. Apgar, he wrote a similar *History of New Jersey*. In 1870 he compiled *The American Popular Speaker*, and *The Young American Speaker*. He is now engaged in writing a *History of the United States*, which will be published in one large octavo volume. Mr. Sypher has also contributed many articles over his own signature to the *Pennsylvania School Journal* and the *National Temperance Advocate*, and anonymously to other publications. He writes in a terse, clear, and forcible style, and is a fluent and graceful speaker.

JOHN JACOB ANDERSON, A. M., 1821 —, was born in the city of New York, and received the rudiments of his education in the public schools there. After being prepared for college, he changed his plan and accepted a position as teacher. His career as an educator covers a period of more than a quarter of a century, twenty years of which he was at the head of one of the large public schools of the city of New York.

He is the author of several works for schools and colleges, all of them in the direction of history. They are prepared with great care, and have been received with remarkable favor.

Mr. Anderson received the honorary degree of A. M. from Rutgers College.

The following is a list of his works: *Introductory School History of the United States*; *Common School History of the United States*; *Grammar School History of the United States*; *Pictorial School History of the United States*; *A Manual of General History*; *A School History of England*; *The Historical Reader*; *The United States Reader*.

## IX. WRITERS ON POLITICS AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

### Henry C. Carey.

HENRY CHARLES CAREY, 1793 —, is the ablest, as well as the most voluminous, writer that we have on the subject of political economy. He is an earnest advocate of a protective tariff, and has devoted his energies to this cause with unflinching zeal for nearly forty years.

Mr. Carey is son of Matthew Carey, and a successor to him in the book business. Mr. Carey retired from business in 1836, since which time he has devoted his leisure to writing on his favorite theme, political economy. His writings, which have been numerous, have been in advocacy of views on that subject, original with himself, and in advance of all that has been produced by European writers. He is regarded, by those competent to judge, the highest living authority in that field of inquiry. His principal works are the following: *The Principles of Political Economy*; *Essay on the Rate of Wages*; *The Credit System in France, Great Britain, and the United States*; *The Past, The Present, and the Future*; *The Harmony of Interests, Agricultural, Manufacturing, and Commercial*; *The Principles of Social Science*; *The Slave-Trade*; *Letters on the Currency*; *Letters on International Copyright*, etc., etc. "One of the strongest and most original writers of the age." — *Westminster Review*. "Mr. Carey has clearly substantiated his claim to be the leading writer now devoted to the study of political economy." — *N. York Quarterly*. His writings have been translated into most of the languages of Europe, and have been made the basis of instruction in many of the foreign universities.

FURMAN SHEPPARD, 1823 —, an eminent lawyer of Philadelphia, was born in Cumberland County, N. J. He has written *The Constitutional Text-Book*; *The First Book of the Constitution*; and some law books.

EDWARD JOY MORRIS, 1817 —, is a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of Harvard, 1836. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, and afterwards of the National Congress. He has spent most time abroad, and in 1861 was sent as United States ambassador to Turkey. He has given much time to literature. His chief publications are the following: *Notes of a Tour through Turkey, Germany, Greece, Egypt, Arabia Petræa, etc.*; *The Turkish Empire, its History, Political and Religious, Conditions, Manners, Customs, etc.*, translated from the German; *Afraja, or Life and Love in Norway*, translated from the German; *Corsica, Social and Political*, translated from the German, etc.

JAMES WATSON WEBB, 1802 —, was born at Claverick, N. Y. He was an officer in the United States Army from 1819 to 1827, and he is generally called "Col. Webb." As editor of the *New York Courier and Inquirer*, from 1827 to 1861, a period of thirty-four years, he became widely known. Until the rise of the *Herald*, *Tribune*, and other papers of that class, the *Courier and Inquirer* was the leading paper in New York, probably in the United States, and wielded a large influence. Besides his paper, Col. Webb published *Slavery and its Tendencies*; *Altowan, or Incidents of Life and Adventures in the Rocky Mountains*. He was appointed Minister to Brazil in 1861, and returned in 1870.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 1807 —, son of John Quincy Adams, and graduate of Harvard. Mr. Adams took a conspicuous part in our foreign diplomacy during the late war, being the American minister in London at that time, and conducting the correspondence with the British Government during several very critical years. In addition to his labors as a diplomatist, he has done good service to the cause of letters by editing *The Letters of Mrs. Abigail Adams*, *The Life and Works of John Adams*, 10 vols.; and *Letters of John Adams to his Wife*, 2 vols. All these important works have been executed in a manner that has given universal satisfaction. It is understood that he is preparing in like manner a complete edition of the works of his father, John Quincy Adams.

### Charles Sumner.

CHARLES SUMNER, LL. D., 1811 —, for many years a leading senator of the United States, is distinguished as a political orator. His *Orations*, chiefly on political topics, fill eight large volumes.

Mr. Sumner is a native of Boston. After passing through the Boston Latin School and Harvard University, 1830, he became a pupil of Judge Story in the Law School, and reporter for the judge in that circuit. From 1837 to 1840 he travelled extensively in Europe. In 1845 he attracted public attention by his celebrated oration on *The True Grandeur of Nations*. This was the era of the troubles between the United States and Mexico in relation to Texas, and Sumner's speech was an argument in favor of peace. From this time Sumner devoted himself exclusively to politics.

In 1851 he succeeded Daniel Webster as senator from Massachusetts, a position which he still retains. As senator Mr. Sumner soon distinguished himself as an earnest and fearless opponent of the growing power of the pro-slavery party. In May, 1856, he made his celebrated speech on Kansas. Some remarks, bearing rather severely on Senator Butler of South Carolina, gave offence to Butler's nephew, Preston S. Brooks, then representative from that State. Mr. Brooks's assault upon Sumner in the Senate Chamber, the latter's disablement for public service, Brooks's expulsion from the House and subsequent re-election, the projected duel between Brooks and Burlingame, are all too well known to call for repetition here. Sumner himself left the country to travel in Europe in quest of health. In 1857, on the expiration of his term, he was re-elected by the State Legislature by an almost unanimous vote. His health was not sufficiently restored, however, until the

end of 1859, so that his seat remained unoccupied for three years. "The eloquent vacant chair" became proverbial.

In 1860, not long after his return, Sumner delivered his speech, even more bitter and unsparing, on "The Barbarism of Slavery." But the times had changed. The contest was coming rapidly to an issue, and evidently would have to be fought out with other weapons than speeches and canes.

Sumner was active in procuring the election of Lincoln and unwavering in support of the war. He was the author of many of the most important war and reconstruction measures, among them the Freedmen's Bureau Bill. In 1861 he was appointed Chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations, and retained that important office during the war and up to 1871, when he took issue with President Grant on the San Domingo expedition.

Mr. Sumner was for years the acknowledged leader of the Republican party in the United States Senate. The energy of his character and the prestige of his learning and eloquence were largely instrumental in making that party what it was. He was regarded not merely as Webster's successor, but as the man upon whom the largest share of Webster's mantle had fallen; and whenever he was announced to deliver a great speech, the galleries and floor of the Senate chamber were thronged as they had been in the days of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun.

Great as Mr. Sumner's abilities undoubtedly are, it may be questioned whether a good share of his reputation is not due to circumstances, whether the senator would have risen to the first rank but for his temporary martyrdom. His speeches, which have been collected and published, in 1870, in 8 vols., evince great learning and great fidelity in collecting authorities. Their style is elegant to a fault. But they do not abound in such brilliant, stirring eloquence as Webster's, they do not reveal the same depth and grasp of intellect. But whatever be their defects, they will still remain as a model of good English, nor will it ever be forgotten by posterity that the orator's voice was not silent in times when it cost something to be brave and free of speech.

GEORGE SUMNER, 1817-1863, was a younger brother of the senator, and, like him, born in Boston. George Sumner's education was prosecuted abroad. He resided abroad for many years, travelling in Europe, Asia, and Africa. His special study was that of international law and a comparison of the laws and institutions of different countries. His ability and research were well known in Europe, better known, in fact, than in his native country. He was associated with Dr. S. G. Howe, of Boston, in establishing in America the first schools for the training of idiots. He is the author of numerous contributions scattered over the pages of *The North American Review*, *Democratic Review*, and many German and French periodicals. In 1845 he published an address delivered at Cambridge entitled *Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden*, and, in 1847, a pamphlet on the successful introduction of the Pennsylvania system of prison discipline into Europe. In the course of the winter of 1860-61, he delivered a course of lectures in the principal cities of the United States.

### Wendell Phillips.

WENDELL PHILLIPS, 1811 —, has figured largely as an orator, first as an anti-slavery advocate, and since the war as an advocate of labor reform, and women's rights. He has also a high reputation as a public lecturer on topics connected with literature and art.

Mr. Phillips is a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard, 1831. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, but declined practising, because it obliged him as an attorney to swear to support the Constitution of the United States, which was incompatible with his extreme anti-slavery views.



Wendell Phillips's fame is that of an orator rather than that of a writer. At least, his speeches, able as they are, owe much of their force to his wonderful delivery. As a speaker, he occupies the very first rank. Many judges, indeed, rank him above all other American orators in voice, delivery, personal magnetism, and all that constitutes the power of a public speaker. Certainly no one has had more need of his oratorical gifts. Year after year did he toil on in the cause of emancipation, in the face of unpopularity, abuse, personal violence, and threats of assassination, yet rarely, if ever, has he failed to hold even the most antipathetic audience spell-bound by the charm of his eloquence.

Of late years he has degenerated, it must be confessed, into the ungracious rôle of a confirmed grumbler. When negro slavery was formally abolished, his occupation, like Othello's, was gone, and there was nothing flagrant for him to attack. Yet he appears from time to time denouncing unsparingly political measures and political men, and alienating from himself his warmest friends and admirers by his reckless transgression of the bounds of practical sense.

It is difficult to express any opinion as to the comparative merits of his numerous speeches. Perhaps the most famous was the one delivered in Faneuil Hall, 1837, at a meeting called to protest against the murder of Lovejoy in Illinois. Phillips was then only twenty-six years old. Dr. Channing pronounced the oration "morally sublime." Besides his Orations, published in 1863, he has contributed various articles to the anti-slavery and temperance journals.

### Charles Lanman.

CHARLES LANMAN, 1819 —, has written largely on political and other topics, his most elaborate work being a Dictionary of Congress, a very useful book of reference, published by authority of the general government.

Mr. Lanman was born in Monroe, Mich. He received an academical education at Plainfield, Conn.; was a clerk in the famous Indian house of Suydam, Jackson & Co., New York, from 1835 to 1845, when he revisited his birth-place, and for a few months edited the Monroe Gazette. In 1846 he became associate editor of the Cincinnati Chronicle; and, after making a canoe tour up the Mississippi river and through Lake Superior, he returned to New York, and was associated as a writer with the Daily Express. In 1848 he visited Washington, and became a writer and travelling correspondent of the National Intelligencer; and while residing in Georgetown, D. C., continued in the service of that journal, until the death of its editors, Gales and Seaton.

As an amateur, he paid some attention to landscape painting; was elected an Associate of the National Academy of Design; and he inaugurated the custom, in the New York Express, of printing elaborate criticism on art. During his connection with the Intelligencer he made an annual tour among the wilds of the United States and Canada, for the triple purpose of hunting the picturesque, gratifying his love of angling, and describing his adventures.

In 1849 he was appointed Librarian of the War Department, and as such, under President Fillmore, organized the library in the Executive Mansion; was subsequently appointed Librarian of Copyrights in the State Department, and Private Secretary of Daniel Webster; Librarian of the Interior Department; Librarian of the House of Representatives; and lastly, was placed in charge of the Returns Office in the Interior Department.

Besides writing for periodicals at home, he became, in 1857, the American Correspondent of the Illustrated London News, in which he published many illustrations of American scenery, and in 1869 he corresponded for the London Athenæum. He also furnished Appleton's Journal with a series of Sketches of American Scenery.

In 1871 he was engaged by the Japanese Government to write a work on Social Life in America, to be translated by the Resident Minister for publication in Japan; and on sub-

mitting his design and the first chapter of the work, was invited to become the American Secretary of the Japanese Legation at Washington, which position he accepted.

Mr. Lanman has published the following volumes: *Essays for Summer Hours*; *A Summer in the Wilderness*; *A Tour to the River Saguenay*, republished in England; *Letters from the Alleghany Mountains*; *Occasional Records of a Tourist*; *Private Life of Daniel Webster*, republished in England; *A Tour to the River Restigouche*, and *a Winter in the South*; *Adventures in the Wilds of America*; *Life of William Woodbridge*; the *Red Book of Michigan*.

It is understood that his uncollected essays will hereafter be published in several volumes, under the titles of *Novelties of American Character*; *Essays of An Angler*; *Imaginary Letters*; and *Hap-Hazard Papers*.

Washington Irving designated Mr. Lanman as "the Picturesque Explorer of the Country;" Charles Dickens said of his writings that their charm was their *realness*, and that he observed accurately, and described with spirit and intelligence; William Jerdan said that he was one of the most pleasant sketchers who had followed in the footsteps of *The Sketch Book*; the *North American Review*, that his letters have many graphic touches which show the artist-eye of their ingenious author, and also that at times a striking poetical expression flashes out, illuminating the page like a gleam of light; the *London Athenæum*, that he painted the wilderness with vivid colors, but rendered, at the same time, express homage to civilization.

The pictures painted by Mr. Lanman number several hundred, and all of them are illustrations of American scenery.

### Alexander H. Stephens.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON STEPHENS, 1812 —, of Georgia, was Vice-President of the late Confederacy, and one of its ablest and most persistent advocates. As a political writer, Mr. Stephens has always commanded respect, even from those most opposed to his views.

Mr. Stephens was born in Taliaferro County, Ga., and graduated at Franklin College, in Athens, of the same State, in the class of 1832. He studied law and had a lucrative practice. In 1836, he entered political life, being elected to the State Legislature, and from that time onward his attention has been almost exclusively given to public affairs. He was elected to Congress in 1843, and took at once an active part in national questions, until the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, when he joined his fortunes to the Southern Confederacy and became its Vice-President. Mr. Stephens has occupied his leisure, since the downfall of the Confederacy, in writing its story: *A History of the War between the States, Tracing its Origin, Causes, and Results*; *A Constitutional View of the Late War between the States*.

GEORGE FITZHUGH, — —, a prominent lawyer of Richmond, has written two remarkable works on social science: *Sociology for the South, or the Failure of Free Society*, 1854; and *Cannibals All, or Slaves without Masters*. "Sociology is a unique book, sagacious, but eccentric and discursive, bold and novel, and in an eminent degree suggestive. It is extremist, but full of original and living thought, — no relash of former speculations." — *J. Wood Davidson*. Mr. Fitzhugh claims that slavery is the natural and rightful condition of society, and that any system of society not based upon slavery tends to cannibalism. He does not base his argument upon the inferiority of blacks, but thinks that the laboring classes of mankind, irrespective of color, should be slaves.

HENRY MIDDLETON, 1797 —, though born in Paris, is a Charlestonian, son of the late Governor Middleton, of South Carolina. Henry was educated at West Point, graduating in 1815. He continued his studies afterward in Edinburgh, and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1822, but never practised. He has published the following works: *The*

Government and the Currency; Economical Causes of Slavery in the United States; The Government of India, as it Has Been, as it Is, and as it ought to Be; Universal Suffrage.

WILLIAM H. TRESPOTT, 1823 —, of Charleston, S. C., has made several valuable contributions to political history: Diplomacy of the Revolution; Letters on the Diplomatic System of the United States; Diplomatic History of the Administration of Washington.

### Hinton Rowan Helper.

HINTON ROWAN HELPER, 1829 —, of North Carolina, acquired a painful notoriety, before and during the war, by the publication of a book, called *The Impending Crisis of the South*, of which more than 140,000 copies were sold.

Mr. Helper was born and educated in Rowan County, N. C. His education was limited to the English branches. In 1851, he went to California by way of Cape Horn, and spent nearly three years on the Pacific coast, and on his return in 1855 published an account of his *Travels, The Land of Gold*. In 1857, he published the work which gave him such notoriety, *The Impending Crisis*. In 1861, he was appointed United States Consul to Buenos Ayres, where, in 1863, he married a Spanish lady, Maria Louisa Rodriguez, who had been educated in one of the French-English schools in New York city. In 1867, he resigned his position and returned home, settling in Asheville, N. C., where he now lives.

In 1867, Mr. Helper published his third book, *Nojoke*, a Question for a Continent. The object of this book was to correct the impression derived from the *Impending Crisis*, that he was the friend of the negro. He wishes the world to know that, in writing against slavery and slaveholders, he had not written in the interest of the negro race. On the contrary, he wishes them exterminated. "Were I to state here, frankly and categorically, that the primary object of this work is to write the negro out of America, and that the secondary object is to write him (and manifold millions of other blacks and bi-colored caitiffs little better than himself) out of existence, God's simple truth would be told." — *Preface*.

In 1868, Mr. Helper published another work in the same vein, *The Negroes in Negroland, the Negroes in America, and Negroes Generally*.

Mr. Helper writes with a reckless vigor that insures him readers, though it gives one little confidence in his opinions. "His views are iconoclastic and his spirit destructive. He praises and blames without reserve, and without measure. He treads upon toes without begging pardon. There is, however, a manliness in this outspoken and fearless advocacy, that entitles the advocate to a measure of respect, even from those who take issue with every position he fights for." — *J. Wood Davidson*.

## X. SCIENTIFIC WRITERS.

### Agassiz.

LOUIS JOHN RUDOLPH AGASSIZ, 1807 —, though pre-eminent as a scientist, has not thought it beneath his aim to use the arts of rhetoric in commending his favorite studies to the attention of unlearned readers. Few even of our professed literary men excel him in the matter of writing good English.

Prof. Agassiz was born in Switzerland, and studied at various European universities. He is chiefly known as a man of science, his investigations and discoveries in the natural sciences

having placed him in this respect among the foremost men of all time. His publications are exceedingly numerous, and among them are several of a popular cast, written in the purest English, and giving him a legitimate and honorable place in the department of literature. He came to the United States in 1846, and soon after was appointed Professor of Zoölogy and Geology in the Lawrence Scientific School, in Cambridge, Mass., a position which he still holds. So far as he has a place in letters, it is as an American, most of his scientific and nearly all his literary activity having been put forth in this, the land of his adoption. His contributions to the *Atlantic Monthly*, afterwards reprinted in a volume under the title of *Methods of Study in Natural History*, are, in mere attractions of style and language, as fascinating as a work of romance. The same may be said of his volume on *The Structure of Animal Life*, being a course of lectures delivered before the Brooklyn Institute, to illustrate the power, wisdom, and goodness of God, as manifested in his works. "In the operation of his mind there is no predominance of any single power, but the intellectual action of what we feel to be a powerful nature. When he observes, his whole mind enters into the act of observations; just as, when he reasons, his whole mind enters into the act of reasoning. . . . He is not merely a scientific thinker; he is a scientific force; and no small portion of the immense influence he exerts is due to the energy, intensity, and geniality which distinguish the nature of the man. In personal intercourse he inspires as well as informs, communicates not only knowledge, but the love of knowledge. . . . He is at once one of the most dominating and one of the most sympathetic of men, having the qualities of leader and companion combined in singular harmony." — *Whipple*.

MRS. LOUIS AGASSIZ, wife of the preceding, has made several contributions to American letters. She accompanied her husband in his scientific expedition to Brazil, and published a volume, entitled *A Journey in Brazil*, containing in the form of a diary a popular account of the expedition and its results. The work is the joint product of the Professor and his wife, the material being supplied or suggested by him, and the composition being hers. A similar joint production of Mrs. Agassiz and their son, Mr. Alexander Agassiz, forms an interesting volume called *Sea-side Studies*.

ISAAC LEA, LL. D., 1792 —, is a native of Wilmington, Del., but has spent nearly all his life in Philadelphia. He married a daughter of the celebrated publisher and writer, Matthew Carey, and in 1821 became a partner of Mr. Carey's, and retired from it in 1851 and devoted his time to natural history pursuits. In 1859, he was elected President of the Academy of Natural Sciences, of Philadelphia.

Mr. Lea, like Grote the English banker and historian, is an instance in proof that a man of business need not be cut off from the cultivation of letters or of science. During all the time that Mr. Lea, by a zealous and methodical attention to business, was accumulating a fortune, he maintained his hours of private study, and rose by degrees to be one of the most eminent naturalists in the country. His contributions to natural science, beginning as far back as 1818, and continuing in almost unbroken series down to the present time, and amounting to more than one hundred and fifty, are found mainly in the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, and of the *Academy of Natural Sciences, of Philadelphia*, and in *Silliman's Journal*. His principal work, *Observations on the Family Unionidæ, Melanidæ, etc.*, consists of 12 vols., 4to, with illustrations of nearly 1500 new species. He is now engaged on the 13th vol. His *Contributions to Geology* has 228 new fossil species. The fourth edition of his *Synopsis of the Family Unionidæ*, in 4to, is a most laborious work, and gives a history of the whole subject from the time of Pliny to the present period.

Besides these purely scientific works, Mr. Lea has published several essays of a more popular character. Among these, the following may be named: *On the Pleasure and Advantage of Studying Natural History*; *A Sketch of the History of Mineralogy*; *An Essay on the Northwest Passage*; *On Hibernation, etc.*



SAMUEL D. GROSS, LL. D., 1805 —, is a native of Pennsylvania, born near Easton. He has been for many years Professor of Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Besides numerous works of a strictly professional character, he has published *An American Medical Biography*, suited to general reading.

ALEXANDER WINCHELL, LL. D., 1824 —, President of the Methodist University at Syracuse, and lately Professor of Geology, etc., in the University of Michigan, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., and graduated at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in the class of 1847. He has published *Sketches of Creation*, a popular view of some of the grand conclusions of the sciences in reference to the history of matter and life, together with a statement of the primeval condition and the ultimate destiny of the earth and the solar system; also several important Reports in regard to the Geology of Michigan.

### Dr. Dickson.

SAMUEL HENRY DICKSON, M. D., 1798-1872, combined in a high degree literary tastes and culture with eminence in a scientific profession. His contributions to popular literature, though not large, were yet considerable in amount, and were uniformly of a high order.

Dr. Dickson was a native of Charleston, S. C., and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He was Professor, first in the Medical Department of the University of New York, then in the Medical College of South Carolina, and from 1858 to the time of his death, in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. Besides his strictly professional works, which are in high repute, he wrote on literary and current topics, and on several of those subjects which are on the border-land between the public domain and the domain of pure science. The following are the chief: *Essays on Life, Sleep, Pain, etc.*; *On the Correlation of Forces*; *On Memory*; *On Pleasure*; *Essays on Slavery*; *Orations and Addresses*; *The Æsthetics of Suicide*; *Elements of Medicine*, etc.

Dr. Dickson cultivated polite letters far more than is customary with gentlemen of the medical profession. Few, among those who have devoted themselves exclusively to a literary life, are so well read in English literature; few hold a more facile or graceful pen. "Dr. Dickson is one of the most classically elegant writers upon medical sciences in the United States. He ranks with Chapman and Oliver Wendell Holmes in the grace of his periods, as well as in the thoroughness of his learning, and the exactness and acuteness of his logic. Like Holmes, too, he is a poet, and generally a very accomplished *litterateur*." — *International Magazine*.

JOHN W. DRAPER, M. D., 1811 —, is a native of England, but a resident of the United States. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, and became Professor of Chemistry in the University of New York. Works: *Text-Book on Chemistry*; *Natural Philosophy*; *Human Physiology*; *History of the Intellectual Condition of Europe*; *The Future Civil Policy of America*; *History of the American Civil War*. He has also contributed to the journals of science. Dr. Draper's works are considered of the highest authority on the several subjects of which he has treated.

ASA GRAY, M. D., 1810 —, the distinguished Professor of Natural History at Cambridge, was born at Paris, Oneida County, N. Y. He has devoted himself almost exclusively to the science of botany, and while pursuing original investigations, interesting only to men of science, has not neglected the wants of the common mind. His series of elementary text-books are of the highest value, and connect him to some extent with popular literature. The following are the publications named in this connection: *How Plants Grow*; *Lessons in Botany*; *Manual of Botany*, etc.

JAMES DWIGHT DANA, LL.D., 1813, Professor of Geology and Natural History in Yale College, was born in Utica, N. Y. He graduated at Yale in 1833, became Assistant Professor in 1836, and succeeded Professor Silliman in 1855. He was Mineralogist and Geologist to the United States Exploring Expedition under Wilkes, in 1838, and superintended the scientific portion of the reports, filling four large 4to vols. His contributions to science, which have been numerous, have been published for the most part in the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, of which he is the editor. He has published two works, which have been extensively used as text-books: *A Manual of Mineralogy*, and *A Treatise on Mineralogy*.

RAPHAEL PUMPELLE, 1837 —, Professor of Mining Engineering in Harvard University, was born at Owego, N. Y. He studied seven years in Europe, viz., three years at the Royal Mining Academy at Freiburg, Saxony, and the rest at Hanover and Paris. In 1860 he began a journey around the world across the continents of North America, Asia, and Europe, which occupied five years. The first year was spent in Arizona and Northern Mexico and California. Thence he went to Japan, under commission from the Emperor to examine the island of Yesso, and remained there one and a half years. He then passed one and a half years in studying the geology of the interior of China and Central Asia, a part of the time under commission from the Emperor of China. He was thus enabled, among other things, to be the first to bring to the knowledge of the world the fact that China is second to no other country, except perhaps the United States, in the extent and quality of her vast coal-fields. From China he returned through Tartary, Siberia, and Europe, to America.

He was elected Professor of Mining Engineering in Harvard University in 1866, which chair he still holds.

He undertook the State Geological Survey of the Copper Districts of Lake Superior in 1870, and was appointed in 1871 Director of the Geological Survey of Missouri.

The following are his two principal publications: *Geological Researches in China, Mongolia, and Japan*, illustrated, 4to; *Across America and Asia, Notes of a Five Years' Journey around the World and of Residence in Arizona, Japan, and China*, illustrated.

He has contributed several editorials on Asiatic subjects to *The Nation*; also several articles of a popular character to the magazines, besides numerous papers to scientific journals.

### Com. Maury.

MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY, LL.D., 1806 —, an eminent physicist, is known throughout the civilized world by his *Wind and Current Charts*, and his *Physical Geography of the Sea*.

Com. Maury was born in Spotsylvania County, Va. He moved in 1810 to Tennessee; entered the naval service of the United States in 1825. After fifteen years of active service, meeting with an accident which disabled him from duty afloat, he was stationed at Washington and put in charge of the books, charts, and instruments collected by the government. This depot became in time the Hydrographical Office, and afterwards was united with the Naval Observatory, Maury being put in charge of the whole.

In this position Maury achieved the great work of his life, a work brilliant as a contribution to science, and valuable beyond computation to the practical necessities of commerce. He began this work in 1842. He matured a system of uniform observations of winds, currents, and other meteorological phenomena at sea. Model log-books were distributed to commanders of vessels, both in the naval and the merchant marine. System was enforced in all entries of observations, and abstract returns were forwarded to the department. In nine years two hundred large manuscript volumes were collected. In 1853, through his exertions, a general Maritime Conference was held at Brussels, by whose recommendation other nations were induced to adopt the system. The immense mass of observations thus collected were

reduced, and the results formulated into scientific propositions and practical sailing directions. The benefits both to science and to commerce have been incalculable.

Com. Maury's publications have been the following : The Physical Geography of the Sea ; Wind and Current Charts ; Sailing Directions ; A Series of School Geographies, consisting of First Lessons in Geography, A Manual of Geography, and Physical Geography ; A Treatise on Navigation ; Scraps from the Lucky Boy ; and a large number of addresses and of contributions to periodical literature.

When the war broke out, Mr. Maury entered the service of the Confederacy. At the close of the war he went to Mexico and took office under the Emperor Maximilian. On the downfall of the empire he returned to the United States, and became in 1868 Professor in the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, and in 1871, President of the University of Alabama.

EPHRAIM GEORGE SQUIER, 1821 —, is a native of New York State. He began life as a school-teacher and engineer, and edited several scientific journals. While living in Ohio his attention was interested in the Indian remains in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. The results of his explorations were published in 1848 by the Smithsonian Institution, under the heading Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley. In 1849 appeared The Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York. Since that time Mr. Squier has explored on different occasions Mexico and Central Asia, and also Peru, and published numerous important works on the antiquities and physical aspects of those countries. Among these works are, The Serpent Symbol, Nicaragua, Notes on Central America, Waikna, or Adventures on the Mosquito Shores, etc. Besides these, Mr. Squier has made numerous contributions to the magazines and to ethnological journals, and has delivered many lectures upon his travels. He has also begun a Collection of Rare and Original Documents concerning the Discovery and Conquest of America, and announced a work on Mexican Hieroglyphics. Mr. Squier stands in the foremost rank of American travellers. The importance of his discoveries can be estimated only by archaeologists and ethnologists. The style of his publications, however, is not so attractive. It is wanting in freshness and vigor.

JOHN BROCKELSBY, 1811 —, Professor of Mathematics in Trinity College, Hartford, is the author of several valuable school-books : Elements of Meteorology ; View of the Microscopic World ; Elements of Astronomy ; Common School Astronomy ; Elements of Physiology.

WILLIAM JAMES ROLFE, 1827 —, was born in Newburyport, Mass., and graduated at Amherst, 1849. He taught Day's Academy, Wrentham, Mass., from 1850 to 1852 ; was Head-Master of Dorchester High School (Mass.), from 1852 to 1856 ; of Lawrence High School (Mass.), from 1856 to 1860 ; of Salem High School (Mass.), in 1861 ; and of Cambridge High School from 1861 to 1868. Since that time he has been engaged in book-making and editing (Boston Journal of Chemistry, etc.). He is still a resident of Cambridge, Mass.

The following are his publications : Handbook of Latin Poetry, edited in connection with J. H. Hanson ; Cambridge Course of Physics (six volumes of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, and Astronomy), edited in connection with J. A. Gillet ; Craik's English of Shakespeare, edited, with additional notes, etc. ; Editions of Shakespeare's Merchant of Venice, The Tempest, Henry the Eighth, Julius Caesar. (The series to be continued.)

JOHN JOHNSTON, LL.D., 1806 —, the veteran Professor of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry in the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., was born in Bristol Township, Lincoln County, Me., and began life as a farmer. He graduated at Bowdoin in 1832, and after various appointments elsewhere, became Professor in the Wesleyan University in 1835, which position he has held ever since. Prof. Johnston, besides numerous articles in the scientific and the religious journals, has published Elements of Natural Philosophy, and Elements of Chemistry. He began by editing Turner's Chemistry, but in the various revisions and additions, the work became substantially his own.

LE ROY C. COOLEY, Ph. D., 1833 —, was born in the town of Lyme, Jefferson County, N. Y. His father was a farmer, one of the early settlers of that town. Le Roy had in boyhood the ordinary advantages of the common school and the more valuable influences of pious parents. He began early to love books and study, rather than the implements and labor of the farm. His parents, unable to help him pecuniarily to the higher education so much desired, bade him, at the age of sixteen years, go out into the world and get what he could. By teaching school in winter he was able to attend the academy in summer. He entered the New York State Normal School in the autumn of 1854, graduated in 1855, at the end of a single term, or half year. He immediately began teaching Natural Science in the Lockport Union School. While in that position, he was able to pursue by himself his course of study, until prepared for advanced standing in College. He graduated at Union in 1858, and was called at once to the department of Mathematics in the Fairfield Seminary, N. Y.; thence, in 1860, to the department of Natural Sciences in Cooperstown Seminary, N. Y.; and thence, in 1861, to his present position — the chair of Natural Sciences in the New York State Normal School, at Albany. Prof. Cooley has been for several years a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Albany.

Besides contributions to the scientific journals, Prof. Cooley has published the following works: *Experiments in Physical Science*; *Elements of Natural Philosophy*; *Text-Book of Natural Philosophy*; *Text-Book of Chemistry*; *Hand-Book of Apparatus and Experiments*.

### J. Dorman Steele.

PROF. J. DORMAN STEELE, A. M., Ph. D., 1836 —, is one of the progressive men among our younger class of teachers. He has acquired a high reputation as a teacher, and his series of Short Courses in several of the sciences are a marked feature among our latest school-book publications.

Prof. Steele was born at Lima, N. Y. He graduated at Genesee College in 1858. After teaching natural science successfully in various schools, and an honorable service in McClellan's Peninsular campaign, he became, in 1866, Principal of the Free Academy, at Elmira, N. Y., which position he still adorns.

Prof. Steele's "Short Courses" grew out of his own wants in the class-room. The following is the list: *Fourteen Weeks in Natural Philosophy*; *do. in Chemistry*; *do. in Astronomy*; *do. in Geology*; *do. in Physiology*.

Prof. Steele is not a mere compiler, but writes out of the abundant fulness of his own mind. He can, too, when occasion calls for it, like Tyndall and Agassiz, enliven the most abstruse speculations with the graces of rhetoric. Witness the following, from an article of his on Force: "Potential force is one that is concealed, lying in wait, and ready to burst forth on the instant. It is a loaded gun prepared for the use of the marksman. It is the sword of Damocles suspended by a hair. It is the river trembling on the brink of a precipice, ready to take the fearful leap. It is the giant, the Farnese Hercules leaning on his club, — passive, yet ready for action, — every muscle relaxed, but only waiting the word of command. It is stored-up energy; the gold lying in the vault, full of power, but withdrawn from active circulation and use. It is a weight wound up, full of potential force — the strong pull of the cord — ready but not able to fall. Dynamic force is not latent or concealed, but force in full view, in actual operation. The hair is cut, the sword is striking, the bullet is speeding to the mark, the river is tumbling, the giant is in action, the gold is in circulation, and the weight is falling. It is heat radiating from our fires, electricity flashing our messages across the continent, or gravity pulling bodies head-long to the earth."

SANBORN TENNEY, A. M., 1827 —, Professor of Natural History in Williams College, Mass., was born in Stoddard, N. H., and graduated at Amherst in 1853. Immediately after grad-



uation he became instructor in Natural History in the New England Naval Institution at Lancaster, Mass. He afterwards studied under Agassiz, and in 1856 became Lecturer on Natural History in the Massachusetts State Teachers' Institutes, which position he held for nine years. During this time he lectured on his department in many parts of New England and in Pennsylvania. He was Professor at Vassar College from its organization to 1868. In 1863 he entered the position which he still holds, in Williams College. Professor Tenney stands among the best writers of text-books on the subjects which he discusses. The following are his works, all designed as text-books: *Geology*; *Manual of Zoölogy*; *Natural History of Animals*, for beginners; *Natural History Tablets*; *Elements of Zoölogy*. Professor Tenney is engaged to deliver before the Lowell Institute, in 1873, a course of lectures on *Physical Structure and Natural Resources*. — MRS. SANBORN TENNEY, — —, wife of the preceding, has written *Pictures and Stories of Animals for the Little Ones at Home*, 6 vols.

SIDNEY A. NORTON, 1835 —, Professor of Chemistry in the Miami Medical College, has published *Elements of Natural Philosophy*, and has in preparation a text-book on *Chemistry*, and a *Manual of Physics*. Prof. Norton was born in Bloomfield, O., and graduated at Union, in 1856. He taught at various places, — Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and Hamilton, Cleveland, and Cincinnati, O., — before taking his present chair. He spent eighteen months in European study, at Bonn, Leipsic, and Heidelberg.

JOHN C. DALTON, M.D., 1825 —, a native of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard, has distinguished himself as a physiologist. He has published a *Treatise on Physiology and Hygiene for schools*, etc.

REV. HENRY J. OSBORN, — —, was born in Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania. He pursued scientific studies at the Polytechnic School in London, and also in Germany, and made a topographical and geological survey of the Holy Land. After preaching in various places, and being connected as an instructor with various institutions, among them Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., he became Professor of the Scientific department in Miami University, O. His published works are the following: *Palestine, Past and Present*; *Plants of the Holy Land*; *Little Pilgrims in the Holy Land*; *A Large Map of Palestine*; *The Metallurgy of Iron and Steel*.

DAVID A. WELLS, 1827 —, was born in Springfield, Mass. He graduated at Williams College, in the class of 1847; studied at the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge, and afterwards, 1851-52, was Assistant Professor there. From 1866 to 1870, he was Special Commissioner of the Revenue, and in that capacity wrote several elaborate Reports. His other publications are: *Annual of Scientific Discovery*, 16 vols.; *Familiar Science*; *Science of Common Things*; *Elements of Natural Philosophy*; *Principles of Chemistry*; *Principles of Geology*, etc.

WILLIAM H. WELLS, A. M., 1812 —, was born in Tolland, Conn. He was Principal of the Putnam Free School, at Newburyport, Mass., 1848-1854, and of the State Normal School, Westfield, Mass., 1854-1856, and Superintendent of the public schools of Chicago, 1856-1864. His services in all these positions were highly esteemed, but the superior emoluments of a business life called him away, in 1864, from a profession of which he was one of the highest ornaments. The public authorities, in fixing the rates of compensation for teachers, would do well to remember that the profession is thus constantly losing the best and most desirable men from its ranks, because other walks of life are more remunerative. Mr. Wells is the author of an excellent work on *English Grammar*, and of *A Graded Course of Instruction for Public Schools*.

BARNAS SEARS, D. D., 1802 —, was born in Sandisfield, Mass., and graduated in Brown University in the class of 1825. He was successively Professor in the Hamilton Theological Institution; and in the Theological Seminary at Newtown, Mass.; Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education; President of Brown University; and, in 1867, became General Agent of the Peabody Educational Fund. He has written *The Ciceronian*, or the Prussian Mode of Teaching Latin; *Life of Martin Luther*; and numerous educational reports, etc. The work in which he is now engaged, as administrator of the Peabody Fund, is probably the most important of his life, and one for which he has eminent qualifications.

EDWARD AUSTIN SHELDON, 1823 —, known all over the land by his successful career as Principal of the Training School for Teachers, at Oswego, N. Y., was born in Perry, N. Y., and educated at Hamilton College. He was for three years Superintendent of Schools at Syracuse. All the rest of his public life, since leaving college, has been spent in Oswego. He has published *A Manual of Elementary Instruction*; *Lessons on Objects*; and a series of School Readers.

DIO LEWIS, M. D., 1823 —, has become noted by his publications on physical training and on health. Dr. Lewis is of Welsh extraction. He was born in Auburn, N. Y.; graduated at Harvard; and practised medicine at Buffalo, N. Y. Becoming dissatisfied with "pill peddling," he began about 1856 developing his new system of gymnastics. In 1860 he went to Boston to establish the Normal Institute for Physical Education, obtained a charter, and has continued ever since to train ladies and gentlemen in the art of gymnastics. In 1864 he established in Lexington a Young Ladies' Seminary, which was remarkably successful until 1867, when the building was burned. Dr. Lewis's principal publications are the following: *The New Gymnastics for Men, Women, and Children*; *Weak Lungs and how to make them Strong*; *Talks about People's Stomachs*; *Our Girls*, etc.

WILLIAM W. HALL, M. D., 1810 —, is a native of Kentucky, and a graduate of Centre College. He studied medicine at the Transylvania University, where he took his Doctor's degree in 1836. After practising medicine in the South for fifteen years, he came to New York, and in 1854 began the publication of Hall's *Journal of Health*, a popular periodical, which is still continued. He has done much, both in the *Journal* and other works, to bring a knowledge of the laws of health within the popular comprehension. His book on *Health and Good Living* had a sale of 15,000 copies the first year.

ELIHU BURRITT, 1811 —, "the learned blacksmith," was born in Connecticut. While working at his anvil, he managed in brief snatches of time to acquire a knowledge of many languages, ancient and modern. He is acquainted with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic, Persian, Spanish, Danish, Icelandic, Polish, etc. He has travelled much, both at home and abroad, and lectured extensively, especially in the cause of temperance. His published works are: *Sparks from the Anvil*; *A Voice from the Forge*; *Peace-Papers for the People*; *Thoughts and Things at Home and Abroad*.

ELI BOWEN, 1824 —, is a native of Lancaster, Pa., and author of several popular works: *Coal Regions of Pennsylvania*; *United States Post-Office System*; *Pictorial Sketch-Book of Pennsylvania*; *Rambles in the Path of the Iron Horse*.

ALBERT LEARY GIHON, M. D., 1833 —, Surgeon United States Navy, is the author of a manual published by the United States Government, *Practical Suggestions in Naval Hygiene*, and is now engaged in translating *Hygiene Navale* from the French. He has written numerous contributions for the magazines and newspapers, while cruising in the government vessels. One of these, *A Night in a Typhoon*, in the *Atlantic Monthly*, was extensively copied abroad. Dr. Gihon was born in Philadelphia, and educated in the Philadelphia High

School, graduating in 1850 at the head of his class. He was Professor of Chemistry in the Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1853-54, and entered the medical staff of the navy in 1855.

ANNAH M. BOUVIER, 1811 —, is a daughter of Judge Bouvier, and a native of Philadelphia. She is the author of *Familiar Astronomy*, a work of a popular kind, yet the fruit of high attainments in astronomy and embodying all the latest results of the science. The work is commended by the highest astronomical authority in England and America.

### Catherine E. Beecher.

CATHERINE ESTHER BEECHER, 1800 —, oldest child of Dr. Lyman Beecher, has labored and written on a variety of subjects, and with signal ability in each, but is best known probably by her works on physical training, including physiology and calisthenics.

Miss Beecher was born at East Hampton, L. I. On the removal of the family to Litchfield, Conn., in 1810, she was placed at school there, but she intimates that her "schooling" did not amount to much. "My imagination was teeming with poetry and romance. I had no taste for study or for anything that demanded close attention. All my acquisitions were in the line of my tastes, so that at twenty no habits of mental discipline had been formed." Her first serious discipline, according to Mrs. Hale, was one that "withdrew her heart from the world of woman's hopes." "An event occurred that for ever ended all Miss Beecher's youthful dreams of poetry and romance." Since that time, she has directed her energies entirely to the subject of education. At the age of twenty-two she opened a girls' school in Litchfield, which was eminently successful. Afterwards, on the removal of her father to Cincinnati, she superintended a seminary for young ladies in that city. She was for many years engaged with Ex-Governor Slade, of Vermont, in a scheme for introducing teachers at the West. Her writings have been almost entirely in the line of her philanthropic efforts, being directed chiefly to the education and the elevation of those of her own sex. Her published works are the following: *Domestic Service*; *Duty of American Women to their Country*; *The True Remedy for the Wrongs of Women*; *Treatise on Domestic Economy*; *Housekeeper's Receipt Book*; *Letters to the People on Health and Happiness*; *Physiology and Calisthenics*; *Truth Stranger than Fiction*; *Common Sense Applied to Religion*; *Religious Training of Children*.

MISS ELIZABETH P. PEABODY, 1804 —, is celebrated for her writings on educational subjects. She was born in Billerica, Mass., the daughter of Dr. N. Peabody. She spent her earlier years at Salem, but since 1822 has resided chiefly at Boston. As a writer on education, she is principally noted for her efforts to recommend, explain, and introduce Kindergarten schools. In connection with her sister, Mrs. Horace Mann, she has published *Moral Culture of Infancy*, and *Kindergarten Guide*. She has also written on the subject in the educational journals. Among her other works are: *Chronological History of the United States*, arranged with Plates, on Barr's principle; *First Steps to History*; *Key to the History of the Hebrews*, and to Grecian History; *Records of a School*; and *Dick Harbinger*, the Pioneer, etc. She has also translated several useful works: *De Gerando's Moral Self-Education*, *Polish-American System of Chronology*, etc.

ELIZABETH BLACKWELL, M. D., 1821 —, is a native of England, but a resident of this country. She is the first woman that has received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the United States. She afterwards studied midwifery in the University of Paris. She has published *The Laws of Life*, with special reference to the Education of Girls.

BENJAMIN GREENLEAF, 1786-1864, is known all over the land by his series of School Arithmetics. Mr. Greenleaf was born in Haverhill, Mass., and graduated at Dartmouth, in 1813. While in college he calculated and projected the Transit of Venus, which is to happen in December, 1874, so early had he shown that fondness for mathematics which became the ruling passion of his life. After graduation, he engaged at once in teaching, and was employed in various places, but the chief scene of his labors as a teacher was as Principal of the Bradford Academy, Mass., from 1814 to 1836, and of the Bradford Teachers' Seminary from 1839 to 1848. After that date he devoted his life to revising and completing his series of text-books. He was noted for his piety and benevolence, for his practical wisdom, and for the singular purity of his life. He was the idol of the many hundreds of scholars that were successively under his control. His school-books are too well known to need more than an enumeration. The following is the list: Primary Arithmetic, Elementary Arithmetic, Intellectual Arithmetic, Practical Arithmetic, Common School Arithmetic, National Arithmetic, Elementary Algebra, Higher Algebra, Elements of Geometry, Elements of Trigonometry, Geometry and Trigonometry.

JAMES A. DODD, 1807 —, was Professor of Mathematics in Centenary College, Miss., and afterwards in Transylvania University, Tenn. Prof. Dodd is the author of a popular series of mathematical works: Elementary and Practical Arithmetic; High School Arithmetic; Elementary and Practical Algebra; Algebra for High Schools and Colleges; Elements of Geometry and Mensuration, etc.

HORATIO N. ROBINSON, LL. D., 1806-1867, a self-taught mathematician, was born in Hartwick, Otsego County, N. Y. He is chiefly known by his mathematical school-books, forming a complete series, over twenty in number, from first lessons in Primary Arithmetic up to Analytical Geometry and the Differential and Integral Calculus. These books have been received with general favor, and are very largely in use in schools and colleges.

A. SCHUYLER, A. M., 1828 —, Professor of Applied Mathematics and Logic in Baldwin University, Berea, Ohio, is the author of a number of valuable text-books in mathematics. Prof. Schuyler was born in Seneca County, N. Y., studied at the Seneca Academy, O., and received the honorary degree of A. M. from the Ohio Wesleyan University. He was for twelve years Principal of Seneca County Academy, and since that has been Professor in Baldwin University. He has published, besides a pamphlet on the Immortality of the Soul, the following works: Higher Arithmetic; A Complete Algebra; Logic; Trigonometry; Mensuration; Surveying; Navigation. He is preparing a work on Geometry.

### Edward Brooks.

EDWARD BROOKS, A. M., 1831 —, Principal of the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., has done an important service to the cause of popular education by his valuable contributions to educational literature in the extended series of mathematical text-books which he has put forth.

Prof. Brooks was born at Stony Point, on the Hudson, and lived there, attending the public school when possible, until fifteen years of age, when he removed with his father to Sullivan County, N. Y. Here, having no opportunity to attend school, he learned a trade, but soon abandoned it for more congenial employment. During all this time, spurred on by his ambition and drawn by an insatiable desire for knowledge, he read and studied incessantly, making for himself a school-room of field and forest, of shop and fireside, — of every place to which duty or pleasure called him. Thus he not only obtained a mastery of the branches he had begun in the common school, but pushed on to higher attainments, while he also improved his taste and formed his style by an acquaintance with music and with the standard English authors. He wrote with considerable facility both prose and poetry; and find-



ing the free use of the pencil an efficient aid to the memory, he formed and has ever since adhered to the habit of noting down and classifying every important fact or thought for immediate or future use.

Prof. Brooks's career as a teacher commenced with a singing-school, held in a barn. He afterwards taught a common school at Cuddebackville, N. Y., for six months; then, after an interval of more than a year, in which he attended a normal institute for one session, he accompanied Prof. John F. Stoddard to Bethany, Pa., where he taught for three years; then taught a year in the Academy at Monticello, N. Y.; and finally, in 1855, accepted a Professorship in the Normal School at Millersville, Pa., where he has ever since labored with distinguished success, and acquired an influence as an educator second to none in the State.

In 1866, on the resignation of Prof. J. P. Wickersham, Prof. Brooks was elected Principal of the institution which he had contributed so powerfully to build up; and in this position he has shown administrative and business abilities of a high order, combined with broad and comprehensive views of the work of public education and of the adaptation of the normal schools to that work. Here, amid his arduous labors as a teacher, he has composed the works that have given him a place among American authors. They are, in fact, an outgrowth of those labors, being a successful attempt to present on paper the philosophical methods of instruction employed by him in the class-room with such excellent results.

The works published by him to the present time are the following: An arithmetical series, consisting of six books,—a Primary, an Elementary (written), a Mental, and a Written Arithmetic, together with two Keys, which, besides the solutions to the problems, contain many valuable exercises and suggestions; Geometry, and Trigonometry, two works bound together or separately, as teachers may prefer; Elementary Algebra, the latest and probably the best of the author's works.

The author contemplates the publication, at no very distant day, of several other works, among which may be mentioned the following: Higher Arithmetic, Higher Algebra, and the other books needed to complete his series of mathematical text-books; Philosophy of Mathematics; A series of works on the Science of Education, including Mental Culture, Moral Culture, and Methods of Teaching the Branches; and finally, Lectures on Education.

Prof. Brooks's characteristics, as manifested in his writings and lectures, may be briefly stated thus: A refined taste; a vivid imagination; great logical acuteness, enabling him to detect the truth or falsity of a proposition at a glance, and to trace causes and deduce results with ease and certainty; a profound and pervading sense of moral obligation; and a style which, despite a tendency to indulge too much in epigrammatic and antithetic forms of expression, is clear, pure, strong, and eminently pleasing and attractive.

HON. E. E. WHITE, 1829 —, President of the National Educational Association, and lately Commissioner of Common Schools for the State of Ohio, was born in Mantua, O. Mr. White, without the advantages of a college education, has worked his way up, by perseverance and pluck, to his present distinguished position as one of our leading American educators. He became Principal of a Cleveland Grammar School, in 1851; of the Cleveland High School, in 1854; Superintendent of Schools, Portsmouth, O., 1856; Commissioner of Common Schools for Ohio, 1863-1866. He bought the Ohio Educational Monthly in 1861, and has conducted it ever since, and has made it one of the best organs of public opinion in the cause of popular education. He has published a Class-Book of Geography; a portion of Bryant & Stratton's Commercial Arithmetic; a Series of School Registers; and the Graded School Arithmetic. The series last named is a work of uncommon excellence, and is admirably suited to the wants of American common schools as now conducted.

JOSEPH RAY, M. D., 1807-1855, author of a well-known series of mathematical text-books, was born in Ohio County, Va. His early life was not unlike that of many of the self-made scholars of the West—he taught and worked his way through College. In 1828, he came to Cincinnati to study medicine, graduated, after a due course of study, at the Ohio

Medical College, and soon entered the Commercial Hospital as a surgeon. His practice, however, was brief. In 1831, he entered the preparatory department of Woodward College as a teacher, and, in 1834, was promoted to the position of Professor of Mathematics. In 1851, the College gave place to the present High-School, and he was elected Principal. He presided over the school with signal success until his decease, in April, 1855. He was the author of the Eclectic Series of Arithmetics, which has had such an enormous sale in the West.

### Prof. Whitney.

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY, Ph. D., LL. D., 1827 —, Professor of Sanscrit and Modern Languages in Yale College, stands at the head of American scholarship in the department of letters to which he has devoted himself. Besides very learned disquisitions which hardly come within the scope of ordinary readers, his Lectures on Language are a contribution at once to original science and to popular literature, and are the best presentation of the subject yet made by any American writer.

Prof. Whitney was born at Northampton, Mass. He graduated at Williams, in 1845, and afterwards studied at Berlin and Tübingen in Germany. In 1854, he was appointed Professor of Sanscrit and Modern Languages in Yale College, which position he still retains.

Prof. Whitney is the most accomplished Sanscrit scholar that America has produced. In this line he is the author and editor of several works which place him on an equal footing with the ripest European scholars. These works are the edition of the Atharva-Veda-Sanhita (in which Professor Whitney was associated with R. Roth); an edition of Burgess's Translation of the Sūrya-Sidhanta; an edition of the Atharva-Veda-Prâtigākhya, with a translation and notes.

Besides these larger works, Professor Whitney has contributed many valuable articles to the Journal of the American Oriental Society, the Bibliotheca Sacra, Weber's Indische Studien, Kühn's Beiträge zur Vergleichenden Sprachforschung, etc. He has recently received from the Royal Academy of Sciences in Berlin a prize for the Taittiriya Prâtigākhya, with translation and notes.

In addition to these strictly scientific works, he is the author of a German Grammar, which is probably the best yet published in America, and a German Reader, containing notes, vocabularies, etc.

Professor Whitney's most popular work is his Language and the Study of Language, a collection of twelve lectures, or rather essays, on the general facts and principles of Comparative Philology. It is the companion-piece to Max Müller's Lectures on the Science of Language, and is, upon the whole, decidedly its superior. It has not that easy, graceful style which has contributed so much to Müller's success in writing for the public. Whitney's diction is clear but involved, and not infrequently inelegant. It impresses the reader as being the production of a scholar who is so absorbed in his recondite researches as to overlook the significance of expression. But in substance it is much sounder and safer in its statements and inferences than Müller's work. It evinces clear insight and a vigorous grasp of the entire range of the subject, without the vagaries and the "padding" in which Müller occasionally indulges. The merits of Whitney's work are so great and so unquestionable, that they have led to its adoption as a text-book in such of our colleges as pretend to give instruction in comparative philology.

PROF. MAXIMILIAN SCHELE DE VERE, 1820 —, is a native of Sweden. He came to the United States in 1843, and has lived here since that time, devoting himself to literary pursuits. He has been since 1844 a Professor of Modern Languages in the University of Vir-

ginia. His publications have been mostly in the department of linguistics, and have been of a scholarly, and at the same time of a popular character: *Outlines of Comparative Philology*; *Studies in English*, or *Glimpses into the Inner Life of our Language*; *Grammar of the Spanish Language*; *Stray Leaves from the Book of Nature*; *Wonders of the Deep*; *Americanisms*, or *The English of the New World*.

HORATIO HALE, 1817 —, son of the well-known authoress, Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, was born at Newport, R. I. He graduated at Harvard in 1837; was admitted to the bar in Chicago in 1855; he resides at present in Clinton, Ontario, Canada. He has written numerous articles for the periodicals, but his only contribution to letters worthy of special commendation was that growing out of his connection with Wilkes's Exploring Expedition. Mr. Hale was appointed by the Government as the Philologist of the Expedition, and in this capacity he made himself acquainted with a large number of the languages and dialects of the islands of Polynesia. His published report, filling the seventh volume of that work, a huge imperial 4to, contains an immense mass of linguistic knowledge, carefully sifted and digested, and in all respects a model for such a work. It is held in great repute among the learned in both continents, and has received the very highest encomiums from eminent sources.

FRANCIS ANDREW MARCH, LL. D., 1825 —, Professor of the English Language and Comparative Philology in Lafayette College, was born in Milbury, Mass., and graduated at Amherst with the highest honors in 1845. He taught two years in Leicester Academy, Mass., and two years as Tutor in Amherst. He then studied law and began practice in New York, but, having hemorrhage of the lungs, abandoned the law and went South in 1851. Having spent a winter in Cuba and Florida, he taught for three years (1852-1855) in Fredericksburg, Va. He was appointed Tutor in Lafayette in 1855, Adjunct Professor in 1856, and Professor in 1858. Prof. March has contributed a number of philological articles to leading reviews in America, and to the *Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur* in Berlin. His other publications have been the following: *A Method of Philological Study of the English Language*; *A Parser and Analyzer for Beginners*; *A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language*; an *Anglo-Saxon Reader*. Prof. March is considered one of the most advanced American scholars in the department of study which he has chosen. He has done more probably than any other man to give to the study of English and Anglo-Saxon its proper status in the curriculum of the American College.

THOMAS HILL, D. D., LL. D., 1818 —, was born at New Brunswick, N. J. He was put to school at the age of nine years, and remained at school about three years. He was then apprenticed to the Fredonian printing office, where he remained three years. After that he went to school at Lower Dublin Academy, near Philadelphia, for one year. Next he was apprenticed to an apothecary in his native city, and remained three and a half years. Feeling constrained to become a preacher of the gospel, he left New Jersey in May, 1838, and began the study of Latin and Greek with Rev. Dr. R. P. Stebbins, and entered Harvard College in 1839; graduated in due course, and entered the Divinity School at Cambridge. He completed his studies in less than the prescribed time, and was settled at Waltham, Mass., in December, 1845, where he preached for fourteen years.

In January, 1860, he removed to Yellow Springs, O., and took the Presidency of Antioch College, made vacant by the death of Horace Mann.

In the fall of 1862, the war having suspended that institution, Dr. Hill took the Presidency of Harvard College, which he held for six years. Domestic sorrows having greatly impaired his health, he resigned that office in September, 1868. Two years of rest at Waltham having restored his health, he consented to serve in 1871 in the Legislature of Massachusetts, and later in the same year went into the Coast Survey service in an expedition round Cape Horn. Harvard College gave him the Doctorate of Divinity in 1860, and Yale that of Laws in 1863.

Dr. Hill's force has been scattered upon too many objects to attain such results as might be expected from a man of his acknowledged abilities. His parochial duties and the superintendence of the public schools occupied him largely during his fourteen years in Waltham, and the details of college government took up his attention afterwards. During his residence in Yellow Springs he was also pastor of the Church of the Redeemer, in Cincinnati, seventy-five miles distant.

His publications have been as follows: Poems on Slavery, 1843, pamphlet; Elementary Treatise on Arithmetic, 1845; Geometry and Faith, 1849; Essay on Curves and Curvature, 1850, pamphlet; Popular Explanation of the Electric Telegraph, pamphlet; Jesus the Interpreter of Nature, 1860; First Lessons in Geometry; A Second Book in Geometry; Liberal Education,  $\phi$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\kappa$ , 1859, pamphlet; Integral Education, inaugural, 1860, pamphlet; Religion in Public Instruction, 1861, pamphlet; Sermons at various times in pamphlet form (four or five in all); Contributions to American Encyclopedia on Mathematics and Astronomy, Mathematicians and Astronomers (about one hundred and fifty articles); Articles in North American Review, Atlantic Monthly, Putnam's Magazine, Phonographic Magazine, and four or five newspapers, prose and poetry (say twenty articles); Articles in Ohio Educational Monthly, Massachusetts Teacher, Illinois Teacher, Barnard's Journal of Education, etc. (sixteen or eighteen articles); Communications to American Academy of Sciences, American Association for Advancement of Science, articles in Gould's Astronomical Journal, Runkle's Mathematical Monthly, Silliman's Journal, etc. (twenty-five articles); Lectures and Addresses published by American Institute of Instruction, Middlesex Agricultural Society, Ohio Teachers' Association, etc. (five or six); Communications and articles in the Christian Examiner, Monthly Religious Magazine, and in religious newspapers, in prose and verse (forty to fifty); — making three hundred articles, or thereabouts, without counting numerous newspaper paragraphs.

Dr. Hill is also the inventor of several machines for mathematical uses; the principal one being an Occultator, by which occultations visible west of the Mississippi in the years 1865–69 were calculated for publication in the American Nautical Almanac.

JOSHUA H. MCILVAINE, D.D., 1815 —, is a native of Lewes, Del., and a graduate of Princeton, both of the college and the seminary. He had a pastoral charge, first in Utica and then in Rochester, N. Y., and in 1860 he became Professor of Belles Lettres in Princeton College. This position he held until 1870, when he returned to the pastorate in the city of Newark. Dr. McIlvaine, besides being an eloquent preacher, is highly accomplished in various departments of liberal scholarship. He has paid a good deal of attention to Sanskrit and the affiliated studies, and delivered a course of lectures in the Smithsonian Institute on Comparative Philology, the Sanskrit Language, and the Arrowhead Inscriptions. Another topic to which he has given still greater study, and which is more than any other his favorite branch, is Social Science, or Political Economy. In this he is a disciple of Henry C. Carey. While a Professor at Princeton he prepared and published, 1870, a work on Elocution, the Sources and Elements of its Power; and he has since published a work on Rhetoric and Oratory.

JOHN BASCOM, D.D., 1832 —, Professor of Rhetoric at Geneva College, N. Y., was born at Geneva, graduated at Williams College in 1849; graduated at Andover Theological Seminary in 1855; and has been Professor of Rhetoric at Geneva since that time. He has published the following works: Political Economy; Rhetoric; Æsthetics; Psychology; Science, Philosophy, and Religion.

JAMES R. BOYD, D.D., 1804 —, was born in the town of Hunter, Greene County, N. Y. He prepared for college at the Albany Academy, and graduated at Union in 1822. He finished the theological course at Princeton, N. J., in 1826, and in the following year spent a few weeks at Andover Theological Seminary. In the winter of 1832 he attended the theological lectures of Dr. Chalmers, in the University of Edinburgh.



After a few years spent in pastoral labors, he was obliged, by loss of health, to discontinue them and to seek continued usefulness in the charge of seminaries of learning, and in writing educational and other works. He held also the Professorship of Moral Philosophy and the pastorate, in Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y. Upon resigning this position he went to Geneva, and made it his home.

The following works, some of them compilations, are from his pen: *Elements of Rhetoric and Literary Criticism*; *Moral Philosophy* (an eclectic); *Annotated English Classics*, viz., *Milton's Paradise Lost*, *Young's Night Thoughts*, *Cowper's Task*, *Table Talk*, etc., *Thomson's Seasons*, *Pollock's Course of Time*, *Lord Bacon's Essays*; Revised edition of *Lord Kames' Elements of Criticism*; *Elements of Logic*, on the basis of Prof. Barrow; *Composition and Rhetoric*; *Walk to the Communion Table*; *The Westminster Shorter Catechism*, with *Analysis*, *Illustrative Anecdotes*, etc.; *Child's Book on Shorter Catechism*; *Last Days of a Christian Philosopher*; *Memoir of Life and Writings of Dr. Philip Doddridge*.

### Professor Bledsoe.

ALBERT TAYLOR BLEDSOE, LL. D., — — —, for some time Professor of Mathematics in the University of Virginia, has written with great ability on the Philosophy of Mathematics, and on some of the most abstruse points of metaphysical inquiry.

Professor Bledsoe is a native of Kentucky, and a graduate of West Point, of the class of 1830. He was for a while Professor of the University of Mississippi, and then in the University of Virginia. His department is that of mathematics, though his mind seems to have an instinctive leaning towards metaphysical inquiry. Since 1867, he has been engaged in editing *The Southern Review*. "The Review is, like its chief editor, fearless, able, bold, gloveless, scholarly, and distinctively Southern, though not belligerently sectional. The tone and manner are sometimes felt to be severe, and those features are hardly accidental." *J. Wood Davidson*.

Professor Bledsoe is the author of the following works: *An Examination of Edwards on the Will*; *A Theodicy, or Vindication of the Divine Glory as Manifested in the Constitution and Government of the Moral World*; *An Essay on Liberty and Slavery*; *The Philosophy of Mathematics*, with special reference to the elements of geometry and the infinitesimal method.

PROF. HENRY NOBLE DAY, 1808 — — —, nephew of the late President Day, was born in New Preston, Conn. He graduated at Yale in 1828. After teaching in the Seminary of John Gummere of Burlington, N. J., for three years, he was Tutor in Yale College from 1831 to 1834. He then travelled for fifteen months in Europe. In 1836 he was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church, in Waterbury, Conn. In 1840 he became Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in Western Reserve College, Ohio. In order to make the college more acceptable, he, at the advice of his friends, engaged in the management of the Cleveland and Pittsburg Railroad; and for ten years that, with three other important connecting railroads, of two of which he was the President, made many demands upon his active life. In 1858 he became the President of the Ohio Female College. This position he held till 1864, when he resigned his trust and removed to New Haven, where he has since resided.

The following is a list of his works: *The Art of Elocution*; *Fundamental Philosophy*, translated from Krug; *The Art of Rhetoric: Rhetorical Praxis*; *The Art of Book-Keeping*; *The Logic of Sir William Hamilton*, reduced from his Lectures for use as a text-book; *Elements of Logic*; *The Art of Discourse*, a reconstruction of the Art of Rhetoric; *The Art of Composition*; *The American Speller*; *Introduction to the Study of English Literature*; *The Young Composer*; *Logical Praxis*; *The Science of Aesthetics*.

HENRY COPPÉE, LL. D., 1821 —, President of Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Pa., is a native of Georgia, and a graduate of West Point Military Academy. He was Professor of English Literature in the University of Pennsylvania, and afterwards became President of Lehigh University. He has published *Elements of Rhetoric*, and *Elements of Logic*, and he edited the *Gallery of Famous American and English Poets*. He has in press a volume of *Lectures on English Literature*.

RANSOM HERBERT TYLER, A. M., — —, was born in Leyden, Mass., but, when a lad, moved with his parents to Oswego County, N. Y., where he has resided to the present time. His early common-school advantages were good, and he was enabled to obtain a fair classical education at the Mexico Academy, located in this county. He never entered college, although Hamilton College gave him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. He adopted the legal profession as a calling, and has been engaged in the practice of the law the most of his life. He has held various professional appointments, the latest being that of Judge of Oswego County. Although his life has been devoted principally to the practice of his profession, he has always retained a taste for literature. His books already published are the following: *The Bible and Social Reform*, or the *Scriptures as A Means of Civilization*; *The Law of Religious Societies*, *Church Government and Creeds*, *Disturbing Religious Meetings*, and the *Law of Burial Grounds in the United States*; *The Law of Infancy*, including *Guardianship and Custody of Infants*, and of the *Law of Coverture*, embracing *Dower*, *Marriage and Divorce*, and the *Statutory Policy of the several States*, in respect to *Husband and Wife*; *A Treatise on the Remedy by Ejectment and the Law of Adverse Enjoyment in the United States*.

Judge Tyler has written a good deal on miscellaneous subjects for the newspaper press.

WILLIAM ADOLPHUS WHEELER, 1833 —, Assistant Librarian of the Boston Public Library, was born at Leicester, Mass., and graduated at Bowdoin College, in 1853. He assisted Dr. Worcester in the preparation of his *Quarto Dictionary*, from 1856 to 1860, and was joint author, with Mr. Rd. Soule, of the *Spelling-Book* known as *Worcester's*; also joint author with the same gentleman of "*A Manual of English Spelling and Pronunciation*," published in 1861. The same year he became associate editor of *Webster's Quarto Dictionary*, and subsequently reconstructed the whole series of *Abridgments* (seven in number). In 1865, he brought out, in an enlarged form and as a separate volume, the *Dictionary of the Noted Names of Fiction* which had previously appeared in *Webster's larger Dictionary*. In 1866 he revised and enlarged *Hale's Brief Biographical Dictionary*. In 1866, he prepared, in conjunction with Mr. Richard Soule, a little work entitled *First Lessons in Reading*, which aims to secure all the advantages of the phonetic system without altering either the forms of the letters or the orthography of words. In 1868, he became assistant superintendent of the Boston Public Library, and head of its cataloguing department. In 1869, he issued a sumptuous edition of *Mother Goose's Melodies*, which is chiefly noteworthy as a contribution to the literary history of the country, and of Boston in particular, *Mother Goose* being not only a veritable personage, but a Bostonian. And lastly, he edited, in 1872, a *Dickens Dictionary*. He has in preparation a manual entitled *Who Wrote It? an Index to the authorship of the more Noted Works in Ancient and Modern Literature*.

FRANCIS BOWEN, 1811 —, is a native of Charlestown, Mass., and a graduate and for many years a Professor of Harvard University; also, for eleven years editor of the *North American Review*. Prof. Bowen has superintended the publication of several important works (*Weber's Universal History*, *Dugald Stuart's Mental Philosophy*), and has also made numerous original contributions to literature: *Essays on Speculative Philosophy*; *Lowell Lectures on the Application of Metaphysical and Ethical Sciences to the Evidences of Religion*; *Principles of Political Economy*.

R. H. RIVERS, D. D., 1814 —, is the author of two text-books in considerable use in Methodist seminaries for young ladies: *Mental Philosophy*; *Moral Philosophy*. Dr. Rivers is a clergyman in the Methodist Church. He was born in Tennessee, and educated at La Grange College, Alabama, in which institution he was for seven years a Professor. In 1843, he was elected President of the Tennessee Conference Female Institute. He was next Professor and then President of Centenary College, Louisiana, and lastly President of La Grange College, his Alma Mater. Since the war, he has had a private school for young ladies at Somerville, Tenn.

HON. T. WHARTON COLLENS, 1812 —, is a native of New Orleans. He is a lawyer by profession, and has held various positions connected with legal pursuits. He was judge of the First District Court of New Orleans in 1861. Since the war he has resumed practice as a lawyer. His first publication was *The Martyr Patriots*, a Tragedy, published in 1837. In 1860, he published an elaborate work, on speculative philosophy, called *Humanics*, 8vo.

BASIL L. GILDERSLEEVE, Ph. D., — —, the accomplished Professor of ancient languages in the University of Virginia, has published *Outlines of Latin Grammar*, and *A Progressive Latin Reader*.

### Professors Chase and Stuart.

THOMAS CHASE, A. M., Professor of Philology in Haverford College, near Philadelphia, and George Stuart, A. M., Professor of Latin in the Philadelphia High-School, have made a valuable addition to our educational literature in the preparation of an extended series of classical text-books.

Prof. Chase, 1827 —, was born in Worcester, Mass. He was educated at the Worcester Latin School and at Harvard College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1848 with great distinction, especially in Classics, Metaphysics, and English and Latin Composition. In 1851-53 he was Tutor and for one year Professor *pro tem.* of Latin at Harvard. In 1853-55 he made the tour of Europe, exploring with particular thoroughness the classic sites of Italy and Greece, and the monuments of ancient art. In 1854 he was matriculated at the University of Berlin, where he studied under Boeckh, Curtius, Trendelenburg, and other illustrious scholars. Returning, he accepted, in 1855, the chair of Philology in Haverford College, near Philadelphia, which position he still holds.

Prof. Chase published in 1862 *Hellas*, her Monuments and Scenery, a graceful and scholarly account of some of his travels and researches in Greece. In 1851 he published an edition of the First Book of Cicero's *Tusculan Disputations*, the *Dream of Scipio*, and other writings of Cicero on the Immortality of the Soul.

As senior editor of Chase and Stuart's Classical Series, he has prepared the following: *The Æneid of Virgil*; *Horace*; Six Books of the *Æneid*, with a Vocabulary; and a school edition of *Livy*.

He has also published several literary and biographical Addresses and Essays, and has contributed articles of mark to the *North American Review*, among which essays on the Homeric Question (1850), Wordsworth (1851), and Curtius's History of Greece (1858), may be particularly mentioned.

PROF. STUART, 1831 —, was born on the right bank of the Hudson, in Saratoga County, N. Y. Since the age of six years, he has lived in Philadelphia, through whose system of public schools he passed in succession, graduating at the High-School in February, 1852.

After graduating, mathematics and languages became his favorite studies, the latter claiming the larger share of his time; during the last six years, they have occupied all his time. How diligently he has maintained his habits of study is evident from the fact that he has acquired a knowledge of Latin, Greek, Anglo-Saxon, French, German, Italian, Hebrew, Spanish, Romain, and Syriac.

He has followed only the occupation of a teacher. He was Principal of a country school, 1852-53; Assistant Professor of Mathematics in the High-School, 1853-56; Tutor of Latin, Greek, and Mathematics in Haverford College, 1856-59; Professor of English Branches in Girard College, 1859-62; Principal of a Grammar School in Philadelphia, 1862-66; Professor of Latin in the High-School from 1866 to the present time.

He has contributed the following to the Chase and Stuart Series of text-books: *Cæsar's Commentaries on the Gallic War*, with English Notes and a Lexicon; *Cicero's Select Orations*, with English Notes and a Lexicon; *Sallust's Jugurthine War and Conspiracy of Catiline*, with English Notes and a Lexicon; *Virgil's Eclogues, Georgics, and Moretum*, with English Notes and a Lexicon; *Cornelius Nepos's Lives of Eminent Commanders*, with English Notes and a Lexicon.

HOWARD CROSEY, D. D., LL. D., 1826 —, Chancellor of the New York University, was born in the city of New York, and graduated at its university in 1844. He became Professor of Greek in the institution in 1851, and resigned on account of ill-health in 1859; became Professor of Greek in Rutgers College in 1861; Pastor of the Fourth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York, in 1863; and Chancellor of the University in 1870, holding that office in connection with his pastorate.

Dr. Crosby has published the following: *Ædipus Tyrannus*, with notes; *Notes on the New Testament*; *Social Hints*; *Life of Jesus*; *The Healthy Christian*; *Lands of the Moslem*, a volume of Oriental travel.

PROF. ALPHEUS CROSEY, 1810 —, was born in Sandwick, N. H., and graduated at Dartmouth in 1827. He was Tutor in Dartmouth for three years; studied theology at Andover; and became Professor at Dartmouth in 1833, at first of Latin and Greek, afterwards of Greek only. He became Professor Emeritus in 1849. He was official lecturer in Teachers' Institutes in Maine, 1854-56, and Principal of the State Normal School at Salem, 1857-1865. He lives at Salem. Prof. Crosby has published the following: *A Greek and General Grammar*; *Greek Tables*; *Greek Lessons*; *Xenophon's Anabasis*; *Eclogue Latinæ*; *First Lessons in Geometry*, etc.

WILLIAM SEYMOUR TYLER, D. D., LL. D., 1810 —, Williston Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in Amherst College, was born in Harford, Susquehanna County, Pa.; graduated at Amherst College in 1830; was Tutor in the same from 1832 to 1834; and has been Professor, first of Latin and Greek, then of Greek only from 1836 to the present time. He studied theology at the Theological Seminary in Andover. His publications are the following: *The Germania and Agricola of Tacitus*, with Notes for Colleges; *The Histories of Tacitus*; *Plato's Apology and Crito*; *Plutarch on the Delay of the Deity in Punishing the Wicked*, with Notes by Prof. N. B. Hackett and W. S. Tyler; *The Theology of the Greek Poets*; *Premium Essay on Prayer for Colleges*; *Memoir of Rev. Henry Lobdell, M. D.*, late Missionary at Mosul, Assyria; *History of Amherst College during its first half century*, with biographical sketches of its Officers and Illustrations, pp. 600.

His articles in the quarterlies and monthlies, chiefly on classical subjects, and his printed discourses on public occasions, are very numerous. He has twice visited Europe and the East, travelling especially in Greece and Palestine in 1855-56, and in 1869-70, tarrying in Athens and going up the Nile.

J. H. HANSON, 1816 —, was born in China, Me., and graduated at Waterville College



(now Colby University) in 1842; was Principal of Waterville Academy, 1843-1854; of Eastport High School, 1854-1857; of the Boys' High School in Portland, 1857-1865; and of the Waterville Classical Institute, 1865-1872. Prof. Hanson has published the following classical text-books: Preparatory Latin Prose Book; Cicero's Select Orations; Cæsar's Gallic Wars; Handbook of Latin Poetry; Selections from Ovid and Virgil.

GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D., 1822 —, an eminent clergyman of the Methodist Church, in connection with Dr. McClintock, prepared a valuable series of Latin and Greek school-books, known as the McClintock and Crooks Series; in connection with Prof. Schem, he has prepared also a Latin-English Lexicon.

### Prof. N. C. Brooks.

NATHANIEL COVINGTON BROOKS, LL.D., 1809 —, the veteran educator, besides the large work which he has done as a teacher, has made numerous and valuable contributions to educational literature.

Prof. Brooks was born in Cecil County, Md., and graduated at St. John's College, Baltimore. He entered at once upon his career as a teacher, and has followed it without interruption to the present time. He was Principal of the Baltimore High School, 1839-1848; and President of the Baltimore Female College, 1848-1872. He was the first head of each of these important institutions, and gave to each its tone and character. Prof. Brooks's publications have been numerous and varied. Those by which he is best known are his classical series, growing out of his wants and profession as a teacher. They are the following: *Æneid* of Virgil; Ovid's *Metamorphoses*; *Cæsar's Commentaries*; *Historia Sacra*; *Viri Illustres Americani*; *First Latin Lessons*; *First Greek Lessons*; *Greek Collectanea Evangelica*; *Scripture Manual*, containing Religious Exercises for Morning and Evening, for Schools and Families. While all of these books are admirable in design and execution, that which has gained the greatest credit for the richness and variety of its scholarship, and for its abundant helps in the way of illustrations, is his edition of Ovid. Besides these works in the line of his profession, Dr. Brooks published in 1865 *A Complete History of the Mexican War*, a stately octavo of 558 pages. Prof. Brooks has written a good deal of miscellaneous matter, and in 1840 issued a neat volume, *The Literary Amaranth*, a collection of pieces in prose and poetry.

COL. WILLIAM BINGHAM, 1835 —, belongs to a family celebrated all through the Southern States, and not unknown in those farther North, for their skill and steadfastness in the business of teaching. Their school, a classical academy at Mebaneville, N. C., has been maintained in unbroken succession for three generations, — grandfather, father, and son. Col. Bingham, the present proprietor, graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1856, and has been teaching ever since. He has published several excellent school-books: *A Grammar of the Latin Language*; *A Grammar of the English Language*; and *Cæsar's Commentaries*, with Notes and a Vocabulary.

MARCUS WILLSON, A.M., 1813 —, has been one of the most laborious and successful workers in the field of school-book literature. His Readers and his Histories are known to teachers all over the land.

Mr. Willson was born in West Stockbridge, Mass., but spent most of his youth and early manhood at Allen's Hill, Ontario County, N. Y. He fitted for college at Canandaigua Academy, and graduated at Union, in 1836, with high honors. After graduating, he taught under Charles Bartlett at Fishkill Landing and at Poughkeepsie, 1836-1842, meanwhile studying law outside of the school-house, and being admitted to the bar in 1839. It was his intention to make law his profession, but bringing on a severe attack of bronchitis by some im-

prudence in speaking, he was obliged to forego his intentions, and also to give up teaching. From 1842 onward, with the exception of four years, 1849-1853, when he had charge of the Canandaigua Academy, his main energies for about twenty years were given to the preparation and perfecting of his series of books. In 1866, his work being substantially finished, he removed with his family to Vineland, N. J., where he still resides.

The following is a list of Mr. Willson's principal publications: Civil Polity and Political Economy; Perspective, Architectural and Landscape Drawing; Chart of American History; History of the United States; Primary American History; American History, School and University Editions; Outlines of General History, School and University Editions; School and Family Primer; The First Reader of the School and Family Series; The Second Reader; The Third Reader; The Fourth Reader; The Fifth Reader; The Primary Speller; The Larger Speller; The New Speller and Analyzer; School and Family Charts, 22 in number; Manual of Instruction in Object Lessons; The Intermediate Third Reader; The Intermediate Fourth Reader; The Intermediate Fifth Reader; The Industrial Drawing Series, 5 numbers; The Drawing Guide.

Mr. Willson has been successful with his publications. But he has earned success by an amount of care and toil and skill that would have insured success in almost any other walk of literary labor.

### Professor McGuffey.

WILLIAM H. MCGUFFEY, D.D., LL.D., 1800 —, Professor of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy in the University of Virginia, is widely known by his Eclectic Series of School Readers.

Dr. McGuffey was born in Washington County, Pa., of Scotch Presbyterian descent. His youth was spent in farming, in Trumbull County, O. He began the study of Latin when he was eighteen, and by dint of perseverance in the face of difficulties worked his way into and through college, graduating at Washington College in 1825. He was Professor in Miami University, 1825-1836; President of Cincinnati College, 1836-1839; President of Ohio University, 1839-1845; Professor in the University of Virginia since 1845. Dr. McGuffey is a clergyman in the Presbyterian Church, and preaches often. His series of Readers is too well known to need more than a mention. The sale of them has been enormous.

JAMES MADISON WATSON, 1827 —, is extensively known by his contributions to the series of Readers, published under the joint names of Parker and Watson. Mr. Watson was born in Onondaga, near Syracuse, N. Y. He is mainly self-educated, having worked his way up by persistent and courageous toil, teaching and studying alternately. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1853, but relinquished the profession for that of book-making. He commenced the preparation of his Readers and Spellers in 1855, and has given most of his time ever since to revising and completing the series. Besides these, he has published Hand-Book of Gymnastics; Manual of Calisthenics; and Phonetic Tablets. Mr. Watson is an accomplished elocutionist, and has done much good work in Teachers' Institutes and Normal Schools.

MISS AUGUSTA BLANCHE BERARD, 1824 —, is a native and resident of West Point, N. Y., where for thirty years her father, Claudius Berard, was Professor of French in the Military Academy. Miss Berard is indebted to both her parents, who were scholarly people, for being early imbued with a taste for literary pursuits, and she attended for three years the excellent school of Miss Mary Hanna, at Jamaica, L. I. Miss Berard has written School History of the United States; School History of England; Manual of Spanish Art and Literature. The work last named was intended to be one of a series, treating successively each of the European countries. But it did not succeed. The other two have been well received. The

History of the United States has been eminently successful. Both of them are excellent text-books for the use of beginners. Miss Berard has also written A Sunday Lesson Book, for the young, which is an admirable manual for religious instruction.

REV. RICHARD STERLING, 1812 —, President of the Female College, Paris, Ky., was born in County Down, Ireland. He came to the United States at the age of twelve and settled in Newbury, N. Y.; graduated at Princeton in 1835; taught at Fredericksburg and Richmond, Va., 1836-1848; was Professor in Hampden Sidney, 1848-1851; had charge of the Edgeworth Female Seminary, Greensboro, N. C., 1851-1864. While in the last-mentioned charge he prepared the valuable series of books with which most Southern and Southwestern schools are familiar. He was elected to his present position in 1870.

The following is a list of his books: Primer; Pictorial Primer; Elementary Spelling-Book; First Reader; Second Reader; Third Reader; Fourth Reader; Fifth Reader; Little Orator; Orator; High School Speller; Primary English Grammar.

### Professors Newell and Creery.

PROFESSORS NEWELL and CREERY, of Baltimore, have prepared in conjunction a series of books known as The Maryland Series, which has been received with much favor.

Prof. M. A. Newell, 1824 —, was born in Belfast, Ireland, and was educated partly at the college in Belfast, and partly at Trinity College, Dublin. He came to Baltimore in 1848; was Professor in the High School, 1848-1853; Professor in Madison College, Pa., 1853-1865; Principal of the State Normal School, Baltimore, acting State Superintendent, 1865 to the present time.

Prof. William R. Creery, 1824 —, was born in Baltimore, and graduated at Dickinson College, Pa., in 1842. He engaged at once in teaching, and has made it his uninterrupted business ever since. He taught in the public schools of Baltimore, 1842-1854; was Professor of Belles Lettres in Baltimore City College, 1854-1859; President of Lutherville Female Seminary, 1859-1862; again in the city schools, 1862-1868. In 1868, he was elected City Superintendent of Public Instruction for four years, and in 1872 was re-elected for a like term.

The publications of these gentlemen are the following: Primary School Spelling-Book; Grammar School Spelling-Book; First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Readers; Catechism of United States History.

GEORGE P. QUACKENBOS, 1826 —, is a native of New York city and a graduate of Columbia College, of the class of 1843. He is a teacher by profession, and the author of a large number of school-books, which have been well received: Primary Arithmetic; Elementary Arithmetic; Practical Arithmetic; Mental Arithmetic; Higher Arithmetic; Primary History of the United States; Elementary do.; Advanced do.; Primary English Grammar; English Grammar; First Lessons in Composition; Composition and Rhetoric; Natural Philosophy.

GEORGE VANDENHOFF, 1820 —, an actor of good repute, born in England, has given considerable attention to teaching elocution, and has published the following works connected with his profession: A Plain System of Elocution; A Lady's Reader; Leaves from an Actor's Note Book; Dramatic Reminiscences.

STEPHEN PEARL ANDREWS, 1812 —, is a native of Massachusetts, and author of a work on the Common Law, but is chiefly known in connection with the history of Phonography in the United States. His publications in this line are Phonographic Class Books, Phonographic Reader, and Phonographic Reporter. He is also the author of The Science of Society, and of a work called Love, Marriage, and Divorce.

## III. THEOLOGICAL AND RELIGIOUS.

## Charles Hodge.

CHARLES HODGE, D.D., LL.D., 1797 —, Senior Professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, has been for many years the acknowledged leader in theology of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. His great work on Systematic Theology is the most elaborate and exhaustive treatise on that subject which American literature has yet produced.

Dr. Hodge was born in Philadelphia, of Scotch-Irish descent. He prepared for college at the Academy in Somerville, N. J., and entered the Sophomore class at Princeton in 1812, at the age of fifteen, during the first year of the Presidency of Dr. Ashbel Green. He took a high standing in college, and on graduating delivered the Valedictory Oration. During the memorable revival of religion in college, in 1815, he with several of his associates, (among them Bishop McIlvaine, of Ohio, and Bishop Johns, of Virginia,) made a profession of religion. The three friends entered the Seminary together, and have maintained a cordial intimacy ever since, though separated in their ecclesiastical connections.

The superiority of his intellectual abilities soon became discernible, and led to his appointment, first as assistant teacher, and then, in 1822, as Professor, of Oriental and Biblical Literature in the Seminary. After this appointment, he spent parts of three years abroad, in Paris, Halle, and Berlin, pursuing his studies, and resumed the duties of his Professorship on his return in 1828. After filling the chair more than twenty years, he was, at the request of Dr. Archibald Alexander, then in declining health, transferred to the chair of Exegetical and Didactic Theology, and on the death of Dr. Alexander, was made Professor also of Polemic Theology; and since that time, he has been the Senior Professor in the Seminary.

A continuous Professorship of fifty years in one institution is a noteworthy fact in the history of American institutions, and the alumni of the Seminary celebrated the event with great ceremony in April, 1872, on which occasion they endowed the chair of Theology by a donation of \$50,000, besides a gift of \$15,000 to Dr. Hodge himself.

Dr. Hodge has published the following works: Systematic Theology, 3 vols., 8vo; The Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States; The Way of Life; Commentaries on the Epistles to the Romans, First and Second Corinthians, and Ephesians. All these are held in the highest estimation, and are standard works on the subjects treated.

His other great work, beyond even that of training successive generations of ministers for fifty years in the leading theological seminary of the country, has been his service in founding, editing, and writing for the Biblical Repertory and Princeton Review. This work was begun by him in 1825, and for the first four years was, as its name imports, simply a *Repertory* of valuable articles, chiefly German, translated and reprinted. But after 1828, its title and scope were changed, and it became a *Review*. During the forty years ensuing, ending with 1868, Dr. Hodge was the animating and guiding soul of this chief organ of American Presbyterianism, writing for it more than any other contributor, more even than any of the Alexanders, his articles amounting to one-fifth of the entire forty volumes, and taking the brunt always of the hardest and most perplexing subjects.

Dr. Hodge's style as a writer partakes of the character of his thought. As a thinker, he is noted pre-eminently for clearness, and whatever he writes stands before the reader as if in the open sunlight. His meaning is so plain, there seems no possibility of mistaking it. Though habitually calm and moderate in expression, as in his opinions, he sometimes in the discussion of a great question becomes energetic and vehement, and rises at times to a high degree of argumentative eloquence.



ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER HODGE, D. D., 1823 —, the oldest son of Dr. Charles Hodge, was born and educated at Princeton. After leaving the seminary, in 1847, he spent three years as a missionary in India. On returning to America he was settled successively in West Nottingham, Md., in Fredericksburg, Va., and in Wilkesbarre, Pa. In 1862 he was elected Professor of Theology in the Western Theological Seminary, at Alleghany, where he still remains. He has published *Outlines of Theology*, *The Atonement*, and *Commentary on the Confession of Faith*, all of which have been received with the highest commendations.

WILLIAM HENRY GREEN, D. D., 1825 —, Professor of Oriental Literature in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, was born at Groveville, near Bordentown, N. J. He graduated at Lafayette in 1840; studied theology at Princeton; preached for a while in Philadelphia; and in 1851 was appointed to the chair which he now holds. Dr. Green has published the following works: *A Hebrew Grammar*; *An Elementary Hebrew Grammar*; *A Hebrew Chrestomathy*; *The Pentateuch Vindicated from the Aspersions of Colenso*. He has also been, since his appointment to his professorship, one of the largest contributors to the *Princeton Review*, his articles already numbering over fifty.

JAMES CLEMENT MOFFAT, D. D., 1810 —, Professor of Church History in the Theological Seminary in Princeton, was born in the South of Scotland, where in his youth he was a shepherd's boy. Having no advantages of education, but an insatiable thirst for knowledge, he apprenticed himself in 1827 to a printer, with a view of getting access to books. Here, while working at his trade ten hours a day, he taught himself Latin, Greek, Hebrew, something of Persian and of several European languages. In 1833 he came to the United States to pursue his trade as a printer, but through the advice and assistance of friends entered Princeton College, where he graduated in 1835. He was Tutor in the College, 1837-1839; Professor in Lafayette, 1839-1841; Professor in Miami University, 1841-1853; Professor in the College at Princeton, 1853-1861; and since 1861 has been Professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton. Dr. Moffat has published the following works: *A Life of Dr. Chalmers*; *Introduction to the Study of Æsthetics*; *A Comparative View of Religions*. He has also contributed about thirty articles to the *Princeton Review*, and published several addresses.

### John Maclean.

JOHN MACLEAN, D. D., LL. D., 1800 —, tenth President of the College of New Jersey, has made several valuable contributions to religious and theological literature.

Dr. Maclean is a native of Princeton and a graduate of the college, in which he was an officer continuously for fifty years, being successively Tutor, Professor, Vice President, and President. Dr. Maclean, though pressed with the executive duties connected with his office, has yet always kept himself abreast with the great moral, theological, and educational issues of the day, and has occasionally employed his pen in their discussion. His chief publications are the following: *A Review of the Action of the General Assembly*, in 1837, defending the act of separation; *The Quorum or Elder Question*, in 1844; *The True Relations of the Church and State to Common Schools*; *A Review of Prof. Stuart's Prize Essay on Temperance*, entering largely into what was called the "wine question," in 1831; *A Review of "Bacchus" and "Anti-Bacchus,"* involving some of the same questions as the review of Stuart; also, occasional Sermons. Since his retirement, he has been engaged in writing a *History of the College*.

## James McCosh.

JAMES MCCOSH, D.D., LL.D., 1811 —, eleventh President of the College of New Jersey, has greatly distinguished himself as a writer on Metaphysics.

Dr. McCosh was born in Scotland, in a country parish on the banks of "Bonnie Doon." He was educated at the parochial school, and at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh. While a student at Edinburgh, he gained his first academical distinction by an essay on the Stoic Philosophy, for which the University, on motion of Sir William Hamilton, went out of its usual course and conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M. He was ordained minister of Arbroath, 1835; removed to Breechin, 1839; took an active and leading part in his district, in 1843, in the Free Church movement, and went out with the others from the establishment; became Professor in Queen's College, Belfast, in 1852; and President at Princeton, in 1868.

His work on *The Method of the Divine Government*, published in 1850, made a profound impression. It showed the author to be a man capable of dealing with the very highest questions of mental and spiritual science, on equal terms with the great thinkers of the race, ancient or modern, — Aristotle, Plato, Edwards, Kant, and Sir William Hamilton. A visit which Dr. McCosh paid to the United States a few years later, brought him into acquaintance with many of the leading men of the country, and produced a most favorable impression in regard to his personal character and his probable abilities as an administrator of affairs. Accordingly, when the Presidency of Princeton College became vacant by the resignation of Dr. Maclean, the office was tendered to Dr. McCosh, and he entered upon its duties in 1868. The extraordinary executive ability which he has there displayed abundantly justified the choice.

Dr. McCosh's other works are the following: *The Intuitions of the Mind Inductively Investigated*; *Mr. J. S. Mill's Philosophy*; *Typical Forms and Special Ends in the Creation* (in connection with George Dickie, of Belfast); *The Supernatural in Relation to the Natural*; *Logic*; *Christianity and Positivism*.

The two works last named were written in this country. All of them have been printed here. "As a thinker, Dr. McCosh has the rare and inestimable faculty of constructive thought; not contenting himself with taking the dimensions, or even repairing the flaws of other men's building, but raising tier after tier of solid masonry on his own account. His work on *The Intuitions of the Mind* seems to us the noblest contribution made to the speculative philosophy of Scotland since the days of Reid. We have not forgotten what is due to Sir William Hamilton. As a metaphysical critic and logician Sir William stands *facile princeps* among Scottish philosophers of the nineteenth century. But if he defined and defended the philosophy of consciousness, Sir William did little to extend its domain; and only in the book we have mentioned do we find the work commenced by Reid carried positively forward." — *Peter Bayne*.

While a professor in Queen's College, Dr. McCosh took an active part in advocating the disestablishment of the Church of Ireland. He wrote many pamphlets on Disestablishment, and on National, unsectarian Schools for Ireland.

LYMAN H. ATWATER, D.D., 1813 —, was born in New Haven, Conn., and graduated at Yale in 1831, in the same class with President Porter. He studied theology at Yale, and was for a time Tutor in the college. He became pastor of the First Congregational Church of Fairfield in 1835. He was one of those who opposed the theological views of Taylor and Bushnell. He began writing for the *Princeton Review* in 1840, and since that time he has been without interruption one of its leading and most able contributors. In 1854 he was elected Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in the College at Princeton, which chair, with some modifications, he still holds. He also lectures in the Theological Seminary. Dr. Atwater published,

in 1867, a *Manual of Logic*, which has been well received. But his chief literary work has been in the *Princeton Review*, to which he has contributed between seventy and eighty articles, and of which he has been for some time one of the editors.

CHARLES W. SHIELDS, D. D., 1825 —, Professor in Princeton College, was born at New Albany, Ind., and educated at Princeton, both in the College and the Seminary. He has published *A Funeral Eulogy at the Obsequies of Dr. E. K. Kane*; *Philosophia Ultima*; *A Manual of Worship*; *The Directory for Public Worship* and the *Book of Common Prayer*, considered with reference to the question of a Presbyterian liturgy; *Liturgia Expurgata*, or the *Prayer-Book Amended according to the Presbyterian Revision of 1661*; *The Book of Remembrance*, a *New-Year's Book*, etc. Dr. Shields has made a special study of liturgical literature, and has shown marked ability and taste in that line of composition. He has been for some years engaged upon an elaborate work on *The Harmony of Science and Revealed Religion*, in which he purposes to develop the views put forth briefly in his essay entitled *Philosophia Ultima*.

### Dr. Boardman.

HENRY AUGUSTUS BOARDMAN, D. D., 1808 —, long the most conspicuous ornament of the Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, has made many valuable contributions to religious literature, among which may be named especially two admirable volumes, *The Bible in the Family*, and *The Bible in the Counting-House*.

Dr. Boardman is a native of Troy, and a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1829. He studied theology at Princeton, and he became pastor of the Tenth Presbyterian church in Philadelphia in 1833, immediately after leaving the Seminary, and has continued in that position ever since.

His publications have been numerous, and have all been marked by signal ability. Both as a writer and a thinker, Dr. Boardman has few equals and still fewer superiors among the many distinguished Presbyterian divines who have been his contemporaries. His chief published works are the following: *The Bible in the Family*; *The Bible in the Counting-House*; *The Great Question*; *The Apostolical Succession*; *Letters to Bishop Doane on the Oxford Tracts*; *The Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin*; *The Society of Friends and the Two Sacraments*; *The Christian Ministry not a Priesthood*; *A Pastor's Counsels*.

Dr. Boardman has been in the habit, on the occasion of the annual Thanksgiving, of preaching sermons on subjects of a public and semi-political character. Many of them have been printed, and have received great applause both for their dignified eloquence, and for the grave and statesmanlike views which they contained. Of these may be named, *A Discourse on the American Union*; *On the Federal Judiciary*; *On Daniel Webster*, etc.

"Dr. Boardman's style reflects his own mental vigor, clearness, vivacity, industry, finish, and taste. It abounds in apt illustrations, puts abstract principles in concrete living forms, is relieved by salient points and sparkling jets; it often rings with the notes of a genuine eloquence, and is enriched with copious and apposite facts, apparently noted for the purpose in the course of an extensive reading." — *Princeton Review*.

TRYON EDWARDS, D. D., 1809 —, great-grandson of the first, and grandson of the second, President Edwards. He was born in Hartford, Conn. He was graduated in New Haven, and studied theology in Princeton. He edited *The Complete Works of Ballamy*, with a *Memoir*; *The Complete Works of Edwards the Younger*, with a *Memoir*; and is understood to be preparing a like edition of the *Older Edwards*. He has been a contributor to the *Christian Spectator*, *New Englander*, *Biblical Repository*, and *Princeton Review*. He is the author of *Child's Commandment and Promise*; *Self-Cultivation*; *Christianity a Philosophy of Principles*; and a large number of other works on practical religion.

ROBERT DAVIDSON, D. D., 1808 —, was born in Carlisle, Pa., where his father was President of Dickinson College. Dr. Davidson studied theology at Princeton, was President of Transylvania University, and also Superintendent of Public Instruction, in Kentucky. He has occupied various pastoral charges, and has published the following works: *History of the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky*; *Excursion to the Mammoth Cave, with Historical Notes*; *Leaves from the Book of Nature, interpreted by Grace*; *Letters to a Recent Convert*; *The Relation of Baptized Children to the Church*; *The Christ of God, or the Relation of Christ to Christianity*; *Elijah, a Sacred Drama, and Other Poems*. Dr. Davidson has contributed several articles to the *Princeton Review*, and has published a large number of pamphlets.

JAMES M. MACDONALD, D. D., 1812 —, is a native of Limerick, Me., and a graduate of Union College. He was pastor successively of churches at Berlin and New London, Conn., at Jamaica, Long Island, and in the city of New York. In 1850, he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Princeton, N. J., and has remained there ever since. He has published the following works: *Credulity, as Illustrated by Impostures in Science*; *A Key to the Book of Revelation*; *My Father's House*; *The Book of Ecclesiastes Explained*; *Two Centuries in the History of the Presbyterian Church in Jamaica, Long Island*; *Irony in History, or Was Gibbon an Infidel?* In this last-named work, which was published as an article in the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, Dr. Macdonald maintains that Gibbon was *not* an infidel, but lived and died a Christian. He has written also several articles for the *Princeton Review*.

JOHN HALL, D. D., 1806 —, was born in Philadelphia, and graduated in the University of Pennsylvania in 1823. He studied law and commenced practice, but afterwards studied for the ministry. He was for some years in the service of the American Sunday-School Union, as editor and secretary. In 1841 he was called to the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton, N. J., and has remained in that position ever since. Dr. Hall, while in the service of the Sunday-School Union, edited the *Sunday-School Journal*, and the *Youth's Friend*, revised the first five volumes of *Union Questions*, prepared the seven subsequent volumes, wrote nine original books, and compiled six others, which are still retained on the catalogue of the Society. For the Presbyterian Board of Publication he has written *The Chief End of Man*; *The Only Rule*; *Minor Characters of the Bible*; *The Virgin Mary*; *The Sower and the Seed*; *Forgive us our Debts*; *Sabbath-School Theology*; *Life of Mrs. Sherwood*. Dr. Hall was for forty years on terms of the greatest intimacy with the late James W. Alexander, and on the death of the latter published a large volume of *Familiar Letters*, which had passed between the two. He has contributed about twenty articles to the *Princeton Review*, and published a number of occasional discourses.

SAMUEL JOHN BAIRD, D. D., 1817 —, was born at Newark, O., and studied, but did not graduate, at Jefferson College, Philadelphia. He studied theology at New Albany, and afterwards graduated at Centre College, Kentucky. He preached at different places, the last being in Woodbury, N. J., but in 1865, by the advice of his physician, resigned his office for more active employment. Dr. Baird has made a special study of Presbyterian ecclesiastical law. His publications are: *The Assembly's Digest*; *The Church of Christ, its Constitution and Order*; *A History of the Early Policy of the Presbyterian Church in the Training of Ministers*; *A History of the New School and of the Questions involved in the Disruption*; *The Socinian Apostasy of the English Presbyterian Church*; *The First Adam and the Second*, etc.

WILLIAM E. SCHENCK, D. D., 1819 —, was born and educated at Princeton, N. J. He prepared for College, first in Princeton Academy, under Robert Baird, and then in the Edgehill School, under Prof. Patton. He graduated at the College in the class of 1838, and in the Seminary in the class of 1842. After preaching in several other places, he became pastor



of the First Presbyterian church at Princeton in 1848. In 1852 he became Superintendent of Church Extension in Philadelphia, and in 1854 he was elected Secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Publication, which position he still holds. During a considerable part of the time in which he has held this office, he had charge of the literary department of its work, as well as its financial interests, and he has done much towards giving to the publications of this important Board, particularly to its juvenile books, that sound and healthy literary character which marks a large portion of them. Besides this general editorial work, Dr. Schenck has published *Children in Heaven*, 8vo; *Children's Praise*, a book of Sunday-School hymns and tunes (in connection with C. C. Converse); *Aunt Fanny's Home*; *Nearing Home*, a book for the aged, 8vo; *An Historical Account of the First Presbyterian Church of Princeton*, and four or five other Discourses on special occasions.

REV. JOHN W. DULLES, D.D., 1823 —, is a native and resident of Philadelphia. He was graduated at Yale, and studied theology at the Union Theological Seminary, New York. In 1848 he went to India as a foreign missionary, but returned in 1853 on account of ill health. In 1854 he entered the service of the American Sunday-School Union, and in 1857 that of the Presbyterian Publication Committee. His only separate publication is a volume written for the American Sunday-School Union, entitled *Life in India*. He is editor of the Presbyterian Board of Publication.

### Dr. Jacobus.

MELANCTHON WILLIAMS JACOBUS, D.D., LL.D., 1816 —, Professor of Oriental and Biblical Literature in the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Alleghany, Pa., is the author of a valuable series of Commentaries.

Dr. Jacobus is a native of Newark, N. J., and a graduate of Princeton, both of the College and the Seminary. While a student in the College, he took the highest honors of his class for scholarship, and he has distinguished himself since to a degree fully equal to the high expectations formed from the brilliant success of his early career. On finishing his course in the Seminary, he remained for one year as assistant to Prof. J. Addison Alexander in the department of Hebrew. From 1838 to 1850 he ministered very successfully to the First Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn. In 1850, he spent a year in foreign travel, chiefly in classic and Bible lands, and in 1851, being then thirty-six years old, he was elected by the General Assembly Professor of Oriental and Biblical Literature in the Theological Seminary at Alleghany, Pa. The latter position he has held ever since.

Dr. Jacobus has written *Letters to Governor Bigler on the Common School System*, a tract on *Universal Salvation*, and a series of *Notes or Commentaries on portions of the Scriptures*. These have extended to Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, and Genesis. They belong to the same class as Barnes's *Notes*, being intended mainly for the use of Sunday-School teachers, though having some marked peculiarities of their own. They have been very popular, and constitute the author's chief claim to literary distinction. They are distinguished at once by learning and critical ability, by sound judgment, and by remarkable clearness and grace of expression.

GEORGE BURROWES, D.D., 1811 —, is a native of Trenton, N. J., and a graduate of Princeton, of the class of 1832. He studied theology at Princeton, and was for some time Tutor in the College; preached at Port Deposit, Md., 1836-40; was Professor in Lafayette, 1840-1855; and in 1859, went to California, and became the founder, and for some years the President, of the University of San Francisco. Dr. Burrowes has written a good deal for the periodical press, and has published an elaborate work, *A Commentary on the Song of Solomon*.

REV. JOSEPH AVERY COLLIER, 1828-1864, was a native of Plymouth, Mass., and a graduate of Rutgers College, N. J., of the class of 1849. He died at Kingston, N. Y. He published the following works: *The Christian Home, or Religion in the Family*; *The Right Way*; *The Young Men of the Bible*; *Little Crowns and How to Win Them*; *Pleasant Paths for Little Feet*; and *Dawn of Heaven*. Mr. Collier made a special study of preaching to the young. Most of these books are the result of his efforts in that line.

REV. ROBERT F. SAMPLE, 1828 —, was born at Corning, N. Y. He graduated at Jefferson College, Pa., 1849, and studied theology at Alleghany; has been settled at Mercer and Bedford, Pa., and for the last five years in Minneapolis, Minn. Mr. Sample has made the following contributions to religious literature: *Early Dawn, or the conversion of a youth*; *Shining Light, a book for young Christians*; *Clouds after Rain, or the Discipline of Affliction*; *Sunset, or the Christian's Death*; *The Curtained Throne, or the Mysteries of Providence*; *Education and Christianity in their relations to Civilization*; *Memoirs of Rev. J. C. Thorne, etc.*

J. E. ROCKWELL, D.D., 1816 —, was born in Salisbury, Vt. He graduated at Amherst in 1837, and at the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., in 1841. He has been settled in Valatie, N. Y., Wilmington, Del., Brooklyn, and Stapleton, L. I. He was in Brooklyn from June, 1851 to 1868, and built up a large church there. He has published the following volumes: *Sketches of the Presbyterian Church*; *Young Christian Warned*; *Scenes and Impressions Abroad*; *Visitor's Questions*; *The Short Anchor*; *Seed Thoughts*; *The Diamond in the Cage*. He edited the *Presbyterian Sabbath-School Visitor* from 1852 to 1860, and has published about twenty special Sermons and Addresses.

### Dr. Shedd.

WILLIAM GREENOUGH THAYER SHEDD, D.D., 1820 —, Professor of Biblical Literature in Union Theological Seminary, New York, has published a *History of Christian Doctrine*, a *Treatise on Homiletics*, and other valuable works.

Dr. Shedd was born at Acton, Mass., and graduated at the University of Vermont, in the class of 1839. He was pastor at Brandon, Vt., from 1843 to 1845; Professor of English Literature in the University of Vermont, from 1845 to 1852; Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary at Andover, from 1853 to 1862; Associate pastor with Dr. Spring, of the Brick Presbyterian Church, New York, 1862 and '63; and in 1863 was appointed Professor in Union Theological Seminary. His publications are: *Eloquence and Virtue, outlines of a systematic rhetoric, translated from the German*; *Discourses and Essays*; *Lectures on the Philosophy of History*; *A Manual of Church History, translated from the German*; *The Confessions of Augustine, edited*; *A History of Christian Doctrine, 2 vols.*; *Sermons to the Natural Man*; *A Treatise on Homiletics, etc.*

HENRY B. SMITH, D.D., LL.D., 1815 —, Professor of Systematic Theology in Union Theological Seminary in New York, was born in Portland, Me., and graduated at Bowdoin, 1834. He studied theology for two years in Germany. After a pastorate of five years, in West Amesbury, Mass., he became Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Amherst in 1847, and in 1850 he was elected to a chair in the Union Theological Seminary, New York, where he has remained ever since. Dr. Smith has translated and edited two important works from the German: *Gieseler's Text-book of Church History, 5 vols.*; *Hagenbach's Text-book of the History of Doctrines, 2 vols.* He has prepared *A History of the Church of Christ in Chronological Tables, a systematic view of the events, characteristics, and customs of each period, including the history of polity, worship, literature, and doctrines, and very*

highly esteemed for its completeness and accuracy. Dr. Smith's other publications have been addresses on special occasions, and have been marked by signal ability. They are: *Nature and Worth of the Science of History*; *The Problem of the Philosophy of History*; *The Reformed Churches of Europe and America in relation to General Church History*; *The Relation of Faith and Philosophy*; *The Idea of Christian Theology as a System*; *An Argument for Christian Colleges*; *Christian Union and Ecclesiastical Reunion*; *The Reunion of the Presbyterian Churches*. Dr. Smith was editor of the *American Theological Review*, 1859-1862, and of the *Presbyterian and Theological Review*, 1863-71.

ASA D. SMITH, D.D., LL.D., 1804 —, is a native of Amherst, N. H., and a graduate of Dartmouth, of the class of 1830. He studied theology at Andover. From 1834 to 1863 he was pastor of a leading Presbyterian Church in New York city. In 1863 he became President of Dartmouth College. Dr. Smith has published *Letters to a Young Student*, *Memoirs of Mrs. Louisa A. Leavitt*, and numerous special sermons and addresses, besides articles in the *American Theological Review*, *Biblical Repository*, etc.

N. L. RICE, D.D., —, a distinguished clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, was settled for a time in Cincinnati, then in St. Louis, and then in the Fifth Avenue Church, New York. While in the West, he engaged actively in religious controversy. His publications are: *Debate on Baptism*, with Alexander Campbell; on *Universal Salvation*, with E. M. Pringree; on *Slavery*, with J. A. Blanchard; *Romanism the Enemy of Free Institutions and Christianity*; *The Signs of the Times*; *Baptism, the Design, Mode, and Subjects*; *The Pulpit, its Relation to our National Crisis*, etc.

WILLIAM ADAMS, D.D., LL.D., 1807 —, was born in Colchester, Conn., and graduated at Yale in 1827. He was pastor of the Broome Street Presbyterian Church, N. Y., 1835-1853, and of the Madison Square Church, from 1853 to the present time. Dr. Adams has published *The Three Gardens — Eden, Gethsemane, Paradise*; and occasional addresses.

### Theodore L. Cuyler.

THEODORE LEDYARD CUYLER, D.D., 1822 —, pastor of the Lafayette Avenue Church in Brooklyn, by his "*Stray Arrows*" in the papers, has acquired as much distinction as by his pulpit eloquence.

Dr. Cuyler was born on the shore of Cayuga Lake, N. Y., and graduated at Princeton, in 1843. He studied theology at Princeton, and has been settled successively in Burlington and Trenton, N. J., in New York city, and in Brooklyn. In the latter place, he has built up the largest church and congregation probably in his denomination in the United States; a membership of over twelve hundred, and a regular attendance of over eighteen hundred. Dr. Cuyler writes regularly for four papers, the *Independent*, *Evangelist*, *National Temperance Advocate*, and *Zion's Herald*. He writes frequently also for the *Presbyterian* and the *Intelligencer*. He has published more than 1300 articles. The issues of these articles have been between forty and fifty millions. He has written also thirty-five tracts, one of which, *Somebody's Son*, has had an immense circulation. His four books are, *Stray Arrows*, *Cedar Christmas*, *Heart Life*, and *Empty Crib*.

"A smallish, spare man, of thin, sallow countenance, dark eyes and hair, full, oratorical mouth, like Simpson's, and Beecher's, and Punshon's, and Newman Hall's, dressed in his black gown, which it would not hurt him to abandon, he stands before an audience with no attempt at the dramatic in word or delivery. He never walks up and down his platform, never portrays with arm and feature the varied pictures of his fancy. His position and motions are of a quieter sort. Yet his voice is versatile and agreeable. With it he sweeps

the audience. Somewhat shrill, as an ear-piercing fife, it is as melodious as a fife, and every ear catches easily its lightest utterance. On this, as on the sharp ringing string of a violin, all his feelings have full play. Novel but simple declarations of Gospel truth, an acute statement, itself the most conclusive argument, a heartfelt tone of sympathy, delicate touches of fancy, felicities of expression,—all are infused with a solemn, overwhelming sincerity which is the evident atmosphere in which his soul lives, and moves, and has its being.”—*Gilbert Haven, D.D.*

REV. T. DE WITT TALMAGE, 1832 —, was born at Boundbrook, N. J.; graduated at the New York University, 1853; has been settled successively in Belleville, N. J., Syracuse, N. Y., Philadelphia, and Brooklyn. In the latter city he has maintained for some years a “free church” in a building called a Tabernacle, capable of holding four thousand, and uniformly filled to overflowing. He has also undertaken a night college for training lay preachers. Mr. Talmage for a while gave much time to public lecturing, but latterly has abandoned the practice. He has published the following books: *The Almond Tree in Blossom*, a small book on old age; and *Crumbs Swept Up*. The latter has had a large sale.

REV. ALFRED TAYLOR, 1831 —, was born in Philadelphia. He has distinguished himself mainly by his efforts in the cause of Sunday-schools. Publications: *Sunday School Photographs*; *Hints about the Sunday-School Work*; *Union Prayer Meeting Hymn Book*; *The Prayer Meeting Tune Book*; *The Extra Hymn Book*. He established, in 1870, *The Sunday-School Workman*, a weekly periodical devoted to Sunday-Schools, which was discontinued in 1871.

### Taylor Lewis.

TAYLER LEWIS, D.D., LL.D., 1802 —, Professor of Greek in Union College, Schenectady, is by general consent the foremost man in his department, in the United States. In the extent and thoroughness of his attainments in Greek, he ranks with the first scholars of the great European Universities. At the same time, while making these special acquisitions, he has not lived the life of a recluse, but has managed to keep himself abreast with general scholarship, and has contributed largely to current literature.

Prof. Lewis was born in Northumberland, Saratoga County, N. Y. He graduated at Union in 1820, studied law, and commenced practice. While waiting for clients, he obtained the loan of a Hebrew Grammar and Bible, and became so absorbed in the study that he read the entire Hebrew Bible through the first year. The new realm of thought thus opened led him to read over with fresh interest all his college text-books, and thence to a general reading of Greek and Latin authors. For nine years he continued this mode of life, studying by day and by night, and frequently all night. The amount of classical reading that he did in those years is almost incredible. At length, abandoning law altogether, he took charge of a classical school, and taught at Waterford and at Ogdensburg, N. Y., from 1833 to 1838. In 1838 he received from the author of the present volume an invitation to take part in the instruction of the Edgehill School, at Princeton, and had made an arrangement to that effect. But receiving about the same time the appointment of Professor of Greek in the New York University, he accepted the position and remained there from 1838 to 1849. Since 1849 he has occupied the corresponding chair at Schenectady.

Of the extent of Dr. Lewis's classical reading, a judgment may be formed from the following statement: During those secluded years, before the call to the New York University, he read the Hebrew Bible through *annually*, for fourteen years; the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, entire, almost as often; the whole of the Greek drama, forty-five extant Plays, twice over, and many



of them oftener; all the Dialogues of Plato, some of them frequently; nearly all of Aristotle, —his *Physica*, *Metaphysica*, and his more special physical treatises, and also his Ethical and Political Writings; a large part of the lesser Hexameter poets, such as Appollonius Rhodius, and Aratus; also Pindar and the pastoral poets; all of Thucydides; all of Herodotus; all of Xenophon; nearly all of Plutarch, Longinus, Lucian, Diodorus Siculus, and the Gnostic and Epic poetry; all of Virgil, Horace, and Ovid; and all of Cicero, except his Orations.

Prof. Lewis's reading has been carried much further since. But the foregoing statement, giving an enumeration of his *preparatory* course, is sufficient to show his character for thoroughness and enthusiasm in his department. He has added Arabic and Syriac to his other acquisitions, and has read largely, not only in the Koran but in other Arabic theological lore, as well as in the later Hebrew rabbinical writings.

One peculiarity of his scholarship is that he has read the ancient authors themselves, instead of reading about them. This shows itself also in his writings. His quotations and references are not those obtained from Lexicons and Indexes, but the spontaneous suggestions of his own mind, or the recollections of what he has himself read.

He wrote nothing before coming to New York in 1838. Since then his pen has been busy. The following are his principal works: *The Platonic Theology*, or *Plato contra Atheos*; *The Six Days of Creation*; *The World Problem*, or *the Bible and Science*; *The Divine-Human in the Scriptures*; *State Rights*, a Photograph from the Ruins of Ancient Greece; *Capital Punishment*. He has by him, ready for publication, the *Bible Language of the Heart*; *Religion and the State*; and five manuscript volumes of *Biblical Criticism*. He translated and edited *Ecclesiastes*, in Lange's Commentary, with a new metrical version, and, in connection with Dr. Gosman, *Genesis*, of the same series.

His articles for the leading journals and reviews, and his other papers, literary and educational, are greater in amount than his published volumes.

MARK HOPKINS, D. D., LL.D., 1802 —, the late distinguished head of Williams College, was born in Stockbridge, Mass. He graduated at Williams in 1824, studied medicine, and commenced practice; was Professor of Moral Philosophy and Rhetoric, in Williams, 1830–1836; President, 1836–1858; Professor of Christian Theology since 1858. His labors in the College have been largely instrumental in giving it its present enlarged and dignified position. His published volumes are: *Evidences of Christianity*; *Lectures on Moral Science*; *The Law of Love and Love as a Law*; *Discourses and Essays*. Besides these, he has published 17 Addresses on special occasions, and 19 Baccalaureate Discourses.

JOSEPH HAVEN, D. D., 1816 —, was born in Dennis, Mass. He graduated at Amherst in 1835; studied in the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., 1836–1837, and graduated at Andover, in 1839; was settled in Ashland, and in Brookline, Mass., 1839–1850; was Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Amherst, 1851–1858; Professor of Systematic Theology in the Chicago Theological Seminary, 1858–1870, when ill-health compelled him to resign. He still lives at Chicago. He has published three works of great value: *Mental Philosophy*; *Moral Philosophy*; *Studies in Philosophy and Theology*.

EDWARD N. KIRK, D. D., 1802 —, was born in New York. He graduated at Princeton, in 1820; he began the study of law, but gave it up for theology, which he studied in the Princeton Seminary; was agent for the Foreign Missionary Society, 1826–1828; organized the Fourth Presbyterian Church in Albany in 1828, and continued there until 1837; was in Paris, Secretary of the American and Foreign Evangelical Society, 1837–1839; preached in the cities and large towns of the United States, advocating the cause of the Society, 1839–1842; in 1842 organized the Mount Vernon Church in Boston, where he has preached ever since. He has three times visited Europe since his settlement in Boston. Dr. Kirk has published two volumes of *Sermons*; about twenty other *Sermons* on special occasions; a volume on

The Parables of our Lord; and has translated Gaussen on Inspiration, and Astie's Lectures on French Literature.

D. X. JUNKIN, D. D., 1808 —, a younger brother of Dr. George Junkin, mentioned in the previous chapter, was born at Hope Mills, near Mercer, Pa. He graduated at Jefferson, Pa., 1831; studied theology at Princeton, 1831-1834; preached at Greenwich, N. J., 1835-1838; was Professor of Belles Lettres at Lafayette, 1838-1843; preached afterwards at Washington, D. C., and at Hollidaysburg, Pa.; was Chaplain in the U. S. Navy, 1860-1864; was pastor in Chicago, 1864-1866, and in New Castle, Del., since 1866. Dr. Junkin has published the following volumes: *The Oath a Divine Ordinance*; *The Good Steward, or Systematic Beneficence*; *A Biography of the Rev. George Junkin*. He has ready for publication a work called *Reconciliation of God to Man and of Man to God*. He has published 6 Sermons and 6 Addresses on special occasions, and has written a very large amount, chiefly in the form of letters, for the Presbyterian and for other religious newspapers. His newspaper name is Neshannock.

WILLIAM P. BREED, D. D., 1816 —, was born in Greenbush, opposite Albany, N. Y., but spent his childhood and youth in New York city. He graduated at New York University in 1843, and studied theology in the Union Seminary in that city, and afterwards at Princeton. He was settled in Steubenville, O., 1847-1856; and has been pastor of the West Spruce Street Church, Philadelphia, since 1856. He has published the following, mostly children's books: *Man's Responsibility for his Belief*; *Jenny Geddes*; *Christ Liveth in Me*; *Under the Oak*; *Grapes from the Great Vine*; *Lessons in Flying*; *Manna Crumbs*; *Sunny Mount*; *Little Priest*; *Home Songs for Home Birds*; *Book of Books*; *Anthropos*.

### Wm. M. Blackburn.

WILLIAM MAXWELL BLACKBURN, D. D., 1828 —, Professor of Biblical and Ecclesiastical History in the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Chicago, has been for many years an active contributor to religious literature, partly in the form of special studies in church history, and partly in the form of story-books for the young.

Dr. Blackburn was born at Carlisle, Ind. He graduated at Hanover College, Ind., in 1850, and studied theology at Princeton. He preached successively at Three Rivers, Mich., Erie, Pa., and Trenton, N. J., 1854-1868. He has occupied his present post since 1868. His Sunday-school story-books are the *Uncle Alick* series, 8 vols. His historical stories are *College Days of Calvin*; *Young Calvin in Paris*; *Geneva's Shield*; *Theban Legion*. Of historical biography he has written *William Farel and his Times*; *Ulrich Zwingli, the Patriotic Reformer*; *Aonio Paleario*; *St. Patrick and the Early Irish Church*; *Admiral Coligny and the Rise of the Huguenots*. He has contributed largely also to the *Princeton Review* and the *American Presbyterian Review*.

DANIEL BAKER, D. D., 1791-1857, was born at Medway, Liberty County, Ga. He graduated with honor at Princeton, in 1815, and studied theology under Rev. Mr. Hill at Winchester, Va., and was ordained in 1818. He was pastor successively at Washington City, D. C., Savannah, Ga., Frankfort, Ky., Tuscaloosa, Ala., and Holly Springs, Miss. He labored extensively as an evangelist with singular success, especially in the Southern States. His last days were devoted to establishing and securing endowment for Austin College at Huntsville, Tenn., of which he was President.

The works of Dr. Baker are the following: *Baker on Baptism*, and *Baptism in a Nutshell*,

a condensation of the larger treatise — works regarded as presenting in a popular form the entire argument upon the Presbyterian side of the question; Address to Children; Address to Fathers; Address to Mothers; Revival Sermons, first and second series. The work last named has run through many large editions.

REV. WILLIAM MUMFORD BAKER, 1825 —, youngest son of the preceding, was born in Washington City, D. C. He graduated with honor at Princeton, 1846; studied for the ministry two years under his father, and one year at Princeton Seminary, and was ordained in 1850. He was pastor at Galveston, Tex., and at Austin, 1850–1865. In 1865, he settled in the Second Presbyterian Church at Zanesville, O., where he still lives.

The works of Mr. Baker are the following: *The Life and Labors of Rev. Daniel Baker, D. D.*, a volume having a very large circulation; *Inside, a Chronicle of Secession*, first published with illustrations in *Harper's Weekly*; *The Virginians in Texas*, first published in *Harper's Monthly*; *The New Timothy*, also first published in *The Monthly*; *Oak-Mot*, a Sunday-School Book. Mr. Baker is a frequent writer for *Harper's Monthly*, *The Atlantic*, and other Magazines, also for the various Religious Papers, especially those of his own denomination.

### Dr. Plumer.

WILLIAM SWAN PLUMER, D. D., LL. D., 1802 —, Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, S. C., is one of the ablest theologians and preachers that the Presbyterian Church in the United States has produced. He is the author of seventeen volumes, varying in size from the small Sunday-School book to the massive octavo, and of more than sixty religious tracts. His writings are uniformly marked by clearness and vigor of thought, and are models of good English.

Dr. Plumer was born in a town called Griersburg, now bearing the name of Darlington, in Beaver County, Pa. When he was five months old his father and family removed to Kentucky. Leaving Kentucky, his family settled in Washington County, O. Here he acquired most of his primary education. In his sixteenth year he taught school in Wood County, Va. In his seventeenth year he taught school in Kanawha County, Va. In his eighteenth year he entered the Lewisburg Academy, in Greenbrier County, Va. He entered Washington College, Va., in 1822, and graduated in April, 1825. The same year he entered Princeton Theological Seminary, and in June 1826 was licensed to preach. In 1826, he began his labors in Danville, Va. The next autumn, he went to Warrenton, N. C. In both these places he organized churches. He afterwards labored for some time in Raleigh, Washington, and Newbern, N. C.; then in Prince Edward and Charlotte Counties, Va. In 1830 he was settled in Petersburg, Va.; in 1834, in Richmond, Va.; in 1847, in Baltimore. In 1854 he became Professor of Didactic and Pastoral Theology in the Western Theological Seminary at Alleghany. In 1862 he removed to Philadelphia, where he published several books. In 1865, he became pastor of the Old School Presbyterian Church in Pottsville, Pa. In 1866 he was elected Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the Seminary at Columbia, S. C., which position he still holds.

The following are his principal works, omitting the juvenile books and the tracts: *The Promises of God*; *Thoughts Worth Remembering*; *The Bible True*; *Rome against the Bible*; *The Church and Her Enemies*; *Vital Godliness*; *Rock of Our Salvation*; *Grace of Christ*; *Love of God*; *Jehovah-jireh*; *Earnest Hours*; *Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans*, large 8vo; *Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews*, large 8vo; *Studies in the Book of Psalms*, royal 8vo of 1211 pages.

THOMAS V. MOORE, D. D., 1818-1871, was born in Newville, Pa. He graduated at Dickinson College, Pa., in 1838, and studied theology at Princeton. He was pastor at Greencastle, 1845-1847; at Richmond, 1847-1868; and at Nashville, Tenn., 1868-1871. His publications are: *A Commentary on the Prophets of the Restoration*; *The Last Days of Jesus*; *God's University, or The Family a School, a Government, and a Church*; *The Culdee Church*; *The Corporate Life of the Church*.

R. L. DABNEY, D. D., 1820 —, Professor of Systematic Theology in the Union Theological Seminary, Prince Edward County, Va., was born in Louisa County, Va., on the Pamunkey river. He attended Hampden Sidney for a time, but finished his college course at the University of Virginia, taking the degree of A. M. in 1842. He studied theology in Union Seminary above named. After preaching in various parts of Virginia, he became a Professor in the Seminary in 1853, and has continued there ever since, except during the war, when he was actively engaged in the Confederate service, so far as his health would permit. Besides a large number of articles in the papers, magazines, and reviews, Prof. Dabney has published the following volumes: *Biography of F. S. Sampson*; *Review of Theodosia Ernest*; *Defense of Virginia and the South*; *Life of Stonewall Jackson*; *Sacred Rhetoric*; *Notes of Lectures on Systematic and Polemic Theology*.

HENRY RUFFNER, D. D., LL. D., 1790-1861, was born on a part of the original Ruffner estate, in Page County, Va. While he was quite young, his father, David Ruffner, changed his residence to the valley of the Great Kanawha, where he purchased large tracts of land, which proved very valuable for farming, coal, and salt, — which lands are still owned by his descendants. David was the discoverer of salt-water by boring, and was the first salt-maker in Kanawha. Henry received the chief part of his classical education at the long celebrated school of Dr. McElhenny, at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, Va. In 1812 he became a student, and at the same time a Tutor, in Washington College, Lexington, Va. In 1814 he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Soon after, he entered the Christian ministry, and returning to Kanawha, founded the Presbyterian church of Charleston, the first in that region of country. He was Professor in Washington College, Lexington, 1819-1837, and President, 1837-1848. After his resignation, in 1848, he retired to his Kanawha estate, where he spent the remainder of his life in farming, preaching, and writing.

His publications were the following: *The Fathers of the Desert*, being a History of Monachism; *The Predestinarian*; *Methodism*; also, a considerable number of pamphlet Sermons, Lectures, Addresses, etc. Among these was his famous Address on Slavery, known as the "Ruffner Pamphlet," and containing an elaborate argument against the institution of slavery. It was written while he was President of the College, and caused great excitement. Dr. Ruffner wrote much and constantly for the magazines, especially for the Southern Literary Messenger, Richmond.

REV. WILLIAM HENRY RUFFNER, 1824 —, son of the preceding, and State Superintendent of Public Instruction in Virginia, was born in Lexington, Va., and graduated at Washington College, in that place, in 1842. He studied a year longer, as resident graduate; made salt in Kanawha from July, 1843, to January, 1845; studied theology at both Union and Princeton Seminaries, one year at each; was Chaplain at the University of Virginia, 1849-1851; Pastor of the Seventh Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, 1851-1853. Broken in health, he then returned to Virginia, and engaged in farming, but preached occasionally. In 1870, he was elected first State Superintendent of Public Instruction in Virginia.

Mr. Ruffner, while a pastor in Philadelphia, published a book called *Charity and the Clergy*, in continuation of a subject broached by Stephen Colwell, *New Themes for the Protestant Clergy*. Both books indulged rather freely and sharply in criticism upon the profession, and led to a warm discussion not yet forgotten. Mr. Ruffner was one of the leading writers in Stuart Robinson's *Presbyterian Critic*. Of late years he has written a good deal



on social and political subjects. In the work in which he is now engaged, as Superintendent of Public Instruction, he has shown remarkable soundness of judgment and executive ability. His success in this department has been little less than wonderful.

GEORGE DODD ARMSTRONG, D. D., 1813 —, pastor of the Presbyterian church, Norfolk, Va., was born in Mendham, Morris County, N. J. He graduated at Princeton, in 1832. Immediately upon graduation he went to Virginia, where his brother, William J. Armstrong, D. D., was then settled as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Richmond. After teaching for three and a half years, George, in 1836, entered Union Theological Seminary, Prince Edward County, Va. In 1838, he became Professor of Chemistry and Mechanics in Washington College (now Washington-Lee University), Lexington. In 1851 he resigned his professorship, in order to accept the pastoral charge of the church of Norfolk, in which charge he has continued ever since.

His earliest writings were for the Southern Literary Messenger, and Ruffin's Farmer's Register, to both of which magazines he was for a time a large contributor, and he has continued to write more or less for reviews, magazines, and papers ever since. His first publication in book-form was *The Summer of the Pestilence*, a history of the terrible epidemic of yellow fever in Norfolk in 1855. Since that he has published: *The Doctrine of Baptism*; *The Christian Doctrine of Slavery*; and *The Theology of Christian Experience, an Exposition of the Common Faith*.

### Dr. Smyth.

THOMAS SMYTH, D. D., 1808 —, a distinguished Presbyterian divine of Charleston, S. C., has made many and able contributions to the theological literature of his Church.

Dr. Smyth was born at Belfast, Ireland, of a Scotch-Irish family. He was educated at Queen's College, Belfast, and also in London, and in the years 1830-31 studied theology at Princeton. He became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Charleston, S. C., in 1832, and has remained there ever since. Dr. Smyth, besides doing a most efficient and useful pastoral work, has been busy with his pen. His publications are the following: *Lectures on the Prelatical Doctrine of the Apostolic Succession*; *Ecclesiastical Catechism of the Presbyterian Church*; *Presbytery and not Prelacy the Scriptural and Primitive Polity*; *Claims of the Free Church of Scotland on American Christians*; *Ecclesiastical Republicanism*; *History of the Westminster Assembly*; *Calvin and his Eminence*; *Name, Nature, and Functions of Ruling Elder*; *Prelatical Rite of Confirmation examined*; *Union to Christ and his Church*; *Solace for Bereaved Parents*; *Unity of the Human Race*; *Young Men's Christian Associations*; *Church Manual*; *The Well in the Valley*. *Presbyterian Tracts: Why do I Live? How is the World to be Converted? Faith the Principle of Missions*; *Obedience the Life of Missions*. Dr. Smyth has contributed also several articles to the *Princeton Review*.

JOHN LEYBURN, D. D., — —, was born in Lexington, Va. He graduated at Princeton in 1833, and studied theology at Union Seminary, Virginia, and at Columbia, S. C. He was for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church in Petersburg, Va. In 1849, he became Secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Publication. In 1852, he became half-owner and principal editor of *The Presbyterian*, and continued in that position until 1861. At the breaking out of the war, he sold out his interest in *The Presbyterian* and went South. During the war, he was Secretary of the Board of Publication of the Southern Presbyterian Church, and exerted his abilities to great advantage in creating for the Southern Church a religious literature, at a time when they were cut off from most of the Christian world. Since the war he has been pastor of a large church in Baltimore. Dr. Leyburn has written for the press almost from boyhood. His editorials, letters, and articles of various kinds, not only

in the Presbyterian, but in other periodicals, religious and literary, would fill many volumes. His only work in book-form is *The Soldier of the Cross*. He has put forth numerous pamphlets and tracts.

STUART ROBINSON, D. D., 1816 —, was born in the north of Ireland, and brought to this country when two years old. He graduated at Amherst in 1836, and studied theology in Union Seminary, Virginia, and at Princeton. He preached in Kanawha County, Va., in Kentucky, and in Baltimore, 1842-1856; was Professor in the Danville Theological Seminary, 1856-1858; has been pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Louisville since 1858. While in Baltimore, he published a monthly, *The Presbyterian Critic*, which continued for two or three years. He founded in Louisville, in 1862, the *True Presbyterian*, which he continued to edit till 1868, the title being changed to the *Free Christian Commonwealth*. Besides these editorial labors, and a large number of controversial pamphlets, Dr. Robinson has published two volumes: *Discourses of Redemption*; and *The Church of God an Essential Element of the Gospel*.

### Dr. Scott.

WILLIAM ANDERSON SCOTT, D. D., 1813 —, pastor of the St. John's Presbyterian Church, San Francisco, widely known as an eloquent preacher, has gained equal reputation as a writer, his contributions to religious literature being both numerous and valuable.

Dr. Scott was born in Bedford County, Tenn., of Scotch-Irish parentage. He was educated among the Cumberland Presbyterians, and licensed by them to preach at the age of seventeen. He spent one year in missionary work, after the manner of the early circuit-riders in the Methodist Church. Feeling keenly the want of education, he relinquished preaching and went to Cumberland College, Kentucky, where he graduated in 1833. He then studied theology regularly at Princeton. On leaving the Seminary he spent two years in Louisiana, preaching in different places. In 1836-37 he had a large Female Seminary in Winchester, Tenn.; in 1838-40, he was President of the Nashville Female Academy, having at the same time pastoral care of the Presbyterian church at the Hermitage, which was supported mainly by Andrew Jackson and his family, and of which Jackson himself became a communicant. Dr. Scott succeeded Daniel Baker in Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1840, and John Breckinridge in New Orleans, in 1842. In 1854 he went to San Francisco and organized the Calvary Presbyterian Church, of which he was pastor until 1861. On account of troubles growing out of the war, he resigned his position and went to Europe, where he resided two years, travelling, attending theological lectures, and preaching. In 1863 he became pastor of the Forty-Second Street Presbyterian Church, New York city, but in 1870 returned to his chosen home in San Francisco, where he is again engaged in the work of building up a large and powerful church.

During his former pastorate there, he aided largely, with Dr. Burrows, in establishing the University of San Francisco, and he is now, in connection with his present pastorate, Professor of Moral and Mental Philosophy in the Theological Seminary under the care of the Synod of the Pacific.

Dr. Scott has travelled extensively in Europe, at different times, in 1846, 1850-51, 1861-63, and 1868, and he has spent a year in Egypt, Arabia, Holy Land, Turkey, and Greece. He has been a diligent student as well as a hard worker, and he uses with ease eleven different languages.

His publications are the following: *The Christ of the Apostles' Creed*; *The Voice of the Church against Arianism*; *Strauss and Renan*; *The Centurions of the Gospel*; *The Wedge of Gold*, or *Achan in El Dorado*; *Trade and Letters, their Journeyings round the World*; *The Giant Judge, or Samson the Hebrew Hercules*; *The Bible and Politics*, or an *Humble*

Plea for equal, perfect, absolute Religious Freedom, and against all Sectarianism in our Public Schools; Esther, the Hebrew Persian Queen, a popular exposition of the Book of Esther in 17 Lectures; The Pacific Expositor, 3 vols.

### Dr. Charles Porterfield Krauth.

CHARLES PORTERFIELD KRAUTH, D.D., 1823 —, Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy in the University of Pennsylvania, is one of the most learned theologians in the Lutheran Church in the United States. His latest and largest work, *The Conservative Reformation and its Theology*, is a work of masterly ability and independent research.

Dr. Krauth, son of the Dr. Krauth mentioned in the previous chapter, was born in Martinsburg, Va., and graduated at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, in the class of 1839. He was ordained in 1842, and was pastor successively in Baltimore, Winchester, and Pittsburg, and in St. Mark's Lutheran Church, Philadelphia. In 1861, he became editor of *The Lutheran and Missionary*, Philadelphia, and in 1864 was elected Professor of Theology and Church History in the Lutheran Seminary in that city. In 1868, he was appointed Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy in the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Krauth is a man of great and varied learning, and his writings have given him a conspicuous position outside of the bounds of his own Church. He published a translation of *The Augsburg Confession*, with Notes; took an active part in the preparation of the *Church Book of the Lutheran Church*; edited for a time the book department of the *American Literary Gazette*; and has written *Poverty*, three essays; *The Evangelical Mass and the Romish Mass*; *The Two Pageants*, on the death of Mr. Lincoln; *Sketch of the Thirty Years' War*; and *The Conservative Reformation and its Theology*. This last is a large 8vo of 840 pages. "It is among the most elaborate and learned works on ecclesiastical or theological topics that have recently been published in the United States, and is marked by an exceedingly temperate and careful expression of views in respect to the position and tenets of different schools, which, after all allowance is made for the peculiar views of the writer, deserves careful attention on the part of all who care to understand the various aspects of one of the most important phases in the development of European thought." — *Saturday Review*.

MARTIN L. STOEVER, LL.D., 1820-1870, was born in Germantown, Pa. He was graduated in Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, in 1838, and in 1840 was called to a Professorship in the institution. From that time to the time of his death, Prof. Stoever was intimately associated with the College in the minds of all who knew anything of its affairs. He edited and mainly supported *The Evangelical Review*, and did noble service, through various channels of publication, as the Lutheran biographer and the collector of Lutheran statistics. Among his publications are the following: *Life and Times of Henry M. Muhlenberg*; *Memoir of Philip P. Mayer*; *A Brief Sketch of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States*; and numerous contributions to Dr. Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*. He has been called the "Plutarch of the Lutheran Church in America." A more genial, kindhearted man probably never lived. The familiar lines of Halleck upon his friend Drake, with the change of but a word or two, would form an appropriate inscription for this good man:

None knew him but to love him,  
None named him but to praise.

EDMUND ALEXANDER SCHWEINITZ, 1825 —, a Moravian divine, was born at Bethlehem, Pa.; studied theology in the Seminary at Bethlehem, and afterwards in Berlin, Prussia. He has published *The Moravian Manual*; *Systematic Beneficence*; *David Zeisberger, the Western Pioneer and Apostle to the Indians*.

REV. SAMUEL PHILIPS, — — —, a minister of the German Reformed Church, is a native of Hagerstown, Md., and a graduate of Marshall College, class of 1847. He has published *Gethsemane and the Cross*; *The Christian Home*; *The Voice of Blood*; *The Communion of Saints*.

JOSEPH H. SEISS, D.D., 1823 — —, a Lutheran preacher of uncommon eloquence, was born at Emmetsburg, Md. He was settled for a time in Baltimore, and afterwards for many years in Philadelphia. His publications have been numerous. The most noted are those in which he discusses the question of a Second Advent of Christ, of which he is an earnest advocate. The following are some of his works: *The Last Times and The Great Consummation*; *The Day of the Lord*; *Will there be a Millennium before the Coming of Jesus?* *Threatening Ruin*; *Luther on the Epistle to the Hebrews*, etc.

CHARLES FREDERICK SCHAEFFER, D.D., 1807 — —, Professor of Theology in the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Philadelphia, has translated several important works from the German: *Kurtz's Manual of Sacred History*; *Lechler's Commentary on the Acts*; *Arndt's True Christianity*, etc. Dr. Schaeffer was born at Germantown, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, 1827.

CHARLES WILLIAM SCHAEFFER, D.D., 1813 — —, nephew of the preceding, was born at Hagerstown, Md., and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, 1832. He is pastor of St. Michael's Lutheran Church, at Germantown, and Professor Extraordinarius in the Theological Seminary in Philadelphia. He has written, *The Early History of the Lutheran Church in the United States*; *A Family Prayer-Book*; and has translated Bogatzky's *Golden Treasury*, etc.

### Dr. Schaff.

PHILIP SCHAFF, D. D., 1819 — —, the American editor of *Lange's Commentary on the Bible*, is one of the most industrious and prolific contributors to theological literature that the times have produced.

Dr. Schaff was born in Switzerland, and educated in the Universities of Tübingen, Halle, and Berlin. After being for some time Lecturer on Theology in the University of Berlin, he was appointed Professor of Church History and Exegesis in the Theological Seminary at Mercersburg, Pa., by the Synod of the German Reformed Church in the United States, on the recommendations of Drs. Neander, Hengstenberg, Tholuck, Müller, Krummacher, and others, who had been consulted about a suitable representative of German Evangelical Theology for America. Dr. Schaff, though called to the United States as a Theological Professor, has occupied himself mainly as a writer.

His works are voluminous and important. The following are the chief: *The Sin against the Holy Ghost*, and the Dogmatical and Ethical Inferences derived from it; *James the Brother of the Lord*, an exegetical and historical essay; *The Principle of Protestantism as related to Romanism*; *What is Church History*, a Vindication of the Idea of Historical Development; *History of the Apostolic Church*; *History of the Christian Church from the Birth of Christ to the Reign of Constantine*; *The Life and Labors of St. Augustine*; *America, a Sketch of the Political, Social, and Religious character of the United States*; *Germany, its Universities, Theology, and Religion*; *Essay on the Moral Character of Christ*; *Essay on Slavery and the Bible*; *The Anglo-American Sabbath*; *The Christ of the Gospels and the Romance of Renan*; *The Person of Christ the Miracle of History*; *The Civil War and the Christian Life in North America*. Dr. Schaff has also written several Catechisms for instruction in the elements of Christianity, and compiled two or more Hymnals.

His greatest work remains to be noticed. That is, his editing an English translation of



Lange's great Commentary on the Holy Scriptures. This work, in its introduction to American readers, has been not merely translated, but has been enlarged and modified to such an extent as to be almost a new and original work; and although executed in detail by numerous fellow-workmen, yet the whole of it has passed through the supervision of Dr. Schaff as translator and editor in chief. The work when finished will be the most complete and thorough commentary in the English language.

JOSEPH P. THOMPSON, D. D., LL. D., 1819 —, a leading clergyman in New York city, was born in Philadelphia, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1838. He became pastor of the Orthodox Congregational church in New Haven in 1840, and of the Broadway Tabernacle in 1845. His publications have been numerous. The following are the chief: *Memoir of Timothy Dwight*, son of President Dwight; *Memoir of David Hale*, editor of the *Journal of Commerce*; *Memoir of David Tappan Stoddard*, missionary to the Nestorians; *The Sergeant's Memorial*, a biography of his own son who fell in the war; *Teachings of the New Testament on Slavery*; *Christianity and Emancipation*; *Love and Penalty, or Eternal Punishment consistent with the Fatherhood of God*; *The Holy Comforter, his Person and his Work*; *Man in Genesis and Geology*; *The College as a Religious Institution*; *Photographic Views of Egypt, Past and Present*; *The Believer's Refuge*; *The Inalienable Possession*; *Lectures to Young Men*; *Hints to Employers*, etc.

AUGUSTUS C. THOMPSON, D. D., 1812 —, an eminent Congregational clergyman, was born in Goshen, Conn., and educated at Yale. He studied theology at East Windsor, Conn., and in Berlin, Prussia, and became pastor of the Eliot Church, Roxbury, Mass., in 1842. In 1855-56, he and Dr. Anderson went as a deputation from the American Board of Foreign Missions on a tour of inspection of the missions in India. Dr. Thompson has published the following works: *Last Hours, or the Words and Acts of the Dying*; *The Better Land*; *The Lambs Fed*, a catechism; *Young Martyrs*; *The Poor Widow*; *The Yoke in Youth*; *Gathered Lilies*; *Morning Hours in Patmos*; *Lyra Coelestis, or Hymns on Heaven*; *The Mercy Seat, or Thoughts on Prayer*; *Seeds and Showers*; *Christian's Consolation*, etc.

REV. N. G. CLARK, 1825 —, Secretary of A. B. C. F. M., besides his reports and essays on the missionary work, has published an admirable little volume on the *Elements of the English Language*. Mr. Clark's chosen field of study, before being called to his present post, was that of English Literature, of which subject he was Professor in the University of Vermont and afterwards in Union College. He is a native of Calais, Vt., and a graduate of Vermont University, 1845. He studied theology at Andover and at Auburn.

REV. ISRAEL P. WARREN, 1814 —, was born in Boston, and graduated at Yale, in the class of 1838. He was for several years secretary and editor of the American Tract Society of Boston. He is now engaged as a publisher on his own account. He has written *The Sisters*, a memoir of the Misses Dickerman; *Sadduceism*, an argument against the doctrine of Annihilationists; *The Snow Flakes*; and the *New Testament with Notes*.

REV. MATTHEW HALE SMITH, has published a number of volumes: *Text-Book of Universalism*; *Universalism Examined, Renounced, and Exposed*; *Universalism not of God*; *Sunshine and Shadow in New York*; *Mount Calvary*, a series of Discourses, etc.

G. P. FISHER, D. D., 1827 —, Professor of Ecclesiastical History in Yale College, has published the following works: *Essays on the Supernatural Origin of Christianity*; *Life of Benjamin Silliman*; *The History of the Church in Yale College*; *Discourse on the Life and Times of Drs. Taylor and Gibbs*, etc. Prof. Fisher was born at Wrentham, Mass., and graduated at Brown University in 1847. He studied theology in New Haven, Andover, and Germany, and was appointed Professor in 1854.

BENJAMIN WOODBRIDGE DWIGHT, Ph. D., LL. D., 1816 —, grandson of President Timothy Dwight of Yale College, was born at New Haven, Conn. He graduated at Hamilton College, N. Y., in 1835, and at the New Haven Theological Seminary in 1838; was Tutor at Hamilton College (1839-42); founder of the First Presbyterian Church in Joliet, Ill., in 1844; Principal and Proprietor of Dwight's High-School in Brooklyn, N. Y. (1846-58), at Clinton, N. Y. (1858-63), where he had large and superior buildings which were burned down, in New York (1863-7), having taught over two thousand boys and young men. He has resided since 1867 at Clinton, and been engaged chiefly in literary labor.

He has contributed to different magazines various articles on philology, education, theology, and genealogical matters. He is the author of the following works: *The Higher Christian Education*; *Modern Philosophy*, First and Second Series; *The History of the Strong Family*, in 2 vols.; *Woman's Higher Culture*; *The History of the Dwight Family*, in 2 vols.; and *The True Scriptural Doctrine of Divine Providence*.

### Dr. Hallock.

WILLIAM ALLEN HALLOCK, D. D., 1794 —, the veteran Secretary and chief editor of the American Tract Society, has made some valuable contributions to literature from his own pen, besides the immense service that he has done through the publications of the Society of which for nearly half a century he has been the chief representative.

Dr. Hallock was born in Plainfield, Hampshire County, Mass., and was the oldest son of Rev. Moses Hallock of that place. In earlier years he made considerable advance in Latin studies, but thinking that if he obtained a college education it would, if still unconverted, but aggravate his final doom, he aided his father in the conduct of a small farm, where he acquired habits of industry, economy, toil, and self-denial. At the age of twenty, at his own request, he resumed study, pursued the whole course of four years in Williams College, and graduated with the highest honors of his class, September, 1819.

He then took the three years regular course in the Theological Seminary at Andover, soon after entering which he made a public profession of his faith in Christ, never confident as to the time of conversion; but acting under the distinct conviction: "I owe the Lord Jesus ten thousand talents; yet ever doubting whether I have been truly converted, I am doing almost nothing for Him — henceforth I will devote myself to his service, and if I perish, I perish." He felt utterly unworthy to be a missionary, or to take any part in the benevolent institutions of the day, and made arrangements to go into the Western Reserve, O., or some other destitute regions, as a preacher of the gospel.

But a few weeks before his graduation at Andover, the Rev. Dr. Justin Edwards, whom he had long venerated as a champion in the gospel ministry, and who was the Secretary of the New England Tract Society, called at his room, saying that there was no paid agent for the Tract cause in the country, that it was in a languishing state, and that the Professors of the Seminary had united with him in the judgment that it was his duty to give at least a few months to that service.

Mr. Hallock consented, and the morning after closing his theological course, Thursday, September 27, 1822, sat down to examine the history of the Religious Tract Society in London, and of all the tract operations of this country as far as could be ascertained — the total donations for the tract cause throughout the country for the preceding year having scarcely exceeded \$2,500.

After a month spent in preparation, writing a sermon in behalf of the tract cause, and some circulars and articles for the newspapers, he took his cane (the expense of procuring a horse or riding in the stage being deemed quite too great) and visited the small neighboring churches of New Hampshire. After five weeks he returned with \$119.15 received in

donations, chiefly to constitute pastors life-members; his total expense incurred being thirty-four cents, the whole of which had been paid for tolls at bridges or turnpike gates.

Both the receipts and the travelling expenses were deemed satisfactory, and he went on to prosecute the work for two years, when the question arose, both at Boston and New York, of forming a National Tract Society; and after written negotiations till February, 1825, Mr. Hallock visited New York, and after many meetings for consultation and prayer, received from Arthur Tappan his subscription of \$5,000 for erecting a tract-house, from Moses Allen \$3,000, from Richard T. Haines and W. W. Chester, \$1,000 each, the sum being soon raised to \$20,000, and then increased to \$25,000. A public preliminary meeting was also held, which called a convention of delegates from all the tract societies of the country, which delegates met in May, 1825, when the National Tract Society was fully organized, Mr. Hallock being elected the sole Corresponding Secretary, and thenceforward giving it his undivided anxieties, counsels, toils, and prayers, till the Society's annual receipts increased to about \$500,000.

The *Memoirs of Harlan Page*, of Rev. Dr. Justin Edwards, and of Rev. Moses Hallock, appended to the *Memoir of Rev. Jeremiah Hallock*, were written by Dr. Hallock; also the tracts *Mountain Miller*, *Mother's Last Prayer*, *The Only Son*, and *Sketches of Rev. Dr. J. C. Bingham and Arthur Tappan*.

But the main work of Dr. Hallock's life, exclusive of his labors as Home and Foreign Corresponding Secretary, has been the preparation and carrying through the press of all the Society's issues in English, the total list, at the end of forty-five years, being, as given by the Society's Forty-fifth Annual Report, 4,804, of which 921 are volumes of larger or smaller size; besides the correspondence and care connected with the issuing of 4,015 publications at foreign stations, of which 588 are volumes, the missions and institutions aided, to which about \$600,000 had been remitted in cash, having issued publications in 143 languages and dialects. The Society combining Christians of the various evangelical denominations, the preparation of its publications has been a work at once arduous and of high responsibility. As the Society pursued its steadily advancing course it became evident that practically, exclusive of the questions of the orders of the clergy and the mode and subjects of baptism, the great body of evangelical Christians are agreed in the soul-saving truths of the Gospel; and the universal confidence in the Society's issues, throughout the wide range of its operations at home and abroad, is a strong testimony to the sound judgment, honesty, practical good sense, and in some measure also to the sound literary taste of its chief agent and adviser.

MRS. M. A. HALLOCK, 1810 —, wife of the preceding, was born in Rowe, Mass., of parents of the old Puritan stock. Her mother, a Foster, was descended in a direct line from old Miles Standish of the May-Flower. While she was still young, her father, Mr. Levi Ray, removed with his family to the fertile Valley of the Chenango, in the State of New York, and settled at Norwich, the county-seat. Her education was there carried forward in such schools as the place afforded till the death of her mother, when circumstances greatly retarded its thoroughness and completeness.

She early had a fondness for scribbling, and was ever ready to dash off "compositions" for the girls of her class, which they gladly received and read as their own. In 1829 she entered the family of the Rev. Mr. Rexford, of Sherburne, Chenango County, and was received by him and his excellent wife as a beloved daughter. For four happy years she remained under his careful training and teaching. He was an able man — a metaphysical reasoner, and flattered his young protégée by saying that she more readily apprehended his ideas and arguments than some of the clergymen of the neighborhood.

While in this family she united with the Presbyterian Church, and in 1834 was married to Mr. Hollister Lathrop, a merchant in Brockport, N. Y. In 1854 Mr. Lathrop died, leaving the widow and three children with ample means, as they supposed; but when the estate was

settled, it was found that some effort was necessary for a support, and Mrs. Lathrop resorted to teaching and writing. Her first book, *That Sweet Story of Old*, was sent to the American Tract Society, with hesitation. It is now doing a good work among the children of heathen lands. Her other publications are: *Bethlehem and Her Children*; *The Life of the Apostle Paul*; *The Life of Solomon*; *The Fall of Jerusalem*; *The Life of Daniel*; and a book on *Natural History—Beasts and Birds*.

The correspondence connected with the publication of these volumes led to her acquaintance with the Secretary of the Society, Dr. Hallock, and to her becoming his wife. Mrs. Hallock's publications, though not numerous, are held in high estimation, and are among the most useful and attractive which the Society has put forth.

### Henry Ward Beecher.

REV. HENRY WARD BEECHER, 1813 —, pastor of the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, the most popular of American preachers, is also, though not equally, distinguished as a writer. His *Star Papers*, *Life Thoughts*, and *Norwood* are among the best-known American books.

Mr. Beecher is a son of Dr. Lyman Beecher. He was born at Litchfield, Conn., and graduated at Amherst, in the class of 1834. He studied theology under his father, in Lane Seminary, and began his ministerial duties in the West. Since 1847, he has been pastor of the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., where he has gathered a congregation said to be the largest in the United States. His success as a popular Lecturer is quite equal to his success as a preacher, and his lectures came to be in such demand, even at the high rate of \$500 a night, that he was obliged to decline further engagements, as interfering with his ministerial duties, and for some time past he has refused all applications for public lectures and addresses, except for some special occasion. He was engaged at one time in editing *The Independent*. His articles written for that paper were signed with an asterisk (\*), and were republished in book-form under the name of *The Star Papers*. Among his other publications are, *Lectures to Young Men*; *Sermons*; *Plymouth Collection of Hymns*; *Industry and Idleness*; *Eyes and Ears*; *Freedom and War*; *Norwood*, a Novel written originally for the *New York Ledger*; *Life Thoughts*, consisting of selections from his extemporaneous sermons, made by one of his congregation and revised by himself; *Yale Lectures on Preaching*. Of the *Life Thoughts*, *Star Papers*, and *Norwood*, immense numbers have been sold.

REV. EDWARD BEECHER, 1804 —, eldest son of Dr. Lyman Beecher, and a preacher of considerable repute, has published several works which attracted attention. The chief of these is *The Conflict of the Ages*, which led to much discussion. Other works, *Papal Conspiracy Exposed*, and *Baptism, its Import and Modes*.

REV. CHARLES BEECHER, 1815 —, son of Dr. Lyman Beecher, like most of the members of that distinguished family, has busied himself with his pen. His chief publications are: *The Incarnation*, or *Pictures of the Virgin and her Son*; *Review of Spiritual Manifestations*; *Pen-Pictures of the Bible*.

CALVIN E. STOWE, D.D., 1802 —, the husband of Harriet Beecher Stowe, was born at Natick, Mass., and graduated at Bowdoin, in the class of 1824. He was Professor of Latin and Greek at Dartmouth from 1830 to 1833; Professor of Languages and of Biblical Literature in Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, from 1833 to 1850; Professor of Natural and Revealed Religion in Bowdoin College, from 1850 to 1852; Professor of Biblical Literature at Andover from 1852 to the present time, 1872. Prof. Stowe's first work was a translation of



Jahn's History of the Hebrew Commonwealth, 2 vols. 8vo. He has written, since that, An Introduction to the Interpretation and Criticism of the Bible; Origin and History of the Books of the Bible, both Canonical and Apocryphal, designed to show what the Bible is, what it is not, and how to use it; Elementary Instruction in Europe, a Report made originally to the Ohio Legislature, and afterwards, on account of its excellence, reprinted by the Legislatures of Michigan, Virginia, and North Carolina.

Prof. Stowe has published also many Addresses and Essays on various subjects connected with education and with Biblical interpretation, and has been a contributor to the *Bibliotheca Sacra* and other periodicals.

RICHARD E. STORRS, D.D., 1821 —, was born at Braintree, Mass., and graduated at Amherst, in the class of 1839. He studied law, and afterwards entered the Seminary at Andover and studied theology. He was pastor of the Congregational church in Brookline, Mass., in 1845, and in 1846 he became pastor of the Church of the Pilgrims, Brooklyn, N. Y., where he has continued ever since. Dr. Storrs is held in the highest repute as a preacher, and has published a large number of single Sermons and Addresses, besides contributing to the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, the *New Englander*, and the *Independent*. He published, in 1870, a volume, *The Constitution of the Human Soul*, being a course of Graham Lectures, delivered at the Brooklyn Institute.

HORACE BUSHNELL, D.D., 1802 —, is a native of Litchfield, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, 1827. He has been settled at Hartford since 1833. He is greatly distinguished as a preacher and a writer of addresses for public occasions; and his contributions to popular literature on moral and religious subjects have been numerous, and of a very high order of excellence. His principal works are: *Christian Mothers*; *God in Christ*; *Christian Theology*; *Nature and the Supernatural*; *Moral Tendencies and Results of Human History*; *Politics the Law of God*; *The Age of Homespun*; *Moral Uses of Dark Things*. Dr. Bushnell's theological opinions have been called in question, as not being in accordance with those of the Church to which he belongs. But there can be no question as to his being a bold and original thinker, who expresses his opinions with singular clearness, power, and beauty.

LEONARD BACON, D.D., 1802 —, is a native of Detroit, Mich., and a graduate of Yale, 1820. Dr. Bacon has been pastor of Centre Church, New Haven, since 1825, and is widely known as one of the New Haven school of writers. He has contributed largely to the *Christian Spectator* and the *New Englander*; also, to the *New York Independent*, of which he was for a time one of the editors. His separate publications are: *A Manual for Young Church Members*; *Thirteen Historical Discourses*, relating to the History of New Haven; Slavery discussed in Occasional Essays, from 1833 to 1846.

REV. HENRY CLAY TRUMBULL, A. M., 1830 —, was born at Stonington, Conn., and educated chiefly at the Williston Seminary, Mass. He married a daughter of the late T. H. Galaudet, and lives at Hartford. During the war he was engaged for three years in active service as chaplain in the army. He has been for many years a Missionary Secretary of the American Sunday-School Union, and is one of the most efficient agents of that Society. Mr. Clay's publications have been the following: *The Knightly Soldier*, a biography of Major Henry Ward Camp; *The Captured Scout*, a sketch of the life of Sergeant H. H. Manning; *The Sabbath-School Concert*, or *Children's Meeting*; *Children in the Temple*, a hand-book for the Sunday-School Concert; *A Guide to the Children's Preacher*; *Falling in the Harness*; and a large number of Sermons, Addresses, Biographical Sketches, etc.

ENOCH POND, D. D., 1791 —, was born in Wrentham, Mass., and graduated at Brown University, 1813. Dr. Pond was pastor, 1815-1828; edited *The Spirit of the Pilgrims*, 1828-1832; has been Professor in the Theological Seminary at Bangor, Me., from 1832 to the present time. His contributions to religious literature have been numerous and valuable. The following is a list of his works: *Monthly Concert Lectures*; *The World's Salvation*; *Memoir of President Davies*; *Of Susan Anthony*; *Of Count Zinzendorf*; *Of Wickliffe*; *Of Knox*; *Of Increase Mather and Sir William Phipps*; *Of Joseph Stone*; *Morning of the Reformation*; *No Fellowship with Romanism*; *First Principles of the Oracles of God*; *The Mather Family*; *Pastoral Theology*; *Pope and Pagan*; *Swedenborgianism*; *Manual of Congregationalism*; *Ancient Church*; *A Text-Book of Ecclesiastical History*, etc.

NEHEMIAH ADAMS, D. D., 1806 —, was born in Salem, Mass., and graduated at Cambridge, 1826, and at Andover Seminary, 1829. He has been pastor of the Union Church, Boston, since 1834. He has published numerous works on religious subjects, especially on the Unitarian controversy. His principal works are: *Remarks on the Unitarian Belief*; *The Baptized Child*; *Life of John Eliot*; *South-Side View of Slavery*; *Friends of Christ in the New Testament*; *Catharine*; *The Cross and the Cell*; *Agnes and the Little Key*; *Truths for the Times*; *Christ a Friend*; *The Communion Sabbath*; *Evenings with the Doctrines*.

### President Chadbourne.

PAUL A. CHADBOURNE, LL. D., 1823 —, President of Williams College, is distinguished as a naturalist, an administrator of affairs, and an author. His publications are not numerous, but are of a high order of ability.

Dr. Chadbourne was born at North Berwick, Me., and graduated at Williams, 1848. He studied theology, but was obliged to relinquish the ministry on account of gangrene of the lungs, which has greatly interfered with his activity generally. He was Professor of Chemistry and Botany at Williams, 1853-1867, and during six years of that time, 1858-1864, lectured also at Bowdoin. He was for three years, 1868-1871, President of the State University of Wisconsin. In 1872 he became President of Williams.

Dr. Chadbourne has published the following works: *The Relations of Natural History to Intellect, Taste, Wealth, and Religion*; *Natural Theology*; *Instinct in Animals and Man*.

E. F. BURR, D. D., — —, pastor of a church in Lynn, Conn., is a native of Fairfield, Conn., and a graduate of Yale, and is connected with the family of the celebrated Aaron Burr. Dr. Burr is the author of the following works, which have attracted much attention: *Ecce Cœlum*; *Pater Mundi*; *Ad Fidem*; *Application of the Calculus to the Theory of Neptune*.

HENRY MARTYN DEXTER, D. D., 1821 —, editor of the *Congregationalist*, was born at Plympton, Mass. He graduated at Yale in 1840, and at Andover in 1844. He was pastor in Manchester, N. H., 1844-1849; and in Boston, 1849-1867. In 1867, the *Congregationalist* and *Recorder* becoming consolidated, he resigned his pastoral charge, and since that time has been editor-in-chief, and part proprietor, of this influential journal. For many years, before resigning his pastorate, Mr. Dexter gave a considerable part of his time to journalism, writing first for *The New York Independent*, and from 1852 onward for the *Congregationalist*. He also, in conjunction with Drs. Clark and Quint, started, in 1859, *The Congregational Quarterly*, and was for seven years its editor.

Besides seven or eight occasional sermons, and various articles which have been published in the *Quarterlies*, he has been the author and editor of the following books: *Street*

Thoughts; Twelve Discourses; The Verdict of Reason; Congregationalism: what it is; whence it is; how it works; why it is better than any other form of Church Government,—and its consequent demands; Reprint of Mourt's Relation; Reprint of Church's Philip's War; A Glance at the Ecclesiastical Council of New England; The Church Polity of the Pilgrims the Polity of the New Testament; Pilgrim Memoranda, Historical, Chronological, etc., etc.

He is now preparing a new history of the Pilgrim settlement of New England, in the Plymouth Colony; having spent the last year and a quarter in researches in England and Holland to that end.

### Professor Park.

EDWARDS AMASA PARK, D.D., 1808 —, Professor of Christian Theology in Andover Theological Seminary, has been for many years the leading representative of theological opinion in that institution, and its main exponent through the columns of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*.

Prof. Park was born in Providence, R. I., and graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1826. He studied theology at Andover; was pastor at Braintree, from 1831 to 1833; Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Amherst, from 1834 to 1836; and became Professor at Andover in 1836, which position he still holds, 1872.

Prof. Park's largest single contribution to theological literature is Discourses and Treatises on the Atonement, with an Introductory Essay on the Rise of the Edwardean Theory of the Atonement. In connection with Prof. Phelps and Rev. D. Le Furber, he prepared a very interesting volume on Hymns and Choirs, giving an historical account of Hymnology and of Church Music. He also, in conjunction with Prof. Phelps and Lowell Mason, prepared three important manuals: The Sabbath Hymn-Book, The Sabbath Hymn and Tune Book, The Sabbath-School Hymn and Tune Book. He has written A Memoir of Samuel Hopkins, D.D., prefixed to the edition of Dr. Hopkins's works, and also published separately; A Memoir of B. B. Edwards, prefixed to Dr. Edwards's "Writings;" An Essay and Memoir on Rev. W. B. Homer, prefixed to his "Writings;" A Memoir of Nathaniel Emmons, prefixed to his Works, and also published separately; Life and Character of Samuel H. Taylor, LL.D., the Principal of Phillips Academy; A Discourse on The Theology of the Intellect and of the Feelings, and three Pamphlets elicited by the reviews of the Discourse; Selections from German Literature, translated in conjunction with Dr. B. B. Edwards; The Preacher and Pastor, Thoughts from Fenelon, Herbert, Baxter, and Campbell, with an Introductory Essay; and a large number of Addresses and Discourses, many of them discussing cardinal points in theology. He has also contributed largely to theological reviews, to Sprague's Annals, Smith's Bible Dictionary, etc., and has been for almost thirty years one of the main editors and supporters of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, the recognized organ of Andover theological opinion.

AUSTIN PHELPS, D.D., 1820 —, Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in Andover Seminary, was born in West Brookfield, Mass., and graduated in the University of Pennsylvania, 1837. He was pastor in Boston, 1842-1848, and since 1848 has held his present position in Andover. Prof. Phelps's best-known work is *The Still Hour*, a most charming essay on private devotion. He has published also *The New Birth*, a series of essays on regeneration; and he was one of the authors of Hymns and Choirs, and one of the editors of *The Sabbath Hymn Book*. He is one of the contributors also to the *Bibliotheca Sacra*. — MRS. ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS, 1815-1852, wife of the preceding, and daughter of the late Prof. Moses Stuart, was the author of *Sunnyside*, and *Peep at No. 5*, two books illustrative of clerical life and manners, which made considerable sensation, and reached a large circulation. She published also a number of Sunday-School books, mostly anonymous, or under the title of "H. Trusta,"

an anagram on her own name. She was a pupil of Jacob Abbott. — MISS ELIZABETH PHELPS, 1844 —, daughter of the two preceding, became suddenly famous by the publication of a book, *Gates Ajar*, giving imaginary glimpses into the future state of departed spirits. This was followed by *Hedged In*, a novel intended to enforce the Christian ideal of the treatment of fallen women; and *The Silent Partner*, designed to illustrate the life of female operatives in American factories. She has written also several Sunday-School books. But the three works named are the ones most known. They all show a powerful imagination, and unmistakable genius. Miss Phelps, for the last ten years, has given a large part of her time to Christian labor among the poor. She lives in Andover, and is in feeble health.

JOHN TODD, D.D., 1800 —, was born in Rutland, Vt. He graduated at Yale, in the class of 1833, and studied theology at Andover. He was pastor of a church in Groton, Mass., for six years; of the Edwards Church in Northampton, four years; of the First Congregational Church in Philadelphia for six years; and in 1841 became pastor of a Congregational church in Pittsfield, Mass., where he still lives. Dr. Todd has a remarkable gift for writing children's books. His writings in this line, partly story, partly comment and application, are unsurpassed as a means of instructive entertainment for the young. They have been for the most part written as contributions to periodicals, and worked up into books afterwards. The number of volumes of this kind is very large. Besides these, he has written *Lectures to Children*; *The Student's Manual*; *The Sabbath-School Teacher*; *The Sunset-Land*, or *The Great Pacific Slope*, etc.

ASA MAHAN, D.D., 1799 —, was born in Vernon, N. Y., and graduated at Hamilton College, 1824, and at Andover, 1827. He was pastor in Pittsford, N. Y., 1829-1831; in Cincinnati, 1831-1835; President of Oberlin, 1835-1850. In 1850 he went to the Cleveland University, and after its disastrous collapse was pastor in Jackson and Adrian, Mich.; and was President of Adrian College, 1860-1871. In 1871 he retired for the purpose of completing his chief work, *A Critical History of Philosophy*. Dr. Mahan's works already published are: *The Science of Intellectual Philosophy*; *The Science of Moral Philosophy*; *The Science of Logic*; *The Doctrine of the Will*; *Modern Mysteries Explained and Refuted*; *Christian Perfection*; *The True Believer*; *The Baptism of the Holy Ghost*.

JAMES H. FAIRCHILD, D.D., 1817 —, President of Oberlin University, is a native of Stockbridge, Mass. When only a year old, he went to Ohio with his family, and has remained there ever since. He is therefore entirely a Western man. In 1834, at the age of seventeen, he entered the first Freshman class at Oberlin, at the time of the organization of the college, and he has remained in connection with the institution to the present time. He became Tutor of Languages in 1838, Professor of Languages in 1842, of Mathematics in 1847, and of Theology in 1858, and finally, in 1866, he was advanced to the Presidency, which office he still holds. He has thus been in continuous connection with the College for thirty seven years, and during all that time has been absent from his post at the opening of the term but once—in the spring of 1871. He has been for many years a member of the Prudential Committee of the college, and his counsels have had a controlling influence in its affairs in nearly the entire period of its history. His engrossing duties as the chief executive officer of so large an institution, have prevented his giving much time to authorship. He has published, however, a work on *Moral Philosophy*, which has attracted a good deal of attention, and a considerable number of pamphlets on questions connected with his college: *Oberlin, its Origin, Progress, and Results*; *The Joint Education of the Sexes*; *Co-education of the Sexes, as Pursued in Oberlin College*; *Woman's Rights and Duties*; *Woman's Right to the Ballot*; *The Social Evils of Secret Societies*. He has published also several Sermons, and contributed frequently to the quarterlies and other periodicals.



HENRY WHITNEY BELLOWS, D.D., 1814 —, a Unitarian divine of much distinction as a pulpit orator, and as a popular lecturer and writer, was born at Walpole, N. H., and graduated at Cambridge, 1832. He has been pastor of All-Souls' Church, New York, since 1838. He has written much for the *Christian Inquirer*, and the *Christian Examiner*. The *Treatment of Social Diseases* was a course of lectures delivered at the Lowell Institute. His other publications are: *Restatements of Christian Doctrine*; *The Old World in its New Face*; *Relation of Public Amusements to Public Morality*. During the war he was very active in the United States Sanitary Commission.

FREDERICK HENRY HEDGE, D.D., 1805 —, son of Professor Hedge, was born and educated in Cambridge, graduating in 1825. He was pastor in West Cambridge, 1828-1835; in Bangor, Me., 1835-1850; in Providence, R. I., 1850-1856; since 1856, in Brookline, Mass. In 1857 he was appointed Professor of Ecclesiastical History in Cambridge, in connection with his pastorate. His publications are: *The Prose Writers of Germany*; *A Christian Liturgy for the Use of the Church*; *The Primeval World of Hebrew Tradition*; and a large number of pamphlets (*Orations, Sermons, etc.*), and of magazine and review articles. He has written largely for the *North American Review*, the *Christian Examiner*, and *Atlantic Monthly*.

### Prof. Peabody.

ANDREW PRESTON PEABODY, D.D., LL.D., 1811 —, Professor of Christian Morals in Harvard University, is a leading theologian among the Unitarians, and has contributed largely to the religious literature of the denomination to which he belongs.

Prof. Peabody was born at Beverly, Mass., and graduated at Harvard in 1826. He was pastor in Portsmouth, N. H., 1833-1860, and since 1860 has been Professor at Harvard. He has published several collections of sermons and theological discourses, and has edited memoirs of James Kennard, John W. Foster, Rev. Jason Whitman, Charles A. Cheever, and William Plumer, Jr. One of Dr. Peabody's most popular works is a treatise on the *Faults and Graces of Conversation*. Some of his other works are: *Christianity the Religion of Nature*; *Sermons for Children*; *Reminiscences of European Travel*; *Lectures on Christian Doctrine, etc.* He has also contributed many valuable articles to the *North American Review*, of which he was editor for more than nine years, and to many other periodicals. Dr. Peabody is one of the best known writers and theologians of New England, respected for his personal character, the conservatism of his views, and the elegance of his style. His best oration is thought to be that on the *Uses of Classical Literature*.

CHARLES CARROLL EVERETT, D.D., 1829 —, Professor of Theology in Harvard, was born at Brunswick, Me., and graduated at Bowdoin, 1850. He was for a short time Professor of Modern Languages in Bowdoin; pastor in Bangor, 1859-1869; and in 1869 received the appointment to Harvard. His only publication, except pamphlets, is *The Science of Thought, a System of Logic*.

WILLIAM ROUNSEVILLE ALGER, 1823 —, is a native of Freetown, Mass., and a graduate of Cambridge Theological School, 1847. He preached for a time in Roxbury, and afterwards in Boston. He is the author of a *History of the Doctrine of a Future Life*, 8vo, a work containing a vast amount of solid learning and deep research. Other works, *Symbolic History of the Cross of Christ*, and *Oriental Poetry*. Mr. Alger has also been a frequent contributor to the *Christian Examiner*.

REV. JOHN WEISS, 1818 —, was born in Boston, of German descent, and graduated at

HARVARD, 1837. He was pastor in Watertown, Mass., 1843-47, but had to leave on account of his ultra abolition doctrines; was recalled in 1862 and preached there to 1869, when he left the Unitarians and began the movement for a "Free Religion." Mr. Weiss has devoted much time to lecturing and to literature. He has translated a good deal from the German: *The Philosophic and Æsthetic Works of Schiller*; portions of Schiller for Dr. Hedge; *Prose Writers of Germany*, etc. He has written eight articles for the *Christian Examiner*, fifteen for the *Atlantic Monthly*, numerous papers for *The Radical*, and has published over thirty sermons and addresses. His chief works, however, are *The Life and Correspondence of Theodore Parker*, and *American Religion*. Mr. Weiss lives at Watertown.

EDWIN HUBBELL CHAPIN, D. D., 1814 —, a distinguished Universalist preacher, lecturer, and writer, was born at Union Village, N. Y., and completed his school education at Bennington, Vt. He preached for a time in Richmond, Va.; removed to Charlestown, Mass., 1840; to Boston, 1846; to New York, 1848, where he still remains. His publications are: *Hours of Communion*; *Token for the Sorrowing*; *Discourses on the Lord's Prayer*; *Characters in the Gospels*; *Christianity the Perfection of True Manliness*; *Humanity in the City*; *Moral Aspects of City Life*; *Crown of Thorns*.

ROBERT COLLYER, 1823 —, was born at Keighley, Yorkshire, England. He left school at seven, and learned the trade of his father, that of a blacksmith, and worked at the anvil until he emigrated to America, in 1850. He settled at Shoemakertown, near Philadelphia, still supporting himself by working at the anvil, until 1859, when he went to Chicago, where he now lives.

While in the factory, in England, he attended school two hours a day one year, and night school two winters. That was the extent of his schooling.

He was a Wesleyan in England, and a local preacher. He continued to preach after coming to America, but was silenced for heresy in 1859. In Chicago, he was invited by the Unitarians at first to preach as minister at large, and afterwards as pastor of Unity Church, which position he still holds. His chief publications are: *Nature and Life*; *A Man in Earnest*; *The Life that Now is*. He has written much for the *Christian Examiner*, *Old and New*, *Liberal Christian*, *Independent*, etc.

THEOPHILUS PARSONS, LL. D., 1797 —, son of Chief-Justice Parsons, and Professor in the Law School of Harvard, is a native of Newburyport, and a graduate of Harvard, of the class of 1816. Besides numerous works on law, he has published several of a popular kind: *Sunday Lessons*; *Essays on Providence, Life, Religion*, etc.; *Essays on the Seeming and the Actual*, *The Senses*, *The Ministry of Sorrow*, etc.; *The Laws of Business for Business Men*; *Memoir of Chief-Justice Parsons*. In his moral and religious essays, Mr. Parsons is in the main an advocate and interpreter of the doctrines of Swedenborg, though with peculiarities of his own.

HENRY JAMES, 1811 —, is a native of Albany. He studied for some time at Union College and at Princeton Theological Seminary. Having adopted, in 1843, the principles of the Swedenborgians, he subsequently wrote a number of works in advocacy of his new opinions, though he did not connect himself with the society. He is a writer of more than usual vigor and originality. The following are his principal works: *Morals and Christianity*; *Christianity the Logic of Creation*; *The Secret of Swedenborg*, being an *Elucidation of his Doctrine of the Divine Natural Humanity*; *The Church of Christ not an Ecclesiasticism*; *The Nature of Evil*; *Substance and Shadow*, or *Morality and Religion in relation to Life*. Mr. James lives at Cambridge, Mass.

ANDREW JACKSON DAVIS, 1826 —, a clairvoyant and spiritualist, was born in Orange County, N. Y. He has published a number of volumes in advocacy of his peculiar views:

The Great Harmonia, 6 vols.; Nature's Divine Revelations, 800 pp., 8vo; Philosophy of Spiritual Intercourse; Philosophy of Special Providences; Harmonial Man; Free Thoughts concerning Religion; Present Age and Inner Life; The Penetralia, Harmonial Answers; Review of Horace Bushnell on Supernaturalism, etc.

HENRY JONES RIPLEY, D. D., 1798 —, was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard, 1816. He was pastor of a Baptist church in Georgia, 1819-1826; Professor in the Newton Theological Institution, 1826-1860. In 1860 he resigned, but he still lives at Newton Centre, Mass. His publications have been the following: Notes on the Gospels; on Acts; on Romans; on Hebrews; Sacred Rhetoric, or the Composition and Delivery of Sermons; Church Polity; The Exclusiveness of the Baptists; Christian Baptism; Memoir of Rev. Thomas S. Winn.

### Prof. Hackett.

HORATIO BALCH HACKETT, D. D., LL. D., 1808 —, Professor of Biblical Literature in the Newton Theological Institution, is one of the most eminent divines and scholars of the Baptist denomination.

Prof. Hackett was born at Salisbury, Mass. He was graduated at Amherst College, 1830, studied theology at Andover, and at Halle, in Germany. He was Professor of Ancient Languages in Brown University, 1835-1839; Professor of Hebrew and Biblical Interpretation in the Baptist Theological Institution at Newton, Mass., 1839-1870; Professor of New Testament Greek and Exegesis in Rochester Theological Seminary, since 1870.

Besides several Hebrew and classical text-books, and contributions to literary and theological reviews, he has written the following: A Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles; Illustrations of Scripture suggested by a Tour in the Holy Land; Notes on the Greek Text of Philemon, with a revised Translation; Commentary on Philemon, and on Philippians, translated from the German, with additions, for Schaff's edition of Lange; Smith's Bible Dictionary, 4 vols., 3367 pp., revised and edited, with numerous additions and corrections; Plutarch on the Delay of the Deity in Punishing the Wicked, edited in conjunction with Prof. Tyler of Amherst, with philological notes.

Dr. Hackett has the reputation of being an acute and able critic, and is held in high respect by all denominations. His researches in a journey to the ancient Philippi, in 1859, brought out valuable results, which have found their way into most commentaries on the Acts since that time.

Dr. Hackett has been appointed one of the American revisers of the New Testament, in co-operation with the Board of English revisers of the Bible.

ALVAH HOVEY, D. D., 1820 —, Professor of Christian Theology in the Newton Theological Institution, was born in Greene, Chenango County, N. Y., but spent his boyhood and youth at Thetford, Vt. He graduated at Dartmouth, in 1844, and in the Newton Theological Institution in 1848. He began teaching in the Institution in 1849, and was made full Professor in 1853. Besides numerous special sermons and addresses, he has published the following volumes: The Scriptural Law of Divorce; The Miracles of Christ as attested by the Evangelists; The State of the Impenitent Dead; The Life and Times of Rev. Isaac Backus.

JAMES TIFT CHAMPLIN, D. D., 1811 —, was born in Colchester, Conn. He graduated at Brown University in 1834, with the first honors of his class; was Tutor in the University, 1835-1838; Pastor of the Federal Street Baptist Church in Portland, Me., 1838-1841; Professor of Ancient Languages in Waterville College (now Colby University), 1841-1857; and President of the same, 1857 to the present time.

While Professor, he published editions of Demosthenes and Æschines on the Crown, and

of the Select Popular Orations of Demosthenes, and translated and remodelled Kühner's Latin Grammar. The latter book passed through several editions, and the former books are still in general use. While President, he edited Butler's Analogy and Ethical Discourses, and published three important original works: A Text-Book on Intellectual Philosophy; The First Principles of Ethics; and Lessons on Political Economy. All these books have passed through several editions, and are still extensively used. The distinguishing principle of his Intellectual Philosophy is, that our perception of external objects is direct and immediate; and of the Ethics, that our perception of right and wrong is not intuitive, but is a rational conclusion drawn from the nature of each case. He has written, also, various articles for the Christian Review, from 1850 onwards.

JEREMIAH CHAPLIN, D. D., 1813 —, son of the first President of Waterville College, the late Jeremiah Chaplin, was born at Danvers, Mass., and educated at Waterville. He was pastor of the Baptist church in Bangor, Me.; afterwards, in Newton Centre, Mass.; and latterly has lived in Boston, engaged in literary pursuits. He is the author of the following works: The Evening of Life; The Memorial Hour; Riches of Bunyan; The Hand of Jesus; Life of Rev. Duncan Dunbar; Life of Henry Dunster, First President of Harvard College. The last, though a comparatively small work, is one of original research and of great historical value.

### President Samson.

GEORGE WHITEFIELD SAMSON, D. D., President of Rutgers Female College, New York city, has a high reputation as an educator, and is the author of several valuable works.

Dr. Samson was born in Worcester County, Mass., and graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1839. He studied for the ministry in the Theological Institution at Newton, Mass.; and after graduating there in 1843, became pastor of a church in Washington city, where he continued until 1850. During this time he had leave of absence for one year, 1847 and '48, and improved the opportunity by visiting Egypt, the Desert of Sinai, Palestine, Asia-Minor, Constantinople, Greece, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, France, and England. In 1850 and 1851, he was pastor of a church in the suburbs of Boston. In 1852, he returned to the church at Washington, and remained in that position for the ensuing seven years. In 1859, he was elected President of Columbian College in Washington, and he continued to preside over that institution until 1871, when he became President of the Rutgers Female College, New York city. Dr. Samson's works are the following: Letters of Travel, descriptive of his journey in 1847-8; Articles in the Quarterly Review on The Delta of Egypt, Turkish Colleges, The Koran, The Mohammedan Government, Art Education, and Gothic Architecture; numerous Sermons, Lectures, and Addresses; Physical Media in Spiritualism; Art-Criticism, 800 pp. 8vo, and abridged edition. 500 pp. 12mo; in preparation, Right in Law Customs, the substance of lectures delivered to the law students of Columbian College during a period of six years.

THOMAS J. CONANT, D. D., 1802 —, is a native of Brandon, Vt., and a graduate of Middlebury College. He has been Professor of Biblical Literature in the Baptist Seminaries at Hamilton and at Rochester, and is an eminent scholar in the department of sacred philology. He has been engaged for many years by the American Bible Union (Baptist) in preparing a new translation of the Bible. — MRS. HANNAH O'B. CONANT, 1812-1865, wife of the preceding, and daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, was also eminent as an Oriental scholar, and aided her husband in his Biblical work. She published several works: The Earnest Man, a biography of Dr. Judson; Popular History of English Bible Translation;



New England Theocracy; The History of the English Bible. She translated also several theological works from the German.

WILLIAM R. WILLIAMS, D. D., 1804 —, a distinguished Baptist clergyman, was born in the city of New York, and has resided there all his life. He graduated at Columbia College in 1822, at the head of his class; studied law with Peter Jay, and practised for one year; entered the ministry in 1831, and became the same year pastor of the Amity Street Baptist Church, which position he still holds (1872). He has visited Europe three times. He has published Religious Progress, discourses on the development of Christian character; Lectures on the Lord's Prayer; Miscellanies, a volume containing a number of addresses and discourses. He has also published several special Sermons.

HENRY CLAY FISH, D. D., 1820 —, was born in Halifax, Vt. He has been pastor of the First Baptist Church, Newark, N. J., since 1850. He has published the following works: Primitive Piety Revived; History and Repository of Pulpit Eloquence; Pulpit Eloquence of the Nineteenth Century; Select Discourses from the French and German, translated; The Price of Soul Liberty; The Adult's Catechism; Harry's Conversion; Harry's Conflicts, etc.

JOHN DOWLING, D. D., 1807 —, an eminent Baptist preacher, was born in England, but has been settled in the United States since 1832. His principal works: A Vindication of the Baptists from the Charge of Bigotry; History of Romanism; A Defence of the Protestant Scriptures; An Exposition of the Prophecies concerning the Second Coming of Christ; Power of Illustration; Judson's Offering; etc., etc. The sale of Dr. Dowling's works, particularly of that on the History of Romanism, has been very large.

### Dr. Eddy.

DANIEL C. EDDY, D. D., — —, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, Fall River, Mass., is the author of a large number of religious books which have been very popular.

Dr. Eddy graduated at the New Hampton Theological Institution, in 1845. Since that time he has ministered in Lowell, Boston, Philadelphia, and Fall River, in each place with great acceptance and success. His publications have been as follows: Young Man's Friend, first series, 200,000 copies sold; Young Man's Friend, second series; Europa, or Scenes in the Old World, octavo, 550 pp., 20,000 copies sold; The Burman Apostle, a brief life of Judson; The Percy Family, 5 vols., for children; Walter's Tour in the East, 6 vols., for children; Roger Williams and the Baptists, historical; The Unitarian Apostasy, historical; The Heroines of the Missionary Enterprise; The Young Woman's Friend, or Women of the Bible; Fugitive Sermons, (The Men for the Times, Respect for the Aged, Claims of our Country, The Bible, The Worth of Life, etc., etc.); Angel Whispers, a book of consolation for mourners, 100,000 copies sold; Waiting at the Cross, a book of Devotion.

REV. W. W. EVERTS, 1815 —, was born in Granville, N. Y., and graduated at Hamilton College, in 1839. He preached in New York city, 1839-1850; in Louisville, Ky., 1852-1859; in Chicago, 1859 to the present time. In each of these places he has built up large and prosperous congregations. He is the author of the following works: Pastor's Hand-Book; Life and Thoughts of Foster; Bible Manual; Bible School Reader; Bible Prayer Book; Free Manhood; Childhood, — its Promise and Training; also, a number of Tracts.

PHARCELLUS CHURCH, D. D., 1801 —, was born in Seneca, N. Y., and was educated at the Hamilton Institution, now Madison University. He has been pastor at Poughkeepsie, Vt., Provi-

dence, R. I., New Orleans, Rochester, and Boston; was editor and proprietor of the *New York Chronicle*, 1855-1865. In 1865, he retired from all public engagements, with a view of devoting his remaining years to literary labor. His published works are the following: *The Philosophy of Benevolence*; *Religious Dissensions*, a prize essay in behalf of Christian Union; *Moral Power in the Church*, and *Pentecost*, two works growing out of the extensive revival of religion in his church at Rochester; *Memoir of Mrs. Theodosia Dean*, missionary to Siam; *Mapleton, or More Work for the Maine Law*, a temperance tale of 500 pp.; *Seed-Truths, or Bible Views of Mind, Morals, and Religion*. The work last named is regarded by the author as the crowning work of his life, and is the slowly matured fruit of thirty-five years of meditation and study. Dr. Church is living in retirement at Tarrytown, N. Y.

ROBERT TURNBULL, D. D., 1809 —, pastor of the First Baptist Church, Hartford, Conn., was born in Scotland, and was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh. He has been pastor, 1833-1872, in Danbury, Conn., Detroit, Mich., Boston, and Hartford, Conn. He is the author of the following works: *The Theatre*; *Olympia Morata*; *Vital Christianity*, translated from Vinet; *The Genius of Scotland*; *The Genius of Italy*; *Vinet's Miscellanies*; *Pulpit Orators of France and Switzerland*; *Life-Pictures*; *Theophany, or the Manifestation of God in Christ*; *Christ in History*. The volume last named is his most important work, and is in high repute.

JOHN J. BUTLER, D. D., 1814 —, Professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Homiletics in the Theological Seminary of Butler College, Lewistown, Me., was born in Berwick, Me.; graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1844; was Professor of Sacred Literature in Whitestown Theological Seminary, 1844-1854; Professor of Systematic Theology in the Theological School at New Hampton, N. H., 1854-1870; and in 1870 was elected to his present position. His principal publications are: *Natural and Revealed Theology*; *Commentary on the Gospels*; *Commentary on the Acts, Romans, First and Second Corinthians*. He has been for twenty-five years assistant editor of the *Morning Star*, the denominational organ of the Free Baptists.

JOSEPH BANVARD, D. D., 1810 —, was born in New York city. He graduated at the Newton Theological Institute in 1835. He has been pastor, successively, of Baptist churches in Salem, Mass.; Boston; West Cambridge; New York; Pawtucket, R. I.; Worcester, Mass.; and Paterson, N. J., where he now is. He was chosen President of the National Theological Institute and University, at Washington, D. C., but finding that it required of him the duty of financial agent, he resigned. He is author of the following works: *Priscilla*, an historic tale; *Novelties of the New World*; *Romance of American History*; *Tragical Scenes in the History of Maryland*; *The American Statesman*, a memoir of Daniel Webster; *Wisdom, Wit, and Whims of the Ancient Philosophers*; *Plymouth and the Pilgrims*; *The Young Observer Series, or Natural History*, 8 vols.; *Story Truths*, 4 vols.; *Sunday-School Question Books*, 12 vols.

He is brother of John Banvard, the inventor of the large Panoramas.

REV. JAMES MADISON PENDLETON, D. D., 1811 —, was born in Spottsylvania County, Va., but spent his boyhood and youth in Kentucky. He was pastor of the Baptist Church in Bowling Green, Ky., 1837-1857; Professor of Theology in Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1857-1862; pastor in Hamilton, O., 1862-1865; at Upland, the seat of the Crozers, near Chester, Pa., since 1865. Dr. Pendleton has published the following: *Three Reasons why I am a Baptist*; *Short Sermons on Important Subjects*; *Church Manual*; *A Treatise on the Atonement*.

He has written largely for the religious papers of his denomination for the last thirty years. During the discussions of Henry Clay's Emancipation schemes, in 1849, Dr. Pendleton, in company with John C. Young and the Breckinridges, entered heartily into the measure, and advocated it with great ability.

**JEREMIAH B. JETER, D. D., 1802** —, one of the ablest and best known representatives of the Baptist Church in the Southern States, was born in Bedford County, Va. He began preaching at the age of twenty, with only such education as he could pick up by his own unaided efforts. After preaching to country congregations for fourteen years, 1822-1834, he went to Richmond, where, with the exception of three years in St. Louis, he has labored ever since. Dr. Jeter resigned his pastoral charge in 1870, and since that time has edited the *Religious Herald*. He has published the following works: *Memoir of Mrs. Henrietta Sheech*, the first American female missionary to China; *Memoir of Rev. Andrew Broaddus*; *The Mirror*, a delineation of different classes of Christians; *Campbellism Examined*; *Campbellism Re-examined*; *The Soul, or the Impression of Divine Truth on a Candid Mind*. He has published also a large number of tracts, pamphlets, magazine articles, etc.

**JOHN L. DAGG, D. D., —** —, of Georgia, is a leading theologian among the Baptists of that State. He has published the following works: *A Manual of Theology*; *Moral Science*; *English Grammar*.

**P. H. MELL, D. D., 1814** —, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Georgia, is a native of that State. Part of his college education was obtained at Amherst, Mass. The following are his publications: *Baptism in its Mode and Subjects*; *Predestination and the Saints' Perseverance*; *Corrective Church Discipline*; *A Manual of Parliamentary Practice*.

**ROBERT FULLER, D. D., 1808** —, the distinguished Baptist divine of Baltimore, was born at Beaufort, S. C. After practising law for several years, he became a clergyman in the Baptist Church. He has been established in Baltimore since 1847. Dr. Fuller is considered one of the ablest men in his denomination. He has published the following works: *Sermons*; *Correspondence with Bishop England upon the Roman Chancery*; *Letters*; *An Argument on Baptist Close Communion*; *The Psalmist*, in connection with Dr. Jeter.

### Dr. McClintock.

**JOHN MCCLINTOCK, D. D., LL.D., 1814-1870**, late President of Drew Theological Seminary, was one of the leading writers in the Methodist Church in the United States. His great work, *Theological and Biblical Cyclopædia*, projected and, before his death, nearly completed, by him and his colleague, Dr. Strong, is a monument of scholarship and theological learning.

Dr. McClintock was a native of Philadelphia, and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, 1835. He was for a time Professor in Dickinson College, Carlisle; edited the *Methodist Quarterly Review* for eight years; was pastor of St. Paul's Church (Methodist) in New York; had charge of the American chapel in Paris during the civil war; and after his return, became, in 1867, the leading Professor in the Drew Theological Seminary, established in that year, in which position he remained until his death. Besides his contributions to periodical literature, and his important series of Greek and Latin school-books, published in connection with Dr. Crooks, he was engaged for the last few years of his life in a *Theological and Biblical Cyclopædia*. The materials were nearly completed, and three volumes of it had been published, at the time of his death. The work is one of signal ability and scholarship, and even in its unfinished state is a literary monument to the author's fame.

**JAMES STRONG, D. D., 1822** —, Professor of Exegetics and Theology in the Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J., was born in New York city. He graduated at the Wesleyan University, 1844, at the head of his class. After teaching for a few years, he returned to

Flushing, L. I., where he devoted himself mainly to philological studies and to literature. In 1858 and '59 he was prominently engaged in the Troy University, and on the failure of that project returned to Flushing. In 1868 he was appointed Professor in Drew Seminary, in which position he still remains. Although a layman, he has received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity on account of his eminent attainments in theological science.

Dr. Strong's publications are as follows: *An English Harmony and Exposition of the Gospels*; *A Greek Harmony of the Gospels*; *An Abridgment of the English Harmony*; *Questions on the same*; *Sunday School Question Books*, 5 vols.; *Epitomes of Greek, Hebrew, and Chaldee Grammar*, 3 vols.; *Compendium of Theology*; *The True Mean*; and lastly, in conjunction with Dr. McClintock, *An Encyclopædia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature*. He has also ready for the press *An Exhaustive Concordance of the English Bible*.

GEORGE PECK, D. D., 1797 —, an eminent preacher and divine of the Methodist Church, has published the following works: *The Scripture Doctrine of Perfection*; *Why are You a Methodist? What Constitutes the Divine Rule of Faith and Practice?* *Slavery and the Episcopacy*; *Lives of the Apostles and Evangelists*; *Appeal from Tradition to Scripture*; *Lectures to Young Men*; *Wyoming, its History, Stories, Incidents, and Romantic Adventures*; *Manly Character*; *Our Country, its Trials and Triumphs*; *Early Methodism*. Dr. Peck was Principal of the Oneida Conference Seminary, 1835-1839; Editor of the *Quarterly Review* and of the *Book Concern*, 1840; Editor of the *Christian Advocate*, 1848-1852.

WILLIAM NAST, D. D., — —, besides editing for more than thirty years the *Christian Apologist*, and translating, revising, and abridging a large number of works on Methodism, has written *A Critical, Doctrinal, and Homiletical Commentary on the New Testament*.

JONATHAN TOWNLEY CRANE, D. D., 1819 —, was born at Connecticut Farms, near Elizabeth, N. J. He graduated at Princeton, 1843, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Church. He was Principal of the Pennington Seminary, 1849-1858; was pastor in Jersey City, Haverstraw, Newark, Morristown, and Hackettstown, 1858-1868; in 1868 was made Presiding Elder of the Newark District, which office he now, 1872, holds. Dr. Crane, besides many articles in the *Methodist Quarterly* and in the religious papers, has written the following works: *An Essay on Dancing*; *The Right Way, or Lectures on the Ten Commandments*; *Popular Amusements*; *The Arts of Intoxication*.

### Abel Stevens.

ABEL STEVENS, D. D., LL. D., 1815 —, Editor of the *Methodist*, has made larger contributions than any living writer to the *History of Methodism*, and has written more probably than any one else of the larger books on the catalogue of the *Book Concern*.

Dr. Stevens was born in Philadelphia, and educated at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. He was pastor for several years in Boston, and in Providence, R. I.; and has travelled twice in Europe. His greatest work has been as writer and editor for his denomination, and especially in giving tone and character to the literature of the *Book Concern*, of which for many years he was editor. Dr. Stevens's own publications have been the following: *Introduction of Methodism into the United States*; *Progress of Methodism in New England*; *History of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States*, 4 vols.; *History of the Religious Movement in the Eighteenth Century called Methodism*, 3 vols.; *Century of American Methodism*; *The Women of Methodism*; *The Life and Times of Nathan Bangs*; *Church Polity*; *The Preaching required for the Times*; *Pastor's Stories*; *Sketches and Incidents*; *Tales from the Parsonage*; *The Great Reform*.



DANIEL WISE, D.D., 1813 —, editor of the *Sunday-School Advocate* of the Methodist Church, was born and educated in Portsmouth, England. He emigrated to America in 1833, and after teaching for a few years, entered the Methodist ministry in 1840. He was pastor successively in Ilingham, Quincy, Ipswich, Boston, Springfield, Nantucket, Providence, Fall River, and New Bedford. He edited the *Sabbath-School Messenger*, 1838-1843; the *Ladies' Pearl*, 1841-42; *New England Diadem*, 1847-48; *Zion's Herald*, 1852-1856; *The Sunday-School Advocate*, 1856 to the present time; also, *The Sunday-School Teacher's Journal*, 1860-1868. He also edited for some years, under the name of Francis Forrester, *Forrester's Boys' and Girls' Magazine*.

Dr. Wise has published the following books: *Life of Lorenzo Dow*; *History of London*, for children; *Lovest Thou Me? Christian Love*; *The Path of Life*; *The Young Man's Counsellor*; *The Young Ladies' Counsellor*; *My Uncle Toby's Library*, 10 vols.; *The Benevolent Traveller*; *The Scotch Widow*; *Infant Teacher's Manual*; *Life of Zwingli*; *Cottage on the Moor*; *McGregor Family*; *Glen Moor Stories*, 5 vols.; *Lindendale Stories*, 5 vols.; *Sacred Echoes*; *Convert's Counsellor*; *Pleasant Pathways*, etc. The sale of these books has been large: *Path of Life*, 60,000; *Young Man's Counsellor*, 70,000; *Young Ladies' Counsellor*, 70,000, etc. The circulation of the *Sunday-School Advocate* has increased under his editorship from 80,000 to 350,000.

J. H. VINCENT, D.D., 1832 —, the general Sunday-School Superintendent of the Methodist Church, was born in Tuscaloosa, Ala. He was educated mainly in the Lewisburg University, and the Newark Wesleyan Institute. After preaching some years in Illinois, he went abroad, visiting Europe, Egypt, and Palestine. On his return, he established the Chicago Teacher, and began the system of Normal Institutes for training Sunday-School teachers. So great was his success in this work, that he was appointed General Agent of the Methodist Sunday-School Union, and Editor of all its Sunday-School journals. Dr. Vincent's publications have been as follows: *Little Footprints in Bible Lands*; *Pictorial Bible Geography*; *Two Years with Jesus*; *A Year with Moses*; *The Berean Series of Question Books*.

WILLIAM P. STRICKLAND, D.D., 1809 —, a distinguished clergyman of the Methodist Church, was born in Pittsburg, and educated in the University of Ohio, at Athens. He was for four years an agent of the American Bible Society, and afterwards became associate editor of the *Christian Advocate and Journal*, New York. His publications have been numerous, and are held in high estimation: *A History of the American Bible Society*; *A History of the Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church*; *The Genius and Mission of Methodism*; *A Manual of Biblical Literature*; *The Astrologer of Chaldea*; *Christianity demonstrated by Facts*; *The Life and Times of Bishop Asbury*; *Pioneers of the West*; *Old Mackinaw*, or *the Fortress of the Lakes*; *Sketches of Western Methodism*; *The Backwoods Preacher*; *Taylor's Seven Years' Preaching in San Francisco*, etc.

RANDOLPH S. FOSTER, D.D., LL.D., 1820 —, President of Drew Theological Seminary, was born at Williamsburg, O., and graduated at Augusta College, Ky., in 1837. He preached in the Ohio Conference, 1837-1849. From 1849 to 1868, he preached in and around New York, except three years, in which he was President of the Northwest University, Illinois. In 1868, he became Professor in Drew Seminary, and in 1870 he became its President, on the death of Dr. Clintock. Dr. Foster has written the following works: *Objections to Calvinism*; *Christian Parity*; *The Ministry Needed for the Times*.

DANIEL P. KIDDER, D.D., 1815 —, a distinguished Methodist writer and preacher, was born at Darien, Genesee County, N. Y. He prepared for college chiefly at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima; spent one year at Hamilton College; and graduated at Middletown, Conn., in 1836. In 1837, he went as a missionary to South America, and afterwards gave the results of his observations and experience there in a valuable volume, *Brazil and the*

Brazilians, prepared jointly by him and Rev. J. C. Fletcher. On returning from this mission, he labored from 1840 to 1844 in the New Jersey Conference. He wrote also Mormonism and the Mormons, and translated a work on Clerical Celibacy, written by a member of the Brazilian government. In 1844, he was put in charge of the Sunday-School department of the Methodist Book Concern, in which he labored for twelve years. Here he revised, edited, and compiled eight hundred Sunday-School library books, besides editing the Sunday-School Advocate, and preparing the standard Catechisms of the Church. In 1855, he was called to the chair of Practical Theology in the Garrett Biblical Institute at Evanston, Ill., where he labored for fifteen years. Among the fruits of his professorship at Evanston are two important works, Homiletics, and The Christian Pastorate, both of which hold a high rank in theological literature. In 1871, he became Professor in the Drew Theological Seminary, at Madison, N. J.

### Dr. Whedon.

DANIEL DENISON WHEDON, D.D., LL.D., 1808 —, official editor of the Methodist Quarterly Review, is known most favorably among theologians by his work on *The Will*.

Dr. Whedon was born in Onondaga, and was graduated at Hamilton College, 1828. He was Professor in the Wesleyan University, 1832-1842; in the University of Michigan, 1842-1850; has been editor of the Methodist Quarterly, by successive re-elections, from 1856 to the present time, 1872. Dr. Whedon has published a work on *The Freedom of the Will*; Public Addresses, Collegiate and Popular; and has in press *A Commentary on the New Testament*, 5 vols.

JOSEPH CROSS, D.D., 1813 —, a Methodist preacher and writer, was born in England, but has been resident in the United States since the age of twelve. Publications: *Life and Sermons of Christmas Evans*, from the Welsh; *Headlands of Faith*; *Pisgah Views of the Promised Inheritance*; *The Hebrew Missionary*; *Prelections on Charity*; *A Year in Europe*, etc.

CHARLES F. DEEMS, D.D., 1820 —, a native of Baltimore, and a graduate of Dickinson College, has been Professor in the University of North Carolina, and in Randolph-Mason, and President of Greensboro College and of Centenary College. He has contributed to the *Southern Methodist Quarterly*, edited five volumes of the *Southern Methodist Pulpit*, and is the author of *Triumphs of Peace* and other Poems, *Devotional Melodies*, *Home Atlas*, *Life of Dr. Clarke*, and a volume of *Sermons*.

DAVIS W. CLARK, D.D., 1812 —, is a native of Maine, and a prominent preacher and writer among the Methodists. He has written much for the *Methodist Quarterly Review*, and in 1852 was appointed editor of the "*Western Book Concern*." Works: *A Treatise on Mental Discipline*; *Death-Bed Scenes*; *Life and Times of Bishop Hedding*.

CHARLES COLLINS, D.D., 1813 —, a native of Maine, a Methodist preacher and writer, is chiefly distinguished by his labors as an educator. He was President of Emory and Henry College, Va.; then of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.; and for many years past has been President of the State Female College near Memphis, Tenn., in all of which institutions he has been eminently successful. He has contributed to the Methodist journals, and has written a work, *Methodism and Calvinism Compared*.

LEROY M. LEE, D.D., —, of the Methodist Church, has published the following works: *The Great Supper not Calvinistic*; *Advice to a Young Convert*; *Life and Times of Rev. Jesse Lee*.

DAVID RICE McANALLY, D.D., 1810 —, of the Methodist Church, was born in Tennessee. He was for eight years President of East Tennessee Female Institute, in Knoxville. In 1851, he was appointed editor of the St. Louis Christian Advocate. He has published *Martha Laurens Ramsay*, a biography; *Life and Times of Rev. William Patton*, and also of Rev. Samuel Patton, D.D.; *A Hymn Book*; *A Sunday-School Manual*.

### President Haven.

ERASTUS OTIS HAVEN, D.D., LL.D., 1820 —, President of the Northwestern University at Evanston, near Chicago, is one of the most eminent writers and educators in the Methodist Church in the United States.

President Haven was born in Boston. He graduated at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1842: was Teacher and then Principal in Amenia Seminary, New York, 1843-1853; Professor in the University of Michigan, 1853-1856; Editor of *Zion's Herald*, Boston, 1856-1863; President of the University of Michigan, 1863-1869; President of Northwestern University, from 1869 to the present time. The university last named is the most richly endowed institution of the Methodist Church in the United States.

While editing *Zion's Herald*, Dr. Haven was a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Education, 1858-1863; a member of the State Senate, 1862-3, and Chairman of the Committee on Education. In this position he secured the passage of several wise and liberal laws, — creating an Agricultural College, endowing the Institute of Technology, enlarging the scope of Normal Schools, and aiding the Museum of Natural Science, of which Agassiz is the head. The impulse which he gave to the University of Michigan, during the six years of his Presidency, borders on the marvellous.

Dr. Haven's main work, besides that of an executive kind, has been as a preacher and a lecturer. His printed works are the following: *Rhetoric*; *The Young Man Advised*; *Pillars of Truth*.

H. N. McTYEIRE, D.D., 1824 —, Bishop of the Methodist Church South, and resident in Nashville, Tenn., published, in 1859, a book entitled *Duties of Christian Masters*. He was born in South Carolina, and graduated at Randolph-Mason College, Virginia, in 1844. He has written much for the Methodist periodicals.

RICHARD ABBEY, D.D., — —, a prominent minister in the Methodist Church, has published the following works: *Apostolic Succession*; *End of Apostolic Succession*; *Baptismal Demonstrations*; *Church Government*; *Creed of All Men*; *Divine Assessment for the Support of the Ministry*; *Ecclesiastical Constitution*; *Strictures on Church Government*; *Ecce Ecclesia*; *Diuturnity*.

SAMUEL D. BALDWIN, A.M., — —, President of the Soulé (Methodist) Female College, is the author of two works: *Armageddon, or the Overthrow of Romanism and Monarchy*; and *A Life of Mrs. Sarah Norton*.

JAMES O. ANDREW, 1794-1871, the well-known patriarchal Bishop of the Methodist Church South, was a native of Augusta, Ga. The close of his life was spent in Alabama. He was the author of two books: *Family Government*; *Miscellanies*.

THOMAS O. SUMMERS, D.D., — —, of the Methodist Church, and editor of the *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is the author of a large number of works: *Baptism*; *Golden Censer*; *Holiness*; *Refutation of Paine*; *Seasons, Months, and Days*; *Sunday-School Teacher*; *Sunday-School Speaker*; *Talks Pleasant and Profitable*; *Scripture Catechism*, etc.

LEONIDAS ROSSER, D. D., ———, a minister of the Methodist Church, has published the following works: *Baptism, its Nature, Obligation, Mode, Subjects, and Benefits*; *Regeneration*; *Open Communion*; *Recognition in Heaven*.

### James Challen.

REV. JAMES CHALLEN, 1802 ———, was one of the earliest and most conspicuous converts to the doctrines of Alexander Campbell, and has contributed largely to the literature of his Church.

Mr. Challen was born at Hackensack, N. J., but removed early to Lexington, Ky., where he was educated at Transylvania University, under the presidency of Dr. Holley. Mr. Challen began preaching in the Baptist Church, and was settled many years at Cincinnati. In 1850 he became pastor of the church of The Disciples in Philadelphia, and remained there about eight years, when he settled in Davenport, Iowa. He is at present living in Cincinnati.

Mr. Challen has written the following works: *The Gospel and its Elements*; *Christian Evidences*; *Baptism in Spirit and in Fire*; *Christian Morals*; *Frank Elliot*; *The Cave of Macpelah and Other Poems*; *Idrasil, or The Tree of Existence*; *The Island of the Giant Fairies*. He has edited Challen's *Juvenile Library*, 41 vols., and published for several years a monthly called *The Ladies' Christian Annual*.

WILLIAM J. BARBEE, M. D., 1816 ———, was born in Winchester, Clark County, Ky., but from early infancy till twenty-one years of age, resided in Paris, Bourbon County, Ky. He was educated at Miami University, Oxford, O.; studied medicine with Dr. Drake of Cincinnati, O.; and commenced the practice of his profession in that city in 1836, immediately after his graduation. Having practised medicine for about ten years, he gave up the profession and directed his attention to teaching. For twenty-five years past he has been enthusiastically devoted to the cause of education, and has had charge of several institutions of learning in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi.

Dr. Barbee is also a minister of the Christian Church, a religious body popularly known as Disciples of Christ, or Campbellites.

His works are the following: *Physical and Moral Aspects of Geology*; *First Principles of Geology*, presenting the science in its elements, and showing its application to Mining, Agriculture, etc.; *The Cotton Question*, a treatise on the Production, Export, Manufacture, and Consumption of Cotton; *The Scriptural Doctrine of Confirmation without the Laying on of Hands*, as presented in the Apostolic Times; *The Life, Discourses, and Epistles of the Apostle Peter*, (in press.)

REV. WILLIAM THOMAS MOORE, 1832 ———, editor of the *Christian Quarterly*, Cincinnati, was born in Henry County, Ky., of Scotch-Irish extraction. He graduated at Bethany College, in 1858, with the valedictory. He entered at once the ministry of the Christian Church, and has preached at different places. He is at present pastor of the Central Christian Church, Cincinnati, which has just erected a new edifice at a cost of \$125,000. He edits at the same time the *Christian Quarterly*, the leading representative of the doctrines and polity of his denomination. Mr. Moore, besides his editorial labors, has published the following: *Views of Life*; *A. Campbell's Lectures on the Pentateuch*; *Living Pulpit of the Christian Church*, edited; *Christian Hymn-Book*, and *Hymnal*, edited in conjunction with others. A number of the hymns in this collection were written by Mr. Moore.

REV. ISAAC ERRETT, 1820 ———, editor of the *Christian Standard*, Cincinnati, was born in New York city, his parents being among the earliest converts to the doctrines propounded



by Alexander Campbell. Mr. Errett has been dependent on his own exertions for support since he was ten years old. All his acquisitions of knowledge have been made in the face of disadvantages. He commenced preaching at Pittsburg, in 1810. Since that time, he has preached in many places in the West, and with uniform success. He commenced *The Christian Standard* in 1866, at Cleveland. In 1868, he was elected President of Alliance College, and went there with his paper, but finding that the *Standard* did not prosper there, he resigned the College, and took his paper, in 1869, to Cincinnati, where it has become the leading weekly periodical of the Church which it represents.

Mr. Errett is the author of the following works: *A Discussion of Spiritualism with Joel Tiffany*; *A Brief View of Missions*; *First Principles, or the Elements of the Gospel*; *Walks about Zion, a Search after the Landmarks of Primitive Christianity*. He has in preparation *A Commentary on First and Second Corinthians*; *Short Sermons to Bereans*; *A Volume of Reviews, Lectures, Addresses, and Sermons*.

Mr. Errett was associated for some years with Alexander Campbell in editing the *Millennial Harbinger*.

### President Milligan.

REV. ROBERT MILLIGAN, 1814 —, President of the College of the Bible in the Kentucky University, at Lexington, has shown extraordinary executive ability in organizing the University of which he is so conspicuous an ornament, and has made several valuable contributions to the theological literature of his Church.

President Milligan was born in the County of Tyrone, Ireland. He emigrated to this country in 1818, and settled in Trumbull County, O. He graduated at Washington College, Pa., in 1840. He was Professor in Washington College, 1840-1851; in the State University of Indiana, 1851-1854; in Bethany College, W. Va., 1854-1859; President of Kentucky University, 1859-1866; and in 1866, having put the several colleges which compose the University into operation, he retired from the general management, and became President of that department known as the College of the Bible, corresponding to the Theological School in other institutions.

President Milligan's early religious training was in the Associate Presbyterian Church. Having adopted the principles of the Campbellites, he entered the ministry of that Church in 1844, but has not preached much. His main work has been that of a teacher.

While Professor at Bethany, he was for several years co-editor with Mr. Campbell of the *Millennial Harbinger*.

He has published the following works: *The Scheme of Redemption*; *Reason and Revelation*; *The Great Commission*. He has in press *A Brief Treatise on Prayer*; *A Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews*. These works show the author to be a man of varied learning and of scholarly tastes, as well as earnest religious convictions.

JAMES TURNER BARCLAY, M.D., 1807 —, was born in Hanover County, Va. He studied Latin and Greek at the Staunton Academy, and graduated M.D. at the University of Pennsylvania, 1826. In 1830 he bought Mr. Jefferson's place, Monticello, and lived there for a time, but sold it out and went to Scottsville, on the James River. While living at Scottsville, he became a convert to the views of Alexander Campbell, and connected himself with the new society. In 1850, he was sent out as a missionary to Jerusalem by the Missionary Society of his Church. After laboring in this mission for three years, he returned to America to complete the education of his children, and then returned to Palestine and remained there until the mission was discontinued during the war. After the war, he was for two years Professor in Bethany College. He then retired to Lawrence County, Ala., where he still lives, giving his time to preaching and to literary pursuits.

Dr. Barclay has written much for the *Millennial Harbinger* and other periodicals of his Church, and while in Jerusalem he wrote several pamphlets, both in English and Arabic. His chief literary work, however, is *The City of the Great King*, admitted by the most eminent authorities to be one of the best works yet produced in regard to Jerusalem.

SARAH BARCLAY JOHNSON, 1837 —, only daughter of the preceding, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and was educated at home by her father. She accompanied her parents on their mission to Palestine, and rendered valuable assistance, especially by her pencil and brush — most of the illustrations in Dr. Barclay's book being by her hand. She was married in Washington city, in 1856, to J. Augustus Johnson, Consul-General of Syria, then on a visit to America, and she has remained in Syria many years, spending her winters in Beirût and her summers on Mount Lebanon. Mrs. Johnson has published an exceedingly popular book, *The Hadji in Syria*.

ROBERT RICHARDSON, —, President of Bethany College, has published a work in 2 vols., 8vo, *Memoirs of Alexander Campbell, Embracing a View of the Origin, Progress, and Principles of the Religious Reformation which he Advocated*. Prof. Richardson was a disciple and associate of Mr. Campbell, and the work gives a clear, well written account of the topic named in the title. While earnest in the presentation of his own views, the author is commendably fair and charitable towards others, and gives abundant evidence of being a cultivated and scholarly gentleman.

### Bishop McIlvaine.

RT. REV. CHARLES PETIT MCILVAINE, D. D., LL. D., D. C. L., 1798 —, Bishop of Ohio, is known in literature chiefly by his popular work on the *Evidences of Christianity*.

Bishop McIlvaine is a native of Burlington, N. J., his father, Joseph McIlvaine, having been a Senator of the United States from New Jersey. Bishop McIlvaine graduated at Princeton College in 1816, and studied theology in the Seminary there, being both in the College and the Seminary a classmate of Dr. Charles Hodge. Bishop McIlvaine was successively rector of a church in Georgetown, D. C., Chaplain and Professor of Ethics in the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, Professor of the *Evidences of Revealed Religion* in the University of the city of New York, and rector of a church in Brooklyn. In 1832 he became Bishop of Ohio, and he has remained in that position to the present time. His works are the following: *Evidences of Christianity*; *The Sinner's Justification before God*; *The Holy Catholic Church*; *No Priest, No Altar, No Sacrifice, but Christ*; *A Word in Season to Candidates for the Ministry*; *The Doctrine of the Protestant Episcopal Church as to Confirmation*; *Chief Danger of the Church*; *The Truth and the Life*, etc. Bishop McIlvaine is a very popular speaker and writer. His work on *The Evidences* has had a large sale, and all his works have been well received. He belongs to what is called the Low-Church party.

RT. REV. MANTON EASTBURN, D. D., 1801 —, Bishop of Massachusetts, has published *Lectures on Philippians*, and a number of *Sermons and Charges*.

RT. REV. WILLIAM INGRAHAM KIP, D. D., 1811 —, Bishop of California, was born in New York City, and graduated at Yale, 1811. He studied theology in the General Seminary of the Episcopal Church, New York; was rector of St. Peter's, Albany, 1838-1853; and in 1853 was elected Missionary Bishop of California. He is the author of the following works: *Lenten Fasts*, 13 editions; *Double Witness of the Church*, 19 editions; *Early Conflicts of Christianity*, 5 editions; *Catacombs of Rome*, 5 editions; *Early Jesuit Missions in North America*, 5 editions; *Christmas Holidays in Rome*, 13 editions; *Domestic and Religious Life in Italy*; *Recantation, or The Confessions of a Convert to Romanism*.

RT. REV. JOHN WILLIAMS, D. D., LL. D., 1817 —, Bishop of Connecticut, was born at Deerfield, Mass., and graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, in the class of 1835. He was Tutor in Trinity College, 1837-1840; Assistant Minister in Middletown, Conn., 1841-42; Rector of St. George's, Schenectady, N. Y., 1842-1848; President of Trinity College, Hartford, 1848-1853; consecrated as Assistant Bishop of Connecticut in 1851; became Bishop of that Diocese in 1865.

Bishop Williams is the author of a work on *The Miracles*, various Sermons, Addresses, An Episcopal Charge, and numerous Review Articles; and editor of *Hawkstone* and Bishop Harold Browne on the XXXIX. Articles.

RT. REV. ALFRED LEE, D. D., 1807 —, Bishop of Delaware, was born at Cambridge, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, 1827. He studied law and practised; studied theology in the General Theological Seminary, New York; was rector at Rockdale, Del., 1838-1841; Bishop, 1841 to the present time. Bishop Lee has published the following works: *Life of the Apostle Peter*; *Life of St. John*; *Treatise on Baptism*; *The Harbinger of Christ*; *Memoir of Susan Allibone*.

### Bishop Odenheimer.

RT. REV. WILLIAM HENRY ODENHEIMER, D. D., LL. D., 1817 —, Bishop of New Jersey, has made a special study of Canon Law, and is an authority in his church in matters pertaining to church order. He is also remarkable for his earnestness and spirituality as a Christian pastor.

Bishop Odenheimer was born in Philadelphia; he graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, 1835, with the valedictory; at the General Theological Seminary, N. Y., 1838; was rector of St. Peter's, Philadelphia, 1840-1859; Bishop of New Jersey, since 1859.

Bishop Odenheimer is the author of the following publications: *The Origin and Compilation of the Prayer-Book*; *The Devout Churchman's Companion*; *The True Catholic no Romanist*; *Thoughts on Immersion*; *The Young Churchman Catechised*; *The Private Prayer-Book*; *Jerusalem and its Vicinity*; *Essay on Canon Law*; *The Sacred Scriptures, the Inspired Record of the Glory of the Holy Trinity*; *The Church's Power in her Controversy with Antichrist*; *Canon Law the Church's Evangelical Safeguard against the Lawlessness of Self-Will*, — an Episcopal charge; *The Apocalypse of Jesus Christ, the Alpha and Omega of Prophecy*.

WILLIAM BACON STEVENS, D. D., LL. D., 1815 —, Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Pennsylvania, was born at Bath, Me. He spent his early youth in Boston; studied medicine at Dartmouth, and afterwards at the Medical College of South Carolina. He was ordained in the Episcopal Church in 1844, and the same year became Professor of Belles Lettres, Oratory, and Moral Philosophy in the University of Georgia. He was rector of St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia, from 1848 to 1862. In 1862, he became Bishop of Pennsylvania. He has published *A History of Georgia*, 2 vols., 8vo; *The Parables of the New Testament Practically Unfolded*; *The Bow in the Cloud*; *Home Service*; *The Lord's Day*, etc.

RT. REV. FREDERIC DAN HUNTINGTON, D. D., 1819 —, Bishop of Central New York, is a native of Hadley, Mass., and a graduate of Amherst, 1839. He was originally a Unitarian preacher, and in 1842 was appointed Professor of Christian Morals in Harvard University. Having changed his religious views, he entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church, and in 1869 became Bishop of Central New York. Bishop Huntington is an eloquent speaker, and a writer of great elegance and beauty. His publications, though not numerous, have had a large circulation, and have made a deep impression on the public mind. He has pub-

lished Lessons on the Parables; Sermons for the People; and a large number of addresses and sermons on special occasions.

RT. REV. ARTHUR CLEVELAND COXE, D. D., 1818 —, a son of Dr. S. H. Cox, and Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Western New York, is a graduate of the University of the City of New York, 1838, and ranks high as a scholar and a man of letters. It was a fancy of his own to change the spelling of the family name. His chief publications are the following: *Advent*, a Mystery, a dramatic poem; *Athwold*, a Romaunt; *Saint Jonathan*, the Lay of a Scald; *Saul*, a Mystery; *Halloween*; *Athanasion*; *Christian Ballads*; *Sermons on Doctrine and Duty*; *Impressions of England*.

HORATIO SOUTHGATE, D. D., 1812 —, was born in Portland, Me., and graduated at Bowdoin College, in the class of 1832. He studied theology at Andover, became an Episcopalian, and was ordained in 1834, and consecrated Bishop of Constantinople. He resigned that office in 1850, and since that time has been rector successively of St. Mark's Church, Portland, and of the Church of the Advent, Boston. He has published the following: *A Narrative of a Tour through Armenia, Kurdistan, Persia, and Mesopotamia*; *A Narrative of a Visit to the Syrian Church of Mesopotamia*; *The War in the East, 1855*; *Practical Directions for the Observance of Lent*; *Parochial Sermons*, etc.

### Dr. Stone.

JOHN SEELY STONE, D. D., 1795 —, Senior Professor of the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge, Mass., is regarded as the most accomplished expounder of Christian doctrine in the American Episcopal Church. His publications have not been numerous, but have uniformly been of a high order of merit, and his Sermons, both in matter and style, are worthy of being accounted classical.

Dr. Stone was born in West Stockbridge, Mass., the son of a Berkshire farmer. He enjoyed in early life only such training as is afforded by the district school and the country farm. After passing his boyhood and early manhood in the fields and the workshop, he began his education in earnest at a time in life when most young men consider theirs already finished. He studied at Hudson Academy, and then in Dr. Rudd's Classical School at Elizabeth, N. J. After completing the curriculum at Union College, Schenectady, in 1823, he pursued his theological studies in The General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church, in New York City, and was ordained January 4, 1826. Previous to his ordination he had served for a while as Tutor in Geneva (now Hobart) College.

Since entering the service of the church, Dr. Stone has filled many important charges. His first rectorate was that of St. Michael's Church, Litchfield, Conn. From this he was called to the charge of All Saints' Church, Frederick, Md. He then became Associate Rector of Trinity Church, New Haven. Rector of St. Paul's Church, Boston, Christ Church, Brooklyn, St. Paul's Church, Brookline, Mass. In 1862 he was chosen Professor and Griswold Lecturer in the Episcopal Divinity School, Philadelphia, and in 1867 made Professor and Dean of Faculty in the Episcopal Theological School of Massachusetts, at Cambridge. While rector of Christ Church, Brooklyn, Dr. Stone was also Secretary and General Agent of the Society for the Promotion of Evangelical Knowledge, and a member of the Publishing Committee of the American Tract Society.

Dr. Stone's works are the following: *A Life of Bishop Griswold*; *A Life of Dr. Milnor*; *The Living Temple*; *The Christian Sacraments*; *The Divine Rest* (a work on the Sabbath); *The Contrast* (between the evangelical and the tractarian systems).



In all these works — as well as in his numerous sermons, which have been the spiritual nourishment and delight of thousands of loving hearers of the Word — Dr. Stone exhibits acuteness and learning, and an unusual command of good, sound English. His writings are at once simple and elegant, the choice fruits of an eminently vigorous and cultured mind.

Dr. Stone is not an orator, in the strict sense of the word, but his sermons, by their substance and their diction, and also by their true Christian spirit, entitle him to a place among the foremost divines of the Protestant Episcopal Church. So far as church distinctions are concerned, Dr. Stone may be classed with the Low-Church or Evangelical party, although he is in no sense a party-leader, still less an extremist. His work has been in the Church and with the Church, and he himself is an earnest, whole-souled minister of Divine truth.

FRANCIS WHARTON, D.D., LL.D., 1820 —, was born in Philadelphia, and graduated at Yale, in 1839. He practised law for several years, and then entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He was Professor of English Literature in Kenyon College, Ohio; then rector of St. Paul's, Brookline, Mass. Besides several law books, Dr. Wharton has written *State Trials of the United States*, large 8vo; *The Silence of Scripture*, a series of Lectures; *Treatise on Theism and the Modern Sceptical Theories*.

RICHARD NEWTON, D.D., — —, rector of the Church of the Epiphany, Philadelphia, is the author of a large number of books for the young. Dr. Newton has a remarkable gift for preaching to children, and he has been in the habit for many years of preaching a sermon to the children of his Sunday-school once a month. The twelve sermons thus produced each year form an annual volume, and in this way his series of books has been produced. They are the best works of their kind. The following are the principal titles: *Rills from the Fountain of Life*; *Best Things*; *King's Highway*; *Bible Blessings*; *Safe Compass*; *Great Pilot*; *Bible Jewels*; *Giants and How to Fight Them*; *Jewish Tabernacle*; *Bible Wonders*.

REV. W. R. HUNTINGTON, 1838 —, was born in Lowell, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, 1859. He was class poet in 1859, and  $\phi\beta\kappa$  poet in 1870. He has been rector of the Episcopal church at Worcester since 1862. He has published the following: *The Mystery of the Trinity Paralleled in Nature*; *American Catholicity*; *The Church Idea*, an Essay towards Unity; *The Churchmanship of Charity*; and two Sunday-School Question Books.

JESSE AMOS SPENCER, D.D., 1816 —, was born at Hyde Park, N. Y., and graduated at Columbia College, in the class of 1837. He entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He was Professor of Latin in Burlington College, N. J., in 1849-50; Professor of Greek in the College of the city of New York in 1869. Prof. Spencer has edited six of Arnold's classical series of school-books. Besides these, he has written *The Christian Instructed in the Ways of the Gospel and of the Church*, a volume of Sermons; *A History of the English Reformation*, 18mo; *Sketches of Travels in the Holy Land*; *A History of the United States*, etc.

E. EDWARDS BEARDSLEY, D. D., 1808 —, is a native of Fairfield County, Conn., the son of a farmer in affluent circumstances. He was graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, in 1832, taking the highest honors of his class, and afterwards, for two years, was tutor in the college. He was ordained to the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1835, and he has had the rectorship of two churches, one in Cheshire, and one in New Haven, which latter he has held continuously since 1848. He also had for a few years the Principalship of the Episcopal Academy of Connecticut, at Cheshire. In his present charge at New Haven he has been abundant in parochial labors, and at the same time has not been idle with his pen. His principal work is the *History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut*, from the first settlement of the Colony to the present time, in 2 vols., 8vo. He has another historical work of equal value now nearly finished, *The Life and Correspondence of the Rev. Samuel Johnson*,

D.D., Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, at Stratford, Conn., and First President of Columbia College, New York. During a recent visit to England, Dr. Beardsley added to his valuable original materials for this work. Besides these two works, he has published a large number of Addresses and Sermons in pamphlet form.

Dr. Beardsley's principal work, *The History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut*, is the fruit of original research, and is a most valuable contribution to the general history of the country. The historical spirit is manifest also in his occasional addresses and sermons, and it is very evident that he has a special vocation for the class of works which he has undertaken.

"Dr. Beardsley possesses the historic temper, the calm and conscientious spirit which considers facts as sacred, and reverently deals with truth. His work is a true history in its careful examination of authorities, its clear statements of events, and its lucid and thoroughly readable style." — *American Churchman*.

### Dr. Tyng.

STEPHEN HIGGINSON TYNG, D.D., 1800 —, rector of St. George's, N. Y., has been for many years an acknowledged leader in what is known as the Low-Church party in the Episcopal Church.

Dr. Tyng was born at Newburyport, Mass., and graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1817. He was settled in Georgetown, D. C., 1821-1823; in Prince George County, Md., 1823-1829; in Philadelphia, at St. Paul's, 1829-1833, and at the Epiphany, 1833-1845; and at St. George's, in New York, from 1845 to the present time, 1872.

Dr. Tyng early acquired a national reputation by his abilities as a preacher and his earnestness and activity in religious affairs, and he has been constantly adding to it through a long life of useful labor. His multiplied parochial duties have not prevented him from making substantial contributions to the religious literature of the day. The following is a list of his publications: *Forty Years' Experience in Sunday-Schools*; *Memoir of Dr. Bedell*; *Memoir of Rev. E. P. Messenger*; *A Father's Memorial to the Rev. Dudley A. Tyng*; *Recollections of England*; *Lectures on the Law and the Gospel*; *The Israel of God*; *Sermons preached at the Epiphany*; *Christ is All, a course of Sermons*; *Fellowship with Christ*; *Christian Titles, a Series of Meditations*; *The Rich Kinsman, or The History of Ruth*; *The Captive Orphan, or Esther Queen of Persia*; *The Spencers, a work of religious fiction*; *Guide to Confirmation, etc.*

REV. DUDLEY ATKINS TYNG, 1825-1858, son of the preceding, was born in Prince George County, Md., and graduated in the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1843. He was assistant to his father in St. George's church, New York, and afterwards had charge successively of parishes in Columbus, Ohio; Charlestown, Va., and in Philadelphia. He was killed by an accident from a threshing-machine. He was a preacher of uncommon ability, and his sudden death in the midst of a career of great usefulness and promise produced a profound impression. His publications were as follows: *Vital Truth and Deadly Error*; *Children of the Kingdom, or Lectures on Family Worship*; *Our Country's Troubles*. His dying words were, "Stand up for Jesus!"

SAMUEL OSGOOD, D.D., 1812 —, was born in Charlestown, Mass., and graduated at Harvard in 1832, and in the Cambridge Divinity School in 1835. He was pastor of a Unitarian Church in Nashua, N. H., 1837-1841; in Providence, R. I., 1841-1849; in New York city, 1849-1869. In 1869-1870 he travelled in Europe. On his return to New York, he entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He lives in New York, and is without parochial charge,

although he has been invited to several and he preaches often. His change of church relation made no alienation between him and his old friends, the Unitarians.

Dr. Osgood's contributions to religious literature have been numerous. The following are the chief: *History of the Passion*; *Human Life*; *Studies in Christian Biography*; *The Hearthstone*; *God with Men*; *Mile-Stones in our Life-Journey*; *Student Life*; *Christian Worship*; *American Leaves*; *Letters from Europe*; numerous special sermons and addresses. He translated Olshausen on the Lord's Passion, and De Wette's *Practical Ethics*. He has edited different religious papers, and has written for the *North American Review*, *Christian Examiner*, *Bibliotheca Sacra*, *Putnam*, *Knickerbocker*, *Harper*, etc.

REV. GEORGE JONES, 1801-1870, Chaplain in the United States Navy, was born near York, Pa. He graduated at Yale in 1823, and was ordained to the ministry in the Episcopal Church in 1831. He became Chaplain in the Navy in 1832, and continued in the service until his death. He was an accomplished and scholarly man, and he availed himself eagerly of the opportunities of travel and research which his position offered. His published works are the following: *Sketches of Naval Life*; *Excursions to Cairo, Jerusalem, Damascus, and Baalbec*, from the United States ship *Delaware*; *Moral Philosophy*; *Life Scenes from the Four Gospels*; *Life Scenes from the Old Testament*. The two volumes last named are especially excellent and valuable.

NATHANIEL SMITH RICHARDSON, D. D., 1810 —, a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal Church. He is a native of Middlebury, Conn., and a graduate of Yale of the class of 1834. He is the proprietor and editor of the *American Quarterly Church Review*. His other publications are: *Pastor's Appeal on Confirmation*; *Reasons Why I am a Churchman*; *Churchman's Reasons for his Faith and Practice*; *Reasons Why I am not a Papist*; *Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion*; *Sponsor's Gift*, etc.

REV. JOSIAH SWETT, 1814 —, was born in Claremont, N. H., and graduated at Norwich University, in the class of 1837. He took orders in the Episcopal Church in 1847. He has written *English Grammar*; *Manual of Family Prayers*; *The Firmament in the Midst of the Waters*, etc.

WILLIAM M. REYNOLDS, D. D., 1812 —, President of Illinois State University, was born in Fayette County, Pa. He studied theology at Gettysburg, and took orders in the Lutheran Church; Professor in Pennsylvania College, 1833-1850; President of Capital University, 1850-1857; and of Illinois State University, 1857. In 1864 he became an Episcopalian. He has been actively engaged in establishing and editing *The Evangelical Magazine*, 1840; *The Literary Record*, 1845; and *The Evangelical Review*, 1849. To the last named he has contributed more than forty articles. He has published also, *A Discourse on the Swedish Churches*; *American Literature*, an Address; *Discourse before the Historical Society of the American Lutheran Church*; and several other addresses on special occasions.

REV. ROBERT A. HALLAM, 1807 —, was born in New London, Conn., and graduated at Yale, 1827. He has been rector in Meriden, Conn., 1833-1837; and in New London from 1837 to the present time. He has published *Lectures on the Morning Prayer*; *Lectures on Moses*, and a volume of *Sermons*.

ROBERT LOWELL, D. D., 1816 —, was born in Boston and graduated at Harvard, 1833. He entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church in 1842; ministered in Bermuda, 1842-1843; in Conception Bay, Newfoundland, 1843-1847; after various other service, took charge of St. Mark's School, Newark, N. J., in 1869. The following are his publications: *Five Letters to a Roman Catholic Clergyman*; *The New Priest in Conception Bay*; *Poems*.

## Archbishop Kenrick.

THE MOST REV. FRANCIS PATRICK KENRICK, D.D., 1797-1863, late Archbishop of Baltimore, was esteemed among all denominations, Protestant and Catholic, as an amiable and scholarly man, of great and varied learning, particularly in the department of dogmatic theology. Though earnestly devoted to the work and the interests of his own Church, he was not wanting in charity and kindness to men of other creeds, as the writer of the present volume takes pleasure in testifying from his own experience.

Archbishop Kenrick was born in Dublin, and educated in Rome, at the college of the Propaganda, where, with his remarkable powers of mind, he became distinguished for his literary and philological acquisitions and for his mastery of theology. In 1821, having received priest's orders, he came to Kentucky, and was made President of the Seminary at Bardstown. He by no means, however, confined himself to the duties of his professorship, but, from time to time, took an active part in the trying missionary labors of that new diocese. After eight years spent in such labors, he was recommended to Rome by the First Provincial Council of Baltimore, 1829, as Bishop of Philadelphia, and was consecrated accordingly in June, 1830. Under circumstances, at first, of peculiar difficulty, he administered his diocese, for twenty-one years, with a wisdom and firmness which, associated as they were with a quiet holiness of life and unique attainments in ecclesiastical learning, gave him, in the hearts of Catholics, the foremost place in the American episcopate, while his unassuming conduct and the amiable courtesy of his manners attracted the respect, and (in many cases) the affection of his Protestant fellow-citizens.

On the death of Archbishop Eccleston, in 1851, Bishop Kenrick was transferred to the archdiocese of Baltimore, where he remained until his death, in 1863.

In the midst of the toils and cares of the mission and of the episcopate, with an unruffled calmness and self-command, which no interruption could disturb, Archbishop Kenrick steadily pursued the congenial labors of authorship. To say nothing of his frequent contributions to the weekly organ of his diocese, he produced works of standard value in the departments of theology, of controversy, and of Biblical literature. His two greatest works are in Latin: *Theologia Dogmatica*, in 4 vols., and *Theologia Moralis*, in 3 vols., 8vo (since reprinted at Mechlin), works in which theological knowledge, soundness of judgment, and a tendency to a wise moderation, abhorrent of all extremes, were equally conspicuous.

Although by temper disinclined to controversy, he was induced to reply to a popular work by Bishop Hopkins (of the Protestant Episcopal Church), in a small volume, which, several times reprinted and enlarged, and stripped withal of every mark of its controversial origin, has become among Catholics a standard Treatise on the Supremacy of the Pope.

Far more attractive than controversy — more attractive, perhaps, even than theology — to the mind of Archbishop Kenrick, was the study of the Holy Scriptures. Having acquired, at the Propaganda, a competent knowledge of Hebrew and the kindred languages, he pursued the work of Biblical criticism and interpretation at the same time with theology. The first fruit of these favorite studies was a new version of the Psalms, with a Commentary rich in wisdom and diction, which he kept by him, many years, in manuscript. After his transfer to the older and well-organized archiepiscopal see, which much increased his leisure for study, he completed and published his translation of the New Testament, with a large body of notes, of a practical character, in which vast patristic and biblical learning is kept modestly in the background. The Archbishop did not rest from his labors until he had published, with the strongest approbation of the American Episcopate, the whole of the Bible in a new version, with a full commentary. He was the author, besides, of many volumes



of more temporary interest, of sermons, and of contributions to the periodical press, which have not, as yet, been collected.

In a literary point of view, Archbishop Kenrick's English writings are marked by a flowing sweetness and richness of style (due, in part, to his habit of writing so much in Ciceronian Latin), which give better evidence, at first sight, of the Fenelon-like gentleness of his temper and manners, than of the earnestness of his convictions and the strength and subtility of his reasoning powers.

### Archbishop Hughes.

THE MOST REV. JOHN HUGHES, D.D., Archbishop of New York, 1797-1864, was one of the most conspicuous and energetic of the Catholic prelates in the United States. His writings were chiefly controversial, the most memorable being the Debates between himself and Dr. John Breckinridge, carried on in one of the Philadelphia newspapers, and afterwards republished in book-form.

Archbishop Hughes was born in County Tyrone, Ireland. He emigrated to America in 1817, being then twenty years of age, and was engaged for a time as assistant florist or gardener. The thirst for knowledge and an almost passionate desire to enter the priesthood led him to make great labors and self-denials, and secured him at length the needed education at Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmetsburg. He was ordained a priest in 1825, and stationed in Philadelphia. He became Assistant Bishop of New York in 1838; Acting Bishop, in 1839; and Archbishop, in 1850. Among his publications is *A Lecture on Christianity the Only Source of Moral, Social, and Political Regeneration*, delivered by request of Congress in the Representatives Hall, at Washington. He had a controversy with Erastus Brooks on The Church Property Question, and the letters on both sides were collected and published in a volume. Numerous other pamphlets and addresses were published by him at different times. His life, however, was one of action rather than of authorship, and the strong impress he left upon his generation was due mainly to his talents and activity in executive administration.

In 1861, at the beginning of the war, he and Thurlow Weed were selected by the Government to go abroad on a confidential mission, to counteract the supposed designs of the Southern agents in Europe.

### Archbishop Spalding.

THE MOST REV. MARTIN JOHN SPALDING, D.D., 1810-1872, late Archbishop of Baltimore, made several important contributions to theological literature, mostly of a controversial kind.

Archbishop Spalding was born near Lebanon, Marion County, Ky. He was educated, first at St. Mary's Seminary, in Marion County, and then at St. Joseph's, Bardstown, and finally at the College of the Propaganda, in Rome, where, at the close of his course, he maintained for seven hours a public dispute in Latin on certain theses in theology and canon law, and received by acclamation the degree of Doctor of Divinity. On returning to the United States, in 1834, he was made pastor of St. Joseph's Church, and then President of St. Joseph Seminary, in Bardstown; in 1843 he was called to the Cathedral in Louisville; in 1848 he was made titular Bishop of Leugone, as assistant to Bishop Flaget of Louisville; and in 1864, he succeeded Kenrick as Archbishop of Baltimore. In the administration of his archdiocese

he displayed great activity, more than twenty new churches having been erected during his brief administration. The second Plenary Council held in the United States was convened by him in 1866, containing forty-seven Archbishops and Bishops. In the Œcumenical Council, he was one of the most zealous advocates of the dogma of Papal Infallibility.

The following is a list of his chief publications: *Sketches of the Early Catholic Missions of Kentucky*; *The Life and Labors of Bishop Flaget*; *A Review of D'Aubigne's History of the Reformation*, 1 vol., 12mo, which afterwards swelled into 2 vols., 8vo, of about 1,000 pp., embracing the History of the Protestant Reformation in all Countries; *Miscellanea*, a collection of Reviews, Essays, and Lectures on about fifty different subjects, 2 vols., 8vo; *Lectures on the Evidences of Catholicity*. In addition to these works he has written numerous pastoral letters and a great number of leading articles in various Catholic newspapers and periodicals, besides various introductions to works translated and published under his auspices. In 1860 he delivered, in the Smithsonian Institution, a course of three lectures on the Origin, Elements and History of Modern Civilization.

MOST REV. JOHN BAPTIST PURCELL, D.D., 1800 —, Archbishop of Cincinnati, was born in the County of Cork, Ireland. He came to the United States in 1818; entered the Ecclesiastical Seminary of Mt. St. Mary's, Md., in 1820, and the Seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris, in 1824, and was made a priest in 1827. On returning to America he taught and ministered for a while at Mt. St. Mary's, and in 1833 was made Bishop of Cincinnati, where he was afterwards made Archbishop. He had, in 1837, a seven days' controversy — an oral discussion — with Alexander Campbell, which was reported and published in a large volume; had also, in 1868, a written discussion with Thomas Vickers, entitled *The Roman Clergy and Free Thought*; and has issued numerous Pastorals.

### Bishop England.

RT. REV. JOHN ENGLAND, D.D., 1786-1842, long Bishop of Charleston, S. C., was held in high esteem among his fellow-citizens of all denominations. His writings have been published in eight large volumes, and form a valuable part of the Catholic theological literature of the United States.

Bishop England was born in the city of Cork, Ireland. His studies were pursued, and his youth and priesthood passed, in his native land, where, already admired for his eloquence and earnestness of character, he did his part in advancing the piety and promoting the civil and religious liberty of his suffering fellow-countrymen. In 1820, he was appointed to the See of Charleston, S. C., then constituted a bishopric. He arrived in America at the close of that year. Here his work was emphatically that of an apostle and evangelist, and he entered upon it with a zeal proportionate to the task. Characterized by good executive and financial ability, he organized his diocese successfully, building churches, and inviting various religious orders within its limits. He was conspicuous in his own jurisdiction for what he encouraged throughout the United States, the frequent summoning of the clergy to conventions for purposes of deliberation and legislative action. He founded a seminary for the education of ecclesiastics, and incorporated with it a classical and scientific academy, in both of which institutions of learning he himself gave instructions. He established the *United States Catholic Miscellany*, a weekly periodical of merit, and supplied its columns with a large amount of original matter, acute in its reasoning and attractive in style. Through his influence over the community of Charleston he awakened fresh interest in the classics. He infused new life into the Philosophical and Literary Association, of which he continued an honored and useful member till death. He rallied about him the chivalry of Carolina in an Anti-dwelling Society, of which Gen. Thomas Pinckney, of revolutionary fame, was the venerated President, and, through his personal activity, pre-

vented several hostile encounters. In his pastoral relations he was kind and intelligent, liberal of care for the poor and feeble, and, particularly in seasons of yellow fever, always prompt to assist the sick.

His writings, which have been collected and arranged under the direction of his successor, Bishop Reynolds, are comprised in eight volumes, royal octavo, published in Baltimore in 1849. Of these some are dogmatic and polemic, others historical, besides sermons and a few miscellaneous productions of independent literary interest. Their chief excellence, probably, is a singular directness and clearness of statement, combined with an Irish intensity of feeling and quickness of wit that is likely to carry the sympathies of the reader with much that is said. Certain controversial passages are remarkable for clearness of argument and shrewdness of thought. In places where there is room for calmer eloquence, the Bishop's breadth of mind and correctness of judgment are sufficiently discerned. On topics which admit of rhetorical display flights of imagination not seldom occur. As an orator and public speaker Bishop England is described, by those who had the happiness to hear him, as very effective, his delivery not falling short of his disposition of the matter of the discourse.

### Archbishop Bayley.

THE MOST REV. JAMES ROOSEVELT BAYLEY, D. D., 1814 —, Archbishop of Baltimore, has long been known as one of the most scholarly prelates in the Catholic Episcopate in the United States.

Archbishop Bayley was born in New York city, and graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, 1835. On becoming afterwards a Catholic, he pursued his theological studies at Paris and Rome. He was ordained Priest in 1844; was Vice-President and then President of St. John's College, at Fordham; became Bishop of Newark in 1853; and Archbishop of Baltimore in 1872.

Archbishop Bayley's publications have been as follows: Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York; Memoirs of Rt. Rev. S. G. Bruté, Bishop of Vincennes. He was editor of the New York Freeman's Journal, 1846-47, and he has published several Pastorals.

LEVI SILLIMAN IVES, D.D., LL.D., 1797 —, was born at Meriden, Conn. He became an Episcopal clergyman in 1824, and Bishop of North Carolina in 1831. In 1852, he became a Catholic, and soon after wrote a work, *The Trials of a Mind in its Progress to Catholicism*. He afterwards went back to the Episcopal Church. In addition to the work named, he has written *A Manual of Devotion*; *The Apostle's Doctrine of Fellowship*; *The Obedience of Faith*; *Humility a Ministerial Qualification*, etc.

XAVIER DONALD McLEOD, 1821-1865, was the author of several works, historical and religious, showing scholarship and literary ability of no common order.

Mr. McLeod was born in the city of New York. He was educated an Episcopalian, and in 1845 took orders in that Church. He preached for a time in his native State, and afterwards in North Carolina, under Bishop Ives. He left the ministry of the Episcopal Church at the same time with his diocesan, and became a Catholic. After this he spent some years in literary life, and finally, in 1860, he was admitted to the priesthood of the Catholic Church by Bishop Purcell of Cincinnati. He was accidentally killed by the passing of a railway train, at Sedansville, near Cincinnati, while on an errand of mercy to a poor sick woman of his charge.

The following are Mr. McLeod's principal publications: *Pynnsburst, His Wanderings and Ways of Thinking*; *The Bloodstone*; *Lescure, or The Last Marquis*; *Life of Sir Walter Scott*; *Life of Mary Queen of Scots*; *Biography of Fernando Wood*; *Devotion to the Blessed*

Virgin Mary in North America. The work last named was written after his entrance into the Catholic Church. It is a work showing much historical research.

REV. THOMAS S. PRESTON, 1824 —, was born in Hartford, Conn., and graduated in 1843, in Trinity College, of that place. He entered the Episcopal ministry in 1846, changed to the Catholic Church in 1849, and became priest in 1850. He is pastor of St. Ann's church, New York, and Chancellor of the New York Diocese. He has published the following: *Ark of the Covenant*, a life of the Blessed Virgin; *A Volume of Sermons*; *Lectures on Christian Unity*; *Reason and Revelation*; *Christ and the Church*.

REV. ISAAC THOMAS HECKER, 1819 —, popularly known as Father Hecker, and founder of the Society of the Paulists in New York, was born and educated in that city, and entered into business there with his brothers, in the milling and baking establishment of Hecker & Brothers. In 1843 he joined the Brook Farm Association, in West Roxbury, Mass., and afterwards spent some time with the Consociate Family, at Fruitlands, Worcester County, Mass. Returning thence to New York, he was in 1845 received into the Catholic Church, and desiring to join the Redemptionists, he passed his novitiate in St. Trond, Belgium, and was admitted to the order in 1847. In 1849 he was ordained to the priesthood by Cardinal Wiseman, in London. In 1851 he returned to New York, and for the next seven years was employed in missionary labors in various parts of the United States. In 1858, he and several of his associates were released by the Pope from their connection with the Redemptionists, and were authorized to form the new association of the Paulists, which has been very active as a publication society.

REV. A. F. HEWITT, 1820 —, was born at Fairfield, Conn., and graduated at Amherst, in 1839. He studied theology one year at East Windsor, Conn., and afterwards with Bishop Whittingham, Baltimore. He entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church, and was sent, in 1845, to North Carolina. There, under Bishop Ives, he became in 1846 a Catholic, and was ordained in Charleston in 1847. In 1858, he took part with others in forming the new congregation of Missionary Priests known as the Paulists. Since ordination, he has resided in Charleston, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York. He is at present Professor of Philosophy, Theology, and Holy Scripture in the Paulist Seminary, New York.

The publications of Father Hewitt are as follows: *The Works of Bishop England*, 8 vols., edited in conjunction with Dr. Corcoran; *Sermons of Rev. F. A. Baker*, with a Memoir; *Problem of the Age*, with kindred topics in the *Works of St. Augustine*; *Light and Darkness*, a treatise on the *Obscure Night of the Soul*; *Life of Princess Borghese*, translated from the German; *Life of Abuleher Bisciarah*, an Egyptian Student of the Propaganda, translated from the Italian; *Life of Mgr. Dumoulin-Borie*, from the French. He has written also many articles for the *True Catholic*, *Brownson's Review*, and *Catholic World*, and several Sermons in the volume of Sermons by the Paulists.

JAMES KENT STONE, D. D., 1840 —, was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard in the class of 1861. He spent two years studying in Europe, one in Italy, and one at the University of Göttingen, in Germany. On returning, he entered the army, but after six months of service resigned on account of injuries received. In 1863 he was made Professor of Latin in Kenyon College, Gambier, O.; in 1867 he became Professor of Mathematics, and soon after was raised to the Presidency. In 1868, he left Kenyon to become President of Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y. His religious convictions having undergone a change, he resigned the Presidency of Hobart in 1869, and was admitted a few months after to the communion of the Catholic Church. In 1870 he published a volume, called *The Invitation Heeded*, giving his reasons for the step which he had taken. The volume had a large sale, passing through seven editions the first year. He has joined the Congregation of Missionary Priests of St. Paul the Apostle, in New York city, commonly known as The Paulists, of which Father Hecker is the head.



CHARLES CONSTANTINE PISE, D. D., 1802-1866, was born in Annapolis, Md., educated at Georgetown College, and ordained to the Catholic priesthood. He was a scholarly man, and gave much time to literary pursuits. He wrote *A History of the Church from its Establishment to the Reformation*, 5 vols., 8vo; *Aletheia, or Letters on the Truth of Catholic Doctrines*; *The Acts of the Apostles, done into Blank Verse*; *Pleasures of Religion and Other Poems*; *Father Rowland*; *Indian College*; *Letters to Ada*; *Christianity and the Church, etc.*

PETER FREDET, D. D., 1801-1856, was born at Cabazat, France, and educated, first at the Theological Seminary of Clermont-Ferrand, and then at Sulpice, Paris, and taught theology in France. He came to America in 1831, and was Professor of Theology, Holy Scripture, and Ecclesiastical History, in St. Mary's College, Baltimore, until his death. He published the following: *A Treatise on the Eucharistic Mystery*; *Ancient History*; *Modern History*. Of the last two, many editions have been printed.

### Brownson.

ORESTES AUGUSTUS BROWNSON, LL. D., 1803 —, editor of *Brownson's Review*, is the ablest and the best known lay writer among American Catholics.

Dr. Brownson has probably gained in celebrity and lost in influence by his frequent changes of opinion on cardinal points of doctrine,—having been successively a Calvinistic divine, a Universalist, a Deist, again a Calvinist, and lastly a Catholic, and having at each stage of belief been a loud and earnest advocate of whatever were his opinions for the time. Dr. Brownson has never entered the priesthood of the Catholic Church, but has advocated its principles in his capacity as a layman. His ability as a writer and thinker has never been called in question. He thinks boldly, and expresses himself with remarkable clearness and vigor. His writings have appeared chiefly in the *Christian Examiner*, the *Boston Quarterly Review* (begun by himself), the *Democratic Review* (in which the preceding was merged), and *Brownson's Quarterly*, conducted by himself.

Charles Elwood, or the *Infidel Converted*, is a novel describing his own religious experience. *The Covenant, or Leaves from my Experience*, is another work of the same character. Since 1844, Dr. Brownson has supported his *Review* almost single-handed, devoting himself chiefly to the advocacy and defence of the doctrines of the Catholic Church, but discussing also questions of politics and literature.

RT. REV. JOHN MCGILL, D. D., 1809 —, Bishop of Richmond, was ordained a priest in the Catholic Church, in 1835. After ministering in Lexington and Louisville, Ky., he was in 1850 made Bishop of Richmond. Bishop McGill has published the following works: *The Life of John Calvin*, translated from the French; *The Origin of the Church of England*, as represented in Macaulay's *History*; *The True Church Indicated to the Inquirer*; *Our Faith the Victory*.

RICHARD H. CLARKE, LL. D., 1827 —, was born in Washington, D. C., and graduated at Georgetown College, in 1846, where also he took, in 1872, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Mr. Clarke practised law in Washington, 1848-1864; and in New York since 1864. He has published *Memoirs of a large number of eminent Americans belonging to the Catholic Church*, and many articles and addresses which have received attention. But his crowning work is a publication just completed, in 1872, in two large 8vo volumes, *The Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Church in the United States*.

REV. JOSEPH M. FINOTTI, —, of Brookline, Mass., has in press an important work, *Bibliographia Catholica Americana*.





## INDEX.

- Aaron Burr*, trial for high treason, 113.  
*Abbott*, Abiel, 138; Jacob, 492; John S. C., 492; Benjamin, Austin, and Lyman, 493.  
*Abbey*, Richard, 605.  
*Abbey*, Father, his Will, 52.  
*Abeel*, David, 285.  
*Adams*, John, 63; Mrs. Abigail, 63; Hannah, 129; John Quincy, 236; Charles Francis, 545; William, 577; William T., "Oliver Optic," 490; Nehemiah, 592.  
*Adams and Liberty*, a Song, 98.  
*After All not to Create Only*, by Walt Whitman, 377.  
*Agassiz*, Louis J. R., 549; Mrs. A., 550.  
*Agate*, name of Whitelaw Reid, 424.  
*Agawam*, Simple Cobbler of, 30; Indian name for Ipswich, 30.  
*Age*, The, by Charles J. Biddle, 418.  
*Agnes of Sorrento*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.  
*Ainsworth*, Harry, author of a Psalm-Book, 29.  
*Airs of Palestine*, by Pierpont, 149.  
*Akers*, Mrs. Elizabeth Akers Allen, 368.  
*Alcott*, William A., 317; Louisa May, 499.  
*Alden*, Joseph, 473.  
*Alderbrook*, by Mrs. Judson, 206.  
*Aldrich*, Thomas Bailey, 343.  
*Alexander*, Archibald, 257; his description of Dr. Stanhope Smith, 132; James, 258; his notice of Jonathan Edwards, 55; of Witherspoon, 55; of Dr. Miller, 265; Addison, 259; Samuel D., 264.  
*Alfriend*, Frank H., 530.  
*Alger*, William Rounseville, 595.  
*Alice G. Lee*, name for Mrs. Neal, 207.  
*Allan*, William, 530.  
*Allen*, Mrs. Elizabeth Akers, 368; William, 219.  
*Allibone*, Samuel Austin, 394.  
*All Quiet along the Potomac*, question of its authorship, 351.  
*Allston*, Washington, 100.  
*Almanac*, Poor Richard's, 58.  
*Alone*, by Marion Harland, 504.  
*Alsop*, Richard, 103.  
*Amber Gods*, by Mrs. H. E. P. Spofford, 498.  
*American Biography*, by Sparks, 212.  
*American Conflict*, by Greeley, 409.  
*American Flag*, The, by J. Rodman Drake, 106, 107.  
*American Indians*, Schoolcraft's and Catlin's, 314, 315.  
*American in Paris*, by John Sanderson, 178; American in London, 178.  
*American Mechanic*, by James Alexander, 258.  
*American Literature*, defined, 25; by Duyckinck, 393; by Cleveland, 231; by Hart, 474.  
*American Review*, The, by Robert Walsh, 112.  
*American Scenery*, Bartlett's, 185.  
*Ames*, Fisher, 85.  
*Among my Books*, by J. Russell Lowell, 387.  
*Among the Hills*, by Whittier, 331.  
*Among the Pines*, by Edmund Kirke, 479.  
*Amy Lothrop*, name for Anna Warner, 495.  
*Anderson*, John J., 544.  
*Andrew*, James O., 605.  
*Andrews*, Ethan Allen, 255; Stephen P., 569.

- Anglo-Saxon*, by Prof. March, 561.  
*Annabel Lee*, by Poe, 141.  
*Annals of the American Pulpit*, 271.  
*Anne Boleyn*, by Boker, 336.  
*Anthou*, Charles, 255.  
*Apple-Tree*, Planting of, by Bryant, 334.  
*Appleton's Encyclopedia*, edited by Ripley and Dana, 417.  
*Armstrong*, John, 130; George D., 583.  
*Arrow and Song*, by Longfellow, 326.  
*Arsenal at Springfield*, by Longfellow, 324.  
*Artemus Ward*, a name for Charles F. Browne, 433.  
*Arthur Mervyn*, by Charles Brockden Brown, 111.  
*Arthur*, T. S., 488.  
*Artist Life*, by Tuckerman, 389.  
*Associate Press*, New York, 426.  
*Atwater*, Lyman H., 572.  
*Audubon*, James, 120.  
*Aunt Patty's Scrap Bag*, by Mrs. Hentz, 208.  
*Austin*, William, 139.  
*Authors*, Dictionary of, by Allibone, 394.  
*Autobiography of an Actress*, by Mrs. Anna Cora Mowatt Ritchie, 497.  
*Autocrat of the Breakfast Table*, by O. W. Holmes, 395.  
*Baby's Complaint*, by Fanny Fern, 399.  
*Bache*, Alexander Dallas, 246; Franklin, 247; Mrs. Anna, 521.  
*Bachman*, John, 249.  
*Backus*, Rev. Isaac, 91.  
*Bacon*, Leonard, 591; Delia, 390.  
*Bacon and Greens*, by George W. Bagby, 452.  
*Bagby*, George, "Mozis Addums," 451.  
*Baird*, Robert, 318; Samuel J., 574.  
*Baker*, Mrs. H. N., "Madeline Leslie," 513; Rev. A. R. Baker, 515; George M., 490, 580; William M., 581.  
*Bald Eagle*, description, by Wilson, the ornithologist, 119.  
*Baldwin*, John D., 536; Samuel D., 605.  
*Ball*, Mrs. Caroline, 359.  
*Ballad of Babie Bell*, by T. B. Aldrich, 344.  
*Ballou*, Hosea, 299.  
*Bancroft*, Aaron, 128; George, 526.  
*Bangs*, Nathan, 139.  
*Banvard*, Joseph, 600.  
*Baptist*, Psalms and Hymns, 384-86.  
*Barbadoes Gazette*, by Keimer, 50.  
*Barbara Frietchie*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Barbee*, William J., 606.  
*Barber*, John W., 219; Miss C. W., 506.  
*Barclay*, James T., 607.  
*Barlow*, Joel, 76.  
*Barnard*, Henry, 468; Frederick A. P., 468; Charles, 487.  
*Barries*, Albert, 266.  
*Barritt*, Metta Victoria, and Frances Fuller 511.  
*Bartlett*, John Russell, 317.  
*Bartlett's American Scenery*, descriptions by Willis, 185.  
*Bartram*, John, 104; William, 94; patronizes Wilson, 118.  
*Bascom*, Henry B., 298; John, 562.  
*Bates*, S. P., 542.  
*Battle of the Kegs*, by Hopkinson, 75, 76.  
*Baxter*, William, 369.  
*Bayley*, Archbishop, 617.  
*Bay Psalm-Book*, 29, 383.  
*Beardsley*, G. Edwards, 611.  
*Beasley*, Frederick, 293.  
*Bedell*, George T., 138.  
*Beecher*, Lyman, 275; Catherine, 557; Henry Ward, Edward, Charles, 590.  
*Beechenbrook*, by Mrs. Preston, 353.  
*Beers*, Mrs. Ethel, author of the Picket Guard, 351.  
*Belcher*, Joseph, 298.  
*Belknap*, Rev. Jeremy, 91.  
*Bell*, John, 250.  
*Bellamy*, Joseph, 95; Mrs. E. W., 506.  
*Belles of Williamsburg*, by James McClurg, 93.  
*Bellows*, Henry W., 595.  
*Bells*, The, by Poe, 141.  
*Benezet*, Anthony, 86.  
*Benjamin*, Park, 231.  
*Bennett*, James Gordon, 407; Emerson, 489.  
*Benson*, Eugene, opinion of Hurlbut, 413.  
*Benton*, Thomas Hart, 237.  
*Berard*, Augusta Blanche, 568.  
*Berg*, Joseph Frederick, 285.  
*Berrine*, William, 295.  
*Bethune*, George W., 283.  
*Beulah*, by Mrs. Augusta Evans Wilson, 505.  
*Beverly*, Robert, 48.  
*Bible*, English, its literary character, 226.  
*Bible in Counting-House*, and in Family, by Dr. Boardman, 573.  
*Biddle*, Nicholas, 321; Charles J., 418.  
*Bigelow Papers*, by J. Russell Lowell, 387.  
*Bigelow*, Jacob, 251; John, 418.  
*Bigneŷ*, Mark H., 351.  
*Bill and Joe*, by O. W. Holmes, 396.  
*Biographical Dictionary*, American, by Allen, 219; by Blake, 219; by Thomas, 539; by Drake, 539.



- Bingham*, William, 567.  
*Bird*, Robert M., 485.  
*Birds of America*, by Audubon, 120.  
*Bitter-Sweet*, by Holland, 343.  
*Blackburn*, William M., 580.  
*Black Book*, Anne Royall's, 308.  
*Black Dan*, a nickname of Webster, 234.  
*Blackwell*, Elizabeth, 557.  
*Blackwood's Magazine*, opinion of Audubon, 120.  
*Blair*, James, President of William and Mary College, 46.  
*Blake*, John L., 219.  
*Bledsoe*, Albert T., 563.  
*Blind Preacher*, The, description, by William Wirt, 114.  
*Bloody Tenent of Persecution*, by Roger Williams, 36; washed white, 31.  
*Blount*, Annie R., 359.  
*Boardman*, Henry A., 573.  
*Bogart*, Elizabeth, 161.  
*Boker*, George H., 336.  
*Bolton*, Mrs. Sarah T., 367.  
*Bosman*, John Leeds, 130.  
*Boston*, rhyming description, by Gov. Bradford, 34.  
*Botta*, Vincenzo, 537; Mrs. Anne C. Lynch, 367.  
*Boudinot*, Elias, 95.  
*Bouvier*, Hannah M., 557.  
*Bowden*, John, 138.  
*Bowen*, Francis, Holmes, 396; Eli, 556.  
*Bowles*, Samuel, 417.  
*Boyd*, James R., 562.  
*Brace*, Charles Loring, 465.  
*Bracebridge Hall*, by Irving, 211.  
*Brackenridge*, Hugh Henry, 74; Henry N., 127.  
*Bradford*, William, 34; Alden, 130.  
*Bradley*, Warren Ives, 491.  
*Bradstreet*, Anne, 40.  
*Brainard*, John G. C., 108.  
*Brandt*, Joseph, Life of, 214.  
*Brazil and the Brazilians*, by Fletcher and Kidder, 459.  
*Breckinridge*, Robert J., 267; John, 268.  
*Breed*, William P., 580.  
*Breitmann Ballads*, by Charles G. Leeland, 447.  
*Bret Harte*, 378.  
*Briggs*, Charles F., 316.  
*Bristed*, John, 317; Charles Astor, 461.  
*British Spy*, The, by William Wirt, 113.  
*Britts*, Mrs. Mattie D., 522.  
*Brock*, Sallie A., 359.  
*Brocklesby*, John, 513.  
*Brodhead*, John R., 537.  
*Brooks*, James Gordon and Mary E., 109; Charles T., 346; Edward, 558; Nathaniel C., 567; Maria del Occidente, 109.  
*Brook Farm Association*, 400, 475.  
*Brougham*, John, 489.  
*Brown*, Charles Brockden, 111; John W., 154; Gould, 256; John N., 297; David Paul, 245.  
*Browne*, Charles F., "Artemus Ward," 433; J. Ross, 459; Maria J. B., and Sara H., 509.  
*Brownell*, Thomas C., 292.  
*Brownlee*, William C., 285.  
*Brownson*, Orestes A., 619.  
*Bryan*, Mrs. Mary E., 359.  
*Bryant*, William Cullen, 333; his opinion of Benton, 337; John H., 153; John D., 371.  
*Buccaneer*, a Poem, by R. H. Dana, 147.  
*Buckingham*, Joseph T., 316.  
*Bucktail Bards*, by Verplanck, 230.  
*Building of the Ship*, by Longfellow, 325.  
*Bulfinch*, Stephen Greenleaf, 289.  
*Bull*, Squire, and Son Jonathan, 177.  
*Bullions*, Rev. Peter, 256.  
*Bunker Hill Monument*, Oration, by Webster, 235.  
*Burdett*, Charles, 195.  
*Burgess*, George, 292.  
*Burr*, Aaron, 54; E. F., 592.  
*Burleigh*, William H., 347.  
*Burnap*, George W., 289.  
*Burritt*, Elisha, 556.  
*Burroues*, George, 575.  
*Burton*, William E., 195.  
*Bush*, George, 270.  
*Bushnell*, Horace, 591.  
*Butler*, William Allen, 346; John J., 600.  
*Byles*, Mather, 80.  
*Byrd*, Colonel William, author of Westover Manuscripts, 46.  
*Calagnos*, by Boker, 336.  
*Calcf*, Robert, 45.  
*Calhoun*, John C., 238.  
*Callender*, John, 53.  
*Culvert*, George Henry, 195.  
*Cambrioll*, in Newfoundland, the seat of Sir William Vaughan, 27.  
*Campbell*, Alexander, 301; Charles, 221, 529.  
*Campbellites*, 300.  
*Carey*, Matthew, 123; Henry C., 544.  
*Carrahan*, James, 265.  
*Carruthers*, William A., 195.  
*Carter*, Peter, 491.  
*Cary*, Alice and Phæbe, 360.  
*Cassin*, John, 249.

- Catechism*, Political, by Hopkinson, 76.  
*Cathedral*, The, by J. Russell Lowell, 387.  
*Catholic World*, opinion of Howells, 402.  
*Catlin*, George, 315.  
*Cecil Dreeme*, by Theodore Winthrop, 476.  
*Chadbourne*, Paul A., 592.  
*Chalkley*, Thomas, 49.  
*Challen*, James, 606.  
*Champlin*, James T., 597.  
*Chandler*, Joseph R., 321.  
*Channing*, William Ellery, William Francis, William Henry, Edward T., 287; Walter, William Ellery, 288.  
*Chapin*, Alonzo B., 282; Edwin H., 596.  
*Chaplin*, Mrs. Ada, 520; Mrs. Jane D. C., 521; Jeremiah, 598.  
*Character and Characteristic Men*, by E. P. Whipple, 389.  
*Charcoal Sketches*, by Joseph C. Neal, 180.  
*Charity and the Clergy*, by W. H. Ruffner, 582.  
*Charles the Bold*, by Kirk, 529.  
*Charlotte Temple*, by Susannah Rowson, 92.  
*Charms and Counter-Charms*, by Miss McIntosh, 173.  
*Chase*, Ira, 297.  
*Chaucer's Legende of Goode Women*, edited by Prof. Corson, 392.  
*Chauncey*, Charles, 37, 53.  
*Cheever*, George B., 282; Henry T., 282.  
*Cheney*, Mrs. Harriet V., 524.  
*Chesebro*, Caroline, 502.  
*Child*, Francis J., 391; Mrs. Lydia Maria, 203.  
*Child's Book of the Soul*, by Gallaudet, 319.  
*Children's Hour*, by Longfellow, 328.  
*Chimney Corner*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.  
*Chivalry*, Modern, by Brackenridge, 74.  
*Choate*, Rufus, 239.  
*Choules*, John Overton, 297.  
*Christian Ethics*, by Joseph Alden, 473.  
*Christian Slave*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Christopher Caustic*, by Fessenden, 99.  
*Chubbuck*, Mrs. Judson's maiden name, 205.  
*Church*, Benjamin, 94; Pharcellus, 599.  
*Clack*, Mrs. Marie Louise, 506.  
*Claiborne*, John F. H., 530.  
*Clap*, Thomas, 53; Capt. Roger, 39.  
*Clarence*, by Miss Sedgwick, 172.  
*Clark*, Lewis Gaylord, 221; Willis Gaylord, 222; John A., 294; Mrs. Mary L., 524; N. G., 587; Davis W., 604.  
*Clarke*, John, 37; McDonald, 154; Mrs. Mary Bayard, 358; Richard H., 619.  
*Clarkson*, Henry M., 351.  
*Class Book of Poetry*, and of Prose, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Classical Literature*, Compendium of, by Cleveland, 231.  
*Clay*, Henry, 237.  
*Clemens*, Samuel L., "Mark Twain," 437.  
*Clerical Habits and Manners*, by Samuel Miller, 264.  
*Cleverger*, the sculptor, 339.  
*Cleveland*, Charles Dexter, 231.  
*Clio*, a work by Percival, 151.  
*Clovernook*, by Alice Cary, 361.  
*Coast Survey*, A. D. Bache, 246.  
*Cobb*, Sylvanus, 490.  
*Coffin*, Charles Carleton, 428; Robert Barry, 429.  
*Cogswell*, Joseph G., 317.  
*Colden*, Cadwallader, 51.  
*Cole*, Mrs. Clara, 358.  
*Coleman*, Lyman, 273.  
*Collier*, Joseph A., 576.  
*Collins*, Charles, 604.  
*Collyer*, Robert, 596.  
*Colton*, Calvin, Walter, 318.  
*Columbiad*, The, by Barlow, 77.  
*Columbus*, Life, by Irving, 211.  
*Colwell*, Stephen, 244.  
*Commercial Bulletin*, Boston, by Curtis Guild, 430.  
*Composition and Rhetoric*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Compound Interest*, by Mrs. Victor, 511.  
*Comstock*, John L. D., 250; Andrew, 257.  
*Conant*, Thomas J., 598; Mrs. Hannah O'B., 598; Mrs. Helen S., 521.  
*Condensed Novels*, by Bret Harte, 378.  
*Congregational Psalms and Hymns*, 384-6.  
*Conquest of Canaan*, a Poem, by President Dwight, 79.  
*Conquest of Granada*, by Irving, 211.  
*Conquest and Self-Conquest*, by Miss McIntosh, 173.  
*Conrad*, Robert T., 190.  
*Conservative Reformation* and its Theology, by C. P. Krauth, 585.  
*Constitution of the United States*, due mainly to Madison and Hamilton, 66; text-book on, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Conversation*, by Mrs. Kirkland, 201.  
*Cooley*, Le Roy J., 554.  
*Cooke*, John Esten, 482; Philip Pendleton, 483.  
*Cooper*, James Fenimore, 168; Susan Fenimore, 171; Thomas, 125.

- Copway*, George, 221.  
*Cornell University*, organization under A. D. White, 535.  
*Corner-Stone*, by Jacob Abbott, 492.  
*Corson*, Prof. Hiram, 392.  
*Cotton*, Rev. John, his history and works, 31; his preface to the Bay Psalm-Book, 29.  
*Coupon Bonds*, by Trowbridge, 403.  
*Cousin Alice*, name of Mrs. Neal, 207.  
*Cox*, Samuel H., 268; S. S., 463.  
*Coze*, Tench, 124; Bishop, 610.  
*Cozzens*, Frederick S., 190.  
*Crafts*, William, 115.  
*Cranch*, Christopher P., 154.  
*Crane*, John Townley, 602.  
*Creery*, Prof. William R., 569.  
*Creswell*, Mrs. Julia P., 353.  
*Croaker Papers*, by Drake and Halleck, 144.  
*Crooks*, George R., 567.  
*Cross*, Mrs. Jane T., 508; Joseph, 604.  
*Cruise of the Sumter and the Alabama*, by Raphael Semmes, 460.  
*Cruise*, Miss Mary Ann, 506.  
*Culprit Fay*, The, by J. Rodman Drake, 106.  
*Cummings*, Maria, 509.  
*Curtis*, George W., 400.  
*Curwen*, Samuel, 80.  
*Cushing*, Caleb, 243; Mrs., 524.  
*Cutler*, Mrs. Lizzie Petit, 505.  
*Cuyler*, Theodore L., 577.
- Dabney*, Richard, 106; Richard L., 582.  
*Dagg*, John L., 601.  
*Dalcho*, Frederick, 138.  
*Dall*, Mrs. C. H., 465.  
*Dallas*, Alexander James, 127; George M., 244.  
*Dalton*, John C., 555.  
*Dana*, J. D., 552; R. H., 147, 477; W. C., 466; R. B., 242; C. A., 417; Mrs. Shindler, 166.  
*Dante*, Translation, by Longfellow, 325.  
*Dargan*, Miss Clara V., 504.  
*Dartmouth College Case*, argued by Webster, 235.  
*D'Arusmont*, Madam Frances Wright, 307.  
*Davenport*, John, first minister of New Haven, 37.  
*Davidson*, James Ward, 394; his opinion of Gen. Hill, 407; of Mrs. Augusta E. Wilson, 506; of Sue Petigru King, 504; of W. H. Peck, 481; of Charles Dimitry, 482; of P. H. Hayne, 370; of Mrs. Fanny M. Downing, 357; of Prof. Bledsoe, 563; of Helper, 549; of Miss Dupuy, 508; of Mrs. McLeod, 508.
- Davidson*, Lucretia and Margaret, 110; Robert, 574.  
*Davies*, Samuel, 56; Charles, 252.  
*Davis*, Mrs. Caroline E., 521; Matthew L., 214; Andrew Jackson, 596.  
*Davy*, Sir Humphrey, his opinion of Franklin, 61.  
*Dawes*, Rufus, 222.  
*Day*, Jeremiah, 135; Henry N., 563.  
*Daybreak*, by R. H. Dana, 147.  
*Deaf Mutes*, instruction of, by Gallaudet, 319.  
*Dearborn*, Gen. H. Ash, 244.  
*Death of an Infant*, by Mrs. Sigourney, 303.  
*De Bow*, James D. B., 20.  
*Declaration of Independence*, 63; Biography of the Signers, 178.  
*De Costa*, Rev. B. F., 538.  
*Deems*, Charles F., 604.  
*Dekon*, Theodore, 138.  
*De Mille*, James, 488.  
*Democratic Party*, originally called Republican, 64.  
*Denison*, Mr. Charles W., and Mrs. Mary A., 509.  
*Dennis*, Joseph, 112.  
*De Peyster*, J. Watts, 542.  
*Derby*, George H., "John Phoenix," 449.  
*Deserted Road*, by Read, 340.  
*De Vere*, M. Schele, 560.  
*Dew*, Thomas R., 239.  
*Dewey*, Orville, 289.  
*Dexter*, Henry Martyn, 592.  
*Diagnosis of the I and the Not I*, by Addison Alexander, 263.  
*Dial*, The, by Emerson, 223; by Margaret Fuller, 227.  
*Dictionary Words*, Dr. Cox's fondness for them, 268.  
*Dictionary of Authors*, by S. Austin Alibone, 394.  
*Dictionary*, English, by Worcester, 253; by Webster, 122.  
*Dick Tinto*, Frank B. Goodrich, 322.  
*Dickson*, Samuel Henry, 551.  
*Dickinson*, Jonathan, 54; John, 80; Richard W., 274; Anna, 573.  
*Diedrich Knickerbocker*, by Washington Irving, 211.  
*Dillon*, John B., 533.  
*Dimitry*, Charles, 482.  
*Dining* in Paris, 178.  
*Dinnies*, Mrs. Anna Peyre, 356.  
*Dinsmoor*, Robert, 103.  
*Disciples of Christ*, 300.  
*Divine Tragedy*, by Longfellow, 325.

- Dix*, John A., 316.  
*Doane*, George Washington, 292.  
*Dod*, Albert B., 266.  
*Dodd*, James A., 558; Mary A. H., 164.  
*Dodge Club*, by James de Mille, 488.  
*Dodge*, Mary Abigail, "Gail Hamilton," 400.  
*Dods*, John Bovee, 282.  
*Doesticks*, Mortimer H. Thompson, 449.  
*Dolf Heyliger*, by Irving, 211.  
*Dollars and Cents*, by Anna Warner, 495.  
*Donnelly*, Mrs. C. O., 358.  
*Doomed Man*, by Addison Alexander, 261.  
*Dorr*, Benjamin, 294; Mrs. J. C. R., 509.  
*Dorsey*, Mrs. Sarah A., 507.  
*D'Ossoli*, Margaret Fuller, 227.  
*Douglas*, Amanda M., 512.  
*Douling*, John, 599.  
*Downing*, Mrs. Fanny Murdaugh, 357; A. J., 317.  
*Drake*, Benjamin, 221; Daniel, 249; Joseph Rodman, 106, 107; Samuel G., Francis S., Samuel A., 539.  
*Draper*, John W., 551.  
*Drayton*, William Henry, 87; John, 87.  
*Dream-Life*, by Ik Marvel, 478.  
*Drew* Theological Seminary, 601.  
*Drinker*, Anna, "Edith May," 162.  
*Drum-Taps*, by Walt Whitman, 376.  
*Duane*, William, 113; William J., 244.  
*Dubose*, Mrs. Kate A., 507.  
*Duche*, Jacob, 80.  
*Duffield*, George, 269; Samuel W., 349.  
*Duganne*, Augustine J. II., 347.  
*Dulles*, John W., 575.  
*Dumont*, Mrs. Julia L., 210.  
*Dunglison*, Robley, 247.  
*Dunlap*, William, 115.  
*Dunning*, Mrs. A. K., "Nellie Grahame," 519.  
*Dunster*, Rev. Henry, President of Cambridge, revised Bay Psalm-Book, 29.  
*Duponceau*, Peter S., 122.  
*Dupuy*, Eliza Ann, 507.  
*Durbin*, John P., 298.  
*Dutchman's Fireside*, by Paulding, 174.  
*Dutch Republic*, Rise of, by Motley, 528.  
*Duckykinck*, Brothers, 393; notice of Anne Bradstreet, 40; of George Washington, 62; of Carlos Wilcox, 108; of W. Whitney, 242.  
*Dwight*, Timothy, 78; Henry E., 116; James O., 281; Harrison, 282; Theodore, 244; Benjamin W., 588.  
*Dyer*, Sidney, 348.  
*Eagle*, Bald, description by Wilson, 119.  
*Eastburn*, Bishop, 608; James Wallis, 108.  
*Eastman*, Capt. Seth, 216; Mrs. Eastman, 216; Charles E., 154.  
*Ecclesiastical Characteristics*, by Witherspoon, 69.  
*Eddy*, Daniel C., 599.  
*Edwards*, Jonathan, 54; Jonathan, Jr., 90; Tryon, 573; Bela B., 278.  
*Edgar Huntley*, by Charles Brockden Brown, 111.  
*Edinburgh Review*, its sneer at American authorship, 96.  
*Edith May*, name for Anna Drinker, 162.  
*Eggleston*, Edward, 431.  
*Elder*, William, 461.  
*Eldorado*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.  
*Elenjay*, Louise, 504.  
*Eliot*, John, Apostle to the Indians, his connection with Bay Psalm-Book, 29; his Life and Writings, 37; Samuel, 541.  
*Elizabeth Wetherell*, name for Susan Warner, 495.  
*Ellet*, Mrs. Elizabeth F., 541; opinion of Madame Le Vert, 466.  
*Elliott*, William, 115.  
*Ellis*, George G., 540.  
*Ellsworth*, Erastus W., 373.  
*Elsie Venner*, by O. W. Holmes, 395.  
*Embury*, Mrs. Emma C., 208.  
*Emerson*, Ralph Waldo, 222, 227; Geo. B., 312.  
*Emily Chester*, by Mrs. Seemuller, 508.  
*Emmet*, Thomas Addis, 127.  
*Emmons*, Nathaniel, 135.  
*England*, Bishop, 616.  
*English*, Geo. B., 116; Thomas Dunn, 347.  
*English Bible*, its literary character, 226.  
*English Grammar*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*English Language and Literature*, by Marsh, 254.  
*English Literature*, by John S. Hart, 474; Compendium of, by C. D. Cleveland, 231.  
*English Liturgy*, its literary character, 226.  
*English Traits*, by Emerson, 223.  
*Episcopacy*, beginning in Connecticut, 52.  
*Episcopal Hymn and Psalm Books*, 384.  
*Erato*, poems by W. D. Gallagher, 154.  
*Errett*, Isaac, 606.  
*Esling*, Mrs. C. H., 164.  
*Espy*, James P., 250.  
*Essays Biographical and Critical*, by Tuckerman, 389.  
*Estelle*, name for Elizabeth Bogart, 161.  
*Eusebius*, name of E. D. G. Prime, in N. Y. Observer, 432.



- Evangeline*, by Longfellow, 324.  
*Evans*, Hugh Davy, 294; Nathaniel, 94.  
*Evenings at Donaldson Manor*, by Miss McIntosh, 174.  
*Everest*, Charles W., 155.  
*Everett*, Alexander H., 231; Edward, 232; Charles C., 595.  
*Everts*, W. W., 599.  
*Ewbank*, Thomas, 252.  
*Exploring Expedition*, under Wilkes, 315.  
*Fable for Critics*, by J. Russell Lowell, 387.  
*Faith Gartney's Girlhood*, by Mrs. Whitney, 512.  
*Fanny Fern*, name of Mrs. Parton, 398.  
*Fanny Forrester*, name for Mrs. Emily Judson, 205.  
*Family Meeting*, The, by C. Sprague, 152.  
*Fairchild*, James H., 594; Sumner Lincoln, Mrs. Jane, and Miss Genevieve, 153.  
*Farley*, Harriet, 311.  
*Farnham*, Eliza W., 309.  
*Farrago*, Captain, 74.  
*Farrar*, Eliza W., 307.  
*Fashionable Preacher*, by Fanny Fern, 399.  
*Father Abbey's Will*, by John Seccomb, 52.  
*Faust*, translated by Bayard Taylor, 457.  
*Fay*, Theodore S., 187, 189.  
*Federalist*, The, by Madison and others, 65, 67, 69.  
*Felt*, Joseph B., 130.  
*Felton*, Cornelius C., 254.  
*Female Poets of America*, by Read, 339; by Griswold, 230.  
*Female Prose Writers of America*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Female Quixotism*, by Mrs. Tabitha Tenney, 116.  
*Ferdinand and Isabella*, by Prescott, 525.  
*Ferguson*, Mrs. Elizabeth (Græme), 91.  
*Fern*, Fanny, 398.  
*Fessenden*, Thomas Green, 99.  
*Field*, R. S., 215; Kate, 390.  
*Fields*, James T., 346.  
*Field-Book of the Revolution*, by B. J. Lossing, 542.  
*Filia*, Mrs. Sarah A. Dorsey, 507.  
*Finney*, Charles G., 283.  
*Finley*, Samuel, 56; John, 154; Martha, "Martha Farquharson," 523.  
*Finotti*, Joseph M., 619.  
*First Lessons in Composition*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Fish*, Henry C., 599.  
*Fisher*, G. P., 587.  
*Fitch*, Elijah, 94.  
*Fitzhugh*, George, 548.  
*Flagg*, Edward, 193.  
*Flash*, Henry Linden, 352.  
*Fletcher*, James C., 459.  
*Flint*, Micah P., 109; Timothy, 117.  
*Florence Fane*, by Philip Pendleton Cooke, 484.  
*Foe in the Household*, by Caroline Chesebro, 502.  
*Folger*, Peter, 40.  
*Follen*, Charles T., 256; Mrs. Eliza Follen, 256.  
*Fontaine*, Maj. Lamar, 251.  
*Foote*, William Henry, 533.  
*Footfalls on the Boundary of Another World*, by Owen, 248.  
*Ford*, Mrs. Sallie R., 508.  
*Forney*, John W., 419; opinion of Fanny Wright, 308; of Anne Royall, 308.  
*Foster*, Mrs. Hannah, 524; Randolph S., 603.  
*Four Elements*, by Anne Bradstreet, 40.  
*Fowler*, William Chauncey, 254.  
*Francis*, Rev. Convers, 213; John W., M. D., 213.  
*Franconia Stories*, by Jacob Abbott, 492.  
*Frank Forrester*, a name of W. H. Herbert, 192.  
*Franklin*, Benjamin, 58.  
*Fredet*, Peter, 619.  
*Free Christian Commonwealth*, by Stuart Robinson, 584.  
*Fremont*, John C., 216.  
*French*, Mrs. L. Virginia, 358.  
*French Cookery*, 178.  
*Freneau*, Phillip, 71.  
*Frey*, Joseph S. C. F., 297.  
*Frisbie*, Levi, 104.  
*Frogs of Windham*, by Samuel Peters, 83.  
*Froissart Ballads*, by Philip Pendleton Cooke, 483.  
*Frontenac*, by Street, 347.  
*Frost*, John, 220.  
*Frothingham*, Nathaniel, 288.  
*Fuller*, Margaret, 227; Robert, 601.  
*Furman*, Richard, 370.  
*Furness*, William Henry, 288.  
*Gage*, Mrs. Frances Dana, 165.  
*Gail Hamilton*, name for Mary Abigail Dodge, 490.  
*Gallagher*, William D., 154.  
*Gallatin*, Albert, 124.  
*Gallaudet*, Thomas H., 319.  
*Gan Eden*, by Hurlbut, 411.

- Gath*, a name of George Albert Townsend, 421.
- Gayler*, Charles, 347.
- Geography*, by Jedediah Morse, 131; by Woodbridge, 131.
- Georgia Scenes*, by Judge Longstreet, 451.
- German Hymns*, translated, 385.
- German Reformed Hymns*, 385.
- Gibbs*, Josiah Willard, 254.
- Gihon*, Albert L., 556.
- Gila*, Gold Miners of, 192.
- Giles*, Henry, 462.
- Gilman*, Mrs. Caroline, 307; Samuel, 307; Arthur, 393.
- Gilmore*, John R., "Edmund Kirke," 479.
- Gilpin*, Henry D., 215.
- Ginger Snaps*, by Fanny Fern, 398.
- Girard Will Case*, argued by Webster, 235.
- Give me back my Letters*, by Elizabeth Bogart, 161.
- Glance Gaylord*, Warren I. Bradley, 491.
- Glauber Spa*, Tales of, by Sands, Verplanck, Bryant, Leggett, and Miss Sedgwick, 108.
- Glenmary*, Willis's country seat, 185.
- Gliddon*, George R., 248.
- Godey's Lady's Book*, by Mrs. Hale, 309.
- Godfrey*, Thomas, 86.
- Godkin*, Edwin L., 413.
- Godman*, John D., 123.
- Godwin*, Parke, 414; opinion of Bryant, 333.
- Gold Bug*, by Poe, 141.
- Golden Age*, by Theodore Tilton, 432.
- Golden Censer*, by John S. Hart, 547.
- Golden Fleece*, The, by Sir William Vaughan, 27.
- Golden Legend*, by Longfellow, 325.
- Good, Better, Best*, by James Alexander, 258.
- Good Eatings*, by George W. Bagby, 452.
- Good English*, by Edward S. Gould, 391.
- Good News*, by Alexander Whitaker, 26.
- Goodrich*, Samuel Griswold, and Frank B., 322; Charles A., 221; Chauncey A., 254.
- Gookin*, Daniel, 39.
- Gouge*, William M., 124.
- Gough*, John B., 464.
- Gould*, Edward S., 391; Hannah F., 160.
- Goulding*, Rev. F. R., 482.
- Grace Greenwood*, Mrs. Sara J. Lippincott, 498.
- Grace Truman*, by Mrs. Sallie R. Ford, 508.
- Grammar*, English, by John S. Hart, 474.
- Granada*, Conquest of, 211.
- Gray*, Asa, 551; Francis C., 312; Mrs. Jane L., 165.
- Graydon*, Alexander, 130.
- Gray Forest Eagle*, by Street, 348.
- Greek Lexicon*, by Pickering, 123.
- Greeley*, Horace, 409; opinion of Raymond, 410; of Cary Sisters, 360.
- Green*, Joseph, 81; Ashbel, 132; Lewis W., 274; Mrs. Frances H., 310; William Henry, 571.
- Greene*, Asa, 115.
- Greenleaf*, Benjamin, 558.
- Grimshaw*, William, 220.
- Grinnel Expedition*, under Kane, 251.
- Griswold*, Alexander V., 137; Rufus W., 230; opinion of Mr. and Mrs. Brooks, 109; of Grenville Mellen, 108; of Maria del Occidente, 110; of Mrs. Davidson, 111; of Joseph Dennie, 112; of W. D. Gallagher, 154; of Mrs. Osgood, 158; of Mrs. Child, 204; of Parsons, 343; of Bayard Taylor, 457.
- Grocer's Daughter*, by Boker, 337.
- Gross*, Samuel D., 551.
- Guardian Angel*, by O. W. Holmes, 395.
- Guernsey*, Lucy Ellen, and Clara G., 518.
- Guides*, by Mark Twain, 439.
- Guild*, Curtis, 430; Reuben A., 539.
- Guizot*, opinion of Hamilton, 68.
- Guyarre*, Charles G. A., 217.
- Hackett*, Horatio B., 597.
- Hadji in Syria*, 608.
- Hageman*, Samuel Miller, 350.
- Hayne*, Paul Hamilton, 370; William, 296.
- Hail Columbia*, written by Joseph Hopkinson, 100.
- Hale*, Sarah Josepha, 309; opinion of Mrs. Phelps, 307; of Maria del Occidente, 110; Horatio, 561; Edward E., 487.
- Hall*, Mrs. Sarah, 113; Mrs. L. J., 164; James 190; William W., 556; John, 574.
- Harlan*, Robert A., 613.
- Halleck*, Fitz-Greene, 144; on J. Rodman Drake, 107.
- Hallock*, William A., 588; Mrs. W. A., 589.
- Halloway*, Mary, 520.
- Hamilton*, Alexander, 67; Kate, 519.
- Hannah Thurston*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.
- Huns Breitmann*, by Charles E. Leland, 447.
- Harbaugh*, Henry, 286.
- Harmony of Science and Religion*, by Dr. Shields, 573.
- Harney*, John M., 106.
- Harper's Weekly*, its opinion of White-law Reid, 425; of S. S. Cox, 464.
- Harris*, Thaddeus Mason, 129.
- Hart*, John S., 474.
- Harte*, Francis Bret, 378.

- Haven*, Joseph, 579; Alice B., 207; Erastus O., 605.  
*Hawes*, Joel, 281; Miss Virginia, "Marion Harland," Mrs. Terhune, 504.  
*Hawks*, Francis L., 294.  
*Hawthorne*, Nathaniel, 475; his description of Fessenden, 99.  
*Hazard*, Samuel, 219.  
*Headley*, Rev. J. T., 540.  
*Hearth and Home*, by Edward Eggleston, 431.  
*Heathen Chinee*, by Bret Harte, 379.  
*Hebrew Grammar*, Stuart's, 276.  
*Heckelwelder*, Rev. John, 91.  
*Hecker*, Isaac Thomas, 618.  
*Hedge*, Frederick H., 595.  
*Helen Erskine*, by Mrs. M. H. Robinson, 505.  
*Helper*, Hinton Rowan, 549.  
*Helps over Hard Places*, by Lynde Palmer, 522.  
*Henry*, Joseph, 246; Caleb S., 213; T. Charlton, 134.  
*Hentz*, Mrs. Caroline Lee, 208.  
*Herald*, New York, its origin, 407.  
*Herbert*, William Henry, 192.  
*Hewitt*, Mrs. Mary E., 209.  
*Hewitt*, A. F., 618.  
*Hiawatha*, by Longfellow, 325.  
*Hicks*, Elias, 139.  
*Higginson*, Thomas Wentworth, 402.  
*Hildeburn*, Mrs. Mary J., 522.  
*Hildreth*, Richard, 525.  
*Hill*, Theophilus H., 370; Thomas, 561; Gen. D. H., 405.  
*Hillhouse*, James A., 105.  
*Hillard*, George S., 534; opinion of Everett, 233.  
*Hilliard*, Henry W., 466.  
*Hirst*, Henry B., 155.  
*Hitchcock*, Edward, 249.  
*Hobart*, John Henry, Bishop, 137.  
*Hobomok*, by Mrs. Child, 204.  
*Hodge*, Charles, 570; Archibald Alexander, 571.  
*Hoffman*, Charles Fenno, 184; David, 318.  
*Holbrook*, Alfred, 475.  
*Holcombe*, James P. and William H., 467.  
*Holmes*, Abdiel, 128; Oliver Wendell, 395; Mary J., 503.  
*Holland*, Josiah Gilbert, 243.  
*Holt*, John H., 482.  
*Hollywood Cemetery*, at Richmond, beautiful inscription on James Monroe, 66.  
*Holy Land*, Researches in, by Robinson, 277.
- Homes*, Mrs. Mary S., 353.  
*Home Journal*, 185.  
*Home Pictures*, by Mrs. Gage, 165.  
*Home, Sweet Home*, by J. H. Payne, 151, 152.  
*Hooker*, Thomas, 32; Worthington, 251; Herman, 204.  
*Hooper*, Lucy, 116.  
*Hope*, James Barron, 370.  
*Hopefully Waiting*, by A. D. F. Randolph, 372.  
*Hope Leslie*, by Miss Sedgwick, 171.  
*Hopkins*, Samuel, 90; Louisa Payson, 209; John Henry, 291; Mark, 579.  
*Hopkinsianism*, 90.  
*Hopkinson*, Joseph, 100; Francis, 75.  
*Horse-Shoe Robinson*, by John P. Kennedy, 174.  
*Horsford*, Mrs. Mary E., 209.  
*Hosmer*, William H. C., 155; Mrs. Margaret, 521.  
*House and Home Papers*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.  
*House by the Sea*, by T. B. Read, 339.  
*House of Seven Gables*, by Hawthorne, 475.  
*Household of Bouverie*, by Mrs. Warfield, 506.  
*Hovey*, Alvah, 597.  
*Howadji*, Nile Notes of, 401.  
*Howells*, W. D., 401.  
*Howiston*, Robert H., 531.  
*Hoyt*, Rev. Ralph, 156.  
*Hubbard*, William, 39.  
*Hudson*, Henry Norman, 392.  
*Hughes*, Archbishop, 615.  
*Humming-Bird*, description, by Audubon, 121.  
*Humphrey*, Heman, 282; opinion of Alexander Campbell, 301.  
*Humphreys*, David, 88; John T., 371.  
*Hunt*, Thomas P., 318; Freeman, 214.  
*Huntington*, J. V., 486; W. R., 611; Bishop, 609.  
*Hurlbut*, William Henry, 411.  
*Hurry-graphs*, by Willis, 185.  
*Hutchinson*, Thomas, Governor of Massachusetts, 84.  
*Hymn Books*, 383-6.  
*Hymn Writers*, 383-6.  
*Hymnody*, American, 383.  
*Hyperion*, by Longfellow, 324.  
*Ichabod Crane*, by Irving, 211.  
*Ida Raymond*, a name for Mrs. Mary T. Tardy, 395.  
*Idlewild*, Willis's country seat, 185.

- Ik Marvel*, Donald G. Mitchell, 478.  
*Impending Crisis*, by H. R. Helper, 549.  
*I'm Sick of Life*, by Boker, 338.  
*Independence*, The Declaration, 63; Biography of the Signers, 178.  
*Independent*, New York, 432.  
*Indian Bible*, by John Eliot, 37.  
*Indian Tribes*, Schoolcraft's Researches, 314.  
*Infant*, Death of, by Mrs. Sigourney, 303.  
*Inferno of Dante*, translated by Parsons, 343.  
*Ingersoll*, Charles J., 215.  
*Ingraham*, Rev. Joseph H., 193.  
*Inklings* by the Way, by Willis, 185.  
*Innocents Abroad*, by Mark Twain, 437.  
*In School-Days*, by Whittier, 332.  
*In the School-Room*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*International Law*, by Wharton, 240; by W. B. Lawrence, 241.  
*Intuitions of the Mind*, by Dr. McCosh, 572.  
*Ipswich*, originally called Agawam, 50.  
*Ireneus*, name of S. J. Prime in the N. Y. Observer, 431.  
*Irish Amy*, by Lucy Ellen Guernsey, 518.  
*Irving*, Washington, 210; William, Peter, John T., 116; opinion of Bryant, 333.  
*Isa, a Pilgrimage*, by Caroline Chesebro, 502.  
*Italian Beggar-Boy*, by Mrs. E. C. Kinny, 365.  
*Ives*, Bishop, 617.  
*Ivory Carver*, by Boker, 337.
- Jacobus*, Melancthon W., 575.  
*Jack Downing*, Seba Smith, 449.  
*Jackson*, Henry R., 370.  
*James*, Henry, 596.  
*Jane Kingsford*, name for C. Barnard, 487.  
*Janevay*, Jacob, 271.  
*Janney*, Samuel M., 216.  
*Jarvis*, James Jackson, 459; Samuel F., 294.  
*Jay*, John, 69; William, 242.  
*Jefferson*, Thomas, 63.  
*Jeffry*, opinion of Barlow's Columbiad, 78; of Franklin, 61.  
*Jeffrey*, Mrs. Rosa Vertner, 356.  
*Jenkins*, John Stilwell, 219.  
*Jerrey*, Mrs. Caroline H., 504.  
*Jeter*, Jeremiah B., 601.  
*Jewett*, Charles C., 314.  
*Joaquin Miller*, 382.  
*John Alden*, a character in the poem of Miles Standish, 326.  
*John Bull and Brother Jonathan*, by Paulding, 174, 177, 210.
- John Godfrey's Fortunes*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.  
*John Paul*, name for Charles H. Webb, 442.  
*John Phœnix*, George H. Derby, 449.  
*Johnson*, Alexander B., 125; Edward, 39; Samuel, 52; Sarah Barclay, 608.  
*Johnson*, Sir William, Life of, 214.  
*Johnston*, John, 553.  
*Jonathan*, and Squire Bull, 177.  
*Jones*, Joel, 273; Joseph H., 273; Charles C., 274; John B., 193; William A., 230; Joseph's opinion of Ashbel Green, 133; George, 613.  
*Jordan*, Mrs. Cornelia M., 358.  
*Joseph and his Friends*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.  
*Josh Billings*, Henry W. Shaw, 446.  
*Josselyn*, John, 45.  
*Journalist*, The, by Parke Godwin, 414.  
*Junkin*, George, 270; D. X., 580; Margaret, 354.  
*Judd*, Sylvester, 194.  
*Judson*, Mrs. Emily, 205.
- Kane*, Elisha Kent, 251.  
*Kate Aylesford*, by Charles J. Peterson, 486.  
*Kate Cleveland*, a name for Mrs. Nichols, 165.  
*Kathrina*, by Holland, 343.  
*Kavanagh*, by Longfellow, 324.  
*Kean's King Lear*, by R. H. Dana, 148.  
*Keeping his Word*, by Mrs. Preston, 355.  
*Kegs*, Battle of, by Hopkinson, 75, 76.  
*Keiley*, Anthony M., 370.  
*Keimer*, Samuel, 50.  
*Kellogg*, Elijah, 488.  
*Kelly*, Mrs. Caroline E. K. Davis, 521.  
*Kendall*, George Wilkins, 217.  
*Kennedy*, John P., 174.  
*Kennett*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.  
*Kenrick*, Archbishop, 614.  
*Kent*, James, 125; opinion of Hamilton, 68.  
*Ketchum*, Mrs. Anna Chambers, 360.  
*Key*, Francis S., 100.  
*Kidder*, Daniel P., 603.  
*Kimball*, Richard B., 478.  
*King*, Mrs. Sue Petigru, 504.  
*Kinney*, Coates, 156; Mrs. E. C., 364.  
*Kip*, Bishop, 608.  
*Kirk*, Edward N., 579; John Foster, 529.  
*Kirkbride*, Thomas S., 464.  
*Kirkland*, Mrs. C. M., 200.  
*Kirvan*, name of Nicholas Murray, 272.  
*Knapp*, Samuel Lorenzo, 129.  
*Knickerbocker*, founded by Hoffman, 184.



- Kollock**, Henry and Sheppard, 132.  
**Krauth**, Charles Philip, 285; Charles Port-  
 erfield, 585.  
**Krebs**, John M., 274.  
**Kurtz**, Benjamin, 286.
- Labor**, by Mrs. Osgood, 158.  
**La Borde**, Professor Maximilian, 467.  
**Lady Alice**, or the New Una, by J. V.  
 Huntington, 486.  
**Lady's Book**, edited by Mrs. Hale, 309.  
**Lady Byron Vindicated**, by Harriet  
 Beecher Stowe, 495.  
**Lafitte**, the Pirate of the Gulf, 193.  
**Lamb**, Charles, his opinion of Maria del Oc-  
 cidente, 110.  
**Lampighter**, by Maria Cummings, 509.  
**Land We Love**, The, by Gen. Hill, 406.  
**Lands of the Saracen**, by Bayard Taylor,  
 456.  
**Lange's Commentary**, translated and ed-  
 ited by P. Schaff, 587.  
**Language and Study of Language**,  
 by W. D. Whitney, 560.  
**Laugier**, C. Anderson, 482; Sidney, 482.  
**Lawman**, Charles, 547.  
**Larcom**, Lucy, 511.  
**Latin Dictionary**, by Andrews, 255; by  
 Leverett, 123.  
**Laurie Todd**, by Grant Thorburn, 215.  
**Lawrence**, William Beach, 241.  
**Lays of Love and Faith**, by George W.  
 Bethune, 283.  
**Lea**, Isaac, 550; Henry C., 536.  
**Leaming**, Jeremiah, 90.  
**Lear**, Edmund Kean's, by R. R. Dana, 148.  
**Learned Blacksmith**, Elihu Burritt, 556.  
**Leather Stocking and Silk**, by J. Esten  
 Cooke, 483.  
**Leather Stocking Novels** by Cooper, 168.  
**Leaves of Grass**, by Walt Whitman, 375.  
**Lee**, Henry, 88; Arthur, 88; Mary Elizabeth,  
 165; Hannah F., and Eliza Buckminster,  
 210; Eleanor Percy, 507; Leroy M., 604;  
 Bishop, 609.  
**Leeser**, Isaac, 297.  
**Legare**, J. M., 156; Hugh L., 238.  
**Legendary**, The, 185.  
**Leggett**, William, 184.  
**Leland**, Charles G., 447; Henry P., 449.  
**Leonard**, Agnes, 357.  
**Leonor de Guzman**, by Boker, 336.  
**Leslie**, Eliza, 197.  
**Lesson of Life**, by Boker, 336.  
**Lester**, Charles Edward, 222.  
**Leverett**, Frederick P., 123.  
**Le Vert**, Madame, 466.
- Levy**, Samuel Yates, 370.  
**Lewis**, Elisha J., 460; Estelle Anna, 512;  
 Dio, 556; Tayler, 578.  
**Leyburn**, John, 583.  
**Library**, Philadelphia, founded, 59.  
**Lieber**, Francis, 243.  
**Life Thoughts**, by Henry Ward Beecher,  
 590.  
**Lily and Totem**, by W. Gilmore Simms,  
 481.  
**Linn**, William, 95; John Blair, 100.  
**Lippard**, George, 195.  
**Lippincott**, Mrs. Sarah J., "Grace Green-  
 wood," 498.  
**Literati**, The, by Poe, 141.  
**Literature of the Age of Elizabeth**, by  
 E. P. Whipple, 339.  
**Literature**, English and American, by Alli-  
 bone, 394; by Duyckinck, 333; by David-  
 son, 394.  
**Little**, Mrs. Sophia L., 210.  
**Little Jack's Four Lessons**, by Anna  
 Warner, 495.  
**Little Nell**, by Mrs. Nichols, 165.  
**Little Orator**, spoken by Edward Everett,  
 129.  
**Little Women, Little Men**, by Miss Al-  
 cott, 499.  
**Liturgy**, English, its literary character,  
 276.  
**Livermore**, Abiel Abbott, 289.  
**Livingston**, William, Governor of New Jer-  
 sey, 84.  
**Living Writers of the South**, by J. Wood  
 Davidson, 291.  
**Lofty and Lowly**, by Miss McIntosh, 173.  
**Loganian Library**, founded, 48.  
**Logan**, James, 48; Cornelius A., 222; John  
 H., 530; Olive, 500.  
**London Quarterly Review**, its opinion  
 of Maria del Occidente, 110; of Lucretia  
 Davidson, 111.  
**Longfellow**, H. W., 323; opinion of Haw-  
 thorne, 476.  
**Longstreet**, Judge A. B., 454.  
**Looking Glass for the Times**, by Peter  
 Folger, 40.  
**Lossing**, Benson J., 542.  
**Lost Angel**, by Mrs. E. Oakes Smith, 502.  
**Lost Cause**, History of, by E. A. Pollard, 530.  
**Lotus-Eating**, by Curtis, 401.  
**Louisville Journal**, by Geo. D. Prentice,  
 417.  
**Love Matches**, by Washington Allston, 101.  
**Lowell**, J. Russell, 387; opinion of Howells,  
 401; Robert, 613.  
**Lowrie**, Walter M., 271.

- Ludlow*, Fitzhugh, 489.  
*Lunt*, George, 155.  
*Lyman*, Theodore, 244.  
*Lynch*, Mrs. Anne C. Lynch Botta, 367; William F., 251.  
*Lynde Palmer*, name for Mrs. Peebles, 522.  
*Lyra Sacra Americana*, by Cleveland, 231.  
*McAnally*, David R. 605.  
*McCabe*, James D., 530.  
*McClellan*, Isaac, 156.  
*McClintock*, John, 601.  
*McClurg*, James, 93.  
*McConaughy*, Mrs. J. E., 512.  
*McConnel*, John L., 489.  
*McCord*, Mrs. Louisa S., 239.  
*McCosh*, James, 572.  
*McDonald*, James M., 574.  
*McFingal*, Hudibrastic poem by Trumbull, 77.  
*McGuffey*, Prof. Wm. H., 568.  
*McGill*, John, 619.  
*McGuire*, Mrs. John P., 531.  
*McHenry*, James, 194.  
*McIlvaine*, Joshua H., 562; Bishop, 608.  
*McIntosh*, Maria J., 174.  
*McKeever*, Harriet B., 520.  
*MacKellar*, Thomas A., 369.  
*Mackenzie*, Holmes, 396; Alexander Shidell, 216; R. Shelton, 419; opinion of Griswold, 230.  
*Mackey*, Albert Gallatin, 466.  
*Maclean*, John, 571.  
*McLeod*, Alexander, 134; Mrs. Georgiana A., 408; Xavier Donald, 617.  
*McMackin*, John, 221.  
*McMichael*, Morton, 419.  
*McSherry*, James, 532; Richard, 532.  
*McTygire*, H. N., 605.  
*Madison*, James, 65.  
*Mad Poet*, The, McDonald Clarke, 154.  
*Magill*, Miss Mary Tucker, 505.  
*Magnolia*, Cotton Mather's, 43.  
*Magoon*, E. L., 296.  
*Mahan*, Asa, 594.  
*Major Jones's Courtship*, by Wm. T. Thompson, 454.  
*Making the President a Doctor of Laws*, by Jack Downing, 450.  
*Malbone*, by T. W. Higginson, 402.  
*Malcom*, Howard, 293.  
*Mann*, Horace, 312.  
*Man without a Country*, by Edward Everett Hale, 488.  
*Marble Faun*, by Hawthorne, 475.  
*March*, Francis Andrew, 561.  
*Marco Bozzaris*, by Halleck, 144, 145.  
*Ma-re Mount*, the jolly doings there by Morton and his fellows, 34.  
*Maria del Occidente*, a name given by Southey to Mrs. Brooks, 110.  
*Marion Harland*, Mrs. Mary V. Terhure, 503.  
*Mark Twain*, name for Samuel L. Clemens, 437.  
*Marks*, Elias, 370.  
*Marsh*, George P., 254.  
*Marshall*, John, 128; Nellie, 508.  
*Martha Farquharson*, name for Miss Finley.  
*Martin Merivale*, His  $\propto$  Mark, by Trowbridge, 403.  
*Martyn*, Mrs. Sarah T., 516; Rev. W. Carlos M., 516.  
*Mary Clavers*, Mrs., a name for Mrs. Kirkland, 200.  
*Mason*, Dr. John M., 133.  
*Mather*, Cotton, 43; his remarks on Hooker, 32; remarks upon John Eliot, 38; Richard, 29, 38; Increase, 42; Samuel, 51.  
*Mathews*, Julia A., and Joanna H., 523; Cornelius, 194.  
*Maturin*, Edward, 194.  
*Maud Muller*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Maury*, Matthew F., 552.  
*Maverick*, Augustus, Life of Raymond, 410.  
*Mayer*, Lewis, 286; Philip F., 286; Brantz, 217.  
*Mayhew*, Jonathan, 89; Ira, 544.  
*Mayo*, William S., 191; Mrs. Sarah C., 209.  
*May-pole* doings at Ma-re Mount, 34.  
*Meade*, William, 292.  
*Meat for Strong Men*, by John Cotton, 31.  
*Mechanic and Workingman*, American, by James Alexander, 258.  
*Medical Dictionary*, Dunglison's, 247.  
*Melanie*, by Willis, 185.  
*Mell*, P. H., 601.  
*Mellen*, Grenville, 108.  
*Melville*, Hermann, 486.  
*Memorable Providences*, by Cotton Mather, 45.  
*Mercurius Anti-Mechanicus*, by Nathaniel Ward, 31.  
*Methodist Hymns and Hymn-Books*, 386.  
*Method of the Divine Government*, by James McCosh, 572.  
*Methods of Study* in Natural History, by Agassiz, 550.  
*Metamora*, a tragedy written for Edwin Forrest, by J. A. Stone, 109.  
*Mexico*, conquest of, by Prescott, 525.  
*Middleton*, Henry, 548.

- Miles*, Standish, by Longfellow, 325.  
*Miles*, George H., 371; Pliny, 193.  
*Milk for Babies*, by John Cotton, 31.  
*Miller*, Samuel, 264; E. Spencer, 350; Cincinnati Heine, "Joaquin Miller," 382.  
*Milligan*, Robert, 607.  
*Miner*, Charles, 130.  
*Minster's Wooing*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.  
*Minot*, George R., 95.  
*Mint-Fulcp*, fabled origin of, 357.  
*Minthe*, origin of, 357.  
*Mirror*, N. Y., 185.  
*Mistakes of Educated Men*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Mitchel*, Ormsby MacKnight, 247.  
*Mitchell*, John, 135; J. K., 320; Annie M., 524; Donald G., "Ik. Marvel," 478.  
*Mitchill*, Samuel Latham, 115.  
*Mitford*, Miss, opinion of Stoddard's poetry, 349.  
*Mocking-Bird*, description by Wilson, 119.  
*Modern Chivalry*, by Brackenridge, 74.  
*Moffat*, James C., 571.  
*Mogg Megone*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Moina*, a name of Mrs. Dinnies, 356.  
*Moll Pitcher*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Monotonous*, Growing, by Mark Twain, 438.  
*Monosyllabics*, by Addison Alexander, 263.  
*Monroe*, James, 66.  
*Moore*, Clement C., 101; Mollie E., 358; Frank, 541; Thomas V., 582; William T., 691.  
*Moral in Shakspeare*, The, by Lowell, 388.  
*Moravian Hymns*, 385.  
*Moravian Nuns*, Hymn of, by Longfellow, 324.  
*Morrell*, Rev. William, author of *Nova Anglia*, 28.  
*Morford*, Henry, 480.  
*Morris*, E. Joy, 545; George P., 587.  
*Morse*, Jedediah, 131.  
*Morton*, Thomas, 34; Nathaniel, 35; Samuel G., 248.  
*Mosses from an Old Manse*, by Hawthorne, 475.  
*Mother at Home*, by John S. C. Abbott, 403.  
*Motley*, John Lothrop, 528.  
*Moulton*, Mrs. Louisa Chandler, 498.  
*Mountain and Squirrel*, by Emerson, 224.  
*Mountford*, William, 289.  
*Mozis Addams*, George W. Bagby, 451.  
*Mudge*, Z. A., 492.  
*Munford*, William, 100.  
*Murder in the Rue Morgue*, by Poe, 141.  
*Murdock*, James, 280.  
*Murphy*, Mrs. Rosalie Miller, 504.  
*Murray*, Nicholas, 272.  
*Myers*, Mrs. Sarah A., 522.  
*My Life is Like the Summer Rose*, by R. H. Wilde, 191.  
*My Pen*, by Mrs. Osgood, 158.  
*My Study Windows*, by J. Russell Lowell, 357.  
*Nack*, James, 156.  
*Nast*, William, 602.  
*Nation*, The, by E. L. Godkin, 413.  
*National Gazette*, The, by Robert Walsh, 112.  
*Natural History*, Methods of Study, by Agassiz, 550.  
*Neal*, Joseph C., 180; John, 183; Mrs. Alice B., 207.  
*Near the Lake*, by Morris, 189.  
*Nearer Home*, by Phoebe Cary, 361.  
*Neighbor Jackwood*, by Trowbridge, 403.  
*Nellie Grahame*, name for Mrs. Dunning, 519.  
*Nettleton*, Asahel, 282.  
*Nevin*, John W., 287.  
*Newcombe*, Rev. Harvey, 280.  
*Newell*, Prof. M. A., 569.  
*New England's Memorial*, by Nathaniel Morton, 35.  
*New England's Prospect*, by William Wood, 28.  
*New England Tragedies*, by Longfellow, 325.  
*New Hampshire*, History of, by Belknap, 91.  
*New Harmony*, Robert Owen's Settlement, 247.  
*New Home*, by Mrs. Kirkland, 201.  
*New Pastoral*, by Read, 339.  
*Newport Romance*, by Bret Harte, 380.  
*New Testament*, Lexicon, by Robinson, 278.  
*New Themes for Protestant Clergy*, by Stephen Colwell, 582.  
*Newton*, Richard, 611.  
*New York Observer*, by S. I. Prime, 431.  
*Nichols*, Mrs. Rebecca S., 165.  
*Nicklin*, Philip H., 113.  
*Nile Notes of a Howadji*, by Curtis, 401.  
*Noah*, Mordecai M., 316.  
*Nora*, by J. T. Humphreys, 372.  
*Nordhoff*, Charles, 418.  
*Normal Schools*, by Henry Barnard, 468.  
*North American Newspaper*, by Morton McMichael, 419.  
*Northend*, Charles, 469.

- Norton*, Sidney A., 555; John, 33; Andrews, 288.
- Notes on Virginia*, by Jefferson, 64.
- Nothing to Wear*, by William Allen Butler, 346.
- Nott*, Eliphalet, President of Union College, 134; Josiah C., 249.
- No Pent up Utica*, see Sewell, 94.
- Nourse*, James D., 321.
- Nora Anglia*, by Rev. William Morell, 28.
- Noyes*, George R., 288; James O., 542.
- October*, a poem, by Hosmer, 155.
- Odenheimer*, Bishop, 609.
- Ogden*, John, 470.
- Old-Fashioned Girl*, by Louisa M. Alcott, 499.
- Old Helmet*, by Susan Warner, 495.
- Old Hicks*, by Webber, 192.
- Old Lawyers*, by John P. Kennedy, 174.
- Old Oaken Bucket*, by Woodworth, 105.
- Old Portraits and Modern Sketches*, by Whittier, 330.
- Oldport Romance*, by T. W. Higginson, 402.
- Old Stone Mansion*, by Charles J. Peterson, 486.
- Old Town Folks*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.
- Olive*, Stephen, 298.
- Oliver Optie*, William T. Adams, 490.
- Oliver*, Peter, 217.
- Olmsted*, Denison, 245; James M., 273; Frederick Law, 243.
- Onderdonk*, Henry M., 291.
- Order for a Picture*, by Alice Cary, 363.
- Orne*, Miss C. F., 518; Mrs. Caroline, 518.
- Ornithology*, by Wilson, 117-120; by Audubon, 120-122.
- Orton*, Jason R., 191.
- Osborne*, Henry J., 555.
- Osborn*, Laughton, 191.
- Osgood*, Mrs. Frances S., 158; Samuel, 612.
- Ossoli*, d', Margaret Fuller, 227.
- Otis*, James, 62; Harrison Gray, 127.
- Our Baby*, by A. D. F. Randolph, 373.
- Out-Door Papers*, by Col. Higginson, 462.
- Outre-Mer*, by Longfellow, 324.
- Outside the Gate*, by Josephine Pollard, 368.
- Owen*, Robert, 247; Robert Dale, 248; David Dale, 248; Richard, 248; John J., 256.
- Packard*, Frederick A., 320.
- Page*, David P., 314.
- Paine*, Robert Treat, Jr., 97.
- Palfrey*, John G., 213; Miss Sarah H., 213.
- Palmer*, John W., 406; Mrs. Henrietta L., 406; Ray, 350.
- Panther*, The, by Cooper, 169.
- Pardee*, R. G., 465.
- Parisian Domestic Economy*, 179.
- Parker*, Richard Green, 257 (see Watson, J. M.); Joel, 243, 269; Theodore, 290; Mrs. Jenny M., 523.
- Park*, Edwards A., 593; opinion of Dr. Emmons, 136.
- Parkman*, Francis, 535.
- Parrish*, Edward, 465.
- Parsons*, Thomas W., 343; Theophilus, 596.
- Partington*, Mrs., B. P. Shillaber, 444.
- Partisan*, by W. Gilmore Simms, 481.
- Parton*, Mrs. Parton, "Fanny Fern," 398; James, 397; opinion of Greeley, 409; of Clay, 238.
- Parvin*, Robert J., 493.
- Passonagessit*, the Indian name of Ma-re Mount, 34.
- Passaic*, poems, by T. Ward, 157.
- Passing Away*, by Pierpont, 149.
- Passing Under the Rod*, by Mrs. (Dana) Shindler, 166.
- Passmore*, Joseph C., 321.
- Past Meridian*, by Mrs. Sigourney, 303.
- Patrick Henry*, Life of, by Wm. Wirt, 113.
- Paulding*, James K., 174.
- Payne*, John Howard, 151.
- Payson*, Edward, 137.
- Peabody*, Oliver William Bourne and William Bourne Oliver, 312; Elizabeth, 557; Andrew P., 595; opinion of Parsons, 343; of Furness, 259.
- Peale*, Charles Wilson, 121; Rembrandt, 320.
- Peck*, William Henry, 481; George, 602.
- Peebles*, Mrs. M. L., "Lynde Palmer," 522.
- Peet*, Harvey P., 319.
- Pencilings by the Way*, by Willis, 185.
- Pendleton*, James M., 600.
- Pennsylvania Common School Journal*, edited by John S. Hart, 474.
- Pennsylvania*, University of, founded, 59.
- Pen-Photographs of Dickens's Readings*, by Kate Field, 390.
- People I have Met*, by Willis, 185.
- Percival*, J. G., 151.
- Perigrine Prolix*, a name for Philip Nicklin, 113.
- Perkins*, James H., 315.
- Peru*, Conquest of, by Prescott, 525.
- Peter Parley*, S. S. Goodrich, 322.
- Peter Ploddy*, by Joseph C. Neal, 180.
- Peter Schlemil in America*, by George Wood, 116.
- Peters*, Samuel, 82.



- Peterson*, Charles J., 485; Henry, 486.
- Phelps*, Austin, 593; Mrs. Elizabeth Stuart, 593; Miss Elizabeth, 594; Sylvanus D., 349; Mrs. A. H. Lincoln, 306.
- Philander Doesticks*, Mortimer H. Thompson, 449.
- Philosophical Society*, American, founded, 59.
- Philip II.*, by Prescott, 525.
- Philips*, Samuel, 586.
- Phillips Academy*, Andover, 255.
- Phillips*, Wendell, 546.
- Phoenix*, John, George H. Derby, 449.
- Phonetics*, by Comstock, 257.
- Physical Geography of the Sea*, by Com. Maury, 552.
- Pickering*, John, 123.
- Picket Guard*, "All quiet along the Pottomac," 351.
- Picture of St. John*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.
- Pierpont*, John, 149.
- Pierston*, Mrs. Lydia Jane, 210.
- Pike*, Albert, 193; John G., 296; Mrs. Mary H., 523.
- Pilot*, by Cooper, 168.
- Pindar*, Susan, 209.
- Pioneer*, by Cooper, 168.
- Pise*, C. Constantine, 619.
- Pitkins*, Timothy, 130.
- Planting of the Apple-Tree*, by Bryant, 334.
- Platonic Theology*, by Tayler Lewis, 579.
- Plumer*, William S., 581.
- Plymouth Collection* of Hymns, by H. W. Beecher, 590.
- Plymouth Rock*, Oration by Webster, 235.
- Podesta's Daughter*, by Boker, 337.
- Poe*, Edgar A., 140; opinion of Amelia Welby, 165; of Bayard Taylor, 457.
- Poets and Poets of America*, by Griswold, 230.
- Poets and Poetry of Europe*, by Longfellow, 324.
- Poet-Laureate*, Longfellow, 323.
- Poet-Painter*, T. B. Read, 339.
- Political Catechism*, by Hopkinson, 76.
- Political Economy*, by H. C. Carey, 544.
- Pollard*, Edward A., 530; Josephine, 368.
- Pond*, Enoch, 592.
- Poor Richard's Almanac*, by Franklin, 58.
- Poore*, Ben. Perley, 541.
- Porte Crayon*, Gen. D. H. Strother, 457.
- Porter*, Ebenezer, 136.
- Portfolio*, The, by Dennie, 112.
- Post*, N. Y. Evening, 414.
- Potiphar Papers*, by G. W. Curtis, 401.
- Potter*, Elisha R., 218; Alonzo, 291.
- Potts*, Mrs. Washington, by Miss Leslie, 197.
- Powell*, Thomas, 347.
- Pray*, Isaac, 429.
- Prayer in Public Councils*, proposed by Franklin, 59.
- Precaution*, by Cooper, 168.
- Pre-Historic Nations*, by I. D. Baldwin, 536.
- Prentice*, George D., 417; opinion of Alexander Campbell, 302.
- Presbyterian Psalms and Hymns*, 386.
- Presbyterial Critic*, by Stuart Robinson, 584.
- Prescott*, William H., 525; opinion of R. M. Bird, 485.
- Press*, The, by Forney, 419.
- Preston*, Mrs. Margaret J., 353; Thomas S., 618.
- Pretty Time of Night*, by Joseph C. Neal, 180.
- Prime*, Benjamin Young, 83; Samuel Irenæus, 431; E. D. Griffin, 432; W. Cowper, 432; Nathaniel S., 275.
- Prince*, Thomas, 51.
- Prince of the House of David*, by Ingraham, 193.
- Princeton Review*, contributions by Addison Alexander, 259; by Dr. Hodge, 570.
- Printing*, history of, by Israel Thomas, 131.
- Printing Press*, The first in America, 29.
- Professor at the Breakfast Table*, by O. W. Holmes, 395.
- Prose Writers of America*, by Griswold, 230.
- Proudfit*, Alexander M., 134.
- Proud Miss McBride*, by Saxe, 340.
- Psalm of Life*, by Longfellow, 324; parody, by Phebe Cary, 362.
- Psalm and Hymn-Books*, 385; Psalm and Hymn Writers, 383; by Dwight, 79.
- Psalterium Americanum*, by Cotton Mather, 383.
- Pugh*, Mrs. Eliza Lofton, 507.
- Pulpit*, American, by Sprague, 271.
- Pumpelly*, Raphael, 552.
- Punctuation*, by John Wilson, 320.
- Putnam*, Mrs. Mary L., 390.
- Quackenbos*, George P., 569.
- Quadrupeds of North America*, by Audubon, 121.
- Quakerism not Christianity*, by S. H. Cox, 268.
- Quincy*, Josiah, 88, 371; Edward, 311.
- Queer Little People*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.
- Queechy*, by Susan Warner, 495.

- Raguet*, Condy, 124.  
*Rain on the Roof*, by Coates Kinney, 156.  
*Ramsay*, David, 87; his daughters, 166; Mrs. Vienna, 515.  
*Randall*, Samuel S., 472; James R., 372.  
*Rangers*, Texan, 192.  
*Randolph*, Anson D. F., 372.  
*Randolph of Roanoke*, description of, by Paulding, 175.  
*Raphall*, Morris Jacob, 299.  
*Rationale of Verse*, by Poe, 144.  
*Rats*, by Josh Billings, 447.  
*Raven*, The, by Poe, 141.  
*Rawle*, William, 127.  
*Ray*, Joseph, 559.  
*Raymond*, Henry J., 409.  
*Read*, Thomas Buchanan, 339; Hollis, 274.  
*Recollections of a Busy Life*, by Horace Greeley, 409.  
*Redburn*, by Herman Melville, 486.  
*Red Jacket*, Life of, 214.  
*Red Rover*, by Cooper, 168.  
*Redwood*, by Mrs. Sedgwick, 171.  
*Reed*, Joseph, 87; Henry, 228; William B., 229.  
*Rees's Cyclopaedia*, American edition, 118.  
*Reese*, David Meredith, 314.  
*Reformed Dutch Hymns*, 385.  
*Reid*, Whitelaw, 423.  
*Removing Mountains*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Renwick*, James, 250.  
*Repertory*, Biblical, by Dr. Hodge, 570.  
*Representative Men*, by Emerson, 223.  
*Requier*, Augustus Julian, 372.  
*Resignation*, by Longfellow, 327.  
*Retribution*, by Mrs. Southworth, 496.  
*Reveries of a Bachelor*, by Ik Marvel, 478.  
*Revival Sermons*, by Daniel Baker, 581.  
*Reynolds*, William M., 613.  
*Rhyme of the Rail*, by Saxe, 341.  
*Rice*, John H., 133; N. L., 577.  
*Richardson*, Albert D., 420; Robert, 608; Nathaniel S., 613.  
*Ripley*, Henry J., 597; George, 417; opinion of Caroline Chesebro, 502.  
*Rip Van Winkle*, by Irving, 211.  
*Ritchie*, Anna Cora Mowatt, 497.  
*Rivers*, W. C., 531.  
*Rives*, William C., 216; Mrs. Rives, 216.  
*Rivington*, James, 70; his Last Will and Testament, 71.  
*Rob of the Bowl*, by John P. Kennedy, 174.  
*Robertson*, Margaret M., 523.  
*Robbins*, Rev. Royall, 218; Eliza, 218; Chandler, 290.  
*Robinson*, Edward, 277; Mrs. Edward, 278; Stuart, 584; Solon, 318; John H., 489; Horatio N., 558; Mrs. Martha Harrison, 505.  
*Rockwell*, J. E., 576.  
*Roe*, Azel Stevens, 195.  
*Rolfe*, William J., 553.  
*Rollo Books*, by Jacob Abbott, 492.  
*Romance of Mexico*, by Robt. M. Bird, 485.  
*Roosevelt*, Robert B., 460.  
*Rose Clark*, by Fanny Fern, 398.  
*Rose*, Aquila, 50.  
*Rosser*, Leonidas, 606.  
*Rowland*, Henry A., 285.  
*Rowson*, Susan, 92.  
*Royal Gazette*, by Rivington, 70.  
*Royall*, Anne, 308.  
*Ruffner*, Henry, 582; William Henry, 582.  
*Rupp*, J. Daniel, 218.  
*Ruschenberger*, William S. W., 250.  
*Rush*, Benjamin, 85; James, 256.  
*Russell*, William, 256.  
*Ruth Hall*, by Fanny Fern, 398.  
*Ruth Partington*, name for P. R. Shillaber, 444.  
*Sabine*, Lorenzo, 217.  
*Sabbath Schools*, Thoughts on, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Sabbath-Day Chase*, by Truman, 71.  
*Sadlier*, Mrs. James, 517.  
*Salander and the Dragon*, by Frederick W. Shelton, 350.  
*Sample*, Robert F., 576.  
*Samson*, George W., 598.  
*Sanderson*, John, 178, 180.  
*Sands*, Robert C., 108.  
*Sandys*, George, his translation of Ovid, 26.  
*Sangster*, Mrs. Margaret E., 369.  
*Sanscrit*, Prof. Whitney, 560.  
*Sargent*, Winthrop, 535; Lucius, 196; Epes, 461.  
*Sartain's Magazine*, its origin, 201; edited by J. S. Hart, 474.  
*Saunders*, Poor Richard, 58; Frederic, 314.  
*Savage*, James, LL.D., 218; John, 540.  
*Sawyer*, Leicester Ambrose, 276.  
*Saxe*, John G., 340; opinion of Higginson, 403.  
*Say and Seal*, by Susan and Anna Warner, 495.  
*Scarlet Letter*, by Hawthorne, 475.  
*Schaeffer*, Charles F., and Charles W., 586.  
*Schaff*, Philip, 586.  
*Schenck*, William E., 574.  
*Schlemil*, Peter, in America, 116.  
*Schmucker*, John G., 286; Samuel S., 286; S. M., 196.

- Schoolcraft*, Henry R., 314.  
*School and Schoolmaster*, by Potter and Emerson, 291.  
*School Economy*, by J. P. Wickersham, 491.  
*School Architecture*, by H. Barnard, 468.  
*Schroeder*, John Frederick, 318.  
*Schuyler*, A., 558.  
*Schweinitz*, Edmund A., 585.  
*Science of Education and Art of Teaching*, by John Ogden, 470.  
*Science of Government*, by Joseph Alden, 473.  
*Scissors-Grinder*, Tim, by Mrs. Madeline Leslie, 514.  
*Scott*, William Anderson, 584; Mrs. Julia H., 209.  
*Scottish Fiddle*, Lay of, by Paulding, 175.  
*Scorelle*, Joseph A., 194.  
*Scudder*, John, 285; Horace E., 489.  
*Seabury*, Samuel, Bishop of Connecticut, 89; Samuel, 295.  
*Sears*, Robert, 321; Barnas, 556.  
*Sea-Weed*, by R. W. Wright, 374.  
*Seecomb*, John, 52.  
*Second Adventists*, 273.  
*Sedgwick*, Catherine M., 198; Theodore, and Mrs. Theodore, 173.  
*Seemiller*, Mrs. Anne Moncure, 508.  
*Seiss*, Joseph H., 586.  
*Semi-lunar Fardels*, the D D so called by Dr. Cox, 268.  
*Semmes*, Raphael, 460.  
*Seneca Lake*, Ode to, by Percival, 151.  
*Seewall*, Jonathan Mitchell, 94.  
*Sewell*, Thomas, 250.  
*Seymour*, Mrs. Mary H., 516.  
*Shakespeare*; editions and criticisms of, by Richard Grant White, 391; by Hudson, 392; by Delia Bacon, 390; biography, 226; Criticism, 229; Lectures, by Dana, 148; Ode, by Sprague, 152; by Ellsworth, 374.  
*Shaw*, Henry W., "Josh Billings," 446.  
*Shedd*, William G. T., 576.  
*Sheldo*, Edward A., 556.  
*Shelton*, Frederick W., 350.  
*Shepard*, Thomas, life and works, 35; banners the writers of the Bay Psalm-book, 29.  
*Sheppard*, Furman, 544.  
*Sheridan's Ride*, by Read, 339.  
*Sherman*, Rev. John, 138.  
*Sheu*, John Gilmory, 531; John Augustus, 532.  
*Shields*, Charles W., 573.  
*Shillaber*, Benjamin P., "Mrs. Partington," 444.  
*Shindler*, Mrs. Mary S. B., 166.  
*Shipp*, Barnard, 372.  
*Short Courses* in Science, by J. Dorman Steele, 554.  
*Shoulder-Straps*, by Henry Morford, 480.  
*Shreve*, Thomas H., 196.  
*Sibyl Huntington*, by Mrs. Dorr, 509.  
*Signers of the Declaration*, by John Sanderson, 178.  
*Sigourney*, Lydia H., 302.  
*Silence*, by S. M. Hageman, 350.  
*Silliman*, Benjamin, 245.  
*Simms*, W. Gilmore, 481.  
*Simonton*, James W., 425.  
*Sinclair*, Carrie Bell, 360.  
*Singing Sibyl*, name given by Willis to Mrs. Victor, 511.  
*Sinless Child*, by Mrs. E. Oakes Smith, 502.  
*Six Nights with the Washingtonians*, by T. S. Arthur, 488.  
*Sketch Book*, by Irving, 211.  
*Skinner*, Thomas H., 269.  
*Skip's Last Advice*, by Dinsmoor, 103.  
*Slain in Battle*, by Mrs. Preston, 354.  
*Slender*, Robert, essays by Freneau, 71.  
*Smith*, Samuel Stanhope, 131; William, 89; Roswell C., 131; Richard Penn, 190; Eli, 278; E. Delafield, 370; Mrs. E. Oakes, 501; Seba, 450; Mrs. Emeline S., 367; Mrs. Frances J. B., 524; T. Buckingham, 538; Henry B., 576; Asa D., 577; Matthew Hale, 587.  
*Smithsonian Institution*, 246.  
*Smyth*, Thomas, 583.  
*Snelling*, William J., 194.  
*Snow Bound*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Snow Flake*, by Harriet F. Gould, 190.  
*Social Science*, by Henry C. Cary, 544.  
*Song of the Earth*, by Boker, 337.  
*Songs of the Sierras*, by Joaquin Miller, 382.  
*Soprano*, by C. Barnard, 487.  
*South*, Living Writers of, 394.  
*Southern Harp*, by Mrs. (Dana) Shindler, 166.  
*Southern Literary Messenger*, by J. R. Thompson, 416.  
*Southgate*, Horatio, 610.  
*Southland Writers*, by Mrs. Mary T. Tardy, 395.  
*Southey*, his opinion of Mrs. Burke ("Marie del Occidente"), 110; of Lucretia Davidson, 111.  
*Southworth*, Mrs. Emma D. E., 496.  
*Spalding*, Archbishop, 615.  
*Spanish Literature*, History of, by Ticknor, 527.  
*Spanish Student*, by Longfellow, 324.

- Sparks*, Jared, 212.  
*Sparrowgrass Papers*, by F. S. Cozzens, 190.  
*Spartacus to the Gladiators*, by E. Kellogg, 488.  
*Spelling-Book*, by Webster, 122.  
*Spencer*, Ichabod S., 274; Jesse A., 611.  
*Spenser and the Fairy Queen*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Sphinx*, The, by Emerson, 224.  
*Spofford*, Mrs. Harriet E. Prescott, 498.  
*Spooner*, Shearjashub, 221; Lysander, 244.  
*Sprague*, Charles, 152; William B., 271.  
*Springfield Republican*, by Samuel Bowles, 417.  
*Spring*, by Willis, 186.  
*Spring*, Gardiner, 272.  
*Spy*, The, by Cooper, 168.  
*Squier*, Ephraim G., 553.  
*Squire Bull and Son Jonathan*, 177.  
*Star Papers*, by Henry Ward Beecher, 590.  
*Star-Spangled Banner*, written by Francis S. Key, 100.  
*Stauffer*, Frank H., 490.  
*Stedman*, Edmund C., 366.  
*Steele*, J. Dorman, 554.  
*St. Elmo*, by Mrs. Augusta Evans Wilson, 505.  
*Stephens*, Alexander H., 548; Mrs. Ann S., 495; John L., 315.  
*Sterling*, Richard, 569.  
*Sternhold and Hopkins*, their Psalm-Book in New England, 29.  
*Stevens*, Henry, 540; Bishop, 609.  
*Stewart*, Charles S., 319.  
*Stiles*, Ezra, President of Yale, 78.  
*Still Hour*, by Austin Phelps, 593.  
*St. Ledger*, by Richard R. Kimball, 478.  
*Stockton*, Rev. Thomas H., 157.  
*Stoddard*, Richard H., 349; Mrs. Stoddard, 349; Solomon, 51.  
*Stoecker*, Martin L., 585.  
*Stone*, Samuel, 32; Augustus, 109; William L., 214; W. L., Jr., 214; Thomas T., 281; John S., 610; James Kent, 618.  
*Stork*, Theophilus, 286.  
*Storrs*, Richard S., 591.  
*Story*, Joseph, 126; his opinion of Kent, 126; of Legaré, 239; William W., 465.  
*Stow*, Baron, 296.  
*Stowe*, Calvin E., 590; Harriet Beecher, 493.  
*St. Nicholas*, a visit from, by C. C. Moore, 102.  
*Strachey*, William, 26.  
*Stranger in Lowell*, by Whittier, 330.  
*Strawberry Garden*, by C. Barnard, 487.  
*Street*, Alfred B., 347.  
*Street Scene*, by Mrs. Child, 204.  
*Strickland*, William P., 603.  
*Strike*, a poem, by Ralph Hoyt, 156.  
*Strong*, Nathan, 90; James, 601.  
*Strother*, Gen. D. H., "Porte Crayon," 457.  
*Stryker*, James, 315.  
*Stuart*, Moses, 276; Isaac W., 277.  
*Suburban Sketches*, by W. D. Howells, 401.  
*Sullivan*, William, opinion of Hamilton, 68; James, 88, 127; Thomas R., 290.  
*Sulphur Springs*, Virginia, 179.  
*Summerfield*, John, 139.  
*Summer Rose*, My Life is Like, 191.  
*Summers*, Thomas, 605.  
*Sumner*, Charles, 545; George, 546; Charles P., 100.  
*Sun*, New York, by Charles A. Dana, 417.  
*Sunderland*, Le Roy, 293.  
*Sunday Morning Bird*, by Bishop Doane, 292.  
*Sunday-School Idea*, by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Sunday-School Times*, edited by John S. Hart, 474.  
*Sunnyside*, residence of Washington Irving, 211.  
*Superstition and Force*, by Henry C. Lea, 533.  
*Swallow Barn*, by John B. Kennedy, 174.  
*Sweetser*, Charles H., 418.  
*Sweet*, Col. Samuel, 218; Joseph, 613.  
*Swinton*, William, 472.  
*Swisshelm*, Mrs. Jane G., 432.  
*Sybaris and other Homes*, by Edmund Everett Hale, 488.  
*Symmes*, Capt. John C., 117.  
*Sypher*, Josiah R., 543.  
*Systematic Theology*, by Charles Hodge, 570.  
*Talisman*, an annual, by Sands, Verplanck, and others, 108.  
*Talley*, Susan Archer, 360.  
*Talmage*, T. De Witt, 578.  
*Talvi*, a name for Mrs. Edward Robinson, 278.  
*Tam*, a name for T. A. MacKellar, 369.  
*Tappan*, Henry Philip, 276; Wm. B., 280.  
*Tarbox*, Increase N., 280.  
*Taylor*, Bayard, 456; Nathaniel W., 280; Samuel H., 255; John, 127; F. W., 318; Alfred, 578.  
*Teacher's Assistant*, by Charles Northend, 469.  
*Tefft*, Benjamin, 193.  
*Ten Nights in a Bar Room*, by T. S. Arthur, 488.



- Tenney*, Sanborn, 554; William J., 533; Mrs. Tabitha, 116.
- Ten Rod Farm*, by C. Barnard, 487.
- Ten Times One*, by Edward Everett Hale, 488.
- Tent on the Beach*, by Whittier, 330.
- Tenth Muse*, Anne Bradstreet so called, 40.
- Terhune*, Mrs. Mary Virginia, "Marion Harland," 503.
- Terrible Tractoration*, by Christopher Caustic, 99.
- Texan Rangers*, 192.
- Thanatopsis*, by Bryant, 333.
- Thacher*, Samuel C., 138; James, 250.
- Thatcher*, Benjamin B., 218; Adam W., 193.
- Thayer*, Thomas B., 290; William M., 491.
- Theatrics*, Georgia, by Judge Longstreet, 455.
- Theodora*, by Edith May, 162.
- Thomas*, Frederick W., 195; Lewis F., Martha M., and E. S., 196; Isaiah, 131; Joseph, 529.
- Thompson*, Joseph P., 587; Augustus C., 587; Zadock 218; John R., 416; Charles W., 194; James B., 252; Benjamin, 45; William T., 454; Mortimer H., 449; Daniel P., 197; Julia C., 524.
- Thomson*, Charles, 84; William M., 275.
- Thoreau*, Henry D., 477.
- Thorburn*, Grant, 215.
- Thornton*, John W., 220.
- Thornwald*, James H., 269.
- Thorpe*, Thomas B., 315.
- Three Days*, by J. R. Gilmore, 480.
- Three Wise Men of Gotham*, by Paulding, 174.
- Ticknor*, George, 527.
- Tilton*, Theodore, 452.
- Times*, New York, its origin, 409.
- Timothy Titcomb*, name of Dr. Holland, 343.
- Tim the Scissors-Grinder*, by Mrs. Madeline Leslie, 514.
- Todd*, John, 594.
- Tomb of Adam*, by Mark Twain, 441.
- Tomes*, Robert, 542.
- Tom Thornton*, a novel, by R. H. Dana, 147.
- True Masters*, by C. Barnard, 487.
- Towle*, George M., 529.
- Townsend*, John K., 250; George Alfred, 425.
- Tract Society*, American, Dr. Hallock, 588.
- Trafton*, Adeline, 512.
- Travaille into Virginia*, by William Stratchey, 26.
- Treasury Office*, at Washington, its organization by Hamilton, 68.
- Trenton Falls*, description, by Willis, 186.
- Trescott*, W. H., 549.
- Tribune*, New York, its origin, 409; opinion of Bennett, 408; of Read, 339.
- Trowbridge*, John T., 403; Miss Catherine, 520.
- Troy Female Academy*, 305.
- Trumbull*, John, 77; Henry Clay, 591.
- Tucker*, St. George, 92; Beverly, 239; George, 240; Mrs. Mary E., 353.
- Tuckerman*, Joseph, 138; Henry T., 389; opinion of Halleck, 140; of Street, 348.
- Turell*, Mrs. Jane, 53; Rev. Ebenezer, 53.
- Turnbull*, Robert, 600.
- Turner*, William W., 482; W. M., 489; Samuel H., 295.
- Tusculum*, Dr. Witherspoon's country seat near Princeton, 70.
- Tuthill*, Mrs. Louisa C., 310.
- Twelve Decisive Battles of the War*, by W. Swinton, 473.
- Two Portraits*, by Miss McIntosh, 174.
- Two Years Before the Mast*, by R. H. Dana, 477.
- Tyler*, Royall, 116; Moses Coit, 390; Samuel, 252; Bennett, 282.
- Tyng*, S. H., and Dudley A., 612.
- Typee*, by Herman Melville, 486.
- Tyson*, Job R., 244.
- Uncle Tom's Cabin*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, 493.
- Unitarian Psalms and Hymns*, 386.
- United Netherlands*, History of, by Motley, 528.
- United States*, History of, by Bancroft, 526; by Hildreth, 525.
- University of Virginia*, founded, 64.
- Universalist Psalms and Hymns*, 386.
- Unrest*, by Edith May, 164.
- Upham*, Thomas C., 279; Charles C., 279.
- Upshur*, Miss Mary J. S., 505.
- Utica*, No pent up, &c. See Sewall, 94.
- Vagabonds*, by J. T. Trowbridge, 404.
- Vandenhoff*, George, 569.
- Vaughan*, Sir William, his Golden Fleece, 27.
- Vaux*, Roberts, 124.
- Venetian Life*, by W. D. Howells, 401.
- Verplanck*, Gulian Crommelin, 229.
- Very*, Jones, 195.
- Vethake*, Henry, 252.
- Victor*, Mrs. Metta Victor, 511.
- Views Afoot*, by Bayard Taylor, 456.
- Vincent*, Francis, 531; J. H., 603.
- Virginia*, the first American books written there, 26.

- Virginia Comedians*, by J. Esten Cooke, 482.  
*Virginia Springs*, 179.  
*Voice*, Philosophy of, by James Rush, 256.  
*Voices of Freedom*, by Whittier, 330.
- Wagoner of the Alleghanies*, by Read, 339.  
*Wainwright*, Jonathan M., 293.  
*Waiting by the Gate*, by Bryant, 334.  
*Walden*, or Life in the Woods, by Thoreau, 477.  
*Walker*, James B., 275.  
*Wallace*, Horace Binney, 228; William C., 194.  
*Wallis*, Severn T., 467.  
*Waln*, Robert, 105.  
*Walsh*, Robert, 112.  
*Walworth*, Mansfield Tracy, 537.  
*Wants of Man*, by John Quincy Adams, 236.  
*Ward*, Nathaniel, 30; Thomas, 157; James W., 157; F. De W., 276.  
*Warden*, David Bailie, 245.  
*Ware*, Henry, 138; Henry and William, 311.  
*Warfield*, Mrs. Catherine A., 506.  
*Warren*, Mrs. Mercy, 92; Susan and Anna, 495; Israel P., 587.  
*Washington Potts*, Mrs., by Miss Leslie, 197.  
*Washington*, George, 62; character of, by Jefferson, 64.  
*Watching*, a poem by Mrs. Judson, 206.  
*Waterbury*, Jared R., 272.  
*Watson*, Elkanah, 129; John F., 220; Henry C., 418; James M., 568.  
*Watterston*, George, 116.  
*Wayland*, Francis, 296.  
*Wayside Inn*, Tales of, by Longfellow, 325.  
*Way to do Good*, by Cotton Mather, its effect on Franklin, 58.  
*Weariness*, by Longfellow, 328.  
*Webb*, James Watson, 545; Charles H., "John Paul," 442.  
*Webber*, Charles W., 192.  
*Webster*, Daniel, 234; opinion of Calhoun, 238; of Horace Binney Wallace, 228; of Alexander Hamilton, 68; Pelatiah, 86; Noah, 122; Rev. Richard, 219.  
*Webster's Dictionary*, aid from Allen, 219.  
*Weems*, Rev. Mason L., 128.  
*Weiss*, John, 595.  
*Welby*, Amelia, 165.  
*Weld*, H. Hastings, 461.  
*Welde*, Thomas, his connection with the Bay Psalm-Book, 29.  
*Wells*, David A., 555; William H., 555.
- West*, Stephen, 136.  
*Westminster Review*, opinion of Howells, 402.  
*Weston*, Mrs. Mary C., 524.  
*Westover Manuscripts*, by Col. William Byrd, 46.  
*Wetmore*, Prosper M., 189.  
*Wharton*, Francis, 611.  
*What Answer*, by Anna Dickinson, 500.  
*What I know of Farming*, by Horace Greeley, 409.  
*What She Brought Me*, by Henry Lynden Flash, 352.  
*Wheatley*, Phillis, 91.  
*Wheaton*, Henry, 240.  
*Whedon*, Daniel D., 604.  
*Wheeler*, Daniel, 139; John H., 530.  
*Whelpley*, Samuel, 135.  
*Whitaker*, Alexander, Good News, 26; Mrs. Mary S., 501; Mrs. Frances M., "Widow Bedott," 209.  
*Whipple*, Edwin Perry, 389; opinion of Everett, 234; of Agassiz, 550.  
*Whisky Insurrection*, in Western Pennsylvania, 74.  
*White*, William, Bishop of Pennsylvania, 88; Richard Grant, 391; Andrew D., 534; E. E., 559.  
*Whitehead*, William A., 537.  
*Whitman*, Bernard, 139; Mrs. Sarah H., 209; Mason, 290; Walt, 376.  
*Whitmore*, William H., 540.  
*Whitney*, William Dwight, 560; William, 242; Mrs. A. D. T., 512.  
*Whittemore*, Thomas, 300.  
*Whittier*, John G., 329; his opinion of Holmes, 396.  
*Whittlesey*, Miss Sarah J. C., 505.  
*"Who reads an American book?"* 96.  
*Wickersham*, James Pyle, 471.  
*Wide Wide World*, by Susan Warner, 495.  
*Widow Bedott*, The, by Miss Berry, 209.  
*Wigglesworth*, Michael, 41.  
*Wikoff*, Henry, 194.  
*Wilcox*, Rev. Carlos, 108.  
*Wilde*, Richard Henry, 191.  
*Wiley*, Calvin H., 469.  
*Wilkes*, Charles, 315.  
*Will*, Edwards on the, 54.  
*Willard*, Samuel, 42, 220; Joseph, 220; Sidney, 220; Weston D., 529; Mrs. Emma C., 304; her opinion of Lucretia Davidson, 110.  
*William and Mary College*, founded, 46.  
*Williams*, John, 46; Roger, 36; Samuel W., 251; Edwin, 321; William R., 599; Bishop, 609.

- Willis**, N. P., 185; opinion of Morris, 188; of Fanny Forrester, 208; William, 221.
- Williston**, Seth, 136.
- Willits**, reminiscences of Dr. Bethune, 283.
- Willson**, Marcius, 567.
- Wilson**, ("Christopher North"), his opinion of Audubon, 120; Alexander, 117; James P., 135; John G., 274; John Leighton, 274; William D., 295; Robert A., 316; John, 320; Alexander C., 423; Mrs. Augusta E., 505; Henry, 527; James G., 528.
- Winchester**, Elhanan, 91; Samuel G., 272.
- Winchell**, Alexander, 551.
- Wind and Current Charts**, by Com. Maury, 552.
- Wines**, Enoch C., 464.
- Winslow**, Edward, 36; Myron, 281; Hubbard, 281.
- Winter Sunbeams**, by S. S. Cox, 464.
- Winthrop**, John, 34, 85; Robert C., 221; Theodore, 476.
- Wirt**, William, 113.
- Wise**, Henry A., 489; Daniel, 603.
- Wister**, Mrs. Annis L., 524.
- Withington**, Leonard, 135.
- Witchcraft**, work on, by Cotton Mather, 45.
- Witherspoon**, John, D.D., President of Princeton, 69; influence on Madison, 65; connection with Hamilton, 67.
- Wood**, William, author of New England's Prospect, 28; George, 116; James, 271.
- Woods**, Leonard, 136; father of Mrs. Baker, "Madeline Leslie," 513; Leonard, Jr., 279.
- Woodbridge**, William C., 131.
- Woodman Spare that Tree**, by Morris, 188.
- Woodworth**, Samuel, 104; Francis C., 196.
- Woolman**, John, 50.
- Woolsey**, Theodore D., 281.
- Wolcott**, Roger, 46.
- Wollaston**, Mount, the Free Doings there by Martin and his Fellows, 34.
- Woman's Record**, by Mrs. Hale, 309.
- Women of the Revolution**, by Mrs. Ellet, 541.
- Wonders of the Invisible Word**, by Cotton Mather, 45.
- Worcester**, Joseph E., 252; Noah and Samuel, 137; Samuel M., 312.
- Worcester's Dictionary**, aid from W. Allen, 219.
- Word Book of Spelling**, by W. Swinton, 473.
- World**, New York, 411.
- Wright**, Mrs. Julia McNair, 510; Fanny, 307; Robert W., 374.
- Wylie**, Samuel B., 134.
- Wynne**, Mrs. Emma Moffett, 507.
- Wyoming**, history of, by Charles Miner, 130; by W. L. Stone, 214.
- Yamoyden**, a poem by Sands and Eastburn, 108.
- Yeomans**, John W., 270; Edward D., 270.
- Yesterdays with Authors**, by J. T. Fields, 346.
- Young Christian**, by Jacob Abbott, 492.
- Young**, Edward, 371.
- Young Lady's Friend**, by Mrs. Farrar, 307.
- Youth's Book of Natural Theology**, by Gallaudet, 319.
- Zophiel**, a poem, by Mrs. Brooks ("Maria del Occidente").









## MODEL TEXT-BOOKS

FOR

Schools, Academies, and Colleges.

### CHASE AND STUART'S CLASSICAL SERIES.

EDITED BY

THOMAS CHASE, A.M.,

GEORGE STUART, A.M.,

PROFESSOR OF CLASSICAL LITERATURE,

PROFESSOR OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE,

HAVERFORD COLLEGE, PENNA.

CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, PHILADA.

AND

E. P. CROWELL, A.M.,

PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN AMHERST COLLEGE.

REFERENCES TO

HARKNESS'S LATIN GRAMMAR,  
ANDREWS & STODDARD'S LATIN GRAMMAR,  
BULLIONS & MORRIS'S LATIN GRAMMAR,  
GILDERSLEEVE'S LATIN GRAMMAR,  
ALLEN'S MANUAL LATIN GRAMMAR,

AND

ALLEN & GREENOUGH'S LATIN GRAMMAR.

THE publication of this edition of the Classics was suggested by the constantly increasing demand by teachers for an edition which, by judicious notes, would give to the student the assistance really necessary to render his study profitable, furnishing explanations of passages difficult of interpretation, of peculiarities of Syntax, &c., and yet would require him to make faithful use of his Grammar and Dictionary.

It is believed that this classical Series needs only to be known to insure its very general use. The publishers claim for it peculiar

merit, and beg leave to call attention to the following important particulars:

The purity of the text.

The clearness and conciseness of the notes, and their adaptation to the wants of students.

The beauty of type and paper.

The handsome style of binding.

The convenience of the shape and size.

The low price at which the volumes are sold.

The preparation of the whole Series is the original work of American scholars.

The text is not a mere reprint, but is based upon a careful and painstaking comparison of all the most improved editions, with constant reference to the authority of the best manuscripts.

No pains have been spared to make the notes accurate, clear, and helpful to the learner. Points of geography, history, mythology, and antiquities are explained in accordance with the views of the best German scholars.

The generous welcome given to these books, proves very conclusively that they are well adapted to the wants of the class-room. They have been adopted in every State of the Union, and we have the proud satisfaction of stating that they are at this time the standard text-books in more than

## One Thousand Schools,

and the number is daily increasing. Among these are many of the largest and most important classical institutions in the country.

The Publishers desire to acknowledge their indebtedness to the teachers of Latin throughout the country who are using these books, for the high position that has been accorded to them. Grateful for the very flattering welcome they have received, we pledge ourselves that the entire Series shall be

**In Scholarship**

**Inferior to None.**

**In Appearance**

**The Most Attractive.**

**In Binding**

**The Most Durable.**

**In Price**

**The Most Reasonable.**

To those teachers who do not use them we suggest the consideration of two facts:

1. Large and permanent success follows only real merit.
2. Such success has been obtained by these books.

And we are confident that if they will inquire into the merit which has insured this success, they will find that they are well worthy of the commendation bestowed upon them.

The Series contains the following works, viz.:

**CÆSAR'S COMMENTARIES** on the Gallic War. With Explanatory Notes, Lexicon, Geographical Index, Map of Gaul, Plan of the Bridge, &c. By Prof. GEORGE STUART. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

**FIRST SIX BOOKS OF VIRGIL'S ÆNEID**, with Explanatory Notes, Lexicon, Remarks on Classical Versification, Index of Proper Names, &c. By Prof. THOMAS CHASE. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

**VIRGIL'S ÆNEID**. With Explanatory Notes, Metrical Index, Remarks on Classical Versification, Index of Proper Names, &c. By Prof. THOMAS CHASE. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.50.

**VIRGIL'S ECLOGUES, GEORGICS, AND MORE-TUM**. With Explanatory Notes, Lexicon, &c. By Prof. GEORGE STUART. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

**CICERO'S SELECT ORATIONS**. With Explanatory Notes, Lexicon, Life of Cicero, List of Consuls during his Life, Plan of the Roman Forum and its Surroundings, &c. By Prof. GEORGE STUART. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.50.

**SALLUST'S CATILINE AND JUGURTHINE WAR**. With Explanatory Notes, Lexicon, &c. By Prof. GEORGE STUART. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

**CORNELIUS NEPOS**. With Explanatory Notes, Lexicon, &c. By Prof. GEORGE STUART. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

**HORACE'S ODES, SATIRES, AND EPISTLES**. With Explanatory Notes, Metrical Key, Index of Proper Names, &c. By Prof. THOMAS CHASE. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.50.

**LIVY. BOOKS I., XXI. AND XXII.** With extracts from Books IX., XXVI., XXXV., XXXVIII., XXXIX., and XLV. With Explanatory Notes, Geographical Index, &c. By Prof. THOMAS CHASE. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.50.

**CICERO DE SENECTUTE ET DE AMICITIA.** With Explanatory Notes, &c. By E. P. CROWELL, A.M., Professor of Latin, and H. B. RICHARDSON, Instructor of Latin in Amherst College. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

**CICERO DE OFFICIIS.** With Explanatory Notes, &c. By E. P. CROWELL, A.M., Professor of Latin in Amherst College. Price by mail, postpaid, \$1.25.

Teachers who are not familiar with these books are invited to examine them, and judge for themselves whether our claim for them is extravagant when we assert, that

As Classical Text-books

They have no Superiors.



A

SERIES OF TEXT-BOOKS

ON THE

ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

By JOHN S. HART, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and of the English Language in the College of New Jersey, and late Principal of the New Jersey State Normal School.

The Series comprises the following volumes, viz. :

First Lessons in Composition, . . . .	Price, \$0.90
Composition and Rhetoric, . . . .	" 1.50
A Manual of English Literature, . . . .	" 2.50
A Manual of American Literature, . . . .	" 2.50
A Short Course in Literature, English and American.	Preparing.



**Hart's First Lessons in Composition** is intended for beginners. A greater help to the Teacher never was invented. It will revolutionize the whole work of teaching. By the increased power of expression which it gives to the pupil, it doubles his progress in every study. There is not a school but in which a class can be formed for its advantageous use. Any pupil able to read tolerably well can use it to advantage.

**Hart's Composition and Rhetoric** has been prepared with a full knowledge of the wants of both teacher and scholar in this important branch of education, and the author has spared no pains to make the book eminently practical and adapted to use in the classroom. Dr. Hart has been engaged for more than one-third of a century in the practical duties of the school-room, and for years past has made a specialty of the subject of which the present volume treats. The great variety and copiousness of the "Examples for Practice" will commend the book to general favor. In this respect it is unequalled by any similar work heretofore published.

**Hart's Manual of English Literature** is intended as a text-book for High Schools, Academies, and Colleges, and as a book of reference.

**Hart's Manual of American Literature** is a companion volume to the "English Literature," with which it corresponds in general character and design. It is intended as a text-book for High Schools, Academies, and Colleges, and as a book of reference.

**Hart's Short Course in Literature, English and American**, is intended as a text-book for Schools and Academies. It is designed for the use of those who have not the time to devote to the study of Literature as laid down in the larger books of the Series.

In these volumes Prof. Hart has embodied the matured fruits of his life-long studies in this department of letters. We believe they will be found in advance of any other text-books on the subject, in the comprehensiveness of the plan, the freshness of much of the materials, the sound judgment shown in the critical opinions, the clearness with which the several topics are presented, and the beauty as well as the practical convenience of the mechanical arrangements.

The scholarly culture and excellent literary judgment displayed, entitle these books to a high place among the works on English literature. The plan and arrangement present many novel features, and the thoroughness of detail, brevity and precision of statement, elegance of style, and soundness of opinion which characterize the volumes, call for the sincerest commendation.

**THE MODEL MONTHLY REPORT.** The general character of the Monthly Report is the same as that of the Model School Diary, excepting that it is intended for a *Monthly* instead of a *Weekly* Report of the Attendance, Recitations, &c., of the Pupil. Copies will be mailed to teachers for examination, postpaid, on receipt of ten cents. Price per dozen, by mail, postpaid, \$1.05.



**BOOK-KEEPING BLANKS.** Consisting of six blank books, as follows: Day Book, Cash Book, Ledger, Journal, Bill Book, and Book for Miscellaneous Exercises. Price for each book by mail, postpaid, 15 cents; or the entire set of six books by mail, postpaid, 90 cents.

These books have been prepared as a matter of practical convenience for students in Book-keeping. They can be used with any treatise, and will be sold singly or in sets, as may be desired.



Teachers corresponding with us are requested to supply us with a copy of the circular or catalogue of the school of which they are the Principal, or with which they are connected.

Descriptive circulars of all our publications will be sent to any address on application.

Please address,

**ELDRIDGE & BROTHER,**

No. 17 North Seventh Street,

PHILADELPHIA.



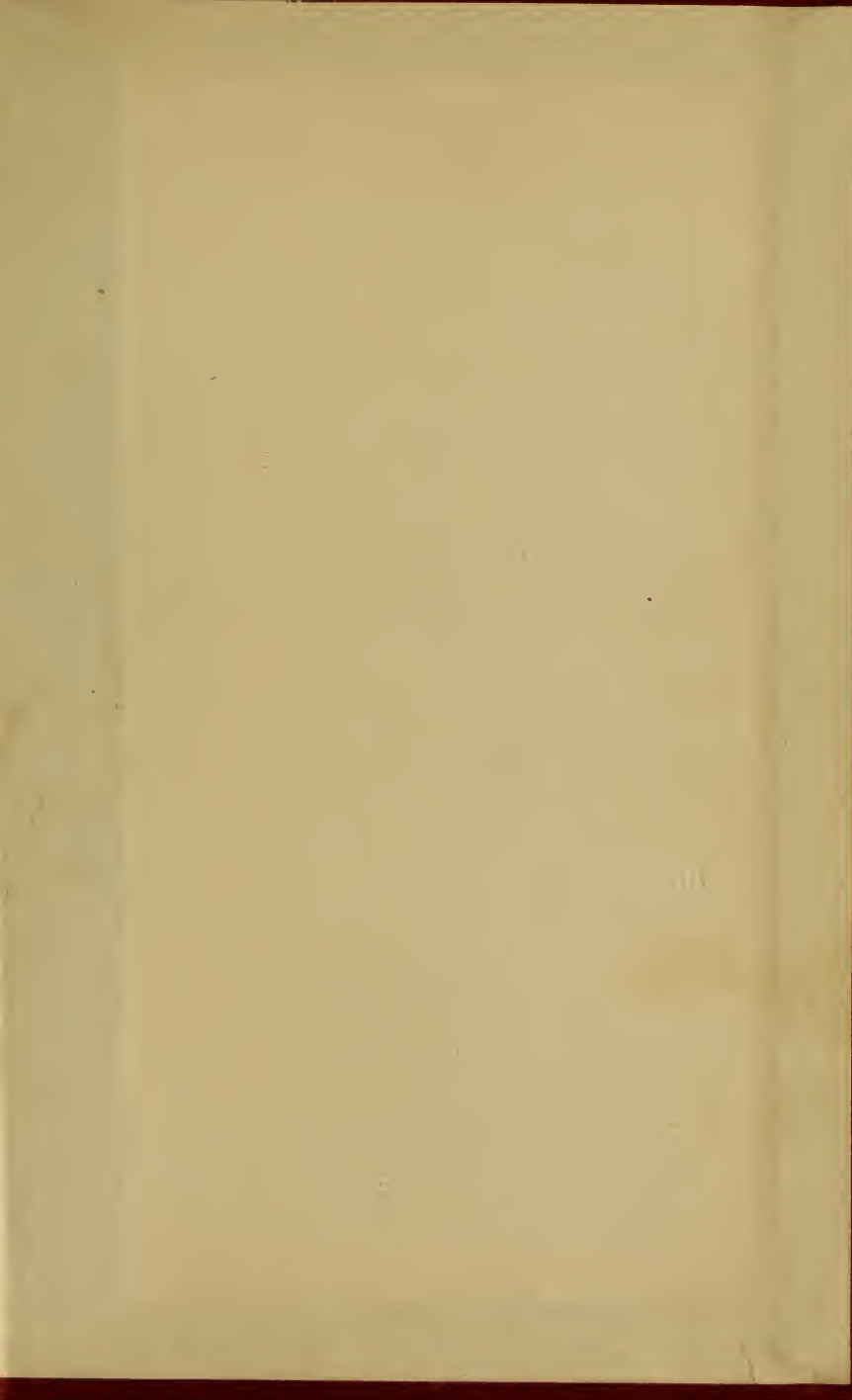
Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: Sept. 2009

**PreservationTechnologies**

A WORLD LEADER IN COLLECTIONS PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 017-165 759 3